

Regional Transportation Plan STRIDE FORWARD



Prepared for:



METROPLAN
GREATER & FLAGSTAFF

Prepared by:

BURGESS & NIPLE
Engineers ■ Planners



Acknowledgments

Funding for the MetroPlan Stride Forward Regional Transportation Plan is provided by the Federal Highway Administration and the Federal Transit Administration through the Arizona Department of Transportation (ADOT).

MetroPlan Executive Board

The *Stride Forward* Regional Transportation Plan Update is Pending Executive Board adoption scheduled for April 6, 2023.

Jim McCarthy, Chair
Councilmember, City of Flagstaff

Jeronimo Vasquez, Vice-Chair
Coconino County Board of Supervisors – District 1

Austin Aslan
Vice-Mayor, City of Flagstaff

Patrice Horstman
Coconino County Board of Supervisors - District 3

Miranda Sweet
Councilmember, City of Flagstaff

Anthony Williams
Board Member, Mountain Line

Vacant
Arizona State Transportation Board Member – District 5

3773 N Kaspar Dr. Flagstaff, Arizona 86004
www.metroplanflg.org ~ Phone:(928)266-1293

“Leverage cooperation to maximize financial and political resources for a premier transportation system.”





MetroPlan Management Committee

Greg Clifton, City Manager, City of Flagstaff

Heather Dalmolin, CEO and General Manager, Mountain Line

Josh Maher, Associate Vice President of Community Relations,
Northern Arizona University (NAU)

Christopher Tressler, County Engineer, Coconino County

MetroPlan Technical Advisory Committee

The *Stride Forward* Regional Transportation Plan Update is
Pending Technical Advisory Committee approval scheduled for
March 22, 2023.

Michelle McNulty, Planning Director, City of Flagstaff

Nate Reisner, Assistant County Engineer, Coconino County

Anne Dunno, Capital Program Director, Mountain Line

Jeff Bauman, Transportation Manager, City of Flagstaff

Myrna Bondoc, Regional Planner, Arizona Department of
Transportation (ADOT)

Brenden Foley, N. Central Dist. Administrator, Arizona
Department of Transportation (ADOT)

Jess McNeely, Community Development Assistant Director,
Coconino County

Paul Mood, City Engineer, City of Flagstaff

Ed Stillings, Senior Transportation Planner, Federal Highway
Administration (FHWA)





MetroPlan Staff

MetroPlan is located at 3773 N Kaspar in Flagstaff, AZ 86004

Kate Morley, Executive Director

David Wessel, Planning Manager

Mandia Gonzales, Transportation Planner

Sandra Tavel, Transportation Planner

Mitch Reddy, Montoya Fellow

MetroPlan Website: www.metroplanflg.org

Facebook: www.facebook.com/MetroPlanFlagstaff

Instagram: www.instagram.com/metroplanflag

MetroPlan wishes to thank the RTP Advisory Group and Consultants instrumental in producing Stride Forward

Regional Transportation Plan Advisory Group

Nicole Antonopoulos, Sustainability Director, City of Flagstaff
Art Babbott, Citizen, former Coconino County Supervisor,
District 1

Joe Galli, Vice President, Government Affairs, Flagstaff
Chamber of Commerce

Heidi Hansen, Deputy City Manager, City of Flagstaff

Josh Maher, Associate Vice President, Community Relations,
Northern Arizona University

Kate Morley, Deputy General Manager, Mountain Line

Charlie Odegaard, Citizen, and former Flagstaff City
Councilmember

Scott Overton, Public Works Director, City of Flagstaff





Consultants

Burgess and Niple, Inc.

Prime consultant : Policy, Documentation
1500 N Priest Dr Suite 102,
Tempe, AZ 85281
Burgessniple.com

Fehr & Peers

Subconsultant: VMT Reduction Strategies and
Transportation Modeling
101 Pacifica, Suite 300, Irvine, CA 92618
Fehrandpeers.com

Central Creative

Subconsultant: Public Engagement
Centralcreativeaz.com

GlobalLocal Vision, LLC

Subconsultant: Statistically Valid Survey
2646 N. Fox Run Dr.
Flagstaff, AZ 86004
www.globallocalvision.com





CONTENTS

Sections

- 1 INTRODUCTION**
Terms We Use
- 3 FINDING OUR WAY**
Major Takeaways
- 5 WHERE WE COULD START**
- 6 HOW WE MIGHT GET THERE**
- 14 HOW WE CAN CREATE THE FINEST
TRANSPORTATION NETWORK IN THE COUNTRY**
- 15 HOW I CAN HELP**
- 15 NEXT STEPS**
- 16 RTP ADVISORY GROUP POSITION LETTERS**

APPENDICES

- Appendix A Stakeholder/Public Involvement Summary
- Appendix B Quality of Life Research Information
- Appendix C Transforming Transportation Summary
- Appendix D Socioeconomic Analysis
- Appendix E Accessibility Analysis
- Appendix F Literature Review
- Appendix G Electric Vehicle Readiness Plan
- Appendix H Onward Analysis
- Appendix I Financial Plan
- Appendix J Mobility Applications
- Appendix K Upward Scenario
- Appendix L Stride Forward Policies





INTRODUCTION

Welcome to MetroPlan's* regional transportation plan (RTP) *Stride Forward*, updated to 2045, our new planning horizon. The 2017 Update to the RTP identified \$250 million in projects and resulted in 3 ballot initiatives being sent to voters: Proposition 419 for general transportation, Prop 420 for a Lone Tree railroad overpass, and Prop 421 for transit service improvements. Two of those initiatives passed, but the transit funding was not approved by voters. As a result of these 2018 ballot box decisions, this 2022 update is more focused on “how” than “what.” In other words, the region is clear on the projects that need to be completed and has a commitment to voters to deliver. The RTP will advance these funded propositions and the existing policies they implement. In addition, it takes an illustrative look at a complementary scenario focused on sustainability and the Carbon Neutrality Plan. However, the regional transportation focus remains on implementation of Propositions 403, 419, and 420. However, the design, relative modal emphasis of the projects, and program schedule needs further exploration in light of recent policy developments.



In addition to the 2018 funding propositions, the City of Flagstaff (City) recently declared a climate emergency and seeks to achieve carbon neutrality by 2030.

THREE PRIMARY CHARGES

Stride Forward embraces this challenge by tackling three primary charges:

1. Plan to support electrification of public and private vehicle fleets
2. Developing a regional approach to maintaining vehicle miles traveled (VMT) in the community to 2019 levels.
3. Defining what it means to be “the finest transportation system in the Country.”

MetroPlan is positioned to support this effort through this RTP and does so by communicating to decision-makers and the public the effectiveness of various transportation design strategies in meeting mobility, accessibility, and climate action goals.

These dovetail with goals in the Carbon Neutrality Plan of the City of Flagstaff, specifically:

- Hold VMT in the community to 2019 levels
- 30% of our internal VMT will be in electric vehicles (or have zero tailpipe emissions)
- 54% of all trips will be taken by biking, walking, or taking the bus by 2030
- 34% of all work commute trips will be taken by biking, walking, or taking the bus by 2030

A Regional Plan Amendment was adopted by the City in November 2021 to better align the Regional Plan with the Carbon Neutrality Plan. A key amendment was to modify Goal: E&C.2:

- Original: Reduce greenhouse gas (GHG) emissions
- Amendment: Achieve carbon neutrality for the Flagstaff community by 2030

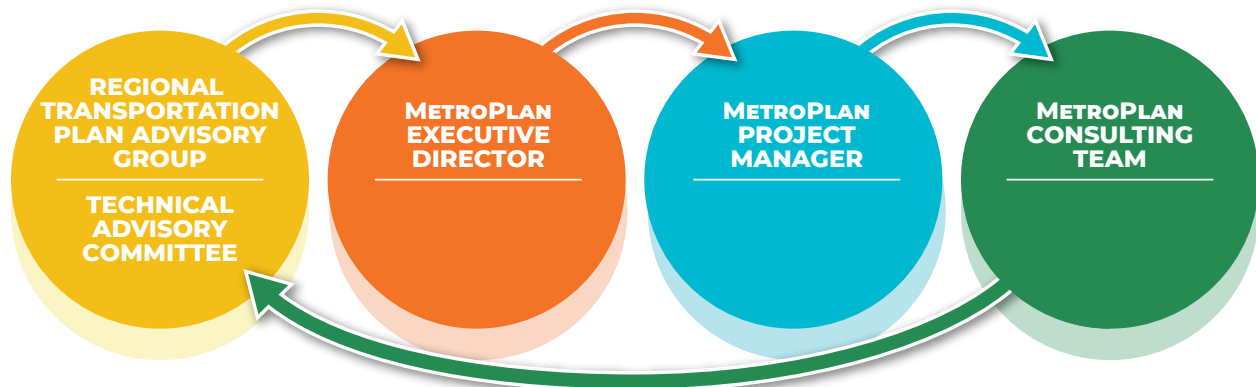
*MetroPlan formerly Flagstaff Metropolitan Planning Organization (FMPO)



Stride Forward considers major regional challenges and offers insights on what we can do with transportation to lower emissions through VMT; support housing, and to create equity for under-served populations including the most vulnerable users.

Stride Forward was developed using an engaging process, made possible by the RTP Advisory Group (AG), Technical Advisory Committee (TAC), and public. Input and guidance stemmed from the RTP AG and TAC to the MetroPlan Executive Director, who directed the MetroPlan Project Manager. This informed the process, including public engagement and assignments to the consultant team. The team reported back to the RTP AG and TAC, completing the feedback loop.

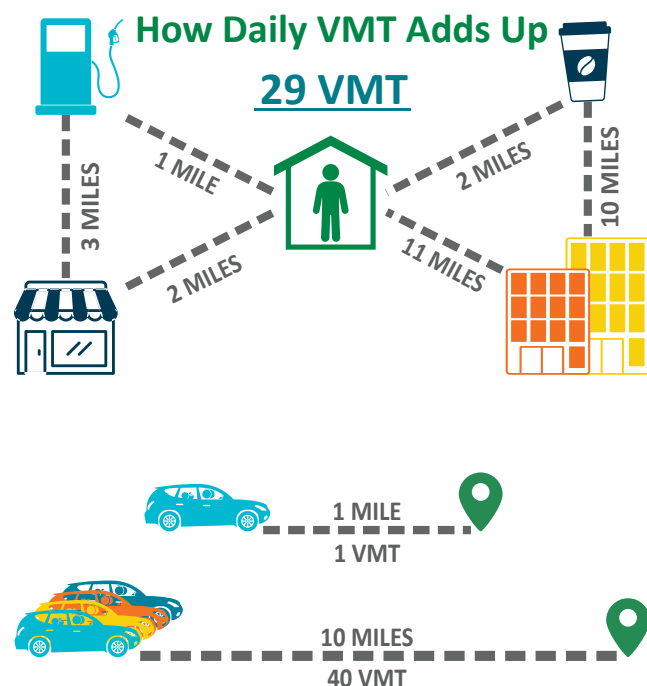
Regional Transportation Plan Project Flow



Terms We Use

Taking a new approach to transportation planning includes new ideas and new terminology. Key words and phrases used in this document include:

- **Vehicle miles traveled (VMT)** – number of miles driven
- **Community design** – designing community features such as land use, transportation network, aesthetic appeal, public amenities and more to enhance quality of life
- **Micromobility** – small, low-speed, human- or electric-powered transportation device, including bicycles, scooters, electric-assist bicycles, electric scooters (e-scooters), and other small, lightweight, wheeled conveyances
- **Travel modes** – how people and goods get from one place to another, including walking, biking, transit, driving, and micromobility
- **Travel demand management (TDM)** – strategies to reduce need and demand for single occupancy vehicles (SOV) and VMT





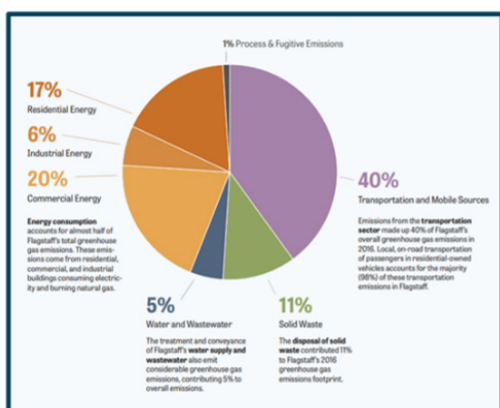
FINDING OUR WHY

The decisions we make today will have a profound effect on our future, so we explore transportation and land use alternatives and set plans to protect and improve our quality of life, equity, health, and community sustainability. The Stride Forward plan includes extensive technical analysis; this analysis would be for naught if not informed by public and stakeholder input. The RTP AG including members of the public at large, City and Coconino County (County) staff, Mountain Line, Northern Arizona University (NAU) staff, economic development, and others provided input and guidance at key decision points in the process. Public engagement included a statistically valid survey to engage a broader community audience, online surveys, in-person meetings, and an online open house. See **Appendix A** for a complete summary of Stakeholder and Public Engagement. *So, what did we hear?*

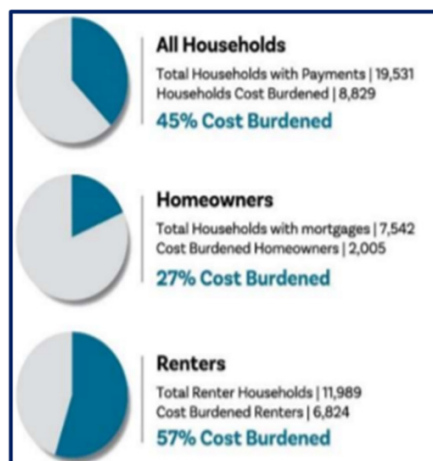
Major takeaways include:

Flagstaff has declared climate and housing emergencies. These declarations align with public sentiment in the region. Flagstaff is charged with addressing these challenges equitably, and to the benefit of the public. The public expressed the greatest challenge to walking, biking, or taking the bus was time and/or distance; however, there is only modest appetite for increased density for future development.

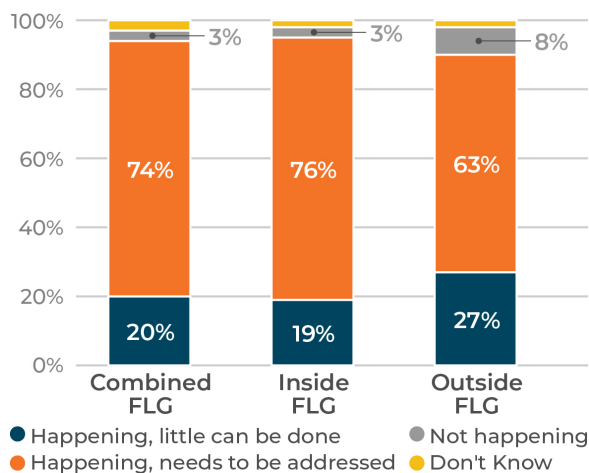
Climate Change



Housing Affordability



CLIMATE CHANGE PERSPECTIVES

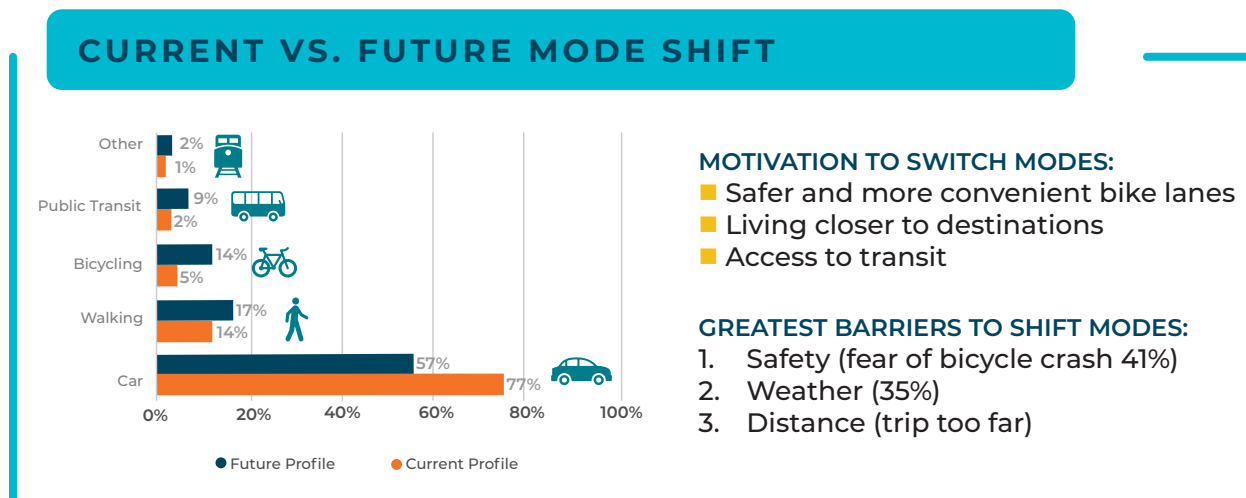


Within the region, **94 percent** of respondents **believe climate change is happening**, and **74 percent** of those **believing it should be addressed**. That proportion was somewhat higher in Flagstaff, and somewhat lower in the County. The following illustrates perspectives held geographically in relation to climate change.



Current Versus Future Travel Behaviors and Preferences

We are car dependent, with cars considered necessary by about 89% of respondents. A majority of respondents (77%) indicated automobile as their primary mode of transportation. However, people are willing to make a change! 62% of the respondents expressed a willingness to switch modes, with bicycle being the preferred shift. The following illustrates current mode choice and future preference.



Improve Our Quality of Life

Reducing VMT accomplishes more than GHG reduction; multiple research studies have demonstrated co-benefits of reducing VMT. The following offers a few highlights; see [Appendix B](#) for reference information.

IMPROVE OUR QUALITY OF LIFE

SAFETY

Communities with lower VMT per capita typically experience fewer crashes and fewer fatal crashes per capita. Similarly, more sprawling communities tend to have higher fatal crash rates than those that are densely developed. Some American states with the highest GDP per capita have the lowest VMT per capita, such as New York, Delaware, and California.

HEALTH

Walking, bicycling, and riding the bus all serve to reduce VMT and promote public health. People that use these modes are more likely to fulfill the US Surgeon General’s recommendation of 30 minutes per day of physical activity than those that drive. Conversely, increased driving time is associated with not meeting the recommendation. Long commutes spent driving have a negative impact on mental health, while community design to reduce automobile dependence and promote walking can lower rates of dementia.

EQUITY

American households spend nearly 20% of their income on transportation, with car ownership as the most expensive component. Development patterns that support walking, bicycling, and transit provide more equitable access to jobs, goods, and services regardless of household income, age, and ethnicity.

Transforming Transportation

A transforming transportation workshop was conducted to explore best practices in transportation planning, design and delivery to support multiple community goals including lowering transportation emissions. The workshop, held May 3-4, 2022, included representatives from ADOT, Flagstaff, Coconino County, Northern-



Arizona University, Mountain Line, and others. The discussion informed policy considerations, strategies for the VMT calculator, and promotes cross-coordination toward achieving transportation goals across these agencies. Each of these components will facilitate the advancement of a more sustainable and equitable transportation system long after Stride Forward is completed. Materials used and meeting summary are included in [Appendix C](#).



TRANSFORMING TRANSPORTATION WORKSHOP

Who Is Affected

Socioeconomic and accessibility analyses were conducted as part of this effort. Socioeconomic analysis reviewed population and employment trends, as well as where traditionally underrepresented populations live in the MetroPlan area. Accessibility analysis reviewed travel times for walk, bicycle, and driving modes to assess how well typically underrepresented/under-served communities can access jobs, medical services, groceries, recreation services, and education compared to the population as a whole. The accessibility analysis suggests there are areas within the urban boundary that could be better served by all modes to provide more equitable access. Areas beyond the urban boundary may benefit from a programmatic approach in lieu of an infrastructure-based approach. The Socioeconomic Analysis and Equity and Accessibility Analysis are included in [Appendix D and E](#), respectively.



WHERE WE COULD START

Mode shift and VMT reduction can be achieved, the question is how best to achieve it in the region. Within Flagstaff, approximately 14% of work trips were by walking,

THE BIG SHIFT

The Big Shift is an updated way of thinking of transportation – less focus on moving cars, more focus on moving people. This is a fresh approach regionally but has been done successfully nationally and internationally. Best practices from across the country were reviewed and assessed for practicality and desirability in the Flagstaff region. Strategies that enhance equity and quality of life were given priority.

biking, or transit before Covid-19; by 2022, that increased to 17%. Cities like ours are able to achieve over a 40% shift to these modes for work trips; in many European cities, the split is even higher. Flagstaff currently enjoys a 27% mode share for all trips. A literature review found that community design, targeted transportation investments and travel demand management are the types of changes that might be most impactful for the community (literature review included in [Appendix F](#)).

Changes in the cityscape influence mode choice, which was reflected in the literature review and public engagement. In general, people have a greater willingness to walk or



bike when they are making shorter trips (e.g., less than 15 minutes). Having dedicated spaces, such as sidewalks and bicycle paths, typically makes the experience more enjoyable and can enhance safety. Increased development density promotes shorter trips – when people live, work, and play in a more concentrated area, they have greater access to jobs, housing, opportunities and more without using a car. Encouraging modestly taller buildings (3-4 stories), reducing parking requirements in dense areas, and providing urban parks and green spaces can create an attractive, more walkable, bikeable and transit-friendly community.



Photo courtesy of Red Development

Enhanced transit service and transit-oriented development reduce dependence on SOVs for longer trips and provides for those that do not want to or are unable to walk or bike. Improving the frequency of transit service, upgrading the ridership experience, and transit passes all serve to enhance the attractiveness of transit. Other transit services, such as vanpool and rideshare, can attract riders that may need to make longer trips. Implementing transit-supportive roadway treatments, such as transit signal priority (TSP) and bus-only lanes help to create a reliable, more timely transit experience.

Stride Forward also assesses best practices for travel demand management – in other words, strategies to lessen the need and desire for driving. Concepts such as micromobility, shared mobility, paid parking, voluntary commute reduction, trip reduction marketing, and other strategies have been applied nationally with success. Work from home (WFH) is another strategy used to reduce VMT.

In addition to reducing VMT, increased adoption of electric vehicles (EV)s and zero emission vehicles (ZEV)s will reduce GHG emissions. Stride Forward includes a policy paper on EV adoption to support the 30% EV goal in the Carbon Neutrality Plan; see [Appendix G](#). Charging and fueling infrastructure availability are critical to EV and ZEV adoption. Different users have different needs (e.g., residents in multifamily housing as opposed to commuters or tourists). Providing appropriate charging infrastructure, both in terms of charging speed and charger placement, is key to consumer confidence and widespread adoption.



HOW WE MIGHT GET THERE

Onward and Upward

The MetroPlan Regional Transportation Plan 2045, Stride Forward, illustrates a transformative approach to transportation in the region that could achieve Carbon Neutrality Plan goals and reduce greenhouse gas emissions. This approach, the Upward Concept, requires important and ambitious changes to our current course of action, the Onward Plan. Implementation of Propositions 403, 419, and 420 is our direction and is fiscally constrained.



Onward

Onward is the adopted, fiscally-constrained plan.

- Maintaining the "status quo"
- Implements Propositions 403, 419 and 420
- Staying within the available budget
- By 2030, increasing VMT by 460,000 miles per day



Upward

Upward is an illustrative concept.

- Maintains 2030 VMT at 2019 levels or 2.36 million miles per day
- Shifts plans for where people live and work in the future
- Increased bicycling and walking improvements
- Increased transit service
- Not limited by available funding



Stride Forward explored two future scenarios to see how changes in development patterns and policy, complemented by changes in the transportation network, can influence travel demand and in turn greenhouse gas emissions. Scenario planning is helpful to evaluate different circumstances or an uncertain future. In this case, two scenarios were explored: Onward and Upward. Both scenarios assumed the same amount of people live and work in the community by 2030 and that existing roads and development remain in place.

Onward analyzes for the "status quo" – development and transportation projects continue existing planning efforts. Onward aligns with the federal requirements for a long-range transportation plan to use projected available funding. Upward was developed to demonstrate what would be necessary from a transportation, land use, and policy perspective to achieve the Carbon Neutrality Plan goals. Strategies identified in the literature review described were tested to see which have the greatest influence in the region, with a preference given to those supported by the public.

Onward

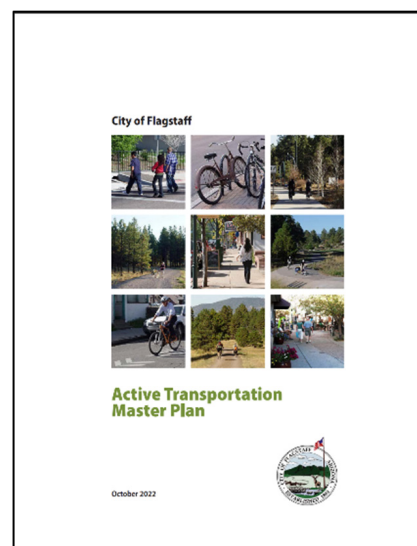
Onward advances planned developments and implements the projects in Flagstaff Proposition (Prop) 419, 420 and County Prop 403.

Prop 419

Includes roadway extensions on Fourth Street and J.W. Powell Boulevard, and roadway widenings on Butler Avenue, Lone Tree Road, and Route 66. Combined with a first mile/last mile transit grant, there is approximately \$34.5 million available over the life of the tax for priority projects in Flagstaff's recently adopted [Active Transportation Master Plan \(ATMP\)](#).

What are the Benefits of Prop 419?

- Addresses connectivity
- Parallel routes to Milton and I-40



Flagstaff ATMP



- Pedestrian/bike improvements
- Access to future housing optys
- Access to jobs

Prop 420

Includes the new Lone Tree overpass.

What are the Benefits of Prop 420?

- Completes parallel route to Milton
- Balances traffic
- Avoids train delays
- Improves access for emergency services
- Grade separate crossing for safety

Prop 403

Improves the existing roadways, with a focus on pavement maintenance and safety.

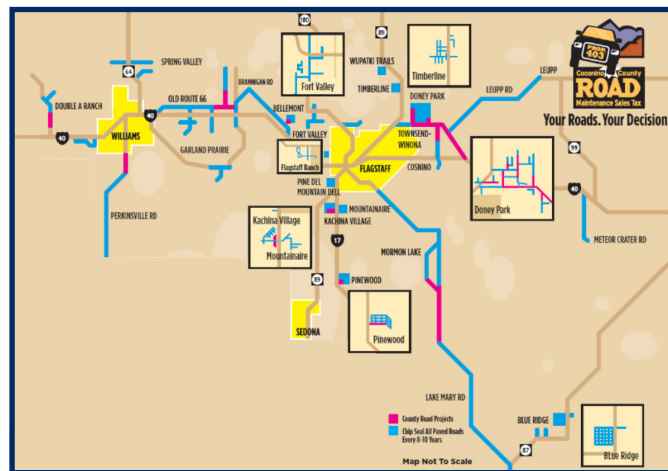
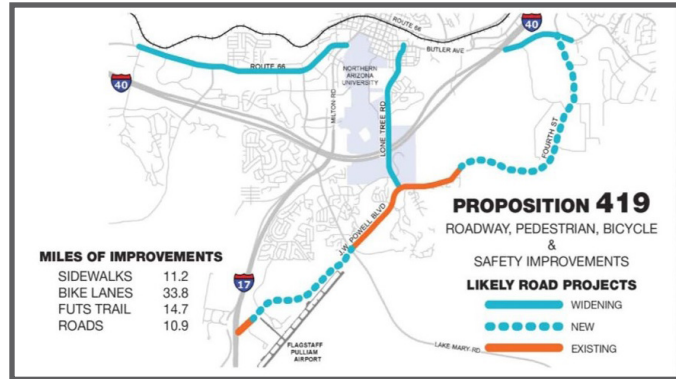
What are the Benefits of Prop 403?

- Enhancements to existing roadways
- Focused on pavement condition and safety
- Widens shoulders in multiple locations

Onward projects the current reality into the future. The hospital relocation and additional development occurs, but there are modest changes within the developed footprint. Transit assumptions align with current funding levels; Mountain Line is currently developing Flagstaff in Motion, which may inform a future ballot initiative.

Onward Performance





Onward was evaluated using the performance metrics from the Carbon Neutrality Plan. Onward model results determined performance within Flagstaff as well as the entire MetroPlan region. Note: VMT per capita targets may be useful for context and future benchmarking. Its performance summary follows:



Illustrations from tax Proposition information campaigns



Onward Stride Forward Performance Measures

Performance Measure		Target and Baseline	Onward Performance
	VMT	Maintain internal VMT at 2019 levels - 2,160,000 VMT regionally 836,000 Flagstaff internal VMT	2,550,000 region-wide 18.0% over target 1,020,000 Flagstaff internal VMT 22.1% over target
	GHGs from Transportation in Metric tons of carbon dioxide equivalent (MTCO2e)	Reduce GHGs from transportation by 35% compared to 2030 business as usual - 147,900	205,572 39.0% over target
	Total (%) mode share of walking/biking/transit trips	54% share by 2030	13.0% 41% under target
	Vehicle Hours Traveled (VHT)	No target established	96,000 hours

Onward would need between 30 and 50% EV adoption to achieve the 2030 CNP goal; Onward with 50% EV adoption exceeds the goal. This indicates the role broad EV adoption could have and the extent necessary to achieve CNP goals. Based on a preliminary literature review, EV adoption is anticipated to reach 7-10% of the vehicular fleet by 2030.

Fiscal Constraints/Summary

Agencies in the region including MetroPlan, ADOT, the City of Flagstaff, Coconino County, and Mountain Line document their revenue sources in several plans including their respective transportation/capital improvement plans, work programs (UPWP), and other cost related documents. Revenue sources from these agencies are expected to be approximately \$1.4 billion through 2045. Prop 419 is expected to generate \$266 million over 21 years; Prop 420 \$132 million over 20 years. Capital expenditures in the region will primarily focus on delivering projects in Props 419, 420, and 403. The majority of the state funds the region receives are used for system operation and maintenance.

Inflation is influencing project costs but has also increased tax revenue. Construction costs are outpacing overall inflation; in particular, right-of-way acquisition costs are higher than projected at tax inception. Near-term project delivery may need to be adjusted to maintain fiscal constraint, whether funding is borrowed from other programs or projects slide into the future. At this time, it appears all identified projects can be funded; this should be monitored as revenue and expenditures continue to adjust. Public comments repeatedly requested to accelerate delivery of bicycle and pedestrian improvements. The public also inquired what would be needed to increase transit services as well as bike/pedestrian funding.





Operation and Maintenance Considerations

System preservation includes the operations and maintenance of the transportation system. Elements of the transportation system include pavement, signage, structures, and other assets. In general, the region has a greater need for maintenance than most of the state due to freeze/thaw, snow removal, flooding, and other factors that are less influential in other locations. As the system ages, more significant maintenance activities will be necessary (e.g., mill and overlay in lieu of surface treatment). As the roadway network expands, so does the maintenance obligation. Additionally, debris and snow removal should be performed for active transportation facilities and to support continued mode share.

Public Reactions to Onward

The public demonstrated support for the Onward transportation network within Flagstaff via the passage of Props 419 and 420; County capital projects are constrained to the existing network. During outreach for Stride Forward, the repeated request was to accelerate delivery of bicycle and pedestrian improvements. The public also inquired what would be needed to increase transit services as well as bicycle and pedestrian funding.

Details of the Onward Scenario can be found in **Appendix H** the financial plan is included as **Appendix I**.

TRAVEL DEMAND MANAGEMENT

TDM is using strategies and policies to reduce the need for and/or amount of miles traveled. TDM should lower emissions and enhance mobility. Mobility Apps encourage public adoption.

Appendix J provides a review of existing mobility applications.

Upward

Upward was developed to assess one possible future that could achieve the goals of the Carbon Neutrality Plan; there are other avenues to achieve the same outcome. Upward assumes the same number of people live and work in the region as Onward and that the transportation investments in Props 419, 420, and 403 are implemented. It assumes no changes in existing development other than the hospital relocation, as does Onward.

.....➔ **62%**

of outreach respondents express willingness to switch primary means of travel from driving alone to another mode such as transit or bicycle

Nationally, some of the most effective VMT reduction strategies include transit-oriented development, development density, and street connectivity. These changes are not as effective in the Flagstaff region in the short term but are effective in the long term. The relatively low growth expected can do little against the sprawling suburban land structure existing today. Strategies such as increased bicycle and pedestrian facilities, transit service, and TDM are particularly effective in this region. Within the region, the Carbon Neutrality Plan goal for VMT reduction can be achieved by:



Upward Concept



Increased Density

50% of projected future growth in target areas

Multimodal Improvements

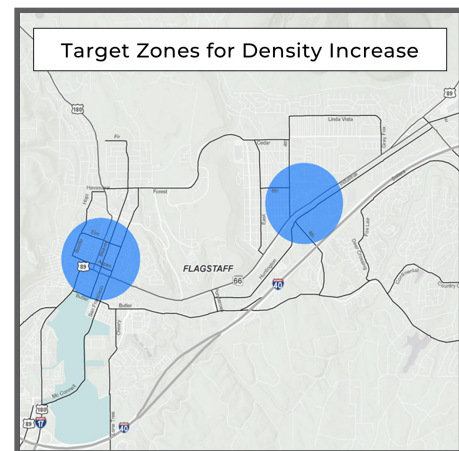
Quadruple pedestrian and cyclist facilities and double transit service

Policy and Program

Implement TDM program and continue WFH trend

Increased Density

Increasing population and employment density centralizes where people are and where they are going, so it reduces trip lengths and car dependence. In Upward, intensification of density assumed no change to existing population and employment patterns. Instead, density increases target the increase in population and employment between 2020 and 2045. Intensification was achieved by uniformly shifting increased population and employment from the entire Flagstaff region and relocating it uniformly to target areas. Three potential land use scenarios were vetted using the travel demand model to assess whether one would provide an advantage over the others. This analysis indicated comparable performance, so the concept shown to the right, which split intensification between downtown and 4th Street, was used because it was deemed most feasible. Ultimately, 50% intensification was selected because it provided a balance between effectiveness and feasibility.



The 50% intensification was tested for its impact on addressing Vehicle Miles Traveled and is a benchmark for further consideration in the update to the Flagstaff Regional Plan which is the planning document that land use decision making must conform with for the City and the County. The concept outlined here will be tested in the Regional Plan Update and compared to a more complete set of future scenarios, then evaluated and translated into a Future Growth Illustration or land use map with appropriate goals and policies. Ultimately, land use plans and related density are the purview of the City and County.

Multimodal Improvements

Enhancing the quality and quantity of bicycle, pedestrian, and transit facilities and services makes these modes more desirable and encourages a shift from driving. In a real-world environment, bicycle and pedestrian improvements could include connectivity, system completeness, and enhanced crossings. Transit improvements could include an increased number of stops, frequency, and new routes. Multimodal improvements were evaluated with increased density. Various combinations of bicycle, pedestrian, and transit enhancements were modeled. Stakeholder input suggested a heavier emphasis on bicycle and pedestrian infrastructure improvements because, once constructed, operations and maintenance costs are low. This also honors the public preference expressed through various surveys for more opportunities to cycle as a primary means of transportation. Upward advanced with quadruple bicycle and pedestrian facilities and double transit service.





Policy and Program

Policy and program-level strategies and their associated reductions were applied to total VMT based on current research.

Work from Home

Within the MetroPlan region, approximately 30% of jobs can be performed from home. Per the MetroPlan model, people driving to and from work accounts for 16% of VMT in the Onward 2045 scenario. In order to achieve Carbon Neutrality Plan goals, this effort presumed 80% of eligible workers (30% of the workforce) would work from home four days a week. In a real-world environment, focusing on workers farther from their employers may help achieve this reduction.

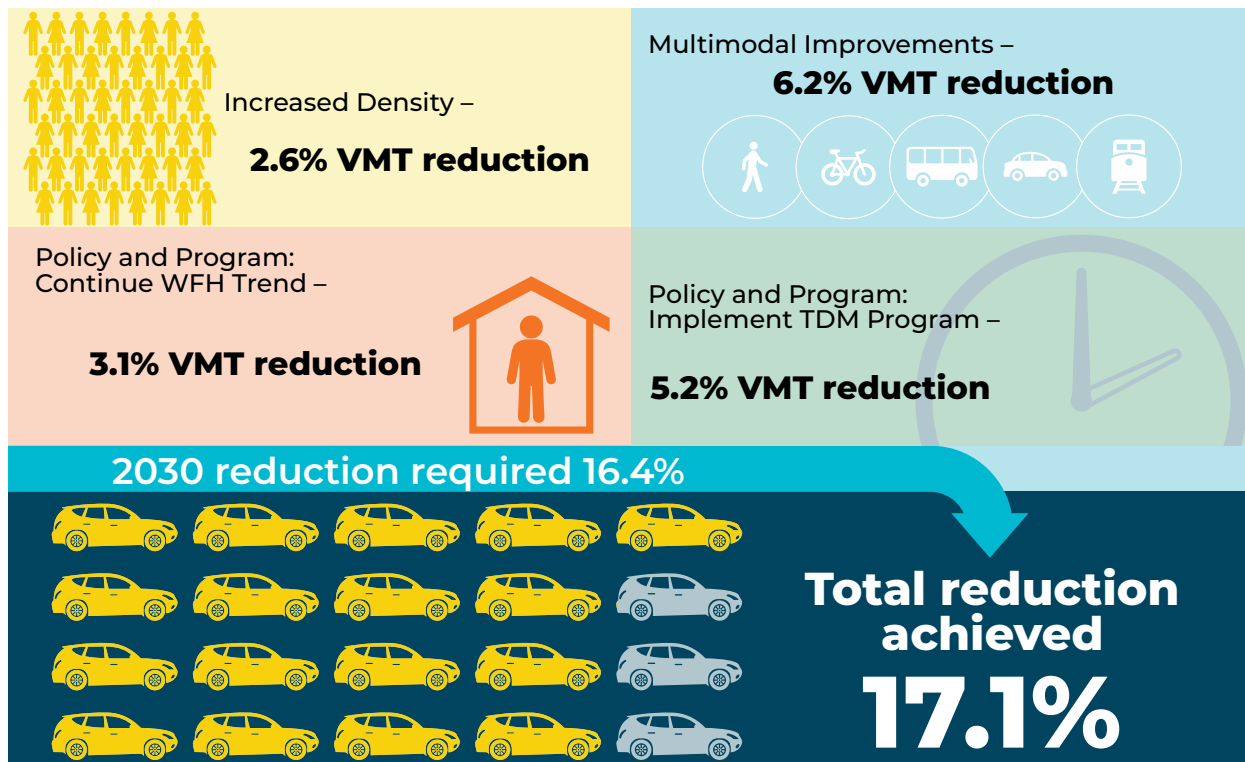


Travel Demand Management Program

TDM strategies and their effectiveness were informed by the literature review performed as part of this RTP. For purposes of this analysis, TDM strategies include:







Upward Exceeds VMT Reduction Goal





In order to achieve Carbon Neutrality Plan goals, this effort presumed all of the strategies would be leveraged and that they would be used to the maximum extent feasible for a 5.2% VMT reduction.

Upward Stride Forward Performance Measures			
Performance Measure		Target and Baseline	Upward Performance
	VMT	Maintain internal VMT at 2019 levels - 2,160,000 VMT regionally 836,000 Flagstaff internal VMT	2,140,000 region-wide Outperforms target by 0.9% 784,000 Flagstaff internal VMT Outperforms target by 6.2%
	GHGs from Transportation in Metric tons of carbon dioxide equivalent (MTCO2e)	Reduce GHGs from transportation by 35% compared to 2030 business as usual - 147,900	167,700 13.4% over target
	Total (%) mode share of walking/ biking/transit trips	54% share by 2030	31.6% 22.4% under target* Once VMT goal was met, further efforts to increase mode share were stopped.
	VHT	No target established	68,000 hours

Combined with other strategies explored, this represents the Upward scenario, which is one path toward achieving the goals in the Carbon Neutrality Plan. This achieves the Carbon Neutrality Plan goal for VMT and makes significant progress toward the mode share goals.

KEY FINDINGS

- Upward infrastructure and transit investments alone do not achieve Carbon Neutrality Plan goals within Flagstaff by 2030.
- Onward infrastructure investments contribute to a reduction in VMT and VHT in Upward.
- Without Upward infrastructure and transit investments and with the anticipated increase in population, VMT for trips within Flagstaff would increase 21.7% by 2030 and 51.2% by 2045. With Upward investments, that is reduced to 2.9% and 6.8%, respectively.
- The majority of the VMT reduction aligns with the investments made (investments focused in Flagstaff reduced VMT in Flagstaff).

Upward Performance

Upward was evaluated using the performance metrics from the Carbon Neutrality Plan. Upward model results determined performance within Flagstaff as well as the entire MetroPlan region. Potential policy and program reductions were applied post-model. Its performance summary follows. While Upward does not meet the CNP goal for GHG reduction, Upward with 30% EV adoption exceeds the goal.



In both Onward and Upward, the majority of the population increase is assumed to occur within Flagstaff, with a higher proportion in Upward. Similarly, the majority of the bicycle, pedestrian, and transit investments modeled in Upward were within Flagstaff. Details of the Upward Scenario can be found in **Appendix K**.

Is Upward Funded?

No, the additional transit and infrastructure improvements are not funded. Flagstaff has \$34.5 million allocated for bicycle and pedestrian projects over the next 20 years, but Upward bicycle and pedestrian improvements would require approximately \$300 million more. Transit is currently funded at about \$12.5 million annually, which would need to be about \$25 million annually to double service. MetroPlan is initiating a TDM program for just under \$200,000 annually; a more robust effort will be necessary to achieve the targets in this plan. There is no framework to incentivize concentrated development and/or discourage development of undeveloped properties. The purchase of development rights or other strategies was not investigated as part of this plan but would likely be very costly.

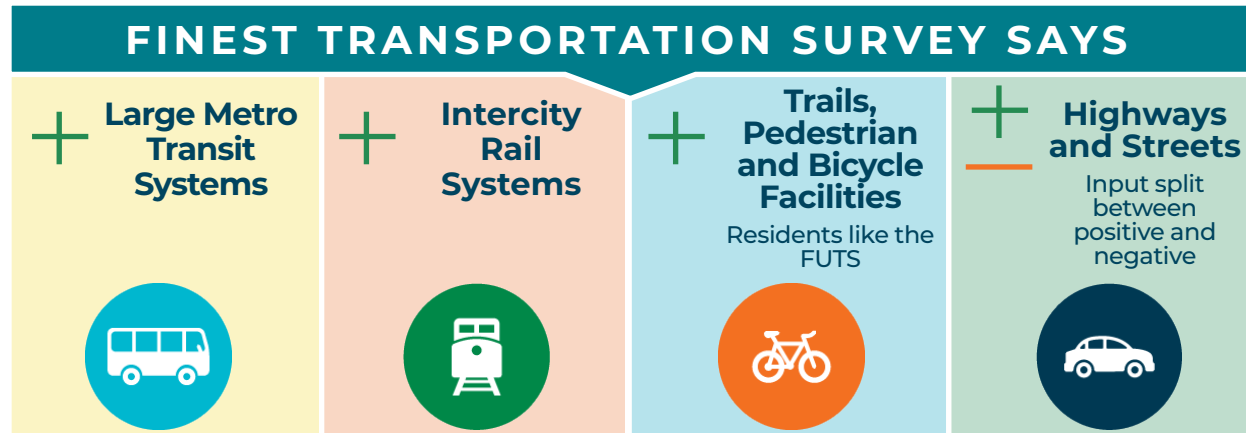
IMPROVEMENT COST



The identified bicycle, pedestrian, and transit improvements would require \$63.7 million annually for 8 years to implement before 2030. If taxed, this would be roughly eight times as much as Prop 419, or about \$3.50 on a \$100 purchase. Extending the horizon would lower the tax annually and facilitate delivery but misses the Carbon Neutrality Plan 2030 target.

HOW WE CAN CREATE THE FINEST TRANSPORTATION NETWORK IN THE COUNTRY

Creating the finest transportation network in the country is MetroPlan's vision. Multiple surveys asked the public, in different ways, to define the finest transportation system in the country. What we heard:



Participants listed several features that contributed to their positive experience:



As development and transportation projects are implemented in the region, consideration of these attributes would advance alignment with the local vision



for the finest transportation network. Onward will be used to advance these objectives.

Stride Forward Policies

Stride Forward is based on principles of equity and sustainability and advances the policies supporting the Onward Plan. These policies are an extension of those found in the Flagstaff Regional Plan, Blueprint 2040 Regional Transportation Plan, and amendments. The Active Transportation Master Plan and Carbon Neutrality Plan direct transportation spending and land use policies beyond the limits of available funding. The Upward Concept offers a policy framework for consideration to achieve this direction. It amplifies existing policies, targets them to specified geographic areas and transportation investment types, and focuses on needed funding. These three overarching policies underpin the Upward Concept and the full policy set may be found in a side-by-side table with Onward policies in **Appendix L**.

Absent a new funding initiative, policy-based changes are a feasible means to advance Upward strategies within the Onward reality. MetroPlan and its member agencies should consider Upward analyses in land use and transportation choices. Tools developed or leveraged in conjunction with this effort, including the VMT calculator, travel demand model, and guidance targets can be consulted to examine future project impacts and inform potential regulatory reforms.

Three primary policies were developed in conjunction with this effort. **Equity and sustainability are embedded in all of these policies.**



Funding: MetroPlan and its partners will seek funding to achieve as much of Upward as possible.



Transportation: MetroPlan and its partners will PRIORITIZE the safety, comfort, and convenience of bicyclists, pedestrians, and transit users, in the design, operation, and maintenance of transportation infrastructure while ensuring vehicle access.



Land Use: MetroPlan and its partners will PRIORITIZE the safety, comfort, and convenience of bicyclists, pedestrians, and transit users, in community design decisions while ensuring vehicle access.

HOW I CAN HELP

Get inspired, get creative! This is a big challenge to take on; to succeed, we all need to participate. Achieving the Carbon Neutrality Plan goals for VMT and mode share (and ultimately greenhouse gas emission reduction) lies in the choices we all make every day. Small changes add up. If this is your first time considering your VMT footprint, consider trying the following:

- Walk or bike with kids to the bus stop or school over driving
- Work from home whenever possible
- Check traffic mobile apps to avoid sitting in congested traffic
- Swap your car for walking, biking, or transit at least 1x week
- Consider getting a bike!
- Carpooling
- Plan trips to reduce VMT
- Plan shopping/fun closer to home

More robust approaches, like purchasing an EV and fueling it from solar panels, or trading in your car for a bicycle are great, but if everyone does something, there's less for each person to do. Outside of transportation, consider other activities that align with the Carbon Neutrality Plan, such as using reusable water bottles and bags, conserving energy and water, and recycling.

NEXT STEPS

Stride Forward provides policy and land use considerations. The region will continue implementing Propositions 403, 419 and 420.

Questions/Addt'l Information?: David Wessel at david.wessel@metroplanflg.org



ADOT
CITY OF FLAGSTAFF
COCONINO COUNTY
MOUNTAIN LINE
NAU

EXECUTIVE BOARD

Chair
Jim McCarthy
Councilmember
City of Flagstaff

Vice-Chair
Jeronimo Vasquez
Supervisor District 2
Coconino County

Patrice Horstman
Supervisor District 1
Coconino County

Austin Aslan
Councilmember
City of Flagstaff

Miranda Sweet
Councilmember
City of Flagstaff

Vacant
Arizona State
Transportation Board

Tony Williams
Mountain Line Board of
Directors

Dear Residents and Visitors to the Greater Flagstaff Region,

We, the members of the MetroPlan Executive Board, are pleased to present *Stride Forward: The Regional Transportation Plan*. This important document anticipates the transportation projects this community needs and wants over the course of the next 20-25 years. The plan offers a balance of transportation projects that are in keeping with our adopted land use policies, economic aspirations, and fiscal realities. It supports travel by all modes: walking, biking, car and transit.

As an organization, MetroPlan works to fulfill our mandate to guide and authorize the spending of federal transportation dollars. We are also guided by our vision of creating the finest transportation system in the Country. Ultimately, the transportation projects we build depend on decisions made by MetroPlan’s member agencies: The City of Flagstaff, Arizona Department of Transportation, Coconino County and NAIPTA, our regional transit authority. We also depend heavily on our partnerships with Northern Arizona University and our private- sector investors.

As your representatives to MetroPlan, we commit to continue the dialogue with you about the projects under the control of our respective agencies. *Stride Forward* presents two distinct approaches. The first is an “Onward” Plan which delivers and continues the transportation projects approved by voters in 2018 and the second is the “Upward” concept which provides a conceptual approach to meeting ambitious carbon neutrality goals approved by the Flagstaff City Council in 2019.

We are thankful for the involvement of our citizens and visitors in the planning process and encourage you to read *Stride Forward*. It holds out the prospect for exciting partnerships, new and safer ways to travel the region and intriguing thoughts about our needs for the next 20 years and beyond.

Signature: 
Jim McCarthy (Mar 22, 2023 16:22 MST)

Jim McCarthy
Jim McCarthy, Chair
Flagstaff City Councilmember

Signature: 
Jeronimo Vasquez (Mar 22, 2023 08:06 PDT)

Jeronimo Vasquez
Jeronimo Vasquez, Vice Chair
Coconino County Supervisor District 2

Signature: 
Patrice Horstman (Mar 2, 2023 16:31 MST)

Patrice Horstman
Patrice Horstman
Coconino County Supervisor District 1

Signature: 
Austin Aslan (Mar 22, 2023 13:31 PDT)

Austin Aslan
Austin Aslan
Flagstaff City Councilmember

Signature: 
Miranda Sweet (Mar 21, 2023 13:57 PDT)

Miranda Sweet
Miranda Sweet
Flagstaff City Councilmember

Signature: 
Anthony Williams

Anthony Williams
Tony Williams
Mountain Line Board of Directors

3773 N Kaspar Dr. Flagstaff, Arizona 86004
www.metroplanflg.org ~ Phone: (928)266-1293

“Leverage cooperation to maximize financial and political resources for a premier transportation system.”



ADOT
CITY OF FLAGSTAFF
COCONINO COUNTY
MOUNTAIN LINE
NAU

EXECUTIVE BOARD

Chair

Jim McCarthy
Councilmember
City of Flagstaff

Vice-Chair

Jeronimo Vasquez
Supervisor District 2
Coconino County

Patrice Horstman
Supervisor District 1
Coconino County

Austin Aslan
Councilmember
City of Flagstaff

Miranda Sweet
Councilmember
City of Flagstaff

Vacant
Arizona State
Transportation Board

Tony Williams
Mountain Line Board of
Directors

Dear Residents and Visitors to the Greater Flagstaff Region,

Welcome to *Stride Forward*, the update to MetroPlan’s Regional Transportation Plan. Thank you for your participation and interest in the well-being of our region. Exciting opportunities emerged from the process and we are confident that the next 20-25 years will bring many positive developments for our transportation system.

At its core, *Stride Forward* presents two strategies: 1) the “Onward” plan which builds out our system as approved by voters in 2018 and 2) the “Upward” Concept which provides a conceptual solution to meet ambitious greenhouse gas emissions benchmarks. Read on, to explore all the details within.

As a region, it’s clear that we value a robust economy, the environment, our active life-style, and vibrant, comfortable places to live, work and play. We want balance in all travel modes: cars, bikes, walking, transit, and management as follows:

- Closing gaps in the sidewalk and bike lane system through \$30M of investments in bicycle and pedestrian infrastructure.
- Extending walking and biking trips with Mountain Line Transit which allows residents more discretion in their housing and transportation budgets, and shows effectiveness in addressing congestion in key corridors.
- Improvements to the Roadway system through complete streets designed to accommodate all automobile travel and all modes, improving mobility for all. For example, JW Powell Boulevard will provide a much needed alternative to Milton Road and the Lone Tree Railroad overpass will address delays related to a lack of railroad crossings.
- Travel Demand Management, which means using the infrastructure we have most efficiently.


Planning and public discussion never end and the findings in *Stride Forward* will provide a starting point for discussions on the Regional Plan being launched by the City and County in coming months.

As a staff team, we appreciate the engagement of this community and the work of your elected officials on your behalf.

Respectfully submitted:

David Wessel

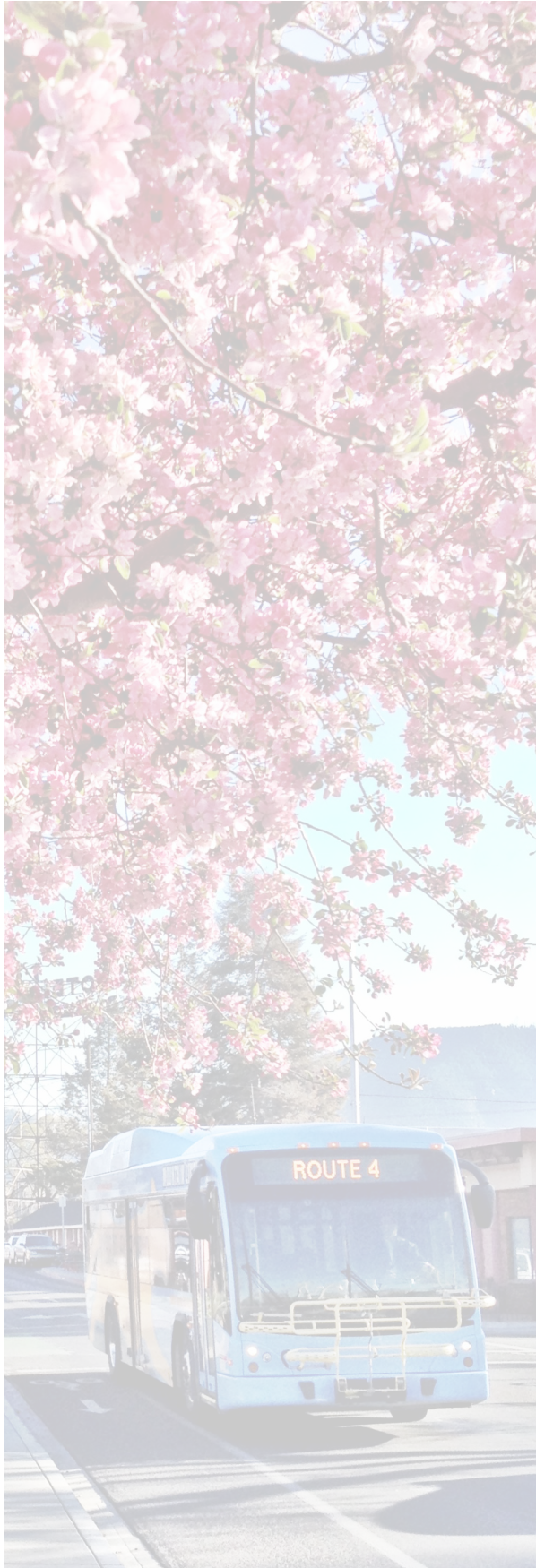
David Wessel
Transportation Planning Manager


Jeff Meilbeck (Feb 14, 2023 19:51 MST)

Jeff “Miles” Meilbeck
Executive Director

3773 N Kaspar Dr. Flagstaff, Arizona 86004
www.metroplanflg.org ~ Phone:(928)266-1293

“Leverage cooperation to maximize financial and political resources for a premier transportation system.”



APPENDIX A

Stakeholder and Public Involvement Summary





Stride Forward – Regional Transportation Plan

Public Participation Report and Policy Assessment

Introduction

Stride Forward is MetroPlan’s mandated update to the regional transportation plan. This plan is unique coming on the heels of a City of Flagstaff declared climate emergency and subsequent Carbon Neutrality Plan (CNP). The CNP calls for the maintenance of vehicle miles travelled at 2019 levels.

Stride Forward implemented a robust public involvement plan including a random sample survey, online surveys, virtual public meetings, pop-up events and stakeholder engagement. This report summarizes the results of those efforts and evaluates policy against this public feedback.

The public involvement effort served several purposes:

- Validation of existing policies in Blueprint 2040, the basis for the Onward Plan
- Assessing potential public sentiment toward possible Upward Concept policies

The random sample telephone survey served as a statistically significant foundation for further outreach. A random sample permits a high confidence of projecting survey responses accurately across the larger population. The online surveys repeated one or two questions from the telephone survey for comparison purposes – revealing differences and similarities between the telephone and online populations - and then sought to gain further understanding behind the answers provided in the telephone survey.

The Upward Concept, a hypothetical implementation of the Carbon Neutrality Plan, requires ambitious funding and rigorous policies to meet CNP targets. Decision-makers and the public will benefit from a

deeper knowledge of the depth, breadth and quality of perceptions that might lead to support or opposition of CNP-supportive policies and funding. Results also help staff and leadership understand where knowledge gaps might exist between public concerns and Upward Concept implications. Economic impacts and market access via transit, pedestrian and bicycle modes versus current automobile plans and policies is one such area to further explore.

Summary of Findings

Stakeholder Feedback Round 1 of 2

Finest transportation systems experienced: The predominant answers identified large metro transit systems in the United States and Europe and intercity rail systems in Europe, China, and Japan. Trails, pedestrian, and bike facilities was a distant but important second. The Netherlands and Copenhagen were frequently mentioned. Washington, D.C. was also listed as were Boulder and Fort Collins, CO. Flagstaff's FUTS system also received many compliments. Highways and streets were mentioned less often with roughly half of comments being negative.

Participants in the survey or in person listed several features that contributed to their positive experience.

- Easy
- Access to destinations
- Clean
- Efficient
- Convenient
- Inexpensive
- Fun

Questions to answer through the process: In rough order of frequency.

- *Transit Service to Surrounding Areas & Regions*
- *Representation – underserved/broader region*
- *Density and Growth*
- *Access/Accessibility*
- *Vehicle Miles of Travel (VMT)*
- *Safety*
- *Other topics:* Less frequently cited are questions about funding, electric vehicles and vehicle charging, incentives for people to change behaviors, induced traffic, and students.

Random Sample Telephone Survey

Initial outreach efforts focused on informing the community of the *Stride Forward* Regional Transportation Plan update. Presentations were made to ten Boards and Commissions and 9 different community organizations and information shared with a stakeholder list of nearly 250 people. At the same time, a random sample telephone survey was conducted exploring community values. Key findings from the survey's 674 respondents:

- Valued Regional Characteristics: Schools, protecting beauty, protecting clean air

- Community type preference: 49% large lots vs. 47% small lots (60/40 nationally)
- Time spent traveling: 77% drive 14% walk, 5% bike, 2% transit
- Projecting future, big shift from driving to biking, walking and transit, driving down 26%
- System Performance: 78% rate the system well
- Priority investments: Roads, sidewalks, trails
- Climate change perspectives: 94% climate change is real, 74% say action is needed

Three online surveys were held over the following months digging deeper into questions from each previous survey. These were not random sample surveys and respondents tended to live in the City, be more educated, wealthier, and more likely to ride bicycles.

Online Survey #1 – 640 respondents

System satisfaction: 75% of respondents find the transportation system serves them Very Well or Somewhat Well. This falls off significantly when viewed by mode with only 35-38% satisfied with transit, pedestrian, and bicycle facilities and 22% satisfied with transit frequency. More County residents are dissatisfied with transit service. Minority and lower-income individuals are more satisfied with transit service and many people selected “Don’t know” regarding transit service.

Driving as a necessity: 68% said driving is sometimes a necessity most often because distances are too far. Too many stops or packages were also stated. Lack of transit access was less often listed.

Driving for safety reasons: Fear of bike crashes and poor weather conditions were most cited for safety reasons to drive.

Willingness to change community types: 53% said they would be willing to move to a more walkable community. Of these, buildings over 3 stories tall would make them less likely or much less likely to move. Parks and access to transit are two reasons that would make them more likely or much more likely to move.

Willingness and motivation to switch travel modes: 62% indicated a willingness to change from driving alone. Minority, low-income and county residents were less willing to change. The most motivating factors are health (83%), safe bike lanes (78%), closer destinations (68%), access to transit (67%); and secure bike storage (65%).

Online Survey #2 – 579 respondents

System preference: 44% of respondents selected bicycling as their preference for transportation if all modal systems were equally safe and convenient. However, the low-to-moderate-income group skews far less at 29% for bicycling. Compared to the other groups, low-to-moderate income demonstrates a stronger preference (24%) for bus travel. Driving as a preferred means is 14% higher for minority populations compared to the overall results.

Influence of gas prices: 48% of respondents selected that gas prices have not changed their daily travel decisions. 37% stated they combine errands. However, a greater percentage of minority and low-to-moderate-income groups chose to reduce how often they travel.

Transportation network support of walking, bicycling and transit: Only 35% of total respondents feel that the transportation network supports walking, bicycling, and transit. Most noticeably, 90% of the

low-income group do not feel that the transportation networks support walking, bicycling and transit modes. Similar percentages of county (32%) and city (36%) residents find these modes sufficiently supported.

Travel time duration trade-off for bike and pedestrian safety: 44% of respondents stated that they were willing to take an additional 1 to 3 minutes driving to improve walking and bicycling on Milton Road.

Walking and biking in bad weather: Across all groups, falling on cinders or ice was of the top concern for walking or biking in bad weather. 6% of participants selected “might get sick” as a reason. However, minority groups reported at 12%, low-moderate-income at 12%, and low-income reported at 22%. Respondents indicated they would be willing to walk or bike up to 10 minutes in bad weather if they had the right gear.

Monetary support for transit to county communities: 37% of respondents selected \$0 in contribution to transit services for areas outside of city limits. 46% selected some form of contribution with the preferred amount of \$50 selected by 28% of total respondents.

Perceptions of multi-family housing: There is a general rejection of multi-family housing with the strongest dislike expressed for the largest complexes. Buildings over 5-6 stories tall and 3-4 stories tall dissuade most people from changing communities. Large complexes are viewed as sources of nuisance and traffic and only 47% view them as safe as other neighborhoods. 41% of people believe small 2-3 story apartment buildings or tri-plexes could fit into their existing neighborhoods. At the same time, large majorities of people see owner and renter-occupied multi-family housing as important to meeting affordable housing needs and 49% see multi-family housing as likely to create demand for shopping and services within walking distance.

Online Survey #3 – 194 respondents

Preferred personal carbon footprint reduction strategies: Riding a bike or walking was the highest rated strategy with 62% of respondents responding that they “Already do” or are “Very willing” to participate. Minorities, those over 65, and the disabled were less likely to select this strategy. Working from home was second at 44%, followed closely by shopping online at 43%. The disabled were more likely to choose these strategies. County residents were more likely to choose work from home. Minorities more likely to choose shop online. Low to moderate income individuals and those over 65 were less likely to choose the fourth rated strategy, trading for an electric vehicle. Low to moderate income individuals were more likely to take the bus, with 54% of those in the lowest category rating this highly versus 26% overall. Choosing a closer destination was the lowest rated strategy at 13%. Notably, minorities rate this at 48%, their second highest strategy.

Preferred government carbon footprint reduction strategies: Completing the trail network scored highest at 91%, followed by separated bike lanes (85%), walkable neighborhoods (84%), and increasing bus service (78%). Providing electric vehicle charging stations received 70%. Two strategies fell below 50% support – Add bus only lanes (48%) and increasing parking fees (40%). Minorities were more supportive of increasing bus service and the low to moderate-income respondents supported bus only lanes in greater numbers. This contrasts to the disabled and county residents who are less supportive of bus only lanes. Low-income respondents are the only group where a majority favored higher parking

fees. A majority of low income, people over 65 and disabled respondents supported walkable neighborhoods, just not as strong as the overall population.

Influence of greater information on strategy selection: When given additional information on the gap size between “business as usual” and carbon neutrality goals only 22% of respondents were willing to change their answer. Most increased their willingness by one level on the strategies they already supported.

Intercept Surveys – 53 respondents

Intercept surveys replicating Online surveys 1 and 2 were placed in boxes at two library branches, three community centers, and administered at the Mountain Line Transit Downtown Connection Center. Inconsistent responses due to administration made quantifiable results difficult, so broad observations are provided here. The respondents were much less wealthy, more likely to be minority, and possessed much less education. Because of the locations, participants were also much more likely to be bus riders. These participants were more supportive of moving to walkable communities and like respondents to other surveys are deterred by buildings of 3 or more stories. Safety and convenience are major motivating factors when considering changing modes.

Stakeholder Feedback Round 2 of 2 – 26/250 survey responses

Respondents were asked to rate the impacts to elements of the regional economy, housing, wellness, and environment of these vehicle mile reduction strategies:

- Increasing density and mixing of land uses to create walkable neighborhoods
- Providing more and safer services and facilities for pedestrians, bicyclists, and transit riders to make them more appealing
- Providing information and incentives to use those modes
- Making travel by car relatively less convenient (charging more for parking, deferring road widening plans)

For all four regional aspects, more than 2/3 of respondents rated impacts as Strongly Positive or Positive. Comments associated with Negative or Neutral ratings were usually associated with making driving less convenient or access to goods and services, presumably by modes other than car.

Field Events – 340 participants

The table below summarizes the participant's selection of strategies across all 8 events. Participants were asked to select three each from the individual and regional strategies.

	<i>Total Responses</i>	<i>% Of Responses</i>
Exercise 1: Support of individual strategies		
Ride or Walk	298	85%
Take the bus	152	49%
Work from home	138	38%
Choose local activities	124	38%
Trade gas car for electric vehicle	108	36%
Rideshare	107	30%

Online Shopping	84	24%
Exercise. 2: Support of regional strategies		
Create walkable neighborhoods	267	79%
Complete the trail system	256	75%
Add separated bike lanes	173	48%
Increase bus service (<i>frequency, routes, duration of service</i>)	163	48%
Add EV charging stations	81	23%
Create bus-only lanes	54	16%
Charge more for parking	40	11%

Tribal Outreach

11 tribes were notified by certified mail of the regional transportation plan update and invited to comment and contact MetroPlan staff. Two responses were received, one requesting sensitivity to the sacred San Francisco Peaks.

Virtual Public Meetings – 44 Attendees

Events were held in October and polling questions put to attendees. The total of all three meeting is presented here. 5 people reported being from the County and 2 from elsewhere in the state.

	<i>Total Responses</i>	<i>% of Responses</i>
Poll 1: Support of individual strategies		
Ride or Walk	30	68%
Work from home	26	59%
Take the bus	22	50%
Online Shopping	16	36%
Trade gas car for electric vehicle	14	32%
Rideshare	13	30%
Choose local activities	11	25%
Poll 2: Support of regional strategies		
Increase bus service (<i>frequency, routes, duration of service</i>)	35	80%
Create walkable neighborhoods	27	62%
Add separated bike lanes	25	57%
Complete the trail system	20	46%
Add EV charging stations	10	23%
Create bus only lanes	9	21%
Charge more for parking	5	11%

Policy Assessment

This assessment focuses exclusively on the implications of public feedback for Upward Concept policies. Onward Plan policies are existing and presumed supported by the public. Two guiding principles are

established as underlying all policies: Equity and Sustainability. Three overarching policies set the tone, dealing with funding, transportation, and community design. A full set of policies is available in other reports.

Equity and Sustainability

Public input revealed concerns and support for the social, economic, and environmental aspects of sustainability. Socially, the matter of equity was raised by several stakeholder groups. Surveyed stakeholders feel that vehicle miles travelled reduction (VMT) strategies can be good for physical and mental health. Several survey comments were left supporting the social connections that walking, bicycling, transit and walkable neighborhoods afford. Economically, affordable housing was raised as an important issue. Stakeholders responding to a survey, though few, see positive impacts to business and housing affordability from vehicle miles travelled reduction strategies. Environmentally, a large majority of random sample survey respondents recognize climate change as real (94%) and support action (74%). Scenic beauty is highly valued. A few comments were left calling for or inferring the need for equitable treatment of drivers.

When considering Title VI and Environmental Justice groups there is an array of equity concerns to be drawn from public input with the caveat that these are small subsets from online surveys, so not statistically representative. The very low-income, those making less than \$25,000 per year, have real mobility needs that are not being met by the current system. This same group expressed security concerns when walking or bicycling. Considering those making less than \$49,900 per year, driving is the slightly favored mode of transportation. However, this same group is more likely to travel less when gas prices are high. Minorities have a more favorable view of transit service and are more likely to support increasing service. At the same time, they are more disposed to cite driving as their preferred means of transport. Those over 65-years old are less supportive of walking, biking, and moving to walkable neighborhoods.

MetroPlan and its partners will seek funding to achieve as much of Upward as possible. (FUNDING)

Few questions were asked about cost or willingness to pay. Reasonable inferences can be made that the public considers transit, pedestrian, and bicycle investments to be lacking. This is supported by the combination of stated preferences for those modes and concerns related to those modes about safety, convenience, and lack of service. Safety concerns included maintenance of bicycle and pedestrian facilities during the winter months, particularly.

Some trade-offs of current traffic flow efficiency in favor of these modes would be acceptable. Some willingness to pay modest amounts for transit service to County communities was expressed by a plurality of City and County residents.

MetroPlan and its partners will prioritize the safety, comfort, and convenience of bicyclists, pedestrians, and transit users, in the design, operation, and maintenance of transportation infrastructure while ensuring vehicle access. (TRANSPORTATION)

Per industry research, investments in non-automotive transportation modes are not as effective as land use and design changes. However, if funded, they are of more immediate impact. The public input solicited shows aspirational support for these investments and is NOT indicative of how much

investment the public seeks or how much they are willing to pay. This last point is critical given the \$75.5 million needed annually through 2030 estimated to reach carbon neutrality.

Asked in different ways across multiple surveys, there is a stated preference to walk, bike, and take the bus more. Inferences reaching a similar conclusion can also be made from responses regarding satisfaction with the different modal systems: People are generally satisfied with the roads and streets system and generally dissatisfied or neutral about the pedestrian, bike and transit systems. To successfully manage a mode shift from automobiles to other modes those systems must be improved and managed for year-round use according to the public input. Inferences drawn from questions about changing neighborhoods and changes to neighborhoods may lead one to conclude that retrofitting connectivity will meet opposition, especially if not well-designed.

MetroPlan and its partners will prioritize the safety, comfort, and convenience of bicyclists, pedestrians, and transit users, in community design decisions while ensuring vehicle access.
(COMMUNITY DESIGN)

Industry research shows that increased density and intentional community design are the most effective means to reduce vehicle miles travelled. So, public input implications for community design are perhaps the most significant. Much political will sustained over time will be needed to effectively influence market forces, counter public perception of density, and overcome existing development rights and patterns. Attention to neighborhood and architectural detail, including the provision of amenities and how density is built will be essential.

Many participants support walkable neighborhoods and desire to walk or bike to destinations. Countering that, driving is seen by a majority of respondents as a necessity. 40% consider the distances too far to walk or ride. Many participants recognize the need for multi-family housing, owner and renter-occupied, as important for meeting affordable housing needs. Likewise, many recognize that more dense, mixed, and compact residential uses are more likely to support nearby shopping and employment opportunities. Countering that, large majorities of respondents expressed dislike for 5 to 6-story building and 3 to 4-story buildings, with many seeing them as a source of nuisance, traffic and as being less safe than other neighborhoods. 41% of respondents felt that small 2-3 story apartments or tri-plexes could fit into their neighborhoods. 44% felt they would not. This is true for all groups except the very low-income. That majorities felt parks and access to transit would make more dense neighborhoods more attractive (or less unattractive) speaks further to the need for holistic neighborhood planning.

Log of Public Outreach Activities, Attendance and Participation

Stakeholder Outreach - 250 +/- Stakeholders

- 12 email contacts
- 2 surveys
- Commission & Organization Meetings
 - Spring: 10 Commission meetings / 9 Organization meetings
 - Fall: 3 Commission meetings / 4 Organization meetings

Tribal Outreach

- 11 tribes contacted by certified mail

RTP Advisory Group

- 12 meetings

Surveys

DEMOGRAPHIC OR CHARACTERISTIC	RANDOM SAMPLE SURVEY (JAN. 2022)	ONLINE SURVEY #1 (MAR. 2022)	ONLINE SURVEY #2 (APR. 2022)	ONLINE SURVEY #3 (AUG. 2022)	Intercept Survey (April-May)
Total Number of Participants	674	640	579	194	53
Primary Travel Mode - Bike	5%	14%	11%	19%	10%
Transportation system service Somewhat well / Not well	63%	84%	N/A	N/A	50%
Age 65+	24%	38%	21%	22%	20%
Education Bachelor / Post-Graduate	74%	82%	85%	87%	35%
Income Over \$100k	29%	40%	42%	41%	5%
Race White	80%	87%	75%	77%	38%
City / County City residents	61%	84%	83%	89%	84%

Field Events - 340 people

Event Information		Event Information	
Event:	<i>Earth Day</i>	Event:	<i>Farmers Market</i>
Hours:	3	Hours:	4
# Participants:	49	# Participants:	86
Event:	<i>Bike Bazaar</i>	Event:	<i>Wed. Market</i>
Hours:	3	Hours:	4
# Participants:	57	# Participants:	31
Event:	<i>Wed. Market</i>	Event:	<i>Movies on the Sq.</i>
Hours:	4	Hours:	3.5
# Participants:	21	# Participants:	18
Event:	<i>Movies on the Sq.</i>	Event:	<i>Farmers Market</i>
Hours:	3	Hours:	4
# Participants:	27	# Participants:	53

Virtual Public Meetings: 44 People

Social Media (July-August):

- Facebook: 114 Profiles
 - 667 view of MetroPlan content
- Twitter: 19 Profiles
 - 767 impressions
- Instagram: 83 Profiles
 - 227 unique accounts viewed our content

Media releases: 3 releases

[Appendices](#)

(Individual reports to be appended here – most are available at www.metroplanflg.org/strideforward-documents)



Flagstaff-area Telephone Survey Report

January 2022

Prepared by:

Dr. Frederic Solop
GlobalLocal Vision, LLC
2646 N. Fox Run Dr.
Flagstaff, AZ 86004
(928) 607-0488

info@globallocalvisions.com



GlobalLocal Vision
Toward a better future



METROPLAN
GREATER + FLAGSTAFF
STRIDE FORWARD

EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

- ✓ **‘Providing good schools’ tops the list of most important features of living in Flagstaff-area, followed closely by ‘protecting scenic beauty’ and ‘protecting clean air’.** Other valued features, in order of preference, include ‘creating economic opportunities’, ‘developing parks and outdoor recreation’, and ‘providing a good transportation system’. The ordering of preferences is similar for people living inside and outside the City of Flagstaff, with two notable exceptions. Whereas people living inside the City of Flagstaff list ‘protecting good schools’ as their most valued priority followed by ‘protecting scenic beauty’, the ordering of these preferences is reversed for people living outside the City of Flagstaff. Second, the range of average responses was much wider for people living outside the City of Flagstaff. Using a scale from 1-10, the range of priorities for the six items was 1.4 for people living inside the City of Flagstaff and 1.91 for people living outside the City of Flagstaff.
- ✓ **Residents of the Flagstaff-area are divided in whether they prefer living in a community where houses are larger and farther apart, but schools, stores and restaurants are several miles away (49%) or prefer living in a community where houses are smaller and closer together, but amenities are within walking distance (47%).** A majority of people living inside the City of Flagstaff (54%) prefer living in a community with smaller houses, while three-quarters of people living outside Flagstaff (76%) prefer a community with larger houses. Nationally, people in the United States prefer living in communities with larger houses (60%) than living in communities with smaller houses (39%).
- ✓ **Flagstaff-area residents spend most of their weekly travel time driving an automobile (77%). Other forms of transportation utilized during an average travel week include walking (14%), bicycling (5%), and taking public transit (2%).** Automobile travel is more popular for people living outside the City of Flagstaff (88%) rather than people living inside the City of Flagstaff (75%). Cars are largely used for driving to work (64%), grocery shopping (52%), and running errands (40%). They are largely considered to be a necessity. Also, automobile users say car save time getting from one place to another and are considered to be a safe way to travel. Walkers, on the other hand, find walking enjoyable, beneficial to their personal health, and environmentally friendly.

- ✓ **Ten years from now, Flagstaff-area residents anticipate driving less frequently, and spending a larger proportion of their weekly travel time walking, bicycling, using public transit, and taking another form of transportation. Differences between current travel profiles and anticipated future travel profiles are significant.** Residents anticipate a 26 percent reduction in automobile travel, and a 21 percent increase in time devoted to walking, a 180 percent increase in time devoted to bicycling, a 350 percent increase in time devoted to taking public transit, and a 100 percent increase in time using another form of transportation.
- ✓ **Almost four-in-five Flagstaff-area residents (78%) give positive marks to the local transportation system which includes roads, buses, sidewalks, bike lanes, and the Flagstaff Urban Trail System.** People living inside Flagstaff grade the local transportation more positively (82% positive) than people living outside Flagstaff (54% positive). One-in-five people living outside the City of Flagstaff (22%) say the local transportation system is not at all meeting their travel needs. Six percent of Flagstaff residents provide a similar response.
- ✓ **When presented with a list of future transportation priorities, Flagstaff-area residents order the list with roads and highways as the top priority, followed closely by sidewalks.** Other priorities in order of importance include the Flagstaff Urban Trail System, bike lanes, and the local bus system. People living inside the City of Flagstaff give equal priority to roads and highways and sidewalks, while people living outside the City of Flagstaff identify roads and highways as their number one priority. Sidewalks are a second, but somewhat distant, priority for people living outside the City.
- ✓ **Ninety-four percent of Flagstaff-area residents say climate change is happening. This includes 74% saying climate change is happening and needs to be addressed and 20% saying climate change is happening and little can be done about it.** Three percent of area residents say climate change is not happening. People living inside the City of Flagstaff are more likely than people living outside the City to say climate change is happening and needs to be addressed (Inside FLG=76%; Outside FLG=63%). People living outside the City of Flagstaff are more likely than City residents to say climate change is happening and nothing can be done about it (Inside FLG=19%; Outside FLG=27%). Among Flagstaff-area residents saying climate change is happening, most (84%) believe climate change will impact their families a great deal or a moderate amount. Sixteen percent say climate change will impact their families either little or not at all.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Executive Summary	1
I. Introduction	5
II. Methodology.....	6
III. Survey Findings	8
A. Living in the Flagstaff-Area	8
1) Features of the Flagstaff-area.....	8
2) Community Scenarios	11
B. Travel Profile.....	14
1) Weekly Travel Time	14
2) Uses of Car	15
3) Transportation Features.....	17
4) Current versus Future Travel Mode	20
5) The Flagstaff-area Transportation System	22
6) Transportation Priorities	25
C. Climate Change	27
1) Perspective	27
2) Climate Change Impacts	29
IV. Conclusions	31
Appendix A: Annotated Survey	33
Appendix B: Banner Tables	42
Appendix C: Open-Ended Responses	46

List of Tables

Table 1: Importance of Local Features	10
Table 2: Significant Differences in Community Preferences.....	13
Table 3: Primary Form of Transportation	18
Table 4: Summary Features of Primary Transportation Forms	20
Table 5: Profile of ‘Switchers’ (Combined FLG).....	22

List of Figures

Figure 1: Importance of Local Features	10
Figure 2: Preferred Community Scenario	12
Figure 3: Mean Weekly Travel Time.....	15
Figure 4: Uses of Car.....	17
Figure 5: Features of Primary Transportation Type (Combined FLG)	19
Figure 6: Current vs Future Transportation Profile	21
Figure 7: Evaluation of Current Transportation System.....	24
Figure 8: Transportation Priorities	26
Figure 9: Climate Change Perspectives	28
Figure 10: Climate Change Impacts	30

I. INTRODUCTION

MetroPlan-Greater Flagstaff is comprised of five major partners including Coconino County, Northern Arizona University, Arizona Department of Transportation, City of Flagstaff, and Mountain Line (NAIPTA). MetroPlan distributed a Request for Proposals inviting qualified consultants to provide professional services to assist with development of a 2045 Regional Transportation Plan. The award was successfully presented to Burgess & Niple (B&N), a nationally recognized Engineering and Architectural firm with an expertise in addressing transportation services. B&N approached GlobalLocal Vision, LLC, a Flagstaff-based social research firm, to survey residents living in the MetroPlan service area.

Dr. Frederic Solop, Co-director of GlobalLocal Vision, LLC, served as principal investigator for this research project. Dr. Solop worked with MetroPlan-Greater Flagstaff and B&N representatives to develop the scope and methodology of this research project to author a survey instrument, to administer data collection, and to analyze study findings.

This report takes a comprehensive look at the study results. The first section of the report reviews the methodology, including information about how data was collected, when data was collected, and the margin of error associated with the data findings. The second section of the report takes a deep dive into the data findings. Each question of the survey is introduced to the reader with a descriptive review of data findings. The descriptive review is followed by a deeper analysis of trends in the data. Data findings are typically presented for three overlapping and related populations: respondents living throughout the entire Flagstaff area (labeled 'Combined FLG'), respondents living within the City of Flagstaff (labeled 'Inside FLG'), and respondents living outside the City of Flagstaff boundaries (labeled 'Outside FLG'). This analysis also includes presentation of information reflecting significant differences in the findings between population sub-groups. An annotated version of the survey featuring survey questions and frequency of responses, is found in Appendix A. Appendix B features banner tables that break out substantive survey questions by population sub-groups, with an indication of significant relationships. Appendix C includes verbatim responses to open-ended questions.

A description of the project methodology follows in the next section of the report.

II. METHODOLOGY

This study featured a telephone survey conducted with 674 residents living in the MetroPlan-Greater Flagstaff service area. This area was defined as including the City of Flagstaff plus 10 miles outside the City perimeter. Of the 674 surveys collected, 412 were collected from full-time and part-time residents living within the City of Flagstaff and 262 were collected from full-time and part-time residents living outside City of Flagstaff boundaries. Survey participants were randomly selected to participate in the survey. Eighty-five percent of respondents participated using a cellular phone and 15 percent participated using a landline telephone.

Dr. Solop worked with Metroplan and B&N staff to design the survey instrument. The instrument was vetted with a wide array of stakeholders, including public officials, government employees, advisory group members, and other interested parties. Stakeholder feedback was incorporated into the final survey instrument. The survey was administered once all project partners felt comfortable moving forward and collecting information using the instrument. GlobalLocal Vision, LLC commissioned WestGroup Research in Phoenix, AZ to coordinate data collection using their in-house calling center. Data collection began on November 4, 2021. Data collection was stopped from November 24 through 26 because of the Thanksgiving holiday. Final data was collected on the weekend after the Thanksgiving holiday, with no data collected after Sunday, November 28. The average survey took just under 11 minutes to complete. GlobalLocal Vision, LLC is responsible for the analysis included in this report.

Margin of Error

'Sampling error' is a social science term that describes the probable difference between interviewing everyone in a given population and interviewing a sample drawn from that population. The percentages obtained in telephone surveys such as this are estimates of what the percentage of responses would be if the entire population had been surveyed. Theoretically, if sampling error is +/- 5%, survey results will fluctuate by no more than five percent in the positive or negative directions in 19 out of 20 studies using a similarly drawn sample, also known as a 95% confidence level. Furthermore, sampling error is inversely related to the size of the population being studied: studies with more people are associated with lower margins of error; studies with fewer people are associated with higher margins of error.

The sampling error associated with a 674 person survey of residents living in the Greater Flagstaff-area is +/- 3.9 percent, at a 95 percent confidence level. The sampling error associated with the 412 surveys collected from respondents living within the City of Flagstaff is +/- 4.9%, at a 95% confidence level. The sampling error associated with the 262 surveys collected from respondents outside the City of Flagstaff is +/- 6.2%, at a 95% confidence level. In addition, the margin of error associated with population subgroups increases depending upon the size of the sub-group: older versus younger

respondents, for example. The differing margins of error associated with data findings need to be kept in mind as the reader reviews findings included in this report.

Data Significance

In this report, data findings are cross-tabulated by sub-groupings of people (e.g., older versus younger respondents, and college educated and high school educated respondents) and presented in Appendix B. Relationships determined to be 'significant' are discussed in the report findings. 'Significance' is a statistical term indicating that differences in sub-group findings exist in the real world. They are not a product of chance. For this analysis, significance is determined using a chi-square test of significance. A significance level $\leq .05$ indicates that there is a 95% or greater chance that observed relationships are actually occurring in the data. Understanding significance in the data deepens the analysis available to observers of information. Information differences may appear to be provocative, but if not determined to be significant, observations of differences are not to be trusted.

Significant differences in sub-group cross-tabulations are indicated by green-shading in the Appendix B banner tables and discussed in the findings section of the report. Banner table data is meant to be read down a column to understand sub-group preferences, and findings are meant to be compared across between sub-group populations.

Study Limitations

Despite the use of rigorous scientific methodology, all telephone surveys involve challenges and limitations. In addition to errors inherent with drawing a random sample of a population, public opinion surveys are subject to the introduction of other sources of error that are not included within the known margin of error. This survey was only administered in English, for example, meaning that monolingual speakers of other languages were not able to participate in the study. Researchers, however, believe the monolingual population in the Flagstaff-area to be very small and bias associated with only conducting the research in English is minimal. To account for other naturally occurring biases associated with telephone survey, ratio-estimation adjustments were made independently to each of the three datasets with respect to gender, age, ethnicity, and race after fielding was completed. In addition, the Inside FLG and Outside FLG were weighted with respect to population size to create the Combined FLG dataset.

The report now turns to an analysis of survey findings.

III. SURVEY FINDINGS

A. LIVING IN THE FLAGSTAFF-AREA

The 2021 MetroPlan survey of Flagstaff-area residents started by asking respondents questions about their experience living in the local community. Two types of questions were presented to respondents in this section of the survey. First, respondents were asked to evaluate the importance of six features of living in the Flagstaff-area. These evaluations were then ranked against each other to better understand what is most important and what is least important to the respondent. The second type of question presented two scenarios or visions of community living situations, and asked respondent to select the scenario that comes closest to their own preferred living situation.

1) Features of the Flagstaff-area

Flagstaff-area residents participating in the survey were presented with six features associated with living in the Flagstaff-area. Respondents were asked to rate the importance of each feature using a scale from 1 to 10, with 1 meaning the feature is 'not at all important' to the respondent and 10 meaning the feature is 'very important'.

The results of this exercise are presented in Table 1 and Figure 1 below with the six features ordered from highest rated feature to lowest rated feature according to findings from the Combined FLG dataset. One of the first observations in the data is that all six features of living in the Flagstaff-area are rated positively with ratings of 7.33 or higher. Furthermore, positive ratings extend across all three datasets albeit with some minor variation between respondents living inside and outside the City of Flagstaff.

In the Combined FLG dataset, the highest rated feature of living in the Flagstaff-area is 'Providing good schools' (8.83). This feature is followed by three features that are clustered together with similar ratings and form a second tier of importance: 'Protecting scenic beauty' (8.54), 'Protecting clean air' (8.41), and 'Creating economic opportunities' (8.21). The lowest rated features of living in the Flagstaff-area (albeit, still positively rated) include 'Developing parks and outdoor recreation' (7.72) and 'Providing a good transportation system' (7.33).

Ratings provided by people living within the City of Flagstaff boundaries and outside the City of Flagstaff are similar, with two notable exceptions. 'Providing good schools' is given the highest rating by people living inside Flagstaff (8.87) and rated second by people living outside Flagstaff (8.55). The highest rated feature of living in the Flagstaff-area for people residing outside the City is 'Protecting scenic beauty' (8.64), which receives the second highest rating by people living inside the City of Flagstaff (8.49).

Other than this one difference, ordering of the other four local features remains the same for people living inside and outside Flagstaff.

A second observed difference between the datasets is that for all five features other than ‘Protecting scenic beauty,’ respondents living outside the City of Flagstaff provide slightly lower ratings than are provided by respondents living inside the City. The difference in ratings between respondents living inside and outside the City of Flagstaff is most pronounced for the lowest rated feature for all three datasets: ‘Providing a good transportation system’ (Inside FLG=7.47; Outside FLG=6.64). Finally, the range of responses (the difference between the highest and lowest evaluations) provided by people living outside the City of Flagstaff is wider than the range of responses provided by people living inside the City of Flagstaff boundaries (Inside FLG=1.40; Outside FLG=1.91). This difference suggests that people living outside the City constitute a more diverse profile of residents.

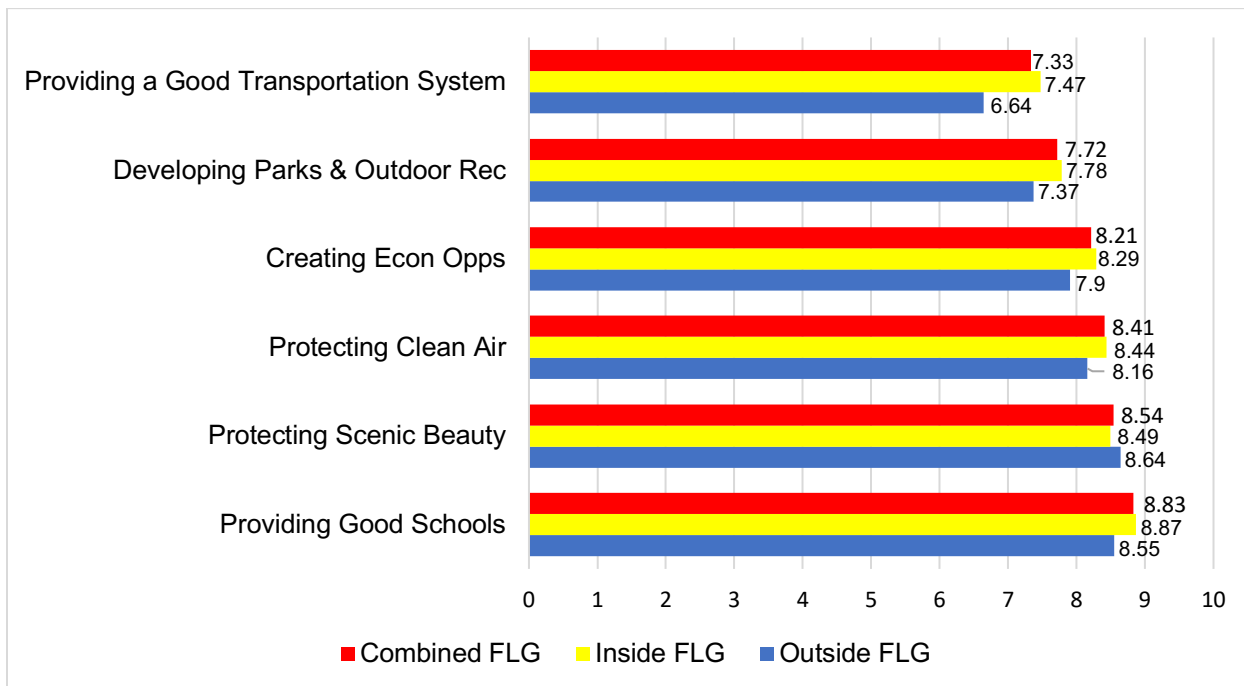
In sum, this data reflects a rank ordering of values respondents find important in their lives: schools, scenic beauty, clean air, the economy, parks and outdoor recreation, a good transportation system. Every item is considered important, but some are more important than others. Schooling has recently risen to the top of statewide issues in Arizona. It is no surprise that Flagstaff-area residents reflect this trend by saying they place the most value in having good schools. Scenic beauty and clean air are environmental factors that consistently emerge as a primary reason why people enjoy living in the Flagstaff-area. These results are consistent with many studies that have explored this topic. Economic opportunities are always important as they constitute people’s livelihoods and create the conditions that allow people to continue living in this area. Further, local economic opportunities have been challenged by pandemic conditions. Further down on this list is outdoor recreation opportunities. As mentioned, people prioritize the outdoor environment in the Flagstaff-area, and while creating park and recreation opportunities is important, it takes on less importance when there are many ways to appreciate the outdoor beauty of this area. Finally, while still valued, providing a good transportation system is the lowest of priorities in this list. As we’ll see later in this report, most local residents feel positively about the local transportation system. Residents have established routines for transporting themselves to work, school, and appointments. Voters have supported ballot questions involving roads, improving traffic flow in the city, and establishing a well-functioning public transit system. Transportation is not as salient an issue in the Flagstaff-area today as other concerns.

I'm going to list some features of the Flagstaff-area. Please rate the importance of each feature to you using a scale from 1 to 10 where 1 means "this is not at all important to me" and 10 means "this is very important to me".

Table 1: Importance of Local Features

	Combined FLG (1-10)	Inside FLG (1-10)	Outside FLG (1-10)
Providing good schools	8.83	8.87	8.55
Protecting scenic beauty	8.54	8.49	8.64
Protecting clean air	8.41	8.44	8.16
Creating economic opportunities	8.21	8.29	7.90
Developing parks and outdoor recreation	7.72	7.78	7.37
Providing a good transportation system	7.33	7.47	6.64

Figure 1: Importance of Local Features



2) Community Scenarios

Survey respondents were presented with two scenarios reflecting different visions for future living environments. Respondents were then asked to select the scenario that most closely reflects their own point of view. One scenario was defined as ‘living in a community where houses are farther apart, and schools, stores, and restaurants are several miles away’. The second scenario was defined as ‘living in a community where houses are smaller and closer to one another, with schools, stores and restaurants within walking distance’. This question was initially developed by Pew Research Center and included as part of an August 2021 national survey.¹ Data findings from the Combined FLG, Inside FLG, and Outside FLG datasets are compared to the Pew Research Center findings below. It is important to note that the options were presented to survey respondents in random order so as to avoid bias that may occur if one scenario was always presented first and the other always presented last.

National findings from the Pew Research Center reflect, roughly, a split in attitudes with 60% of respondents preferring living in larger houses and 39% of respondents preferring living in smaller houses. Flagstaff-area sentiments deviate somewhat from the national findings. In the Flagstaff-area, respondents were equally divided in their preferred community scenario. Living in larger houses was preferred by 49% of respondents living in the Flagstaff-area and living in smaller houses was preferred by 47% of respondents living in the Flagstaff-area (see Figure 2).

A majority of people living within the City of Flagstaff boundaries (54%) say they prefer living in smaller houses and having schools, stores, and restaurants within walking distance. Living in larger houses and having to drive to schools, stores, and restaurants is preferred by 43% of people living in the City of Flagstaff. In contrast, three-quarters of people living outside the City of Flagstaff (76%) prefer the scenario involving living in larger houses and 19% prefer living in smaller houses. This difference in preferred scenarios between people living inside and outside Flagstaff is determined to be significant according to the chi square test of significance.

Years living in the Flagstaff-area significantly influences question responses (see Table 2). A majority of people living in the area 0-3 years (51%) and 4-10 years (55%) prefer living in smaller houses, while a majority of people living in the community 11+ years (55%) prefer living in smaller houses. Other significant differences in the data include Income (higher income respondents prefer larger houses and lower income respondents prefer smaller houses), ideology (conservatives prefer larger houses and liberals prefer smaller houses), and gender (women prefer smaller houses and men prefer larger houses).

¹ Pew Research Center, August 2021, < <https://www.pewresearch.org/fact-tank/2021/08/26/more-americans-now-say-they-prefer-a-community-with-big-houses-even-if-local-amenities-are-farther-away/>>

Which statement comes closest to your point of view?

- 1) I prefer to live in a community where houses are larger and farther apart, but schools, stores and restaurants are several miles away.
- 2) I prefer to live in a community where houses are smaller and closer to each other, but schools, stores and restaurants are within walking distance.

Figure 2: Preferred Community Scenario



Table 2: Significant Differences in Community Preferences

	Prefer a community where houses are larger and farther apart, but schools, stores and restaurants are several miles away.	Prefer a community where houses are smaller and closer to each other, but schools, stores and restaurants are within walking distance.
Location		
Inside Flagstaff		X
Outside Flagstaff	X	
Years living in Flagstaff-area		
0-3 years		X
4-10 years		X
11+ years	X	
Income		
Low		X
Medium		X
High	X	
Ideology		
Conservative	X	
Moderate		X
Liberal		X
Gender		
Female		X
Male	X	

B. TRAVEL PROFILE

Survey respondents were asked a series of questions involving their modes of travel today and, projecting into the future, what they would like their modes of travel to look like ten years from now. Current travel patterns were determined by asking respondents to identify the proportion of time they spend traveling in a typical week using a car, bicycling, walking, using public transit, or traveling some other way. Respondents saying they rely upon a car for more than half of their average travel time were asked what they use their car for. All respondents were asked to say evaluate features of the mode of transportation they use most frequently.

1) Weekly Travel Time

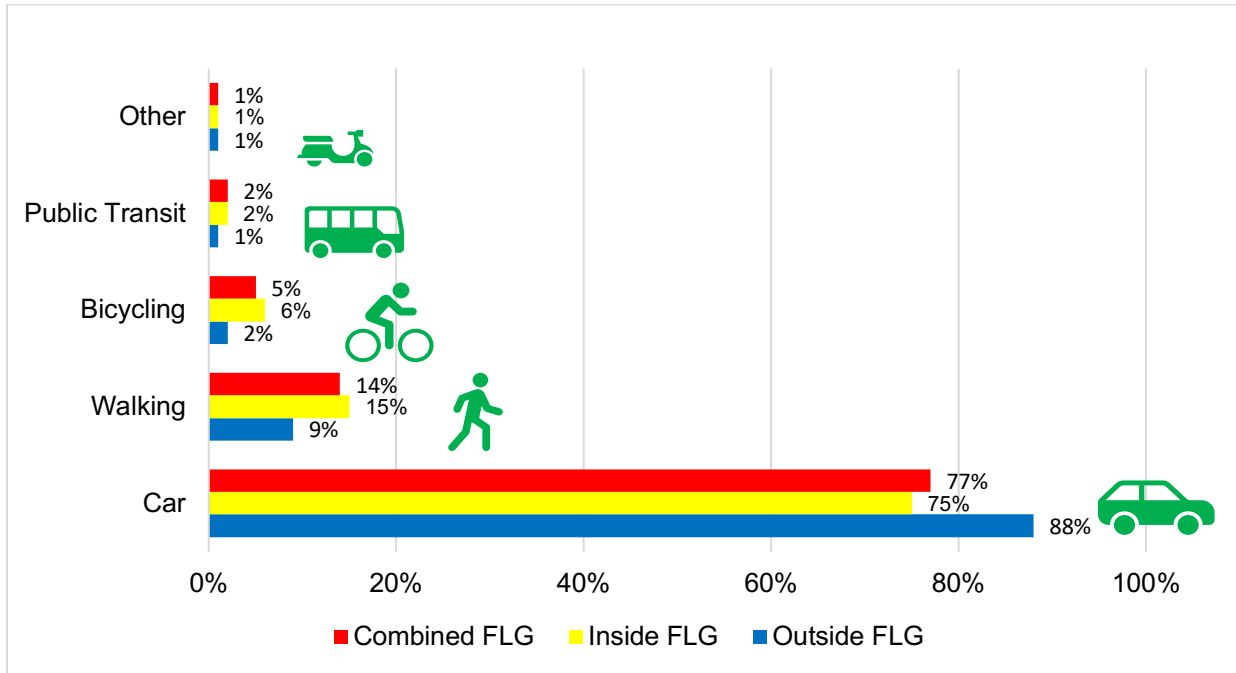
Automobile travel dominates the way people living in the Flagstaff-area travel during an average week. Most travel time involves using an automobile. Fewer trips involve walking, bicycling, public transit, or another transportation option. On average, three-quarters of travel time reported by respondents living in the Flagstaff area (77%) is spent in an automobile (see Figure 3). The relationship between where one lives and how much time they spend in a car each week is significant. Survey participants living outside the City of Flagstaff say that 88% of their travel time is spent in a car, while 75% of trips taken by survey participants living inside the City boundaries is spent in a car.

Fourteen percent of travel time by all respondents living in the Flagstaff-area involves walking. This includes 15% of travel time reported by respondents living inside the City of Flagstaff and 9 percent reported by people living outside the City limits (see Figure 3). Five percent of travel time involves bicycling (Inside Flagstaff=6%; Outside Flagstaff=2%). Two percent of travel time reported by all survey respondents involves public transit. This figure includes 2% of travel time reported by people living in the City of Flagstaff and 1% off travel time reported by people living outside the City. One percent of all travel time involves another form of transportation, as reported by survey respondents.

Other demographic sub-groupings are significantly related to travel time as well. Time spent in a car each week is influenced by years living in the Flagstaff-area (respondents living in the area 0-3 years spend less time in a car than people living in the area 4+ years), education (high school educated respondents spend a slightly smaller proportion of their travel time in a car), income (lower income respondents spend significantly less time in a car), and ideology (conservatives spend more time in a car than liberals). Walking, the second most popular mode of transportation each week is significantly influenced by age (middle-aged respondents walk less), education (lesser-educated respondents walk more), income (lower-income respondents walk more than middle and higher income respondents), and ideology (a larger proportion of travel time for liberal respondents involves walking compared to conservative respondents).

Thinking about all the travel you do in a typical week as 100% of travel time, I'd like to know what percent of your travel time is spent in a car, bicycling, walking, on public transit, or something else.

Figure 3: Mean Weekly Travel Time



2) Uses of Car

Now that it's established that automobile travel constitutes 77 percent of travel time for respondents living in the Flagstaff-area during an average week, the study turns to understanding how people use their automobiles. What do they do with their cars? Respondents reporting that car travel defines a majority of their travel time (50+ percent) were asked to list what tasks or activities they use their car for. This was an open-ended question with interviewers coding responses. Respondents were encouraged to list multiple uses for their cars.

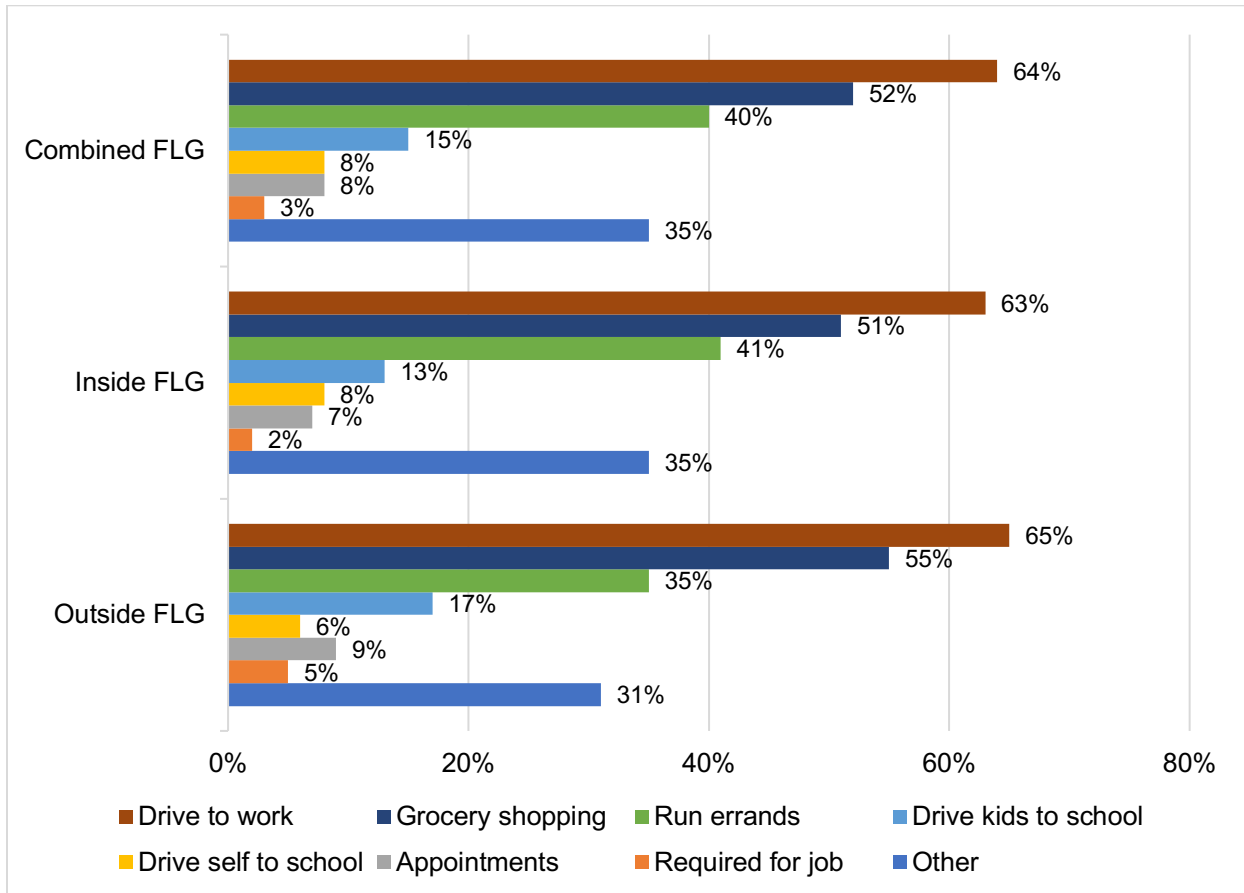
About two-thirds of all respondents living in the Flagstaff-area and reporting that a majority of their travel time involves a car (64%) said they drive an automobile to work (see Figure 4). This figure is consistent regardless of whether a respondent lives in the City of Flagstaff (63%) or outside the city boundaries (65%). The second most frequently reported use of a car was 'grocery shopping'. A majority (52%) of all survey respondents reporting use of a car for a majority of their travel time said they go grocery shopping in their cars. This figure was also relatively consistent for people living inside the City of Flagstaff (51%) and outside the City of Flagstaff (55%).

The automobile travel profiles of respondents living inside and outside the City of Flagstaff continue to look similar with 'running errands' being the third most frequent use of an automobile, 'driving kids to school' as the fourth most frequent use of an automobile, and 'driving self to school' as well as 'driving to appointments' as the fourth and fifth most frequent uses of an automobile (selected by less than 10% of automobile users). Very few respondents using cars for a majority of their travel time say that a car is 'required' for their jobs. According to the chi square test, there are no significant differences between respondents living inside and outside Flagstaff for the profile of how cars are used.

Looking across the data, some significant differences exist for how some population sub-group use the car, according to the chi square test. Age is significant for 5 of 7 major uses of the car. Younger respondents drive to work more often than older respondents, for example. Younger respondents are also more likely to drive themselves to school. Older respondents are more likely to use a car to go grocery shopping and to visit the doctor or make other appointments. Middle-aged respondents are more likely to drive children to school. Years in Flagstaff is significant for two categories. Newer residents are more likely to drive themselves to school and middle-aged respondents are less likely to use a car to go to the doctor or make other appointments. Higher income respondents and women are more likely to drive children to school and respondents of color are more likely than white respondents to drive to the grocery store.

On an average day, what do you use your car for?
 [Note: This is a multiple response question asked if travel time in car involves a majority of travel time.]

Figure 4: Uses of Car



3) Transportation Features

In a previous question, survey respondents were asked to consider an average week of travel and to divide up the travel time by the relative time spent using various forms of transportation. That information was reformulated to reflect each person’s primary form of transportation. When one form of transportation constituted 51 percent or more of travel time, that form of transportation was defined as the primary form of transportation for a respondent. When no one form of transportation dominated travel time in this manner, the form of transportation that constituted the largest percentage of travel time was determined to be the primary form of transportation. In the scenario where two or more forms of transportation were allocated equal percentages of time, a number of

decision-making rules were applied. If automobile was tied with another form of transportation as the largest share of travel time, the automobile was defined as the primary form of transportation. Similarly, public transit trumped bicycle and walking. This decision-making logic became a prelude to the next set of questions in the survey

According to this approach, the automobile was the primary form of transportation for most survey respondents, regardless of where they reside. Eighty-eight percent of all survey respondents living in the Flagstaff area indicated that the automobile was their primary form of transportation (see Table 3). Nearly everyone living outside Flagstaff considers the automobile to be their primary form of transportation (95%). Walking was the primary form of transportation of seven percent of respondents living in the Flagstaff-area, followed by bicycle (Combined FLG=3%), public transportation (2%), and something else (1%).

Table 3: Primary Form of Transportation

	Combined FLG	Inside FLG	Outside FLG
Car	88%	86%	95%
Walking	7%	7%	4%
Bicycle	3%	3%	1%
Public Transportation	2%	2%	0%
Other	1%	1%	1%
Total =	101%*	99%*	101%*
(n)	(670)	(412)	(258)

In the next series of questions, respondents were asked to reflect upon their primary form of transportation by rating qualities of the travel experience. Ratings took place using a 1-10 scale with 1 meaning ‘this is not very important to me’ and 10 meaning ‘this is very important to me’. For the following analysis, a rating of 0-3.9 is considered to be a somewhat positive rating, 4.0-6.9 is considered to be a positive rating, and 7.0-10.0 is considered to be a very positive rating. Looking at the Combined FLG dataset, specific features of each form of transportation emerge.

As seen in Figure 5, two travel features stand out as important to the automobile being the primary form of transportation. These features include ‘necessity’ (8.8) and ‘saves time’ (8.6). A third feature of automobile travel considered to have received a very positive rating is ‘safety’ (7.3).

Three features receive very positive ratings among respondents preferring walking over other forms of transportation. These features include ‘personal health’ (8.5), ‘enjoyable’ (8.5), and ‘environmentally friendly’ (7.6). Among respondents preferring to travel by bicycle, four features receive very positive ratings: ‘enjoyable’ (8.2), ‘environmentally friendly’ (8.0), ‘cost’ (7.8), and ‘personal health’ (7.2). Finally, public transit is rated very

positively for four features: 'cost' (8.5), 'safety' (8.3), 'necessity' (8.3), and 'environmentally friendly' (8.2). These findings are summarized in Table 5.

In sum, cars and public transit are considered to be 'necessities', while walking and biking are not necessities. Cars 'save time', while other forms of transportation do not. Further, safety is highly regarded for automobiles and public transit, but not for biking and walking. Walking and biking, however, are 'enjoyable', 'environmentally friendly', and 'personally healthy'. Public transit, too, is considered to be 'environmentally friendly'.

You said most of your travel time is by _____. I'm going to read a list of reasons why people say they like to travel by _____. Please rate the importance of each reason to you on a scale from 1 to 10, where 1 means 'this is not very important to me' and 10 means 'this is very important to me'.

Figure 5: Features of Primary Transportation Type (Combined FLG)

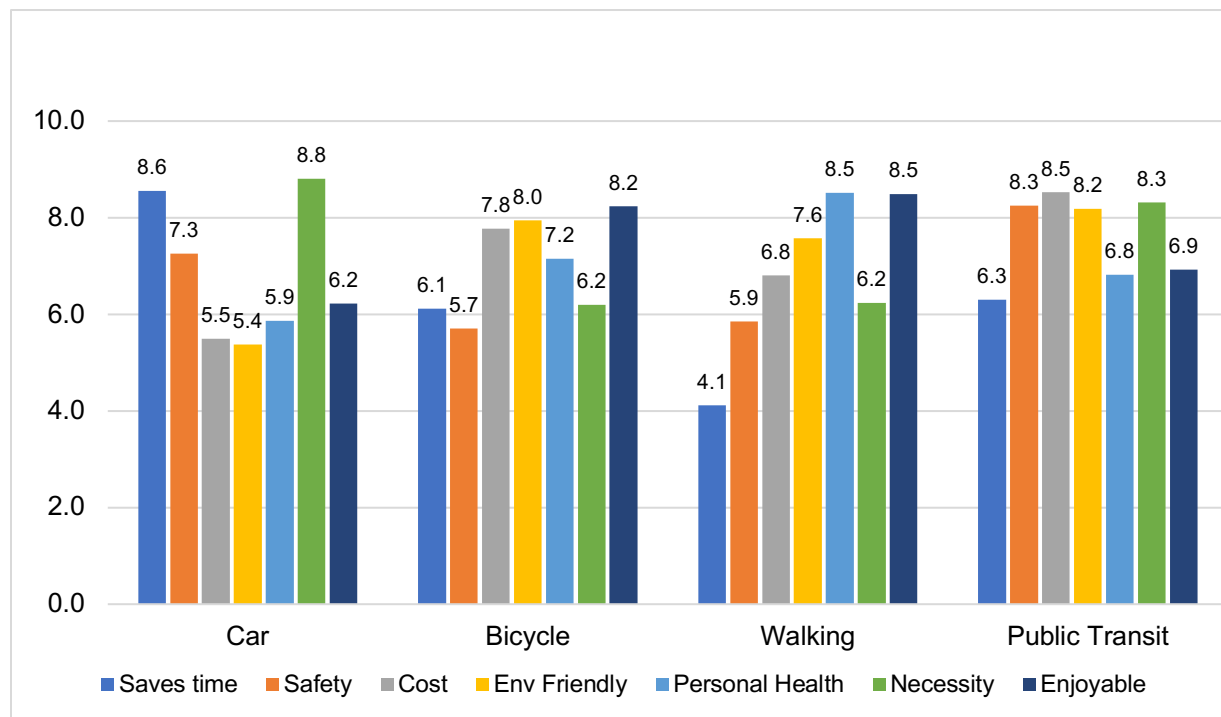


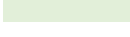


Table 4: Summary Features of Primary Transportation Forms

	Saves Time	Safety	Cost	Env Friendly	Health	Necessity	Enjoyable
Car	very positive	very positive	somewhat positive	positive	positive	very positive	positive
Bicycle	positive	positive	very positive	very positive	very positive	positive	very positive
Walking	somewhat positive	positive	positive	very positive	very positive	positive	very positive
Public Transit	positive	very positive	very positive	very positive	positive	very positive	positive

very positive = 
 positive = 
 somewhat positive = 

4) Current versus Future Travel Mode

The next series of transportation-related questions in the survey asked respondents to project ten years into the future and consider what their travel profile is likely to be. Specifically, respondents were asked the percent of their average travel time they would like to spend in a car, bicycling, walking, taking public transit, or with something else ten years from now. In this section, future travel profiles are compared to respondent’s contemporary travel profiles (see Figure 6). The unit of analysis is mean weekly travel time, and is an extension of the analysis involving Figure 3 data.

There are important differences between contemporary and future travel profiles as evidenced in Figure 6. The most pronounced difference between the two profiles is anticipation that the proportion of time allocated to automobile travel will decrease from an average of 77 percent of travel time today for Flagstaff-area residents to 57 percent in ten years (see Figure 6). This represents a 26 percent reduction in automobile travel.

While respondents anticipate driving less frequently ten years from now, they also anticipate walking more frequently (from 14% today to 17% in ten years), bicycling more frequently (from 5% today to 14% in ten years), taking public transit more frequently (from 2% today to 9% in ten years), and using another form of transportation more frequently (from 1% today to 2% in ten years). In other words, this data says that Flagstaff-area respondents anticipate a 21 percent increase in time devoted to walking, a 180 percent increase in time devoted to bicycling, a 350 percent increase in time devoted to taking public transit, and a 100 percent increase in time using another form of transportation.

The differences between current transportation profile and the future transportation profile are significant for all forms of transportation discussed (i.e., automobile, walking, bicycling, public transit, and something else) according to the chi square test of significance.

'Switchers', for purposes of this analysis, were defined as respondents saying they anticipate that the proportion of time they spend in an automobile 10 years from today would represent a 5% or greater reduction from the percent of time they spend in an automobile today. Sixty-two percent of Flagstaff-area respondents are defined as 'switchers' in this analysis. Switchers are significantly more likely to live inside the City of Flagstaff, have a liberal or moderate perspective, be between 18 and 54 years old, have lived in the Flagstaff area 4-10 years, and be a woman (see Table 5)

Now, thinking about 100% of your travel time 10 years from now, I'd like to know what percent of your travel time you would like to be spending in a car, bicycling, walking, on public transit, or something else.

**Figure 6: Current vs Future Transportation Profile
(Combined FLG, Mean Weekly Travel Time)**

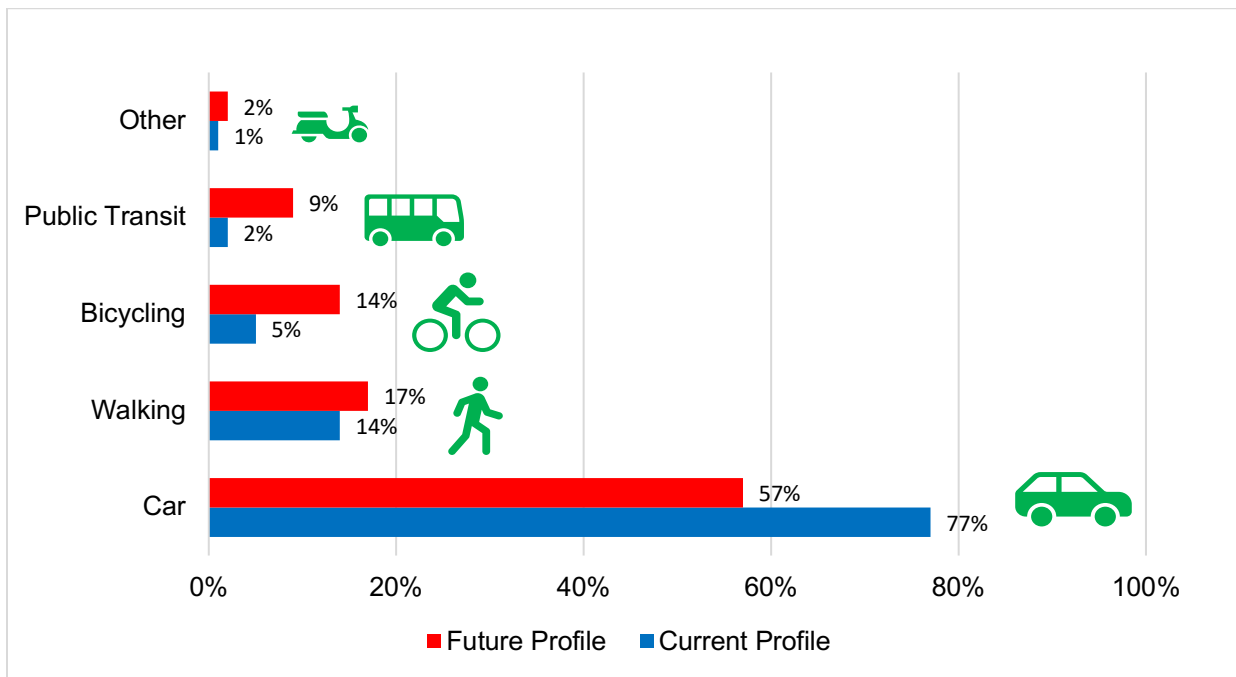


Table 5: Profile of ‘Switchers’ (Combined FLG)

	Switcher	Non-Switcher
Residence		
Inside FLG	65%	36%
Outside FLG	51%	49%
Ideology		
Liberal	75%	25%
Moderate	59%	41%
Conservative	44%	56%
Age		
18-34	68%	32%
35-54	65%	35%
55+	48%	52%
Time in FLG		
0-3 yrs	59%	41%
4-10 yrs	72%	29%
11+ yrs	56%	44%
Gender		
Female	67%	33%
Male	56%	44%

5) The Flagstaff-area Transportation System

After respondents were asked to describe their current and future transportation profiles, including how people preferring cars utilize their vehicles and the value respondents place on different transportation features, respondents were asked to provide a general rating of the Flagstaff-area transportation system. The current transportation system was defined in the survey to include roads, buses, sidewalks, bike lanes, and the Flagstaff Urban Trail System (FUTS). This rating question asked respondents how well the Flagstaff-area transportation system meets their travel needs.

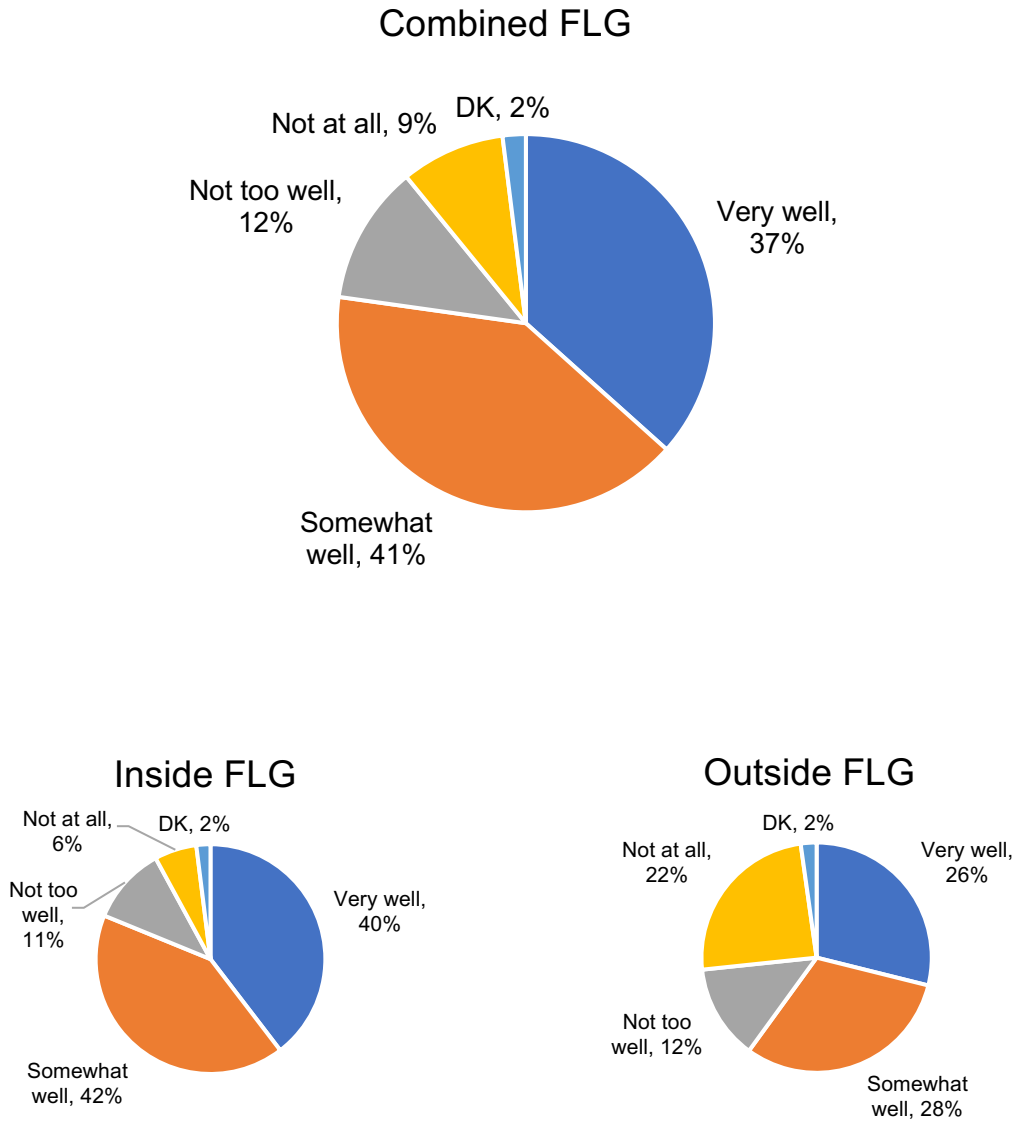
Most respondents (78%) give a positive rating to the current Flagstaff-area transportation system (see Figure 7). This evaluation includes more than one-third of all Flagstaff-area respondents (37%) saying the system meets their needs ‘very well’ and 41 percent saying it meets their needs ‘somewhat well’. One-in-five respondents, evaluate the current transportation system negatively with 12 percent saying the system meets their needs ‘not too well’ and 9 percent saying it meets their needs ‘not at all’. Respondents living within the City of Flagstaff gave more positive ratings to the current transportation system than respondents living outside the City of Flagstaff. Eighty-two percent of Flagstaff respondents gave a positive rating to the current transportation system (‘very well’=40%; ‘somewhat well’=42%). Comparatively, 54% of respondents

living outside the City rate the current system positively ('very well'=26%; 'somewhat well'=28%). On the other side of the coin, 17% of Flagstaff city respondents rate the system negatively ('not too well'=11%; 'not at all'=6%), and one-third of respondents living outside Flagstaff (34%) rate the system negatively ('not too well'=12%; 'not at all'=22%),

While differences in ratings of the current transportation system are most pronounced for whether one lives inside or outside the City of Flagstaff, there are other significant differences among population subgroups. Ratings of the transportation system are significantly affected by years living in the Flagstaff area, age, education, ideology, and ethnicity. Newer residents of the Flagstaff-area (respondents living in the area 0-3 years) give the more positive ratings to the local transportation system than other respondents (87% positive) compared to 71% of people living in the area 4-10 years and 79% for people living in the area 10 or more years. Considering age, 83% of younger respondents (18-34 years old) give positive marks to the local system, compared to 69% of 35-54 years old and 78% of respondents 55 years old and older. Education also significantly affects respondent evaluation of the local transportation system. Sixty-eight percent of respondents with a high school education rate the system positively, compared to 78% of respondents with some college and 80% with at least a four year college degree. Thinking about ideology, conservatives and liberals give relatively equal ratings to the local transportation system (77% and 76%, respectively), but moderates give a significantly higher rating to the system (84%). Finally, ethnicity is significantly related to an evaluation of the local transportation system with 75% of Latin X respondents giving a positive rating to the system and 79% of non-Latin X respondents rating the system positively.

The transportation system in the Flagstaff area consists of roads, buses, sidewalks, bike lanes, and the Flagstaff Urban Trail System. Overall, how well does the current transportation system meet your travel needs?

Figure 7: Evaluation of Current Transportation System



6) Transportation Priorities

After developing a profile of transportation use and assessing perspectives about the current Flagstaff-area transportation system, respondents were asked to register their preferences for a variety of transportation priorities. Preferences were ranked on a scale from 1 to 10, with 1 meaning 'this is a very low priority' to 10 meaning 'this is a very high priority' for our area. Preferences were then ranked from highest, or most desired, to lowest, or least desired.

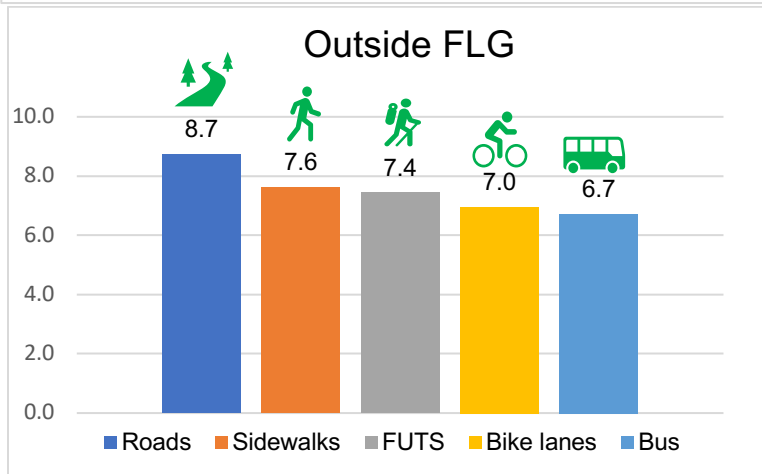
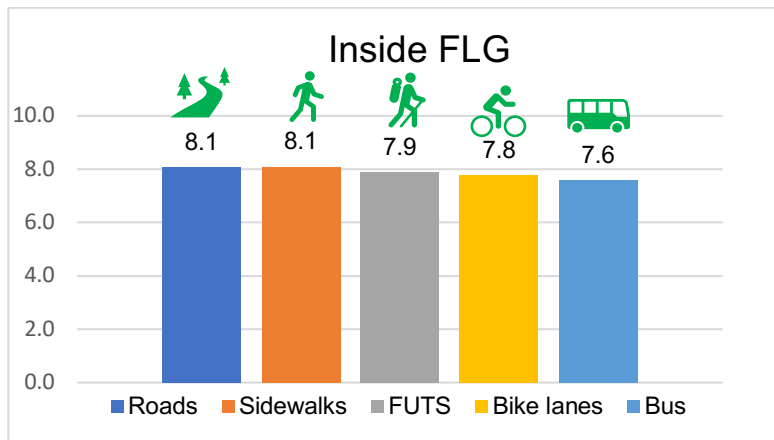
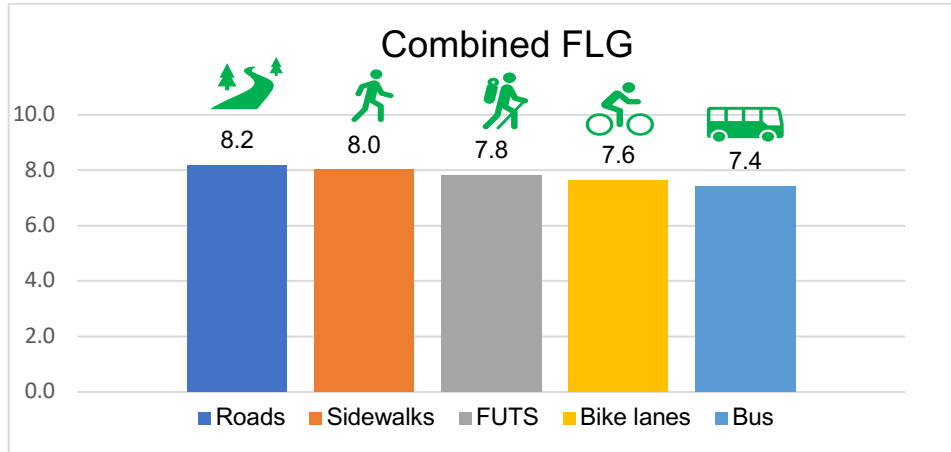
All five transportation priorities received positive ratings from respondents (see Figure 8). Looking at all respondents living in the Flagstaff area, variation of support for each item occurred within a narrow range of 8.2 to 7.4. In order of ranking, Flagstaff-area respondents expressed preferences for roads and highways (8.2), sidewalks (8.0), FUTS (7.8), bike lanes (7.6), and the bus system (7.4).

Transportation priorities for people living inside the City of Flagstaff and outside the City of Flagstaff are similar, yet with notable variation. Both sets of respondents order transportation priorities similarly, though not exactly the same. For respondents living inside the City of Flagstaff, the number one and number two transportation priorities receive similar ratings (8.1). A second feature of the data is that the range for ratings provided by respondents living inside the City of Flagstaff is narrower (8.1 to 7.6) than ratings provided by respondents living outside the City of Flagstaff (8.7 to 6.7). Respondents from outside the City express stronger support for their number one priority (roads) with a rating of 8.7 than respondents living inside the City (8.1). Similarly, respondents living outside the City express somewhat less support for the bus system as a transportation priority than respondents living inside the City (6.7 versus 7.6).

Generally speaking, the value placed on transportation priorities is largely driven by the number of years someone has lived in Flagstaff, level of education, and ideology (see Appendix B). Other demographics significantly related to the value placed on most priorities include age, income, gender.

In thinking about the future transportation system in our area, please rate the priority that should be given to each of the following items using a scale from 1 to 10, where 1 means 'this is a very low priority' and 10 means 'this is a very high priority' for our area.

Figure 8: Transportation Priorities



C. CLIMATE CHANGE

The final module of the survey instrument explored attitudes held by respondents toward climate change. The first question in this module presented three statements about climate change and asked respondents to select the statement that comes closest to their own point of view. If respondents chose a statement indicating belief that climate change was occurring, respondents were asked to reflect on their beliefs as to whether climate change would directly impact them and their families in the future.

1) Perspective

The first question in the climate change module presented three statements to respondents and asked respondents to declare which statement most closely reflects their own point of view. The three statements included:

- Climate change is happening and there is little that can be done about it
- Climate change is happening and it needs to be addressed
- Climate change is not happening

These statements were presented in rotating order so to avoid bias that may occur from one statement always presented first or another statement always in last position.

Most respondents living in the Flagstaff area (94%) believe climate change is happening (see Figure 8). Almost three-quarters of respondents in the area (74%) say climate change is happening and it needs to be addressed. Twenty percent of Flagstaff-area respondents say climate change is happening but little can be done about it. Three percent of area respondents said climate change is not happening and another three percent said they don't know which statement comes closest to their own perspective.

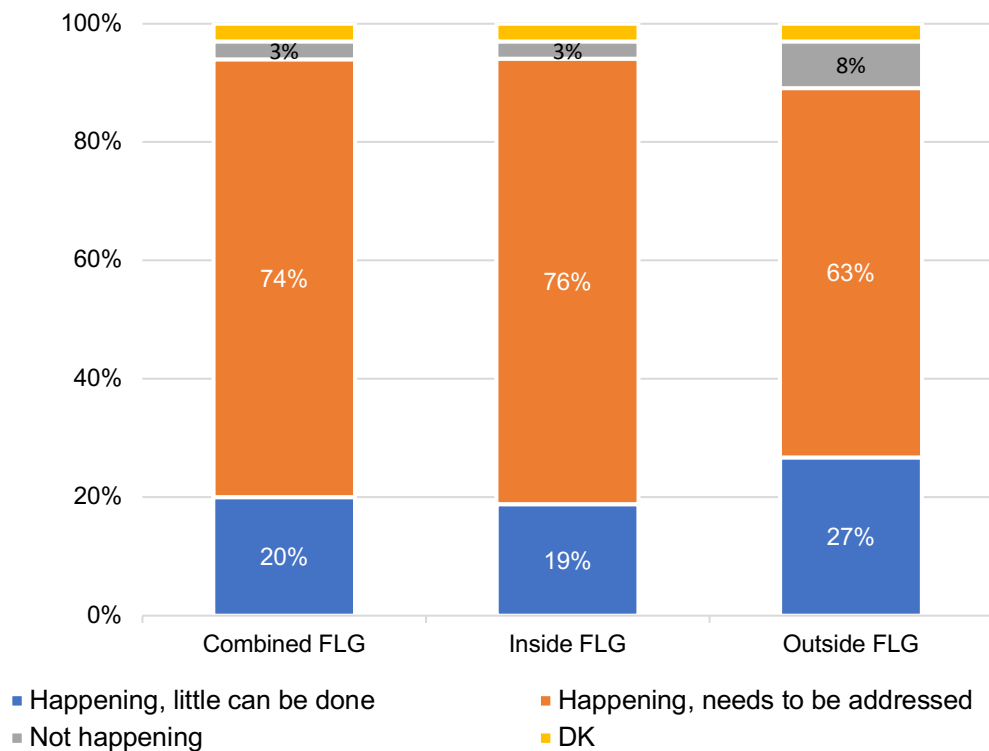
There is a significant difference between perspectives on climate change held by respondents living inside the City of Flagstaff and outside the City of Flagstaff. Ninety-five percent of respondents living inside the City say climate change is happening compared to 90 percent of people living outside of Flagstaff saying climate change is happening (see Figure 8). A larger proportion of respondents living inside the City of Flagstaff say climate change is happening and it needs to be addressed (74%) than respondents living outside Flagstaff (63%). A smaller proportion of Flagstaff respondents (20%) say climate change is happening and there is little that can be done about it than respondents living outside the City (27%). Three percent of Flagstaff respondents say climate change is not happening compared to eight percent of respondents from outside Flagstaff.

There are also significant differences in responses to this question by age (younger respondents are more likely to say climate change needs to be addressed), education (respondents with a 4 year college degree are more likely to say climate change needs to be addressed), ideology (conservatives are more likely to say climate change is not happening than liberals, and liberals are more likely to say climate change needs to be addressed than conservatives), race (white respondents are more likely to say climate change needs to be addressed than respondents of color), and gender (women are more likely to say climate change needs to be addressed than men).

Which of the following statements comes closest to your point of view:

- 1) Climate change is happening and there is little that can be done about it.
- 2) Climate change is happening and it needs to be addressed.
- 3) Climate change is not happening.

Figure 9: Climate Change Perspectives



2) Climate Change Impacts

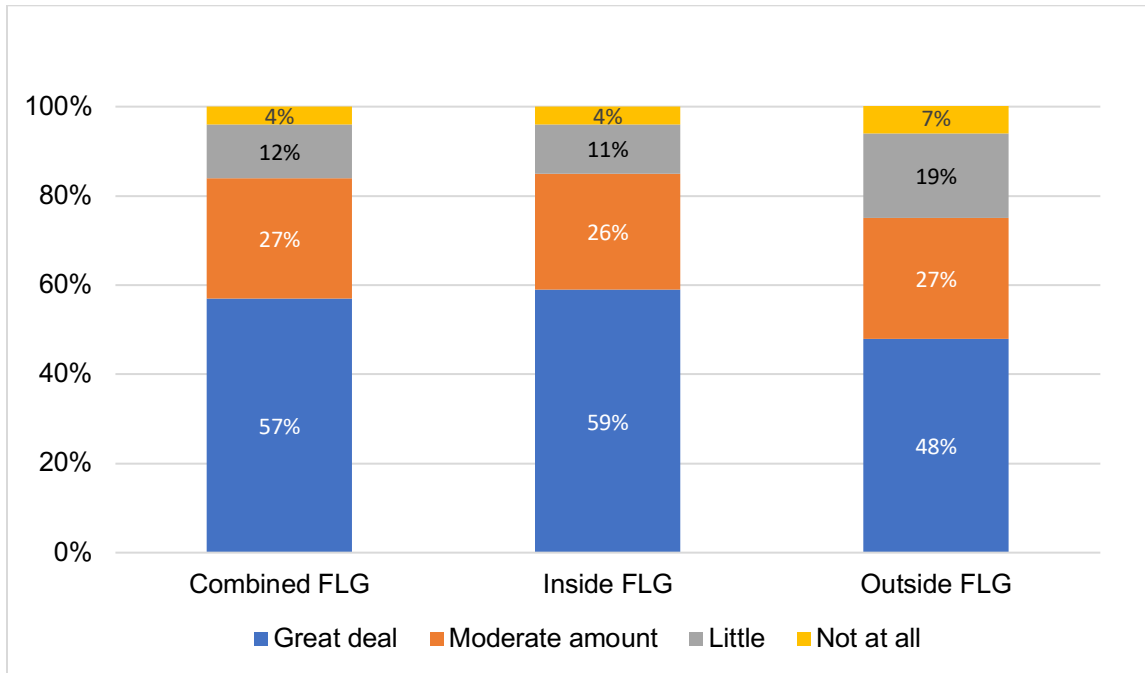
Respondents selecting one of the two statements indicating climate change was happening were asked a follow-up question about their perceptions of the impact of climate change for them and their families. The subset of respondents asked this question was a substantial 94 percent of all respondents. The following discussion pertains only to this population of respondents.

Most Flagstaff-area respondents believing climate change is taking place (84%) anticipate that climate change will impact them and their families either 'a great deal' (57%) or a 'moderate amount' (27%) [see Figure 9]. In contrast, 16 percent of Flagstaff-area respondents believing climate change is taking place anticipate that climate change will impact them and their families 'little' (12%) or 'not at all' (4%). A solid majority of Flagstaff respondents answering this question (59%) believe climate change will impact them and their families 'a great deal'. Less than half of respondents living outside Flagstaff (48%) believe climate change will affect them and their families 'a great deal'. Similar proportions of respondents living inside and outside Flagstaff say climate change will affect them and their families 'a moderate amount' (Flagstaff respondents=26%; Outside Flagstaff respondents=27%). A larger proportion of respondents living outside Flagstaff (26% versus 15% of Flagstaff respondents) believe climate change will have little to no impacts on them and their families. While the differences between perspectives of respondents living inside and outside the City of Flagstaff are important to note, these differences are not considered significant according to the chi-square test of analysis.

Other demographic differences on responses to this question are considered significant. More well educated respondents are more likely to say climate change will have a 'great' to 'moderate' impact on their lives and the lives of their families (high school or less=70%; college+=89%). Ideology also has a significant impact on responses to this question. More than half of conservative respondents (54%) say climate change will have 'little' or no impact on their lives, while almost all liberal respondents (97%) say climate change will have 'great' to 'moderate' impacts on their lives and the lives of their family. Finally, gender significantly impacts how respondents answer this question, with 89% of women and 79% of men answering this question saying climate change will have 'great' to 'moderate' impacts on their lives and the lives of their family.

How much do you think climate change will impact you and your family in the future?
[Note: Question asked of people who believe climate change is happening.]

Figure 10: Climate Change Impacts



IV. CONCLUSIONS

A survey of likely Flagstaff-area residents was conducted in November 2021. The purpose of this survey was to explore underlying values that residents hold regarding living in the Flagstaff-area, transporting themselves on a weekly basis, and values related to climate change. Local values are important to understand as MetroPlan-Greater Flagstaff begins crafting a 2045 Regional Transportation Plan. These values will help shape development of future policy options for the community.

Respondents value many aspects of living in the Flagstaff-area, Good schools tops the list, followed by scenic beauty and clean air, economic opportunities, parks and outdoor recreation, and a good transportation system. Issues surrounding schools have become more salient in Arizona over the previous few years, and this may be the catalyst for schools coming out on top of the list. Scenic beauty and clean air being at the top of the list is consistent with previous surveys of area residents. Economic opportunities is important as the economy has been limited by pandemic conditions. Parks and outdoor recreation opportunities is consistent with valuing the outdoor environment as captured in scenic beauty and clean air at the top of the list. While a good transportation system falls at the bottom of the list, the assigned rating indicates that this is of high value to community residents. It is just not as important as other values probed in the question. Later in the study, it is evident that most residents of the area hold a positive assessment of the local transportation system. Further, people have established patterns of getting through their week and they are satisfied with their current transportation choices. As a stand-alone priority, local residents do not see as great a need to prioritize transportation issues when other local needs appear more pressing. At a minimum we can say there is less salience around this issue. Further research can explore the importance of this value relative to other values and priorities in the community.

Looking into the future, respondents are divided between preferring to live in larger homes and traveling to stores, restaurants, and schools or living in smaller homes and being able to walk to stores, restaurants, and schools. This division is largely driven by whether one currently lives inside or outside the City of Flagstaff and reflects selection bias. Three-quarters of people living outside the City prefer living in larger homes and driving to amenities, as they currently do. A majority of people living in the City prefer living in smaller houses and being able to walk to places in their community, as many currently do.

The survey explored the current and anticipated future weekly travel profiles of Flagstaff-area respondents. The data demonstrates that Flagstaff-area residents are automobile centric today with three-quarters of transportation time spent in a car. Walking and bicycling are distant 2nd and 3rd place options. Local area residents who depend on their cars for more than half their transportation needs say they use the car primarily to get to work. A secondary use of the car is grocery shopping, followed by running errands,

driving children to school, driving themselves to school, and attending appointments. People preferring to take an automobile say driving is a necessity and they value that driving saves them time, and is a relatively safe transportation option. Walkers, on the other hand, say walking is enjoyable, it benefits their personal health, and is environmentally friendly. Bikers also say bicycling is enjoyable, is environmentally friendly and benefits their personal health. Bicycling is also valued as an inexpensive transportation option. Public transit riders value cost, safety, and being environmentally friendly. Many riders say public transit is a necessity for them.

Looking 10 years into the future, Flagstaff-area residents, on average, anticipate a significant reduction in the time they spend in an automobile. Whereas 77% of travel time today involves an automobile, it is anticipated that 57% of travel time will involve an automobile in the future. People anticipate walking more often, bicycling more often, and taking public transit more often.

Overall, the local transportation system, defined as involving roads, buses, sidewalks, bike lanes, and the Flagstaff Urban Trail System is rated positively by more than three-quarters of area residents. There is a divide, however, between people living inside and outside the City. Whereas 82 percent of residents living inside the City rate the transportation system positively, only 54% of residents living outside the City rate the system positively. Priorities for future investment are many and include, in this order, roads and highways, sidewalk, FUTS trail work, bike lanes, and public transit. While everything on this list is rated as an important priority, the ordering of items closely reflects current transportation patterns with a dominance of automobile travel and public transit usage lagging in residents transportation profiles.

The third topic explored in the survey was climate change. Two questions addressed this topic. In the first question, three-quarters of Flagstaff-area residents said they believe climate change is happening and it needs to be addressed. Twenty percent believe climate change is happening, but little can be done to address it. Three percent said climate change is not happening and another 3 percent said they don't know. Among the 95% of residents saying climate change is happening, a majority say climate change will have a 'great' impact on themselves and their families. Another quarter of respondents (27%) said it will have a 'moderate' impact on their families. Sixteen percent said climate change will have little or no impact on their families.

The survey data yields important information about the values that underlie how local residents think about living in the community, their transportation choices, and an understanding of climate change. All of these topics are important and are worthy of additional research. An understanding of these values will drive future decision-making when it comes to forging a Regional Transportation Plan and when it comes to planning for the transportation system of the future.

APPENDIX A: ANNOTATED SURVEY

I'm going to list some features of the Flagstaff-area. Please rate the importance of each feature to you using a scale from 1 to 10 where 1 means "this is not at all important to me" and 10 means "this is very important to me".

	Combined FLG 1-10 (n)	Inside FLG 1-10 (n)	Outside FLG 1-10 (n)
Protecting scenic beauty	8.54 (670)	8.49 (409)	8.64 (261)
Providing good schools	8.83 (667)	8.87 (406)	8.55 (261)
Creating economic opportunities	8.21 (669)	8.29 (408)	7.90 (261)
Developing parks and outdoor recreation	7.72 (673)	7.78 (411)	7.37 (262)
Providing a good transportation system	7.33 (668)	7.47 (410)	6.64 (258)
Protecting clean air	8.41 (671)	8.44 (411)	8.16 (260)

Which statement comes closest to your point of view?

	Combined FLG	Inside FLG	Outside FLG
I prefer to live in a community where houses are larger and farther apart, but schools, stores and restaurants are several miles away	49%	43%	76%
I prefer to live in a community where houses are smaller and closer to each other, but schools, stores and restaurants are within walking	47%	54%	19%
Don't know	4%	4%	5%
Total =	100%	101%*	100%
(n)	(666)	(409)	(257)

Thinking about all the travel you do in a typical week as 100% of travel time, I'd like to know what percent of your travel time is spent in a car, bicycling, walking, on public transit, or something else.

	Combined FLG	Inside FLG	Outside FLG
Car			
Mean	77%	75%	88%
(n)	(671)	(412)	(259)
Bicycling			
Mean	5%	6%	2%
(n)	(671)	(412)	(259)
Walking			
Mean	14%	15%	9%
(n)	(671)	(412)	(259)
Public Transit			
Mean	2%	2%	1%
(n)	(671)	(412)	(259)
Something Else			
Mean	1%	1%	1%
(n)	(670)	(411)	(259)

On an average day, what do you use your car for?

[Note: Question was asked if 'Car' is >= 51%; This is a multiple response question]

	Combined FLG	Inside FLG	Outside FLG
Drive to work	64%	63%	65%
Grocery shopping	52%	51%	55%
Run errands	40%	41%	35%
Drive kids to/from school	15%	13%	17%
Drive self to/from school	8%	8%	6%
Doctor or other appointments	8%	7%	9%
Required to do my job	3%	2%	5%
Other	35%	35%	31%

You said most of your travel time is by _____ (plurality response). I'm going to read a list of reasons why people say they like to travel by _____ (plurality response). Please rate the importance of each reason to you on a scale from 1 to 10, where 1 means 'this is not very important to me' and 10 means 'this is very important to me'.

	Combined FLG 1-10 (n)	Inside FLG 1-10 (n)	Outside FLG 1-10 (n)
Car			
Saves time	8.55 (592)	8.57 (352)	8.43 (240)
Safety	7.25 (593)	7.20 (354)	7.43 (239)
Cost	5.50 (584)	5.44 (349)	5.77 (235)
Environmentally Friendly	5.37 (590)	5.34 (349)	5.53 (241)
Personal Health	5.86 (582)	5.72 (346)	6.44 (236)
Necessity	8.80 (598)	8.68 (354)	9.26 (244)
Enjoyable	6.22 (599)	6.21 (357)	6.43 (242)
Bicycling			
Saves time	6.12 (14)	6.17 (13)	6.49 (1)
Safety	5.71 (13)	5.58 (12)	10.00 (1)
Cost	7.77 (14)	7.62 (13)	9.51 (1)
Environmentally Friendly	7.95 (14)	7.92 (13)	9.01 (1)
Personal Health	7.15 (14)	7.06 (13)	10.00 (1)
Necessity	6.09 (14)	6.01 (13)	8.52 (1)
Enjoyable	8.24 (14)	8.11 (13)	10.00 (1)
Walking			
Saves time	4.12 (41)	4.33 (30)	2.44 (11)
Safety	5.85 (41)	5.90 (30)	5.06 (11)
Cost	6.80 (41)	7.17 (30)	4.22 (11)
Environmentally Friendly	7.57 (41)	7.48 (30)	8.12 (11)
Personal Health	8.52 (40)	8.34 (29)	9.87 (11)
Necessity	6.24 (40)	6.69 (29)	3.27 (11)
Enjoyable	8.49 (41)	8.39 (30)	9.15 (11)
Public Transit			
Saves time	6.30 (8)	6.32 (8)	
Safety	8.25 (8)	8.26 (8)	
Cost	8.53 (8)	8.54 (8)	
Environmentally Friendly	8.18 (8)	8.18 (8)	
Personal Health	6.82 (8)	6.82 (8)	
Necessity	8.32 (8)	8.33 (8)	
Enjoyable	6.93 (8)	6.95 (8)	

Now, thinking about 100% of your travel time 10 years from now, I'd like to know what percent of your travel time you would like to be spending in a car, bicycling, walking, on public transit, or something else.

	Combined FLG	Inside FLG	Outside FLG
Car			
Mean	57%	55%	69%
(n)	(671)	(412)	(259)
Bicycling			
Mean	14%	15%	8%
(n)	(671)	(412)	(259)
Walking			
Mean	17%	18%	13%
(n)	(671)	(412)	(259)
Public Transit			
Mean	9%	9%	7%
(n)	(671)	(412)	(259)
Something Else			
Mean	2%	3%	2%
(n)	(669)	(410)	(259)

The transportation system in the Flagstaff area consists of roads, buses, sidewalks, bike lanes, and the Flagstaff Urban Trail System. Overall, how well does the current transportation system meet your travel needs?

	Combined FLG	Inside FLG	Outside FLG
Very well	37%	40%	26%
Somewhat well	41%	42%	28%
Not too well	12%	11%	12%
Not at all	9%	6%	22%
Don't know	2%	2%	2%
Total =	100%	100%	100%
(n)	(673)	(411)	(262)

In thinking about the future transportation system in our area, please rate the priority that should be given to each of the following items using a scale from 1 to 10, where 1 means 'this is a very low priority' and 10 means 'this is a very high priority' for our area.

	Combined FLG 1-10 (n)	Inside FLG 1-10 (n)	Outside FLG 1-10 (n)
Sidewalks	8.02 (673)	8.09 (411)	7.60 (262)
Bike lanes	7.64 (670)	7.79 (410)	6.96 (260)
Flagstaff Urban Trail System	7.82 (667)	7.88 (409)	7.44 (258)
Roads and highways	8.20 (672)	8.07 (410)	8.74 (262)
Bus system	7.42 (664)	7.58 (405)	6.71 (259)

Now I'd like you to think about a different topic.

Which of the following statements comes closest to your point of view?

	Combined FLG	Inside FLG	Outside FLG
Climate change is happening and there is little that can be done about it.	20%	19%	27%
Climate change is happening and it needs to be addressed	74%	76%	63%
Climate change is not happening	3%	3%	8%
Don't know	3%	3%	3%
Total =	100%	101%*	101%*
(n)	(668)	(409)	(259)

* Total does not equal 100% due to rounding.

[If answered 'Climate change is not happening' above, skip this question.] How much do you think climate change will impact you and your family in the future?

	Combined FLG	Inside FLG	Outside FLG
A great deal	57%	59%	48%
A moderate amount	27%	26%	27%
Only a little	12%	11%	19%
Not at all	4%	4%	7%
Don't know	----	----	----
Total =	100%	100%	101%*
(n)	(620)	(388)	(232)

* Total does not equal 100% due to rounding.

DEMOGRAPHIC QUESTIONS

Do you currently live within the City of Flagstaff or outside the City of Flagstaff?

	Combined FLG	Inside FLG	Outside FLG
Inside the City	81%	100%	
Outside the City	19%		100%
Total =	100%	100%	100%
(n)	(674)	(412)	(262)

Zip code

	Combined FLG	Inside FLG	Outside FLG
86001	35%	40%	10%
86002	----	----	----
86003	----	----	1%
86004	43%	42%	52%
86005	20%	17%	30%
86015	1%	----	7%
86016	----	----	----
86046	----	----	1%
Total =	99%*	100%	101%*
(n)	(671)	(410)	(261)

* Total does not equal 100% due to rounding.

[NOTE: If zip codes = 86001 or 86004, continue; If not, Skip to D2]

Do you live North or South of Interstate 40?

	Combined FLG	Inside FLG	Outside FLG
North	72%	71%	84%
South	20%	22%	7%
Don't know	8%	8%	9%
Total =	100%	100%	100%
(n)	(482)	(325)	(157)

How long have you lived in the Flagstaff area?

	Combined FLG	Inside FLG	Outside FLG
Less than one year	3%	4%	3%
1-2 years	8%	9%	7%
3-5 years	23%	25%	16%
6-10 years	17%	18%	12%
11+ years	49%	45%	63%
Total =	100%	101%*	101%*
(n)	(672)	(411)	(261)

* Total does not equal 100% due to rounding.

Age

	Combined FLG	Inside FLG	Outside FLG
18-34	51%	57%	23%
35-54	25%	22%	39%
55+	24%	21%	39%
Total =	100%	100%	101%*
(n)	(630)	(390)	(240)

* Total does not equal 100% due to rounding.

Education

	Combined FLG	Inside FLG	Outside FLG
Grade school	1%	1%	1%
HS degree	8%	7%	9%
Some college/ Associates Degree	27%	27%	31%
Bachelors Degree	36%	38%	29%
Post-Bachelors Degree	28%	27%	29%
Don't know/Not sure	----	-----	1%
Total =	100%	100%	100%
(n)	(655)	(397)	(258)

* Total does not equal 100% due to rounding.

Income

	Combined FLG	Inside FLG	Outside FLG
Up to \$25,000	9%	10%	6%
\$25,000 to \$49,900	20%	20%	15%
\$50,000 to \$74,900	22%	22%	21%
\$75,000 to \$99,900	20%	21%	19%
\$100,000 to \$149,000	18%	17%	22%
\$150,000 and over	11%	10%	15%
Don't know/Not sure	1%	1%	2%
Total =	101%*	101%*	100%
(n)	(631)	(383)	(248)

* Total does not equal 100% due to rounding.

Ideology

	Combined FLG	Inside FLG	Outside FLG
Liberal	38%	40%	23%
Moderate	26%	26%	25%
Conservative	18%	15%	30%
Something else	17%	17%	20%
Don't know	2%	2%	2%
Total =	101%*	100%	100%
(n)	(645)	(392)	(253)

* Total does not equal 100% due to rounding.

Ethnicity: LatinX or Spanish origin

	Combined FLG	Inside FLG	Outside FLG
Yes	19%	20%	14%
No	80%	79%	85%
Don't know	1%	1%	2%
Total =	100%	100%	101%*
(n)	(647)	(395)	(252)

* Total does not equal 100% due to rounding.

Race*

	Combined FLG	Inside FLG	Outside FLG
American Indian or Alaska Native	8%	9%	9%
Asian	3%	3%	1%
Black or African American	3%	4%	----
Native Hawaiian or other Pacific Islander	1%	1%	1%
White	80%	79%	74%
Something else	10%	10%	16%

* Note: This is a multiple response question.

Gender

	Combined FLG	Inside FLG	Outside FLG
Female	51%	49%	50%
Male	49%	51%	50%
Trans/Non-binary	----	----	----
Other	----	----	----
Don't know	----	----	----
Total =	100%	100%	100%
(n)	(658)	(400)	(258)

APPENDIX B: CROSSTABULATED DATA

	Total	Flagstaff		Yrs in Flagstaff			Age			Education		
		Inside	Outside	0-3	4-10	11+	18-34	35-54	55+	HS or less	Some College	College +
Important Features												
Protecting scenic beauty	8.54	8.49	8.64	8.89	8.31	8.54	8.46	8.50	8.83	8.49	8.54	8.58
Providing good schools	8.83	8.87	8.55	8.90	8.60	8.95	8.86	8.90	8.63	8.66	8.79	8.83
Creating economic opportunities	8.21	8.29	7.90	8.81	8.05	8.08	8.51	8.09	7.80	8.31	8.26	8.15
Developing parks and outdoor recreation	7.72	7.78	7.37	8.15	7.56	7.65	7.76	7.78	7.68	7.83	7.69	7.72
Providing a good transportation system.	7.33	7.47	6.64	7.45	7.26	7.33	7.74	6.90	7.18	7.73	7.28	7.28
Protecting clean air	8.41	8.44	8.16	9.08	8.28	8.22	8.71	8.12	8.24	7.58	8.45	8.53
Type of Community												
Houses are larger	49%	43%	76%	47%	40%	55%	46%	48%	50%	58%	50%	47%
Houses are smaller	47%	54%	19%	51%	55%	41%	51%	45%	46%	37%	46%	49%
Travel Time (percent)												
Car	77%	75%	88%	67%	80%	80%	74%	82%	78%	76%	78%	78%
Bicycling	5%	6%	2%	8%	6%	3%	6%	5%	3%	1%	2%	6%
Walking	14%	15%	9%	20%	12%	14%	16%	10%	16%	16%	15%	14%
Public Transit	2%	2%	1%	5%	2%	1%	3%	1%	1%	2%	3%	2%
Use of Car												
Drive to work	64%	63%	65%	55%	67%	64%	73%	75%	40%	57%	67%	64%
Drive self to school	8%	8%	6%	28%	5%	4%	12%	7%	---	8%	12%	6%
Drive kids to school	15%	13%	17%	10%	14%	16%	9%	34%	4%	8%	16%	15%
Grocery shopping	52%	51%	55%	47%	51%	54%	46%	49%	63%	51%	45%	54%
Doctor/appointments	8%	7%	9%	10%	3%	9%	4%	2%	19%	7%	5%	8%
Run Errands	40%	41%	35%	35%	42%	41%	39%	38%	44%	37%	30%	44%
Required for job	3%	2%	5%	3%	3%	2%	3%	2%	3%	3%	1%	3%

 = significant relationship

	Total	Flagstaff		Yrs in Flagstaff			Age			Education		
		Inside	Outside	0-3	4-10	11+	18-34	35-54	55+	HS or less	Some College	College +
Travel Time 10 Years from Now (percent)												
Car	57%	55%	69%	51%	56%	60%	54%	58%	61%	64%	60%	55%
Bicycling	14%	15%	8%	17%	17%	11%	17%	16%	6%	7%	13%	15%
Walking	17%	18%	13%	20%	16%	16%	18%	15%	17%	17%	15%	18%
Public Transit	9%	9%	7%	10%	10%	8%	10%	8%	10%	6%	7%	10%
Transit System Meets Travel Needs												
Well	78%	82%	54%	87%	71%	79%	83%	69%	78%	68%	78%	80%
Not well	21%	17%	34%	13%	27%	19%	17%	29%	19%	25%	20%	20%
Transit Priorities												
Sidewalks	8.02	8.09	7.60	8.73	7.80	7.88	8.20	7.88	7.91	7.95	8.20	7.98
Bike Lanes	7.64	7.79	6.96	8.18	7.62	7.44	7.89	7.66	7.30	7.09	7.72	7.75
FUTS	7.82	7.88	7.44	8.31	7.64	7.74	8.01	7.90	7.52	7.84	7.81	7.82
Roads & Highways	8.20	8.07	8.74	8.07	7.63	8.62	7.95	8.04	8.78	8.74	8.69	7.94
Bus System	7.42	7.58	6.71	7.48	7.55	7.31	7.90	7.07	7.03	7.75	7.42	7.37
Climate Change Perspective												
Happening & Little to be done	20%	19%	27%	16%	17%	24%	17%	17%	26%	37%	28%	14%
Happening & Needs to be addressed	74%	76%	63%	82%	76%	70%	80%	73%	66%	56%	66%	81%
Not happening	3%	3%	8%	1%	4%	4%	2%	5%	6%	3%	5%	3%
Climate Change Impacts												
Great to Moderate Amount	84%	85%	75%	84%	87%	81%	88%	85%	76%	70%	78%	89%
A little to Not at all	16%	15%	26%	16%	13%	19%	12%	15%	24%	30%	22%	11%

 = significant relationship

	Total	Income			Ideology			Race/Ethnicity			Gender	
		Lo	Med	Hi	Cons	Mod	Lib	LatinX	White	BIPOC	Female	Male
Important Features												
Protecting scenic beauty	8.54	8.68	8.44	8.56	8.20	8.70	8.83	8.54	8.62	8.37	8.84	8.25
Providing good schools	8.83	8.85	8.71	8.82	8.42	8.74	9.05	8.92	8.88	8.49	8.96	8.65
Creating economic opportunities	8.21	8.29	8.31	8.12	8.03	8.29	8.26	8.67	8.25	8.22	8.34	8.02
Developing parks and outdoor recreation	7.72	7.62	7.73	7.90	7.10	7.84	7.96	7.99	7.70	7.93	7.76	7.66
Providing a good transportation system.	7.33	8.18	7.31	6.52	5.80	7.28	7.92	7.26	7.48	6.97	7.71	6.93
Protecting clean air	8.41	8.80	8.43	8.10	6.64	8.42	9.21	8.43	8.54	8.25	8.86	7.94
Type of Community												
Houses are larger	49%	34%	46%	66%	86%	47%	32%	50%	47%	52%	45%	53%
Houses are smaller	47%	62%	48%	33%	12%	49%	64%	45%	49%	44%	52%	42%
Travel Time (percent)												
Car	77%	66%	79%	86%	84%	81%	75%	78%	77%	82%	78%	77%
Bicycling	5%	7%	4%	4%	4%	3%	7%	4%	6%	2%	3%	6%
Walking	14%	22%	13%	9%	10%	13%	16%	14%	15%	12%	15%	14%
Public Transit	2%	3%	3%	0%	1%	3%	1%	4%	2%	2%	3%	1%
Use of Car												
Drive to work	64%	61%	65%	67%	64%	61%	69%	70%	65%	64%	62%	66%
Drive self to school	8%	13%	7%	7%	6%	11%	7%	13%	8%	8%	7%	10%
Drive kids to school	15%	6%	16%	19%	14%	10%	18%	12%	15%	13%	19%	10%
Grocery shopping	52%	54%	56%	44%	53%	57%	48%	48%	49%	61%	55%	48%
Doctor/appointments	8%	9%	7%	6%	9%	6%	4%	7%	7%	6%	8%	6%
Run Errands	40%	40%	41%	39%	38%	34%	44%	32%	42%	35%	44%	36%
Required for job	3%	4%	1%	4%	1%	2%	3%	5%	2%	5%	1%	2%

 = significant relationship

	Total	Income			Ideology			Race/Ethnicity			Gender	
		Lo	Med	Hi	Cons	Mod	Lib	LatinX	White	BIPOC	Female	Male
Travel Time 10 Years from Now (percent)												
Car	57%	46%	59%	65%	76%	63%	46%	58%	56%	62%	56%	58%
Bicycling	14%	17%	13%	13%	6%	11%	20%	12%	15%	11%	13%	15%
Walking	17%	23%	15%	14%	11%	16%	20%	16%	18%	15%	19%	15%
Public Transit	9%	12%	10%	5%	3%	7%	12%	9%	9%	8%	10%	7%
Transit System Meets Travel Needs												
Well	78%	77%	79%	78%	77%	84%	76%	75%	78%	79%	77%	78%
Not well	21%	21%	19%	21%	20%	14%	22%	24%	20%	18%	21%	20%
Transit Priorities												
Sidewalks	8.02	8.24	8.02	7.82	7.42	7.89	8.39	8.23	8.02	8.14	8.40	7.63
Bike Lanes	7.64	8.04	7.71	7.27	6.17	7.52	8.67	7.79	7.81	7.28	8.20	7.11
FUTS	7.82	8.05	7.71	7.69	6.92	7.57	8.46	7.89	7.87	7.77	8.18	7.42
Roads & Highways	8.20	7.78	8.25	8.45	8.96	8.71	7.68	8.31	8.15	8.31	8.40	8.00
Bus System	7.42	7.99	7.61	6.68	5.89	7.40	8.22	7.84	7.59	7.15	7.90	6.93
Climate Change Perspective												
Happening & Little to be done	20%	16%	20%	23%	53%	19%	3%	21%	16%	30%	16%	23%
Happening & Needs to be addressed	74%	80%	75%	70%	27%	77%	97%	74%	80%	66%	82%	68%
Not happening	3%	2%	3%	5%	17%	1%	----	5%	3%	3%	1%	6%
Climate Change Impacts												
Great to Moderate Amount	84%	87%	86%	80%	46%	84%	97%	78%	85%	84%	89%	79%
A little to Not at all	16%	13%	15%	20%	54%	16%	3%	22%	15%	16%	11%	21%

 = significant relationship

APPENDIX C: OPEN-ENDED RESPONSES

Thinking about all the travel you do in a typical week as 100% of travel time, I'd like to know what percent of your travel time is spent in a car, bicycling, walking, on public transit, or something else.

Other forms of Transportation: Combined FLG

- A one wheel.
- Airplanes.
- CAB
- Carpooling (2x)
- Flying.
- Gator (sic)
- Horse
- I cannot justify (sic) what type of travel
- Just miscellaneous travel.
- Just not traveling. Laying low in average week. Just don't go out much
- Motorcycle (2x)
- Motorcycle or razor
- Not being out on the road or going somewhere.
- Pickup truck
- Quad - ATV - 4 wheeler quad ATV
- Ride sharing or taxi
- Riding with other people
- Riding in someone else's car
- Scooter or dirt bike
- Service for gimpy people.
- Skateboard or scooter
- The company travel, sometimes by plane or truck.

On an average day, what do you use your car for? (Other Responses)

Inside FLG:

- 2nd and 3rd job
- Activities like soccer or hobbies.
- All kinds of things.
- Appointment.
- Back and forth to see family
- Banking, post office, and government office.
- Carpool
- Car sits in the garage on the rez and I walk to work
- Church (x2)
- Commuting
- Different events around town.
- Dinner
- Dog for walk
- Drive the trail head.
- Drive to park
- Driving
- Driving to locations for work and personal business
- Enjoyment
- Entertainment (x2)
- Everywhere I go, I go by car pretty much.
- Exercise
- Family
- Fishing, bike parks, flagstaff parks, Fort Tuthill, and hiking
- Friends
- Friends and family recreation
- Friend's house, or movie or restaurant
- Friends, restaurants
- General transport
- Getting my dog out
- Go to appointments.
- Go to page and phoenix area
- Go to visit friends and family. Driving to go be out in nature.
- Go visit someone.
- Go visit son who lives 20 miles out.
- Going for a hike
- Going to trails and other national and state parks.
- Gym (x8)
- I help my friends move their things. I have a truck / transport
- I worked from home and only use my car 3 days a week

- In city commutes
- Instacart del
- Keeping appointments.
- Leisure, community assistance
- Local sight-seeing.
- Miscellaneous
- Personal (x3)
- Pleasure, shopping, medical
- Recreation (x11)
- Recreation, getting to trail or driving to a park
- Recreation, ice skating, going to the pool. Parks, to sit under the trees, by city hall.
- Recreation, restaurants, visiting other people, church,
- Restaurants
- See friends (x2)
- Shopping
- Shopping, go to girlfriend's.
- Shopping, visiting
- Site a friend
- Social outings
- Sport practice (x2)
- Store
- Store, parks, doctors' appointments
- Taking son to day care
- Taking my child to activities
- Taking kids to activities or to the park
- Towing
- Travel (x7)
- Travel and restaurants
- Uber driver
- Uber eats
- Visit friends (x2)
- Visiting elderly parents, places to hike, also shopping
- Visiting grandchildren.
- Volunteer work (x2)

Outside FLG:

- Business, trail head to ride bike
- Camping outdoor activities
- Caring and transporting clients
- Church (x2)
- Church, volunteering

- Community events, charity, and family
- Commuting
- Customer service.
- Disabled and have someone drive
- Drive to airport.
- Drive to national parks
- Dry cleaners
- Entertainment
- For leisure travel.
- Getting to town,
- Go to Phoenix or California
- Going into town. Pharmacy. Volunteer work.
- Going out to eat
- Going to church
- Going to recreation sites.
- Going to the store and church
- Gym (x4)
- Gym. Recreational
- I do not drive
- I don't drive much
- I go to school, recreation
- I work out of town
- Joy ride
- Laundry
- Leisure
- Leisure, to go hiking.
- Meet girls
- On an average day, I don't drive because of Covid
- Outdoor travel, everything
- Personal (x2)
- Post office
- Recreation (x5)
- Recreation and entertainment
- Recreational travel (x2)
- Restaurants (x2)
- Restaurants and movies
- Ride share
- Scenic
- See friends
- Shopping (x3)
- Since Covid, I do not use my car on an average day
- Socializing and for post office.

- Taking kids to athletic stuff
- To get to and from places
- To hiking or running
- Traveling to the dump
- Visit family or friends
- Visit kids, take a drive
- Visiting friends (x3)
- Visiting the downtown Flagstaff area
- Volunteer activities. Therapy



Stride Forward – Regional Transportation Plan

Stakeholder Engagement Round 1 Report

Introduction

Stride Forward is MetroPlan’s mandated update to the regional transportation plan. This plan is unique coming on the heels of a City of Flagstaff declared climate emergency and subsequent Carbon Neutrality Plan (CNP). The CNP calls for the maintenance of vehicle miles travelled at 2019 levels.

Stride Forward will include a robust public involvement plan including stakeholder engagement. Other elements of the PIP include a random sample survey, online surveys, open houses (possibly virtual), and pop-up events.

Stakeholder Engagement

A list of over 240 names from various agencies, private firms, business groups, environmental interests was compiled with input from the Regional Transportation Plan Advisory Group and the MetroPlan Executive Board. This group is asked to share important *Stride Forward* information, events and documents with their constituencies. They are also asked to bring their experience and perspective to *Stride Forward* process. This is garnered through virtual or in-person meetings and occasional surveys. A full list of stakeholders is available on request.

Round 1 Summary of Activities

The first round of stakeholder engagement focused on introducing *Stride Forward*. Introductory emails were sent in November 2021 inviting participation and commitment to circulate *Stride Forward* information to their constituencies and membership. A request to make a presentation to these groups soon followed. Ultimately, presentations were made to 20 groups attend by over 200 people through

the months of January to March. Presentations to two other groups did not take place for lack of quorum or time.

In addition to basic process information, two questions were posed to these groups:

- What is the finest transportation system you've experienced?
- What questions can MetroPlan answer for you through the *Stride Forward* process?

These questions were also posed in an online survey to the full stakeholder list in March. Directions were given to respond only if they had not participated in a presentation. 29 responses were received.

Representation from a broad cross-section of the community was received. A small plurality of presentations made and surveys received were from transportation interests representing several modes. Mountain Line Transit, Flagstaff Biking Organization, and the Flagstaff Transportation Commission are examples. Title VI interests (e.g., minorities, disabilities, low-income) were the next largest group followed by education and business – either individually or through the Chamber. Other interests included neighborhoods, planning, engineering, and economic development.

How This Information Will Be Used

Though introduced as a “fun, icebreaker” type question, the information regarding experience with other systems informs us of the qualities people enjoy. It sheds some light on the modes they delight in when they are done well. Additional inquiry and definition of what it means to be “the finest transportation system in the country” is needed.

The questions people desire to have answered will guide our analysis and policy development as we try to address them throughout the process. A Frequently Asked Questions document is recommended to be developed.

Round 1 Summary of Findings

What is the finest transportation system you've experienced?

The predominant answers identified large metro transit systems in the United States and Europe and intercity rail systems in Europe, China and Japan. These appeared in some form 68 times from the presentations. The online survey referenced bus transit 11 times and rail 20 times. San Francisco, New York, Washington, D.C., and Chicago were the most frequently cited American cities with Denver, Seattle and others getting honorable mention. In Europe, the cities of London and Paris and the Country of Germany were cited as was Tokyo in Japan. Cleanliness, efficiency, accessibility, and ease of use were popular attributes. It was noted by several groups that these are large systems not easily scaled down to the Flagstaff region. To that point, Mountain Line was commended several times as being very good when compared to regions of similar size.

At 35 presentation and 13 survey mentions, the category including trails, pedestrian and bike facilities was a distant but important second. The Netherlands and Copenhagen were frequently mentioned. Washington, D.C. was also listed as were Boulder and Fort Collins, CO. Flagstaff's FUTS system also received many compliments.

Highways and streets were mentioned twenty times with roughly half of those in a negative context. The Phoenix freeway system and the German Autobahn were mentioned.

Some one-off systems that impressed participants included gondola systems in Telluride and Minneapolis skywalks. Systems commended for their integration across modes included Tokyo, the Netherlands and Europe in general. Seattle was noted for its complete streets and complete streets were mentioned generally, as well. Curitiba, Brazil was mentioned twice. It is unique for its massive Bus Rapid Transit system.

Participants listed several features that contributed to their positive experience. In rough order of frequency:

Presentations

- Easy
- Clean
- Efficient
- Convenient

Surveys (check all that apply)

- Easy
- Access to destinations
- Efficient
- Inexpensive
- Fun

What questions can MetroPlan answer for you through the *Stride Forward* process?

The questions posed can be placed in several categories. Some came in the way of comments or critiques. These groupings are placed in rough order of frequency.

Service to Surrounding Areas & Regions: These questions came in two forms. Most prevalent was transit service to areas like Bellemont and Kachina Village, framed as an equity and mobility management issue. Access to affordable housing options was cited several times. Also mentioned was service to visitors and tourists.

Representation – underserved/broader region: Many people and groups expressed concern or asked about how *Stride Forward* will reach under-represented communities and groups. Those without computer or phone access, those who traditionally can't or don't participate, and surrounding county areas were mentioned.

Density and Growth: Issues raised ranged from education the public about densities impacts, regulations surrounding density, and the ability to supply adequate parking and other resources.

Measures and Modeling: Many people were curious as to the measures to be used, the efficacy of the modeling and the types of analysis to be done.

Access/Accessibility: Several questions were posed about how accessibility will be provided or improved particularly for underserved or under-represented groups. The digital divide is included here.

Traffic/Congestion/Capacity: Like vehicle miles of travel (VMT), another category, people asked or were concerned about analysis, expanding capacity for growth, and the management of winter snow play or NAU traffic.

Vehicle Miles of Travel (VMT): Participants were curious or concerned about the ability to measure, limit, or otherwise control VMT. Concerns included impacts to the economy and fair treatment of automobile travel.

Safety: Questions focused on how to improve safety for vulnerable users like bicyclists and pedestrians. One person asked how safety can be included as an evaluation criteria.

Other topics: Less frequently cited are questions about funding, electric vehicles and vehicle charging, incentives for people to change behaviors, induced traffic, and students.

Appendices

Presentation Attendance Log

MetroPlan Stride Forward Stakeholder Round 1 - Participation Log			
Date	Organization	Attendees	Live/Virtual
1/24/2022	Peak Engineering	5	V
1/25/2022	FUSD Board	20	V
1/26/2022	County P&Z	10	V
1/28/2022	NAU Transpo.Act.Team	5	V
2/2/2022	Coconino CHAC	13	V
2/9/2022	Coconino ADAC	7	V
2/10/2022	Friends of Flagstaffs Future	10	V
2/10/2022	Snowbowl Mgmt	12	V
2/16/2022	NAU GPR Faculty	8	V
2/17/2022	Chamber Business Advocacy	8	L
2/17/2022	Southside Community Assoc.	8	V
2/18/2022	Coordinated Mobility Council	15	V
2/22/2022	Commission on Inclusion and Adaptive Living	N/A	V*
2/24/2022	NACA Leadership	N/A	V**
2/24/2022	Engineering Division	20	V
2/24/2022	Sustainability Commission	5	V
3/2/2022	Transportation Commission	17	V
3/9/2022	ASCE	8	V
3/9/2022	La Plaza Vieja	5	V
3/15/2022	Council on Diversity Awareness	7	V
3/23/2022	Coconino IPAC	8	V
3/25/2022	NAU Environmental Caucus	17	V
Totals	22	208	

*/** Scheduled presentations did not take place due to lack of quorum and lack of time, respectively

Survey Responses

Q1 Are you associated with the private, public or non-profit sector. (choose one)

ANSWER CHOICES	RESPONSES	
Private	17.24%	5
Public	62.07%	18
Non-profit	20.69%	6
TOTAL		29

Q2 What interest group do you or your organization most closely align with? (choose one)

ANSWER CHOICES	RESPONSES	
Aviation	4.17%	1
Bicycle/pedestrian	4.17%	1
Business	4.17%	1
Communications	0.00%	0
Construction	4.17%	1
Development	0.00%	0
Economy	4.17%	1
Education	25.00%	6
Engineering	4.17%	1
Environment	0.00%	0
Finance	0.00%	0
Health	0.00%	0
Housing	12.50%	3
Manufacturing	0.00%	0
Planning	8.33%	2
Social	0.00%	0
Sustainability	0.00%	0
Tourism	4.17%	1
Transit	4.17%	1
Transportation	20.83%	5
Workforce Development	0.00%	0
TOTAL		24

Q3 Where is the finest transportation system or component (like trails or highways) you've ever encountered? (choose one)

ANSWER CHOICES	RESPONSES	
Europe	24.00%	6
Germany	8.00%	2
Netherlands	20.00%	5
France	0.00%	0
San Francisco	20.00%	5
Chicago	12.00%	3
New York	0.00%	0
Washington, D.C.	16.00%	4
TOTAL		25

Q4 What components made it the finest transportation system? (check all that apply)

ANSWER CHOICES	RESPONSES	
Bus transit	47.83%	11
Rail	91.30%	21
Highway system	17.39%	4
Trail system	21.74%	5
Bicycle system	56.52%	13
Total Respondents: 23		

Q5 What characteristics made it the finest transportation system? (check all that apply)

ANSWER CHOICES	RESPONSES	
Access to key destinations	85.71%	24
On-time/efficient	71.43%	20
Fun	32.14%	9
Easy to use	89.29%	25
Inexpensive	57.14%	16
Total Respondents: 28		

Stakeholder List
Available upon request.

METROPLAN 2045 REGIONAL TRANSPORTATION PLAN

STAKEHOLDER AND PUBLIC INVOLVEMENT PLAN



Contract No. 2021-0001
Project No. MPD19-7314.21.400.1

METROPLAN
GREATER † FLAGSTAFF
STRIDE FORWARD

1.0 INTRODUCTION AND OVERVIEW

MetroPlan is the Metropolitan Planning Organization (MPO) for the Flagstaff region. According to federal regulations (**23 CFR 450.104**), an **MPO** is the required forum for cooperative transportation decision-making for the area. The MPO is considered the engine that drives regional collaboration and coordination, facilitating local resources to meet regional transportation needs while being responsive to community interests and local laws and policies. MetroPlan is updating its Regional Transportation Plan (RTP). The RTP covers all transportation elements, including transit, and has a 25-year planning horizon. The RTP is expected to be complete in October 2022 and be adopted in December 2022.

Transportation includes a variety of travel modes (biking, walking, driving, riding) that work as a system for the safe, efficient movement of people and goods. The transportation system is more than roadways. **Transportation planning provides** the information, tools, and stakeholder/public involvement needed for improving transportation system performance. It is a continuous process that requires monitoring of the system's performance and condition. The decisions that are influenced by transportation planning include the following:

- Policies
- Choices among alternative strategies
- Priorities
- Funding allocations

A **comprehensive, cooperative**, and **continuing** planning process is required for transportation initiatives to be eligible for Federal funding. **According to Federal regulations, the RTP is required to consider the following:**

- Support for the economic vitality of the metropolitan area, especially by enabling global competitiveness, productivity, and efficiency.
- Increasing safety of the transportation system for motorized and non-motorized users.
- Increasing security of the transportation system for motorized and non-motorized users.
- Increasing accessibility and mobility of people and freight.

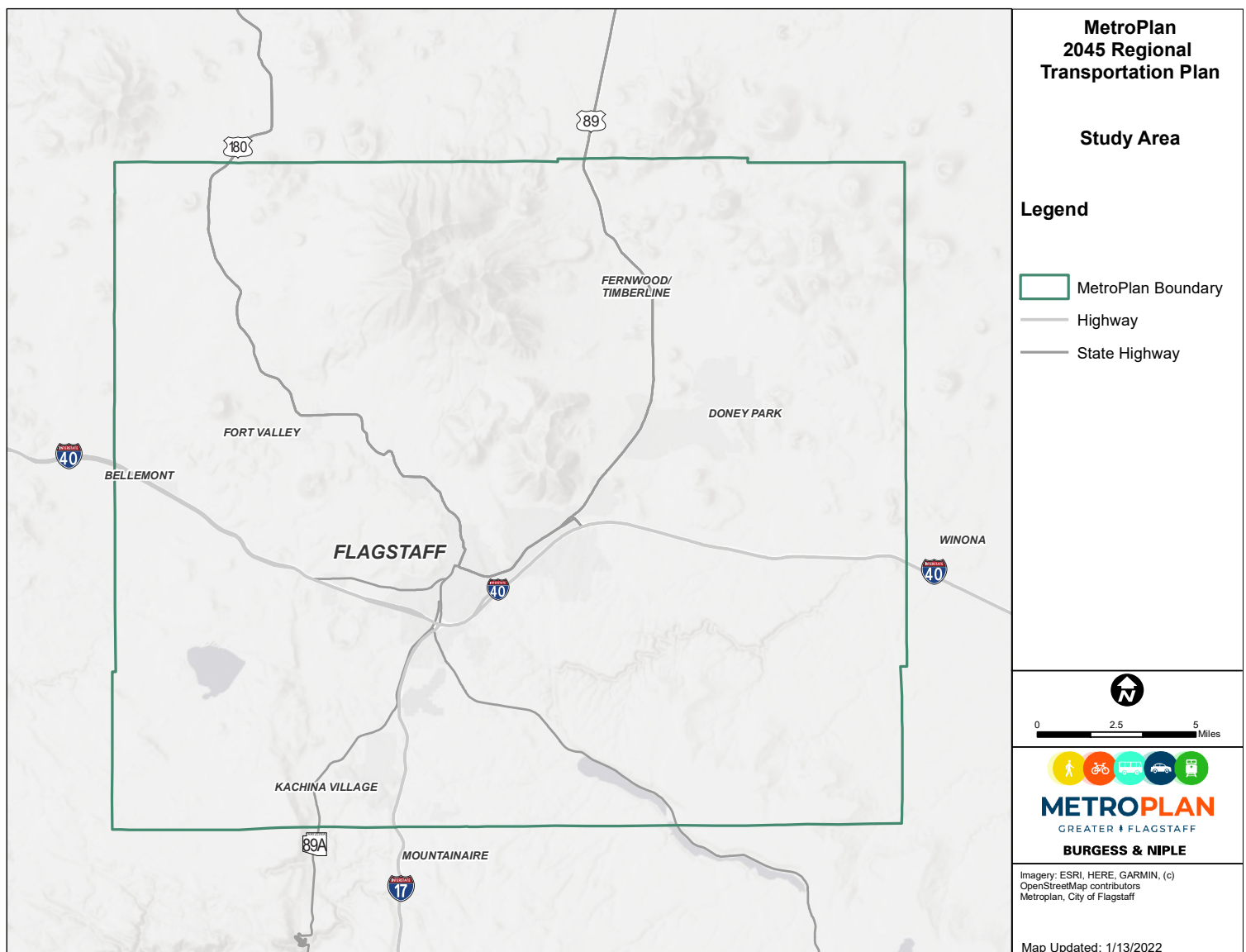
- Protecting and enhancing the environment, promoting energy conservation, improving the quality of life, and promoting consistency between transportation improvements, state and local planned growth, and economic development patterns.
- Enhancing the integration and connectivity of the transportation system, across and between modes, for people and freight.
- Promoting efficient system management and operation.
- Emphasizing the preservation of the existing transportation system.
- Improving the resiliency and reliability of the transportation system and reducing or mitigating stormwater impacts of surface transportation.
- Enhancing travel and tourism.



1.1 STUDY AREA

The study area for the Regional Transportation Plan includes the greater Flagstaff region, 525 square miles encompassing the City of Flagstaff, Bellemont, Fort Valley, Kachina Village, Mountainaire, Doney Park, and the surrounding area. **Figure 1** illustrates the study area. This is also the MetroPlan planning boundary.

Figure 1 – Study Area



2.0 PLANNING FOR STAKEHOLDER AND PUBLIC ENGAGEMENT

This Stakeholder and Public Involvement Plan (S&PIP) is intentionally designed to be flexible and adaptable to change and adjustment throughout the planning process, and to address all applicable requirements. Regional transportation planning involves many contributors:

- Regional Agencies
- Local Government
- User and Special Interest Groups
- Private Sector
- Legal System
- Federal Government
- Tribal Governments
- States

And MUST involve the Public.



2.1 GUIDANCE FROM THE INTERNATIONAL ASSOCIATION FOR PUBLIC PARTICIPATION

In planning for public engagement activities, it is helpful to refer to International Association for Public Participation (IAP2) guidance to ensure that communications, outreach, and involvement activities are conducted in a manner appropriate and relevant to each unique project situation. This thoughtful approach when planning to engage the public encourages credibility through consideration of what “promise to the public” can be accomplished by each project. The levels of the IAP2 Public Participation Spectrum (see below) include *Inform*, *Consult*, *Involve*, *Collaborate*, and *Empower*. The *Inform* level represents the lowest level of public impact on a decision; the public at this level is a recipient of information. The *Empower* level represents the highest level of public impact on a decision; the public at this level is a decision-maker. The promise to the public varies between those two extremes within the remaining three levels.

Level	Role of the public	Promise to the public
Inform	Recipient	We will keep you informed
Consult	Commenter	We will keep you informed, listen to and acknowledge concerns and aspirations, and provide feedback on how public input influenced the decision
Involve	Participant	We will work with you to ensure that your concerns and aspirations are directly reflected in the alternatives developed and provide feedback on how public input influenced the decision
Collaborate	Partner	We will look to you for advice and innovation in formulating solutions and incorporate your advice and recommendations into the decisions to the maximum extent possible
Empower	Decider	We will implement what you decide

Source: IAP2 “Planning for Effective Public Participation” Student Manual © 2006.

MetroPlan’s 2045 RTP best fits the **Consult**, **Involve** and **Collaborate** levels of the spectrum, all of which require adequate information. The methods recommended by IAP2 for these levels include public comment, focus groups, surveys, public meetings, workshops, deliberative polling, and advisory committees.

IAP2’s Foundations of Public Participation also provide guidance helpful to shaping a plan for community engagement and involvement. According to the IAP2 “Planning for Effective Public Participation” Student Manual © 2006, “Effective Public Participation is:

1. **Values-based:** values held by the community affect how people will perceive the process, participate (or not), and perceive the outcome.
2. **Decision-oriented:** the participation of the public can affect the outcome.
3. **Goal-driven:** specific, purposeful, productive outcomes are to be achieved.”

Furthermore, IAP2 promotes the following Core Values to drive public participation planning:

1. The public should have a say in decisions about actions that could affect their lives.
2. Public participation includes the promise that the public’s contribution will influence the decision.
3. Public participation promotes sustainable decisions by recognizing and communicating the needs and interests of all participants, including decisionmakers.
4. Public participation seeks out and facilitates the involvement of those potentially affected by or interested in a decision.
5. Public participation seeks input from participants in designing how they participate.



Inform



Consult



Involve



Collaborate



Empower

6. Public participation provides participants with the information they need to participate in a meaningful way.
7. Public participation communicates to participants how their input affected the decision.

In addition to these important Foundations and Core Values, MetroPlan is expressly committed to **accessibility** of the planning process for all residents, businesses, and other transportation system users within the study area. In particular, this Plan is deliberately attentive to under-represented populations and those populations traditionally less likely to participate. In the Flagstaff area, this includes non-English speaking populations, those with limited access to the internet, and lower income areas. This is consistent with IAP2 Core Value #4.

MetroPlan will provide accessibility for under-represented populations in the following ways:

- Presentations to boards, commissions, non-profit organizations and other groups that focus on the needs of low-income, limited mobility, and non-English speaking communities. Some examples include the La Plaza Vieja Neighborhood Association, the City of Flagstaff Commission on Diversity Awareness, the Coconino County Continuum of Care to end homelessness, Catholic Charities, the Coconino Hispanic Advisory Council, the Coconino African Diaspora Advisory Council, the Coconino Indigenous Peoples Advisory Council, and the Southside Community Association.
- Providing the Project Manager’s telephone number for people to call and discuss the effort, ask questions, and provide input.
- Pop-up events (i.e., a table with staff, information, and surveys) at locations where a diverse and broad group of people can be expected, such as WalMart, the City of Flagstaff Aquaplex, laundromats, farmers markets, and community events such as the Juneteenth Celebration.
- Continuous analysis of website traffic, social media comments, and survey results to identify gaps needing to be addressed.

2.2 ENGAGING OUR PARTNERS IN PLANNING FOR COMMUNITY ENGAGEMENT

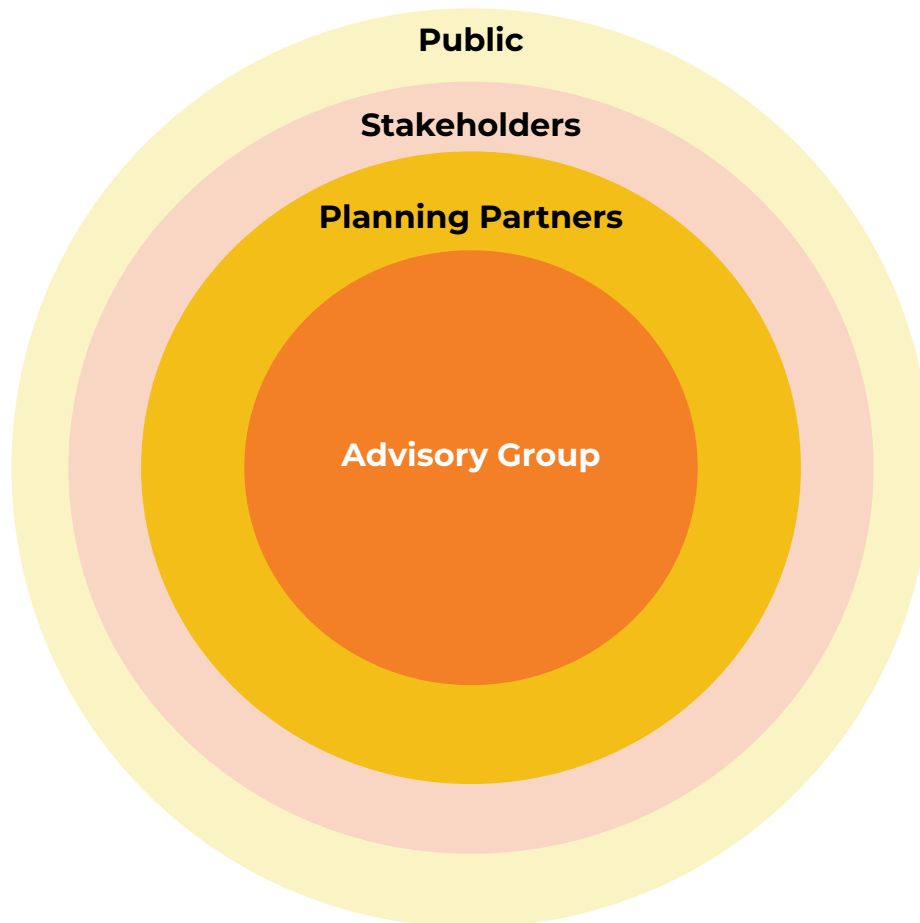
Community Engagement for the RTP is intended to be inclusive and multi-faceted. MPOs are a product of important working relationships among a variety of local, county, regional, and state government representatives, as well as community organizations, and cannot be effective without them. The best way for an MPO to build a Stakeholder and Public Involvement Plan is to lean on its existing relationships: instrumental in the development of this S&PIP is collaboration and coordination with the RTP Advisory Group, entities conducting related planning efforts (Planning Partners) and Stakeholders. This is consistent with IAP2 Core Value #5. Efforts to collaborate with these groups to inform development of the S&PIP are described below.

2.2.1 RTP ADVISORY GROUP

MetroPlan, with support from its Board of Directors and Technical Advisory Committee, convened an Advisory Group as one of its first actions related to the RTP. The Advisory Group includes economic development, sustainability, road maintenance, citizen-at-large and member agency interests, and is designed to provide a broader perspective than the Technical Advisory Committee and MetroPlan staff can provide on their own. The intention is to learn from the Advisory Group and to have them involved in the development of the RTP.

The mission of the Advisory Group is to advise the MetroPlan Executive Director on how to balance the requirements of voter approved propositions with the current and projected needs of the community by identifying and prioritizing relevant performance metrics and reflecting these solutions in the Plan, by:

- Committing mental energy towards achieving our vision and mission.
- Advocating for their own perspectives while listening carefully to other perspectives.
- Ensuring that priority projects are included in the Plan.
- Developing key performance metrics as measurements, i.e. vehicle miles travelled, emission reduction, travel delay
- Making recommendations that meet both environmental and economic development needs.



Above: "Orbits of Participation" by Lorenz Aggens: "The closer to the center, the greater the activity and energy. There is no single public." MetroPlan understands that by starting at the center and working outward, we harness the energy of those closest to the decision to inspire others to engage and participate.

The **Advisory Group** meets periodically throughout the process to review progress and provide input, and the members constitute a core group of **Planning Partners** and **Stakeholders**. Many of them, in addition to being part of the Advisory Group, fall into one or more of these additional categories, which are described below.

2.2.2 PLANNING PARTNERS

MetroPlan recognized early in the process that there are several planning efforts underway in the Flagstaff region that are likely to have overlapping timeframes, engagement periods, subject matters, and “asks” of the public (e.g., asking the public to review information about the planning effort, complete surveys, participate in online and/or in-person forums). It was also recognized that the various planning efforts may ask similar questions, which could lead to confusion for the public, frustration with their government, and eventually, lack of support.

Upon initiating development of this PIP in July 2021, MetroPlan gathered representatives from teams working on the Flagstaff Regional Plan (City of Flagstaff and Coconino County), Mountain Line’s Community Transit Plan (“Flagstaff In Motion”), the City of Flagstaff’s Carbon Neutrality Plan, and the City of Flagstaff’s Active Transportation Master Plan (ATMP) to discuss the need for coordination and collaboration. MetroPlan also is launching West Route 66 Corridor Plan in late 2022, and this effort will include public outreach as well, and it was noted that there may be additional public outreach for the Milton Road and US 180 Corridor Master Plans being conducted by ADOT.

During the initial collaboration, it was discussed that *Flagstaff in Motion* has a shorter planning horizon and very specific subject matter, unlike the Regional Plan and RTP, which are longer-range plans and broader in scope. Flagstaff in Motion’s public engagement program is well under way and the planning process is anticipated to be complete in summer 2022. However, it was determined that there will be multiple public surveys of differing types and potentially overlapping audiences and subject matters.

The Carbon Neutrality Plan (CNP) has been adopted by the Flagstaff City Council and calls for carbon neutrality by 2030. This directive is anticipated to affect the recommendations of the RTP.

Multi-agency collaboration continued throughout the summer and fall of 2021 with the intent of avoiding public confusion and fatigue between/among the numerous planning efforts that are underway and to create efficiency and synergy in messaging and data collection when and where possible. Focused exercises involving MetroPlan, the Regional Plan (City and County), and Mountain Line were designed to coordinate on what we want to ask the public...what we want and need to know from them.

Overlapping plans may cause public confusion if a person believes they already provided input. If not combined, the surveys for the various plans will need to be distinct from each other and will need to avoid contacting the same people. All of the plans need to address the triple bottom line: social, environmental, and economic considerations. The plans will also need to be cautious and aware of “positivity bias,” or assuming a positive future regardless of action, as this can trigger inactivity or lack of engagement by the public.

The Planning Partners committed early to continue coordination and collaboration throughout the process. This is achieved by sharing drafts of engagement and involvement plans, survey questions, and activity schedules.



2.2.3 STAKEHOLDERS

MetroPlan is committed to working with community Stakeholders to design the public involvement program, discover community values, concerns, and interests, help inform public survey tools, and increase the reach of the engagement program. The intersecting interest areas discovered during the multi-agency collaboration described above provided a starting point for these conversations.

A stakeholder is a person or group with the power to respond to, negotiate with, or change the strategic future of an organization. MetroPlan worked closely with the Advisory Group and Planning Partners to develop a stakeholder list of nearly 250 individuals representing the following interests:

- Aviation
- Bicycle and Pedestrian
- Business
- Citizen
- Communications
- Construction
- Development
- Economy
- Education
- Engineering
- Environment
- Finance
- Health
- Housing
- Management
- Manufacturing
- Planning
- Policy
- Roads
- Social
- Sustainability
- Title VI
- Tourism
- Transit
- Transportation

Stakeholder outreach was initiated in November of 2021. MetroPlan sent an email to the entire list of approximately 250 stakeholders.

Champions Wanted: Flagstaff Regional Transportation Plan - Metroplan

Message

Delete Archive Reply Reply All Forward Attachment Meeting Move Junk Rules Read/Unread Categorize Follow Up Send to OneNote Share to Teams Viva Insights

Champions Wanted: Flagstaff Regional Transportation Plan

David Wessel <david.wessel@metroplanflg.org> Monday, November 1, 2021 at 6:04 PM

To: David Wessel; Cc: Kristin Darr

Dear Community Leader:

The **ACTION REQUESTED** by this email is to complete a short survey [by November 5, 2021](#). See below for more details.

The purpose of this email is to enlist your participation as a **CHAMPION for robust community participation** in the Regional Transportation Plan (RTP) being conducted by MetroPlan, the federally required forum for cooperative transportation decision making for our region. MetroPlan is driving regional collaboration and coordination to create a regional transportation plan that is responsive to community interests and local laws and policies.

The RTP is one of many plans underway in our region including:

- Active Transportation Master Plan (City of Flagstaff)
- Carbon Neutrality Plan (City of Flagstaff)
- Flagstaff in Motion, A Community Transit Plan (Mountain Line) www.flagstaffinmotion.com
- Regional Plan (City of Flagstaff & Coconino County)

Your local Flagstaff government agencies are working together with you to prepare for the growth and change the future will bring. This means looking ahead with a common focus and purpose, and **we need your ideas**. We recognize these plans overlap in time, information needed, and interested and affected parties. So, to respect your time, we will share information gathered from our Champions, and only ask for more information when schedules and subject matter require it.

The RTP covers all transportation elements, including roads, bicycle and pedestrian facilities, and transit, and has a 25-year planning horizon. The RTP is expected to be complete in October 2022 and be adopted in December 2022.

A **CHAMPION** is a community leader with special access to part of the community that will help shape the RTP and encourage participation in the plan.

How You Can Help

- Encourage your colleagues and members of your organization to participate
- Participate--review information and answer questions

ACTION REQUESTED: Complete a short survey at <https://www.surveymonkey.com/r/78SK5KP> [by November 5, 2021](#) to provide valuable input to the RTP public involvement plan.

This is a first step. We would like the opportunity to continue working with you throughout this important process. We intend to follow up with additional email correspondence, potential one-on-one or small group discussions, and information that you can share with others. Expect communication from Kristin Darr with Central Creative or me.

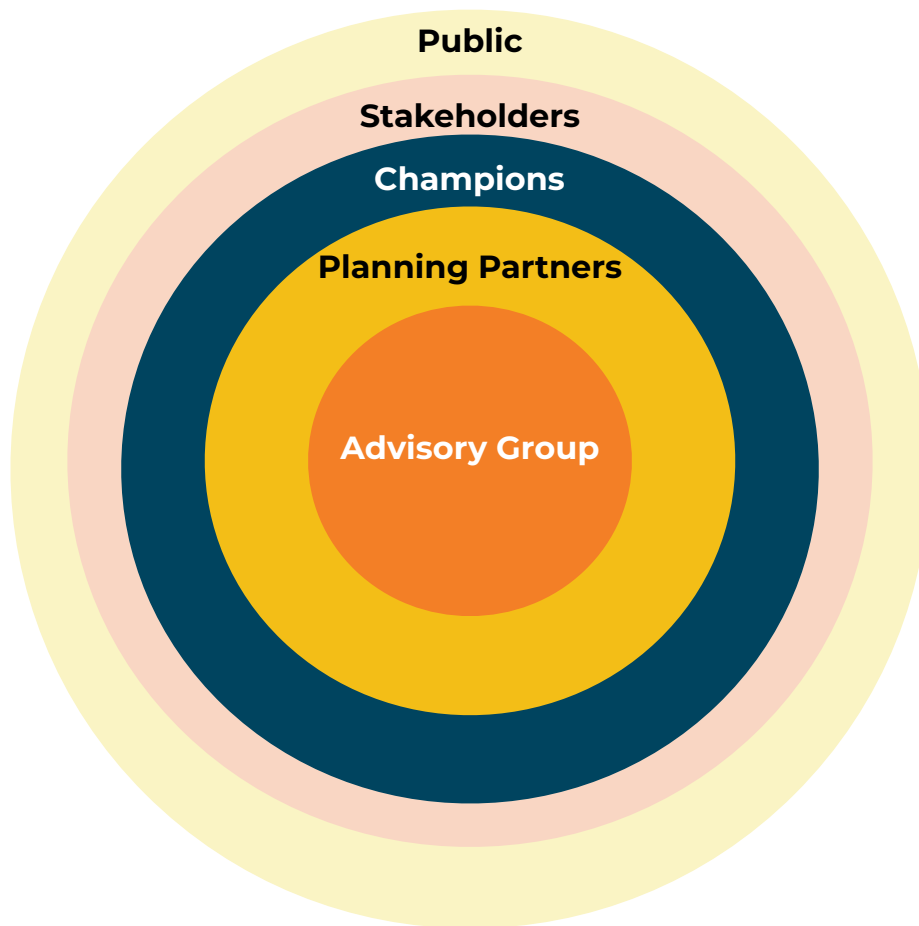
The email was sent multiple times at the beginning of November 2021, and the referenced survey asked the following questions:

- 1. Name**
- 2. Organization**
- 3. What is the best way to communicate with you?**
 1. Email
 2. Phone
 3. Text
- 4. Please confirm your email address or phone/text number) for your preferred method of contact**

- 5. Does your organization have regular meetings that you would be willing to have us attend to provide information and seek input to the Regional Transportation Plan?**
 1. Yes
 2. No
- 6. Please provide detail about your regular meetings, such a frequency, dates/times, etc. and we will follow up with you for scheduling. We are likely to ask to attend in the January - May 2022 timeframe.**
- 7. Based on your experience living and working in Flagstaff, what do you think is the best way to spread the word about the Regional Transportation Plan? Please rank the following options.**
 1. Facebook
 2. Instagram
 3. NextDoor
 4. Direct Mail
 5. Newspaper
 6. Radio
 7. In Person
- 8. Are there any Community Events that you are aware of in Flagstaff that you would recommend we attend to encourage and gather public input? Please list them.**
- 9. Do we have your permission to share this information with planning staff from the City of Flagstaff, Coconino County, and Mountain Line who are also interested in your input?**
 1. Yes
 2. No

2.2.4 CHAMPIONS

Fifty-two people responded to the November 2021 Stakeholder survey outlined above. These 52 people, by responding, self-identified as **“Champions”** for the RTP, essentially adding another tier to our “Orbits of Participation”.



Nearly all the Champions indicated that email is the best way to communicate with them. One individual indicated phone was best for them, and one individual indicated text. The RTP team noted those exceptions and will reach out to those two individuals separately as requested.

In answering question 7 about the best way to spread the word about the RTP effort and opportunities to participate, the answers ranked as follows:

- | | |
|----------------|--------------|
| 1. Facebook | 5. Instagram |
| 2. Radio | 6. In person |
| 3. Direct mail | 7. NextDoor |
| 4. Newspaper | |

As described in Section 3.0, **social media** and the pursuit of **in person opportunities as COVID restrictions allow** will occur throughout the planning process.

Social media reports and geographic participation metrics will inform the use of additional outreach methods such as radio, direct mail, newspaper, and NextDoor. The team will continually seek information about where participation is coming from, identify gaps (e.g., socioeconomic, geographic, etc.) in participation and determine the best way to target and encourage participation to fill those gaps. The S&PIP is designed to gain meaningful input from as broad a spectrum of residents and businesses as possible within the planning area.

The **Champions** will be asked to encourage their own members/constituents to participate. MetroPlan's RTP team will assist by providing talking points and materials to share. The **Champions** also will be asked to share MetroPlan's social media posts.

3.0 HOW WE WILL ENGAGE THE COMMUNITY AND INVOLVE THEM IN THE RTP

3.1 RANDOM SAMPLE SURVEY

Public outreach for the MetroPlan RTP commenced with a statistically valid survey. Learning about the community's values helps us formulate plans that meet their needs. This initial survey was statistically valid and served as a ground-truth for following online surveys (see Section 3.3). It established baseline public behaviors and values about transportation relative to other community values, travel behavior, satisfaction with transportation services, and high-level attitudes toward development patterns.



Consult

This telephone survey was conducted with 674 residents living in the MetroPlan-Greater Flagstaff service area. This area was defined as including the City of Flagstaff plus 10 miles outside the City perimeter. Of the 674 surveys collected, 412 were collected from full-time and part-time residents living within the City of Flagstaff and 262 were collected from full-time and part-time residents living outside City of Flagstaff boundaries. Survey

participants were randomly selected to participate in the survey. Eighty-five percent of respondents participated using a cellular phone and 15 percent participated using a landline telephone.

3.2 BRANDING, MESSAGING, AND PUBLICITY

MetroPlan underwent a significantly introspective branding exercise to make sure that the messages delivered to the public would be effective and genuine. A carefully crafted brand and narrative is a powerful tool to bring participants to the table for a long-range plan. By means of this deliberate and thoughtful activity, MetroPlan is able to not only inform people about the process, but also to inspire people to want to be involved by communicating why it matters to them.



Inform



Be a Part of MetroPlan's *Stride Forward*

Residents like you are ready to find solutions to our biggest problems. That's why MetroPlan, our region's transportation planning agency, is bringing Greater Flagstaff's communities together to build our region's long-term transportation plan, *Stride Forward*. This plan will direct our transportation investments for the next 20 years.

When everyone gets involved, we can build a transportation system that makes our communities proud and does our environment justice.

Connect With Us!

-  **Reach the *Stride Forward* team at**
david.wessel@metroplanflg.org
or (928) 699-3053
-  **Visit us at**
metroplanflg.org/strideforward
-  **Get the latest on social media**
-  Facebook
facebook.com/strideforwardflg
-  Twitter
[@stridefwdflg](https://twitter.com/stridefwdflg)
-  Instagram
[@strideforwardflg](https://instagram.com/strideforwardflg)

The Regional Transportation Plan process provides for MetroPlan a unique opportunity to not only engage residents in imagining the transportation future of the area, but also to continue to deepen the reputation and relationship of MetroPlan with the community. This investment in building trust between MetroPlan and the community will serve to increase the effectiveness and impact of any future initiative that engage the public.

To develop the brand, MetroPlan investigated core motivations and themes that represent the essence of the engagement effort so that those can be threaded through the messaging and brand identity. As part of this effort MetroPlan also developed a descriptive name for the initiative, *Stride Forward*, focused on why the RTP matters rather than what it consists of.



Brand aesthetic, brand architecture and messaging will effectively serve public engagement in the RTP process and continue to build community trust in MetroPlan. To that end, visual identity (logo(s), color/font palettes and brand guidelines, including instructions on how to accurately and effectively cobrand MetroPlan and the RTP public engagement effort and future initiatives, have been prepared, along with a basic narrative outline to inform all other content of communication with the public. The team has developed:

- Relevant social media handles for MetroPlan to secure.
- A social media content plan for the RTP engagement process.
- Paid Facebook ads to engage residents and build an audience for social media following.

All communications content is intended to tell a consistent story and answer questions like “Why does the plan matter?” or “Why should I get involved?”

STRIDE FORWARD NARRATIVE

Inspire with the vision

When everyone gets involved, we can build a transportation system that makes our community proud and does right by our environment.

Residents like you know that realizing this vision means we must tackle some big challenges, like climate change and affordability, and we must do it together. Stride Forward is how we'll get there.

Set the stage

- Great opportunities lie ahead for all of us who call Greater Flagstaff home. When it comes to building a sustainable community that works for everyone, our region is an example for the rest of the nation to look to.
- At the same time, there is so much more we can accomplish. From equity to congestion to walkability, we have complex problems that we must come together to solve.
 - We're growing fast, which raises good questions about preserving our community and what intentional growth looks like.

- Getting around can be difficult sometimes, especially for walkers, cyclists, and bus riders.
- Many residents are concerned about the rising costs of living and moving around our community as well as the long-term affordability of the area.
- That's why it's so important for every resident to make their voice heard. When everyone is included, we'll come up with the best, most sustainable solutions – together.

Establish our core proposition, the thing that makes this process unique

Residents like you are ready to find solutions to our biggest problems. That's why MetroPlan is bringing Greater Flagstaff communities together to build our region's long-term transportation plan, Stride Forward. This plan will direct our transportation investments for the next 20 years.

- MetroPlan is our region's transportation planning agency. We're made up of partners from across the Flagstaff area who work alongside residents to create the finest transportation system in the country.
- You can help our region build a stronger transportation future.

Lay out the benefits of engaging

- No one knows what it's like to live and work in our community like you do. Tell us your story and share your experience, so that together we can build a system that works for you.
- As a member of our community, you have valuable experience and great ideas about the future – we want to hear them.
- We have an opportunity to be leaders in finding solutions to our region's biggest problems: but it'll take all of us to meet the moment.

Persuade the reader, connect back to the vision.

The future is unfolding right in front of our eyes. We can find solutions to the issues we face every day and build a transportation system that lives up to our unlimited potential – but we'll only get there when you join your neighbors and meet this moment head-on.

3.3 PROJECT WEBSITE AND ONLINE SURVEYS

The RTP will have a prominent presence at **metroplanflg.org** including opportunities for the public to review information and answer questions and/or provide comments at their convenience. We will track participation using Google Analytics so that we can identify gaps. Publicity supplemental to social media and email (e.g., direct mail or print/radio advertising) may be planned and executed based on these identified gaps.



Consult

A key feature of the website will be online surveys developed in conjunction with technical milestones to gather input that will inform the RTP. A series of surveys will be conducted throughout the planning process.

In addition, Special Stakeholder Surveys will be sent periodically to supplement the in-person meetings, in essence asking the same questions that are posed at those meetings, so that stakeholders who do not participate in a meeting can have the opportunity to provide input. **A primary focus of the planning effort is to explore achieving carbon neutrality through reducing vehicle miles of travel. Two of the most effective means to do this are increasing density and shifting means of travel away from single occupancy vehicle.** Therefore, initial surveys will seek to establish the public's attitudes and perceptions toward different development patterns (i.e., higher and lower density, mix of uses), means of travel (i.e., driving, walking), and why they prefer or use those different means of travel. Successive surveys in these early rounds will dig deeper into information received in the previous surveys.

Online Survey #1: With findings from the Random Sample Survey as foundation, this survey will dig deeper into the reasons people drive, knowing that mode shift is the key objective. In that vein, people will be asked what will motivate them to switch to another mode. Regarding development, this survey will explore receptiveness to different levels of housing intensity.

Online Survey #2: Diving deeper still, this survey examines trade-offs between modes of travel and willingness to pay, equitable treatment of modes, and attitudes toward the advantages and disadvantages of multi-family housing to the community.

Later surveys will focus more on different strategies for reducing vehicle miles of travel and the impact and effects of future land use/transportation scenarios.

Survey results will be used to shape proposed development patterns that can be input to the model, to determine the transportation facilities, services and programs that would be needed to serve them. In addition, it will be used to understand public support or opposition to those proposals and respond to public questions about them.



Involve

For instance, knowing the public's attitude toward multi-story, multi-family homes may result in scenario alternatives with more acceptable levels of such development. Conversely, if meeting carbon neutrality goals requires more multi-story housing than is publicly acceptable, we can legitimately say we listened, heard, and tried to avoid this outcome. Likewise, knowing preferences and deterrents to different travel modes allows us to design systems that capitalize and mitigate accordingly and then to explain that to the public and decision-makers.



Consult

In addition, the information regarding experience with other transportation systems informs us of the qualities people enjoy. It sheds some light on the modes they delight in when they are done well. Additional inquiry and definition of what it means to be “the finest transportation system in the country” is needed.

We also will continually ask what questions people desire to be answered by this RTP. This will guide our analysis and policy development as we try to address them throughout the process. A Frequently Asked Questions document also will be developed.

3.4 IN PERSON OPPORTUNITIES

The team recognizes that in addition to a robust social media and online presence, it will be crucial to provide access to the process for people who do not have or use the internet. It is for this reason, and for the benefit of enhanced dialogue with the community, that MetroPlan has undertaken efforts to identify and schedule opportunities to provide information and gather feedback either verbally and/or by means of a hard copy survey at regularly scheduled meetings and community events. In addition, a telephone number will be provided so community members can: “Call us and we will discuss the Planning Process with you and listen to your thoughts.”

The Champions described in **Section 2.2.4** provided valuable information to help the team prepare a calendar of in-person engagement opportunities, including regularly scheduled meetings as well as community events.

Regular Meetings

- Shephard Wesnitzer, Inc. weekly staff meetings 8 AM
- Flagstaff Family Food Center weekly 9 am
- Peak Engineering, Inc. weekly staff meetings at 9am
- FUSD Bond Oversight Committee 7 AM first Tuesdays
- Coconino County Board of Supervisors weekly 10 am
- City of Flagstaff Commission on Diversity Awareness third Tuesday of the month 1:30 pm
- FUSD Governing Board meetings 2nd/4th Tuesdays 5:30 p,
- City Council meetings - weekly (Work Sessions | General Sessions)
- Coconino County Continuum of Care to end homelessness. First Tuesday of each month
- Flagstaff PD second Wednesday of the month from 9 am - 11 am.
- Northland Family Help Center every Wednesday from 1-2p
- Catholic Charities last Wednesday of every month from 11-12
- Coconino Hispanic Advisory Council first Wednesday of the month from 5:30PM-7:30PM
- City of Flagstaff Transportation Commission first Wednesday of the month, alternating so December, February, April, June, etc.
- Plaza Vieja Monthly. Second Wednesday.
- Coconino Hispanic Advisory Council 1st Wednesday, 5:30 p.m.
- Coconino African Diaspora Advisory Council 2nd Wednesday, 5:30 p.m.
- Coconino Indigenous Peoples Advisory Council 4th Wednesday, 5:30 p.m.
- Chamber Business Advocacy Division meeting the 3rd Thurs. of the month, typically, at 7:30 AM.
- Arizona Snowbowl Weekly Managers Meetings on Thursdays at 9:00 AM
- Northland Family Help Center every Thursday from 1-2p
- Friends of Flagstaff's Future Board meetings second Thursday of the month, 2:30-4:30 pm.

- Doney Park Long Term planning committee normally 5pm on 2nd & 4th Thurs. of month.
- Southside Community Association 3rd Thursday of each month, 6-7:30pm
- NAU Geography, Planning and Recreation, 1st and third Fridays
- Northern Arizona University Transportation Action Team - 1 Friday per month.
- NAIPTA monthly Board and TAC meetings.
- City of Flagstaff staff meeting for Community Investment or the Beautification and Public Art Commission.
- Flagstaff Townsite Historic Properties CLT Board meetings usually once a month.
- Northern Arizona University Transportation Action Team - monthly Divisional meetings
- Mountain Line Coordinated Mobility Council quarterly - Feb, May, Aug, Nov
- City Sustainability Commission
- City Sustainability Team
- Lowell Observatory monthly management meeting
- NAU many monthly meetings across campus.
- City of Flagstaff bicycle and pedestrian advisory committee meetings monthly.
- City of Flagstaff Engineering Division would make special accommodations.
- Coconino County Planning and Zoning Commission
- Monthly meetings of the Northern AZ Leadership Alliance

Community Events

- Advertise with Mountain Line for their Snowbowl shuttle. Jacki Lenner, jlenners@naipta.az.gov
- Aquaplex lobby. 1702 N. Fourth St, Flagstaff, AZ 928-213-2300
- City Hall lobby during City council meetings
- City Park Events
- Coconino County Board of Supervisors monthly community letters.
- Downtown Business Alliance mtgs/events.
- Heritage Square monthly events;
- Movie on the Square at Heritage Square.

- Earth Day City of Flagstaff, Heritage Square
- Farmers Market/Community Market
- Flagstaff CSA & Local Market 116 W. Cottage Ave 928-213-6948, M,W,Th,F 10-6, Sa-Su, 10-2
- Flagstaff Community Market, Sundays, 8-12, May-mid-October, Art Babbott, flagstaffmarket@gmail.com, 928-853-2382
- Downtown Community Market 4-8 p.m., Wednesdays June – September)
- Flagstaff Free Swap & Barter Market (2nd & 4th Saturday, starting in March), flagflea@gmail.com (Dre, 928-607-0054)
- Flagstaff Blues & Brews 5200 E. Old Walnut Canyon Rd, June 10-11, 2022, flagstaffblues.com, info@flagstaffblues.com; 928-606-7600
- Flagstaff Rodeo 6/25-25/2022 (last weekend, June)
- Ft Tuthill Events
- Juneteenth event-June 2022 Southside Community Association and Coconino County African Diaspora Advisory Council, June 15th, 10-4
- Kahtoola-Agassiz Uphill race for Camp Colton.
- Wheeler Park Events

The team used this as a starter list to pursue attendance at a broad range of meetings and events. Certain opportunities were eliminated from further consideration either due to timing or to other events listed above that would provide better opportunity and/or coverage. Other events will be added as additional suggestions are made.



Consult

3.5 VIRTUAL MEETINGS

Virtual meetings are generally more convenient for people to attend because they can do so from their home or office and do not have to take time out of their schedule to travel to a location that may or may not be easily accessible for them. In addition to attending community events that are hosted by other organizations, MetroPlan will publicize and host a series of virtual meetings for each “round” of outreach in conjunction with the release of the three online surveys. Each series of virtual meetings will be either one or two weeks long and offer a variety of days and times (including mornings, afternoons, evenings,



Involve

weekdays, and weekends) for convenience. These series of meetings will be heavily publicized on social media.

4.0 SCHEDULE OF ACTIVITIES

	Winter 2021	Spring 2022	Summer 2022	Fall 2022
Statistically Valid Survey	X			
Online Survey	X	X	X	
Virtual Meeting		X	X	
Stakeholder Meetings	X	X	X	
Community Events		X	X	X
Public Meeting				X

5.0 REPORTING OF RESULTS

The results of the stakeholder and public involvement program will be important to help policymakers in the region understand public opinion related to actions that will be needed to achieve the City’s carbon neutrality goals. All conversations with stakeholders and the public (e.g., notes from in-person and virtual meetings, survey results, etc.) will be documented and posted to the project website.

In some cases, specific feedback, like how respondents answered a certain survey question, may be valuable when the planning team is developing the computer model that will project what the future transportation system might look like. For example, the team might adjust housing density in their future forecast based on responses to survey questions about housing density. Overall, it is crucial for our team to play back “what we heard.” The documentation of conversations and survey results, therefore, will be thoughtfully prepared and summarized to provide credible assurance to stakeholders and the public that MetroPlan is listening.



Stride Forward – Regional Transportation Plan

Online Survey #1 Results Report

Introduction

Stride Forward is MetroPlan’s mandated update to the regional transportation plan. This plan is unique coming on the heels of a City of Flagstaff declared climate emergency and subsequent Carbon Neutrality Plan (CNP). The CNP calls for the maintenance of vehicle miles travelled at 2019 levels.

Stride Forward will include a robust public involvement plan including online surveys such as this one. Some of the questions delve into public attitudes toward various vehicle miles travelled reduction strategies including increased density and shifting modes away from single occupancy car travel.

Survey Outreach & Respondent Demographics

The survey was issued in February and March 2022 using the City of Flagstaff Community Forum. 640 responses were received from 862 site visitors. It is composed of 11 survey questions, many multi-part in nature, and 9 demographic questions. An opportunity to leave comments is provided after several questions. An announcement was made to the 3000+ registered site users at the beginning and near the end of the open period. Also, the 230+ *Stride Forward* stakeholder were encouraged by email to take the survey and encourage their constituents and/or members to do so as well. A media release summarizing the results was issued at the survey close.

It is important to note that this is not a random sample survey, that results are not statistically valid, and that results reported here have not been normalized to reflect a more normal distribution across demographic characteristics of the region. Offered here is a comparison of the demographics of the online survey compared to the random sample survey:

Demographic or Characteristic	Online Survey	Random Sample Survey	Online Skew
Primary Travel Mode Bike	14%	5%	Strong bike
Transportation system service Somewhat well / Not well	84%	63%	Strong neutral
Age 55+	38%	24%	Strong older
Education Bachelor / Post Graduate	82%	74%	Strong more educated
Income Over \$100k	40%	29%	Strong wealthier
Race White	87%	80%	Moderately white
City / County City	84%	61%	Strong City

Survey Overview

This first online survey makes a closer examination of responses received to several random sample survey questions. These are:

- Satisfaction with various aspects of the transportation system
- Reasons why driving a car is viewed as a necessity
- Reasons why driving a car is viewed as more safe than other modes
- Reasons why a person may or may not be more willing to move to a more dense community
- Reasons why a person may be motivated to switch from driving to another means of travel.

Some of the questions from the random sample survey were repeated for comparison purposes.

How This Information Will Be Used

Survey results will be used to shape proposed development patterns, particularly in the Upward scenario, and the transportation facilities, services and programs to serve them. In addition, it will be used to understand public support or opposition to those proposals and respond to public questions about them. For instance, knowing the public’s attitude toward multi-story, multi-family homes may result in scenario alternatives with more acceptable levels of such development. Conversely, if meeting carbon neutrality goals requires more multi-story housing than is publicly acceptable, we can legitimately say we listened, heard, and tried to avoid this outcome. Likewise, knowing preferences and deterrents to different travel modes allows us to design systems that capitalize and mitigate accordingly and then to explain that to the public and decision-makers.

Round 1 Analysis and Findings

Comparisons are generally made to several Title VI relevant groups including Minority, Low Income (or low to moderate), Age 65 and older, and Disabled. Comparisons are also made to residents of the region to residents of the County within the region.

Analysis Group	N = Number of respondents
All	640
Minority	64
Low and Moderate Income (<\$49,900 annual)	71
Low Income (<\$25,000 annual)	35
Age 65 and older	125
Disabled	111
County Resident	100

Q1 On a typical day, what is your primary means of travel? (select one)
 65% of respondents selected Driving compared to 88% in the random sample survey. Comparatively, 14% and 5% selected Bicycling in the respective surveys. Low income respondents are much more like to walk or take transit. County residents and those over 65 are far more likely to drive.

Total excludes skipped or Don't know. Highlighted boxes indicate deviation from "All".

Question 1. Primary Means of Travel (percent of respondents)							
	All	Minority	Low Mod	Low	65+	Disability	County
Walk	10	11	11	23	10	11	0
Bus	3	8	6	14	1	4	2
Drive	65	70	67	46	82	74	89
Bike	18	8	14	14	4	7	9
Total	96	97	98	97	97	96	100

Q2 The transportation system in the Flagstaff area consists of roads, buses, sidewalks, bike lanes, and the Flagstaff Urban Trail System. Overall, how well does the current transportation system meet your travel needs?

Question 2. System Meets Needs							
	All	Minority	Low Mod	Low	65+	Disability	County
Very well	13	20	14	14	18	20	12
Somewhat	61	53	63	63	53	53	51
Not well	24	23	19	17	27	25	31
Not at all	2	3	4	6	2	3	6
Total	100	99	100	100	100	101	100

Around three-quarters of residents find the system meets their needs somewhat well or very well. This holds true for all groups except the County where only 63% of residents rated the system that highly. 6% of Low income and County residents selected "Not at All", considerably more than other groups.

Q3 Please rate your satisfaction with these different aspects of the transportation system and your daily travel

People are generally satisfied with the distance to goods, services and access to the highway ranging around 65%. Satisfaction with transit services and bicycle and pedestrian facilities is much lower, around 38%, with the exception of transit frequency at 22%. Important variations exist for County residents who are considerably more dissatisfied with transit services and minority and low income individuals who are typically more satisfied with transit services. It is noteworthy that many people selected “Don’t Know” when it came to transit service as indicated by the totals below 100.

Distance – goods							
	All	Minority	Low Mod	Low	65+	Disability	County
Very dissatisfied	2	2			2	2	4
Dissatisfied	12	11	17	23	15	19	16
Neutral	20	19	17	20	19	24	29
Satisfied	45	50	43	40	33	30	32
Very Satisfied	20	16	21	17	28	23	19
Total	99	98	98	100	97	98	100
Distance – work							
	All	Minority	Low Mod	Low	65+	Disability	County
Very dissatisfied	2	5	1	3	1	1	6
Dissatisfied	7	8	6	3	6	11	15
Neutral	17	21	24	29	20	18	25
Satisfied	35	32	27	23	22	26	31
Very Satisfied	30	28	35	31	24/25	30/13	23
Total	91	94	93	89	49	56	100
Transit - frequency							
	All	Minority	Low Mod	Low	65+	Disability	County
Very dissatisfied	6	6	9	9	6	5	16
Dissatisfied	17	17	19	21	16	21	22
Neutral	26	22	25	33	25	31	40
Satisfied	15	31	14	20	11	13	11
Very Satisfied	7	9	9	6	10	7	11
Total	71	85	76	89	68	77	100
Transit – proximity							
	All	Minority	Low Mod	Low	65+	Disability	County
Very dissatisfied	11	9	10	11	15	16	34
Dissatisfied	15	19	18	23	18	13	26
Neutral	19	27	17	17	13	27	17
Satisfied	23	17	17	29	16	19	13
Very Satisfied	15	16	13	9	17	12	9
Total	83	88	75	89	79	87	99

County residents expressed higher levels of dissatisfaction with road conditions and the number of sidewalks and road crossings. Minority respondents were nominally more satisfied with the number of bike lanes and trails.

Road - condition							
	All	Minority	Low Mod	Low	65+	Disability	County
Very dissatisfied	12	14	12	9	11	12	31
Dissatisfied	30	28	27	29	30	27	22
Neutral	25	25	25	31	26	29	26
Satisfied	25	23	28	23	26	24	16
Very Satisfied	7	8	7	9	5	7	4
Total	99	98	99	101	98	99	99
Access - Interstates & highways							
	All	Minority	Low Mod	Low	65+	Disability	County
Very dissatisfied	2	2	0	9	1	1	4
Dissatisfied	7	11	7	20	11	6	14
Neutral	16	16	17	23	18	18	20
Satisfied	39	38	33	34	29	33	28
Very Satisfied	33	30	35	11	40	34	34
Total	97	97	92	97	99	92	100
Number - lanes/trails							
	All	Minority	Low Mod	Low	65+	Disability	County
Very dissatisfied	17	14	21	14	14	13	17
Dissatisfied	28	20	24	29	26	24	30
Neutral	17	23	21	23	16	17	23
Satisfied	20	27	16	14	24	20	18
Very Satisfied	14	11	14	17	14	21	12
Total	96	95	96	97	94	95	100
Number - sidewalks/crossings							
	All	Minority	Low Mod	Low	65+	Disability	County
Very dissatisfied	10	9	13	14	9	11	16
Dissatisfied	29	30	26	20	26	24	23
Neutral	23	17	23	20	24	28	30
Satisfied	25	23	25	26	26	22	20
Very Satisfied	11	16	11	17	10	12	11
Total	98	95	98	97	95	97	100

Q4. Please feel free to add a comment to your selection.

262 people left comments. About 50% referenced bicycles, 20% transit, 20% crossings or sidewalks, 10% safety and 10% related to traffic. The bicycle comments were distributed around gaps in the system, specific facilities, and the need to maintain lanes and trails, particularly in the winter. Most transit comments focused on lack of service to outlying

communities or neighborhoods on the edge of the City. Comments regarding crossings and sidewalks can generally be linked to safety concerns.

Q5 Do you ever consider driving a car a necessity (pick one)?

Necessity was selected by drivers in the random sample survey as the most highly valued aspect of driving. Here we explore the reasons why. 89% of respondents replied yes, they sometimes consider driving a necessity. People over 65 and those in the County were higher at 94% and 96%, respectively, and Low-Moderate income individuals lower at 82%.

Q6 Please rate how frequently these reasons make a car trip a necessity for you

Distance (“too far”) is cited as the largest reason driving is a necessity, notable when paired with general satisfaction with distance from goods, work and the highway. Excessive packages and multiple stops at 21% and 24% are the next highest at may be interrelated. Multiple people and children are relatively low factors and in keeping with known vehicle occupancy rates of around 1.4. Lack of access to transit is also low. Notably, 14% of low income individuals listed disability as a very frequent reason for driving, well above the 8% for all.

Driving as a Necessity: Very frequent reason	Percentage
Multiple people	14%
Children in car seat	13%
Disability	8%
Too far	40%
Packages	21%
Multiple stops	24%
No transit	18%

Despite transits relative low rating, it received the most comments, about 45% of the 137 received. Again, these focused on lack of service to outlying areas or the distance to walk to the nearest stop, About 12% of comments each were made regarding the need of a car to do errands, the need for bike routes (from outlying areas), and bad weather.

Q7 Do you ever drive for safety reasons (pick one)?

In the random sample survey, drivers rate safety as a valued aspect of driving. In this follow up question, 68% of all respondents indicated they sometimes drive for safety reasons. For minority respondents that figure is considerably lower at 55% and at 62% for low income individuals. These two groups checked “I don’t drive” at 14% and 20%, respectively, compared to 3% of the entire group.

Q8 From your perspective, rate the factors that make traveling by car safer than other means of travel

Participants were offered several potential reasons why traveling by car is perceived to be safer than traveling by other modes. They were asked to rate them from Not Very to Very Important.

Driving for Safety Reasons: Very Important	Percentage
Children	24%
Seatbelt/Airbag	24%
Fear of bike crash	41%
Fear of walk crash	20%
Risk of assault	15%
Weather	35%

Fear of a bike crash and risks posed by the weather are rated a much more important than other factors. Though 15% of all respondents rated risk of assault while walking or biking as very important, 45% of low-income individuals did.

Of the 107 comments received about 50% were related to biking in traffic and 50% related to risks during winter conditions when snow or cinders are not cleared from bike lanes and sidewalks. There are a few comments related to issues with transients and concerns about traveling at night in a dark sky city.

Q9/Q10 Would you consider moving to a community like this?

“This” is a community where houses are smaller and closer together with shopping and restaurants within walking distance, a question also asked in the random sample survey. The 24% of respondents who answered no were directed to the next question. 23% of respondents indicated they already lived in such a community. There was great variation between groups on this question.

Low to Moderate Income and Low-income individuals are much more inclined to change their community type while those who are older or live in the County are much less willing to do so.

Q9 Consider changing community type							
	All	Minority	Low Mod	Low	65+	Disability	County
Yes	53	51	68	80	42	51	35
Maybe	23	14	18	14	26	21	24
No	24	35	14	6	32	29	40
Already Live	23	41	37		18	31	3

For the 76% of respondents selecting yes or maybe, they were asked to react to potential characteristics of this new community and how they might influence their decision to move.

Q12 Which of the following did or would influence your choice to move to a community like this? Please rate them.

NOTE: This question was misnumbered in the survey.

Large, multi-family buildings were a strong deterrent for all groups, though not as strong for minorities and lower income groups. Not listed in the table, smaller multi-family structures like townhomes and four-plexes were viewed favorably by 44% of respondents. Other favorably consider factors included parks and well-landscaped streets and the presence of transit, transit being particularly attractive to lower income groups and of less interest to those living in the County. Having police or fire within 2 miles was viewed favorably by 45%. Of interest is that 31% of minorities viewed would be less likely to choose such a neighborhood. Regrettably, this does not indicate if they view this as too far or too close.

Q12 Factors influencing change of community type												
	All (n=640)			Minority (n=64)			Low-Mod			Low		
	Less likely	Very less likely	Combined	Less likely	Very less likely	Combined	Less likely	Very less likely	Combined	Less likely	Very less likely	Combined
3-4 stories	13	46	59	14	35	49	18	34	52	21	21	42
5-6 stories	12	59	71	9	55	64	14	56	70	12	35	47
Emerg.Srv. nearby	12	5	17	22	9	31	9	8	17			
	More likely	Much more likely	Combined	More likely	Much more likely	Combined	More likely	Much more likely	Combined	More likely	Much more likely	Combined
Parks	29	55	84	19	50	69	28	60	88	15	65	80
Transit	29	40	69	19	50	69	28	53	81	27	47	74

NOTE: 65+ 34/26 more likely with Emergency Services nearby and Disability 32/26

Q12 Factors influencing change of community type									
	65+			Disability			County		
	Less likely	Very less likely	Combined	Less likely	Very less likely	Combined	Less likely	Very less likely	Combined
3-4 stories	9	61	70	13	40	53	7	63	70
5-6 stories	8	76	84	11	52	63	7	73	80
Emerg.Srv. nearby									
	More likely	Much more likely	Combined	More likely	Much more likely	Combined	More likely	Much more likely	Combined
Parks	34	48	82	30	48	78	29	38	67
Transit	31	39	70	28	41	69	29	30	59

Nearly 40% of the 152 comments received supported walkable neighborhoods. Several noted the expense of downtown and incomplete set of services that made driving remain a necessity. About 20% expressed no interest in urban living or a preference for suburban or rural locations. Another 20% made comment directly or implying that high density urbanization was the wrong direction for Flagstaff. About 10% commented on affordability. Other less frequent comments referenced aging in place, a desire for dog parks, and suggesting that 2 stories be the maximum height.

Q13 In our recent survey, many residents said in ten years they'd prefer to switch their primary means of travel from driving alone to another means like transit or riding a bike. Would you consider switching?

62% of all respondents expressed a willingness to switch modes. Minority, Low-to-moderate income, and County residents were six to nine percentage points lower or less willing.

Q14 What would motivate you to switch? Please rate the following reasons.

All of the factors offered were rated positively by those willing to switch with the exception of the availability of an electric bike (ebike). When asked what would motivate them to switch 78% of respondents rated safer and more convenient bike lanes as motivating. This was less the case for those over 65, the disabled, and County residents. Living closer to work and shopping (68%), access to transit (67%), and the availability of secure bike storage (65%) followed. Quality transit was notably more motivating for older individuals and those with disabilities. Access to an ebike was viewed as motivating or very motivating by a small majority (56%) of minorities and low-moderate income individuals.

Clearly, Health (in the survey as "Improve personal health &/or reduce my carbon footprint") rates the highest. Unfortunately, this was presented as a "double-barreled" question so it is not possible to discern the balance between health and carbon footprint.

Q14 Motivation to Switch									
	All			Minority			Low-Mod		
	Motivating	Very Motivating	Combined	Motivating	Very Motivating	Combined	Motivating	Very Motivating	Combined
Bike lanes	19	59	78	21	53	74	21	53	74
Closer	30	38	68	35	38	73	35	38	73
Transit	24	43	67	21	47	68	21	47	68
Ebike	18	25	43	29	27	56	29	27	56
Bike rack	32	33	65	38	29	67	38	29	67
Health	30	55	85	35	53	88	35	33	68

Q14 Motivation to Switch									
	65+			Disability			County		
	Motivating	Very Motivating	Combined	Motivating	Very Motivating	Combined	Motivating	Very Motivating	Combined
Bike lanes	18	46	64	13	52	65	14	57	71
Closer	34	32	66	36	32	68	25	42	67
Transit	33	45	78	36	39	75	25	38	63
Ebike	11	26	37	20	29	49	13	32	45
Bike rack	30	30	60	36	27	63	30	34	64
Health	30	53	83	38	41	79	30	55	85

66 comments were made regarding switching modes and no pattern emerged. There were a few more comments regarding health and environment motivations, the need for better bicycle system connectivity including access to store fronts, and a few about weather conditions. Most of the others were one-off comments.

Closing comments

People were also invited to make closing comments of which 171 were received. Around 20% pertained to bicycling – facility needs to Kachina, safety, and lane maintenance. Around 10% are dedicated to walking facilities and crosswalks. Another 10% address the need for better roads, bypasses or the Lone Tree Overpass. At about 8% are comments supporting complete streets or equitable treatment for all modes. A similar number speak to call for better transit service. A small percentage of comments address poor Downtown parking, over-reach of government, favoritism toward NAU and other topics. Finally, about 8% said “Thank you” for listening to their concerns.

ONLINE SURVEY #2 RESULTS REPORT

Stride Forward – Regional Transportation Plan



INTRODUCTION

Stride Forward is MetroPlan’s mandated update to the regional transportation plan. This plan is unique coming on the heels of a City of Flagstaff declared climate emergency and subsequent [Carbon Neutrality Plan](#) (CNP). The CNP calls for the maintenance of vehicle miles traveled at 2019 levels.

Stride Forward includes a robust public involvement plan including online surveys such as this one. This survey intended to delve deeper into public attitudes toward various vehicle miles traveled reduction strategies including increased density and shifting modes away from single occupancy car travel.

Survey Outreach & Respondent Demographics

The survey was conducted in March 2022 using the City of Flagstaff Community Forum. 579 responses were received from 824 site visitors. This survey was composed of 10 questions, many multi-parts in nature, and 9 demographic questions. An opportunity to leave comments was provided after several questions. An announcement was made to the 3000+ registered site users at the beginning and near the end of the open period. *Stride Forward* website and social media directed the public to the online survey, and the 230+ *Stride Forward* stakeholders were encouraged by email to take the survey and encourage their constituents and/or members to do so as well.

It is important to note that this is not a random sample survey, that results are not statistically valid, and that the results reported here have not been normalized to reflect a more normal distribution across demographic characteristics of the region. Offered here is a comparison of the demographics of the *Stride Forward* surveys to date.

DEMOGRAPHIC OR CHARACTERISTIC	RANDOM SAMPLE SURVEY (JAN. 2022)	ONLINE SURVEY #1 (MAR. 2022)	ONLINE SURVEY #2 (APR. 2022)
Primary Travel Mode - Bike	5%	14%	11%
Transportation system service Somewhat well / Not well	63%	84%	N/A
Age 65+	24%	38%	21%
Education Bachelor / Post-Graduate	74%	82%	85%
Income Over \$100k	29%	40%	42%
Race White	80%	87%	75%
City / County City residents	61%	84%	83%
<i>Total Number of Participants</i>	<i>674</i>	<i>640</i>	<i>579</i>

Across the 3 surveys, Stride Forward has reached 1,893 participants.

Survey 2 Overview

The second online survey takes a closer examination of responses received in the previous surveys. These are:

- Preferences and reasons for choosing other modes besides a personal vehicle
- Support of bike and pedestrian improvements along Milton Rd. as they relate to increasing the time to travel via a personal vehicle
- Support providing transit to areas outside of the city limits
- Personal views on multi-family housing and support of dense neighborhoods
- Personal views and support of affordable housing solutions
- Personal views and support of dense neighborhoods and housing as it relates to all transportation modes

One question from the random sample survey was repeated for comparison purposes.

How This Information Will Be Used

Survey results will be used to shape proposed development patterns, particularly in the Upward scenario, and the transportation facilities, services, and programs to serve them. In addition, it will be used to understand public support or opposition to those proposals and respond to public questions about them. For instance, knowing the public’s attitude toward multi-story, multi-family homes may result in scenario alternatives with more acceptable levels of such development. Conversely, if meeting carbon neutrality goals requires more multi-story housing than is publicly acceptable, we can legitimately say we listened, heard, and tried to avoid this outcome. Likewise, knowing preferences and deterrents to different travel modes allows us to design systems that capitalize and mitigate accordingly and then explain that to the public and decision-makers.

SURVEY 2 ANALYSIS & FINDINGS

Comparisons are generally made to several Title VI relevant groups including Minority, Low Income (or low to moderate), Age 65 and older, and Disabled. Comparisons are also made between residents of the region to residents of the County within the region.

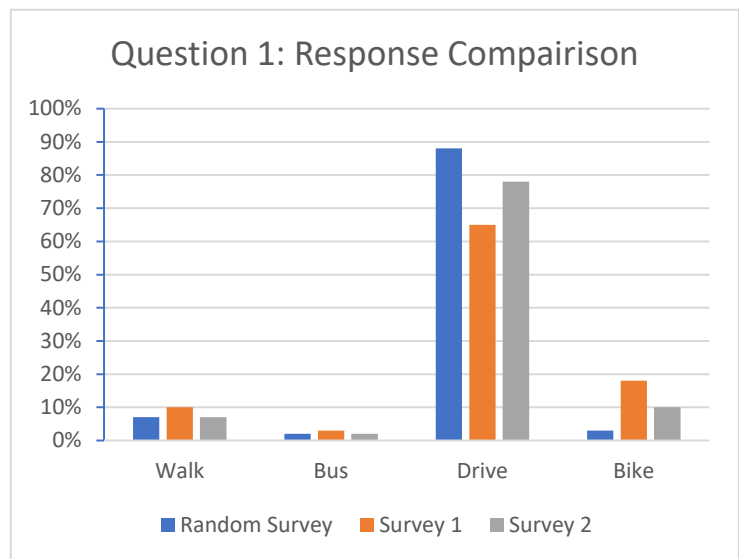
ANALYSIS GROUP	N = NUMBER OF RESPONDENTS
ALL	579
AGE 65 AND OLDER	115
COUNTY RESIDENT	94
DISABLED	71
MINORITY	64
LOW AND MODERATE INCOME (<\$49,900 ANNUAL)	59
LOW INCOME (<\$25,000 ANNUAL)	10

The following provides an overview of each survey question. Please note that the numbers listed are the percentage of respondents and not the total number of participants per group.

Question 1: On a typical day, what is your primary means of travel? (Select one)

This question was asked over all three surveys. 78% of respondents selected Driving compared to 88% in the [random sample survey](#) and 65% in [Survey 1](#). This gives an average of 73% of participants who selected driving as their primary means of travel.

As in the first online survey, Low-income respondents are much more likely to drive. County residents, people with a disability, and those who are 65+ are far more likely to drive. This has been the trend across all three surveys.



Question 1. Primary Means of Travel

	All	Minority	Low Mod	Low	65+	Disability	County
Walk	7	9	7	10	8	3	2
Bus	2	2	2		1	1	2
Drive	78	79	85	90	80	84	88
Bike	10	2	7		8	8	4

Total excludes skipped or Don't know. Highlighted boxes indicate +/-5% deviation from "All".

Question 2: If all means of travel were equally convenient and safe, which means of travel would you prefer to use? (Select one)

44% of total respondents selected bicycling as their preference for transportation. However, the low-to-moderate-income group skews far less at 29% for bicycling. Compared to the other groups, low-to-moderate income demonstrates a higher percentage of 24% for bus travel. Driving as a preferred means is 14% higher for minority populations compared to the overall results.

Question 2. If all means of travel were equally convenient and safe, which means of travel would you prefer to use?

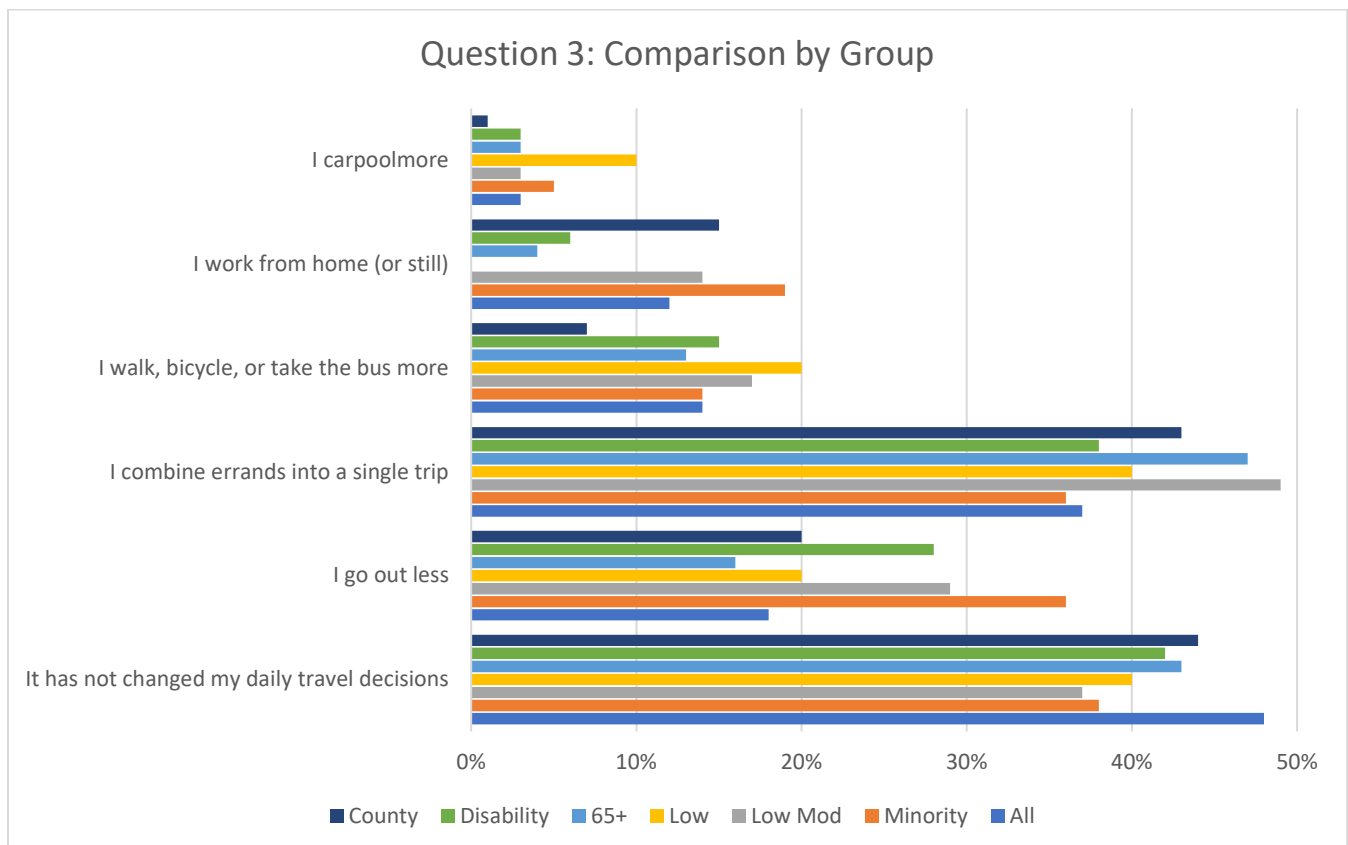
	All	Minority	Low Mod	Low	65+	Disability	County
Bus	11	12	24	10	14	14	16
Walking	15	7	17	20	18	13	3
Driving	30	44	30	30	34	39	35
Bicycling	44	37	29	40	34	33	45

Total excludes skipped or Don't know. Highlighted boxes indicate +/-5% deviation from "All".

Question 3: Gas prices are up dramatically. How has this changed your daily travel decisions?

(Check all that apply)

With the increase in gas prices, MetroPlan sought to understand how travel behaviors have changed in the region. 48% of respondents selected that gas prices have not changed their daily travel decisions. However, for minority and low-to-moderate-income groups changed their travel decisions by reducing how often a person travels, combining trips for efficiency, and increasing the use of other modes (walking, bicycling, and transit).



Question 3. Gas prices impacts on travel behaviors

	All	Minority	Low Mod	Low	65+	Disability	County
<i>It has not changed my daily travel decisions</i>	48	38	37	40	43	42	44
<i>I go out less</i>	18	36	29	20	16	28	20
<i>I combine errands into a single trip</i>	37	36	49	40	47	38	43
<i>I walk, bicycle, or take the bus more</i>	14	14	17	20	13	15	7
<i>I work from home (or still)</i>	12	19	14		4	6	15
<i>I carpool more</i>	3	5	3	10	3	3	1

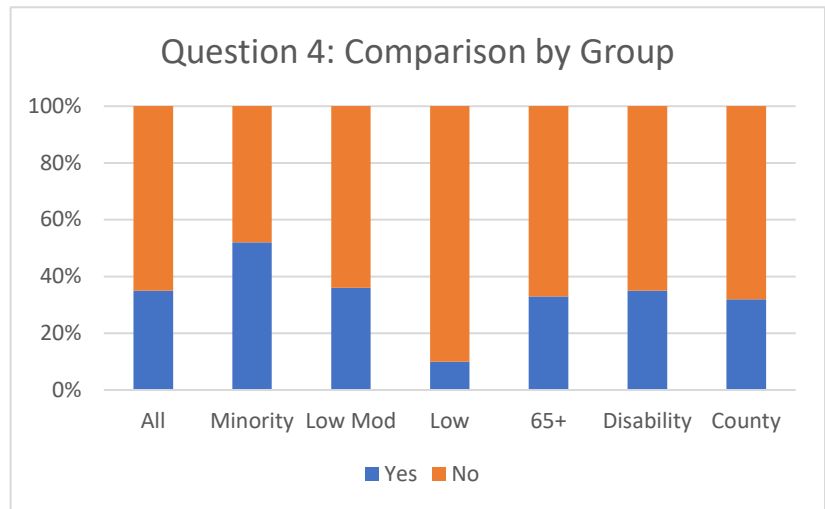
Total excludes skipped or Don't know. Highlighted boxes indicate +/-5% deviation from "All".

Question 4: Do you feel the Flagstaff transportation network sufficiently supports walking, bicycling, and transit?

Overall, only 35% of total respondents feel that the transportation network supports walking, bicycling, and transit.

Most noticeably, 90% of the low-income group do not feel that the transportation networks support walking, bicycling and transit modes.

When comparing county vs. city resident responses, there was only a 4% difference between responses to "yes" and "no", with County residents finding these transportation modes sufficiently supported at 32% and City residents at 36%.



Question 5: Previous surveys identified Milton Road as unsafe and uncomfortable for walking and biking. More crossings will make it safer and delay cars. It takes 7 minutes to drive Milton Road. What additional time are you willing to take knowing it would improve conditions for walking and biking? (Pick one)

44% of respondents stated that they were willing to wait an additional 1 to 3 minutes to improve walking and bicycling on Milton Road. 34% stated that they were willing to wait more than 3 minutes to support improved conditions. Low-income respondents (60%) are the only group with a majority that is willing to wait more than 3 minutes. However, 30% of these respondents also selected a wait time of less than one minute.

Question 5: Milton Road Travel Time

	All	Minority	Low Mod	Low	65+	Disability	County
Less than one minute	21	37	25	30	16	29	27
One minute	8	10	10		3	8	9
Two minutes	17	12	8		23	17	17
Three minutes	19	15	17	10	24	17	21
More than three minutes	34	25	39	60	34	30	26

Total excludes skipped or Don't know. Highlighted boxes indicate +/-5% deviation from "All".

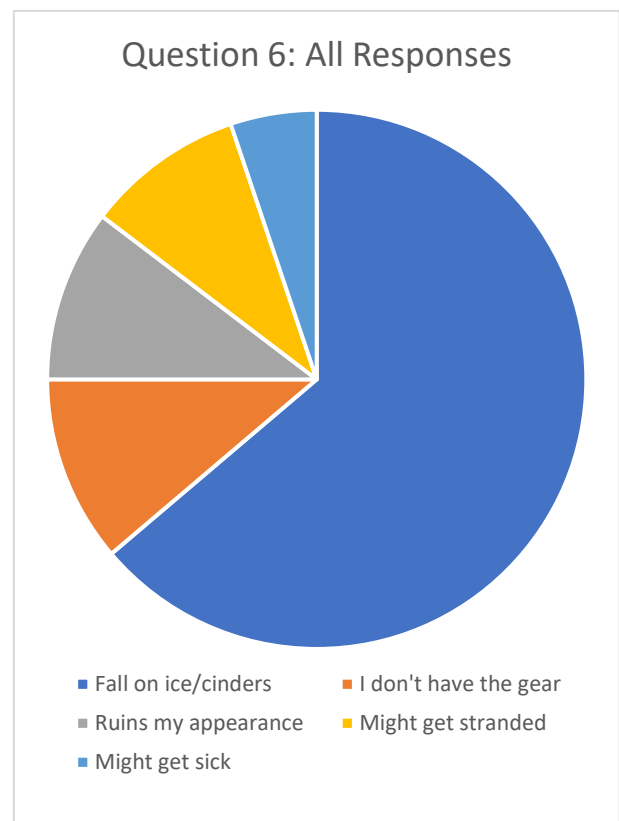
Question 6: In our last survey people indicated bad weather discouraged them from walking or biking. Here are several reasons NOT to walk or bike in bad weather. Which reasons do you most frequently use (pick up to three)?

Participants were asked to select up to 3 reasons that they do not walk or bike in bad weather. Across all groups, falling on cinders or ice was of the top concern.

The biggest deviation was concerning "might get sick", 6% of participants selected this as a reason. However, minority groups reported at 12%, low-moderate-income at 12%, and low-income reported at 22%.

Question 7: If you had the right gear (umbrella, all-weather shoes, light) how long in bad weather would you be willing to walk or bike to work, shopping, or a transit stop?

As a follow-up to question 6, the survey asked participants if they had the right gear for inclement weather and how many minutes would they be willing to walk or bike. The average response was 10 minutes. There was minimal deviation across the groups with the minority group reporting the lowest at 7 minutes.



Question 8: In our recent survey, many requested transit to areas like Doney Park, Kachina Village, and Belmont. There is currently no funding for this service. How much would you be willing to pay per year to support morning and evening commuter services to these areas?

37% of respondents selected \$0 in contribution to transit services for areas outside of city limits. 46% selected some form of contribution with the preferred amount of \$50 selected by 28% of total respondents.

Question 8: Transit financial support outside of city limits

	All	Minority	Low Mod	Low	65+	Disability	County
\$50	28	19	25	20	35	24	18
\$125	7	0	9	10	7	3	12
\$150	6	5	7	10	6	4	8
\$175	5	10	4		4	4	8
\$0	37	58	40	30	27	45	38

Total excludes skipped or other. Highlighted boxes indicate +/-5% deviation from "All".

QUESTIONS 9 AND 10: In the previous survey people offered thoughts on how the presence of multi-family housing like multi-story apartments or triplexes might affect their choice of communities. In the following questions, we sought perceptions of the challenges and opportunities presented by apartments.

Question 9 How strongly do you agree or disagree with this statement about multi-family housing?

Multi-family housing like small apartments of 2-3 stories or tri-plexes could fit into my neighborhood.

	All	Minority	Low-Mod	Low	65+	Disability	County
Strongly Agree	17	27	29	40	15	16	8
Agree	24	15	20	20	23	25	15
Neutral	11	12	8		15	10	10
Strongly Disagree	27	27	29	40	29	35	41
Disagree	17	15	12		15	13	23
Total Agree	41	42	49	60	38	41	23
Total Disagree	44	42	41	40	44	48	64

Total excludes skipped or "don't know". Highlighted boxes indicate +/-5% deviation from "All".

64% of County residents agree that 2-3 story multi-family housing units would not fit into their neighborhoods. Whereas 56% of minority and low-mod groups strongly agree, compared to 17% of "All" respondents.

However, in both "Low-Mod" and "Low" groups, the percentage of respondents that strongly agree and those who strongly disagree is the same.

Multi-family housing of 4-5 stories over several blocks creates nuisances.

	All	Minority	Low-Mod	Low	65+	Disability	County
Strongly Agree	33	40	42	20	39	35	39
Agree	21	15	15	10	26	22	16
Neutral	15	17	10	10	13	14	15
Strongly Disagree	13	12	14	40	11	17	13
Disagree	14	15	15	20	6	9	14
Total Agree	54	55	57	30	65	57	55
Total Disagree	27	27	29	60	17	26	27

Total excludes skipped or "don't know". Highlighted boxes indicate +/-5% deviation from "All".

54% of All respondents agree that 4-5 stories multi-family housing can create nuisances. Reporting higher than “All”, 82% of Minority and Low-Mod respondents also agree that this type of multi-family housing can create nuisances. Whereas the low-income group disagrees with this statement at a combined 60%.

Multi-family rentals are a necessary part of our affordable housing solutions.

	All	Minority	Low-Mod	Low	65+	Disability	County
Strongly Agree	34	47	42	60	29	22	29
Agree	37	15	24	20	42	33	33
Neutral	12	15	15		12	14	21
Strongly Disagree	8	17	14	20	6	16	8
Disagree	6	7	3		4	7	1
Total Agree	45	32	38	40	48	49	41
Total Disagree	14	24	17	20	10	23	9

Total excludes skipped or "don't know". Highlighted boxes indicate +/-5% deviation from "All".

The majority of All respondents agree that multi-family rentals are a necessary part of affordable housing at a combined 71%. Minority, Low-Mod, and Low groups agreed more with this statement, especially the low-income group at 80%.

Multi-family ownership, like condominiums, are a necessary part of our affordable housing solutions.

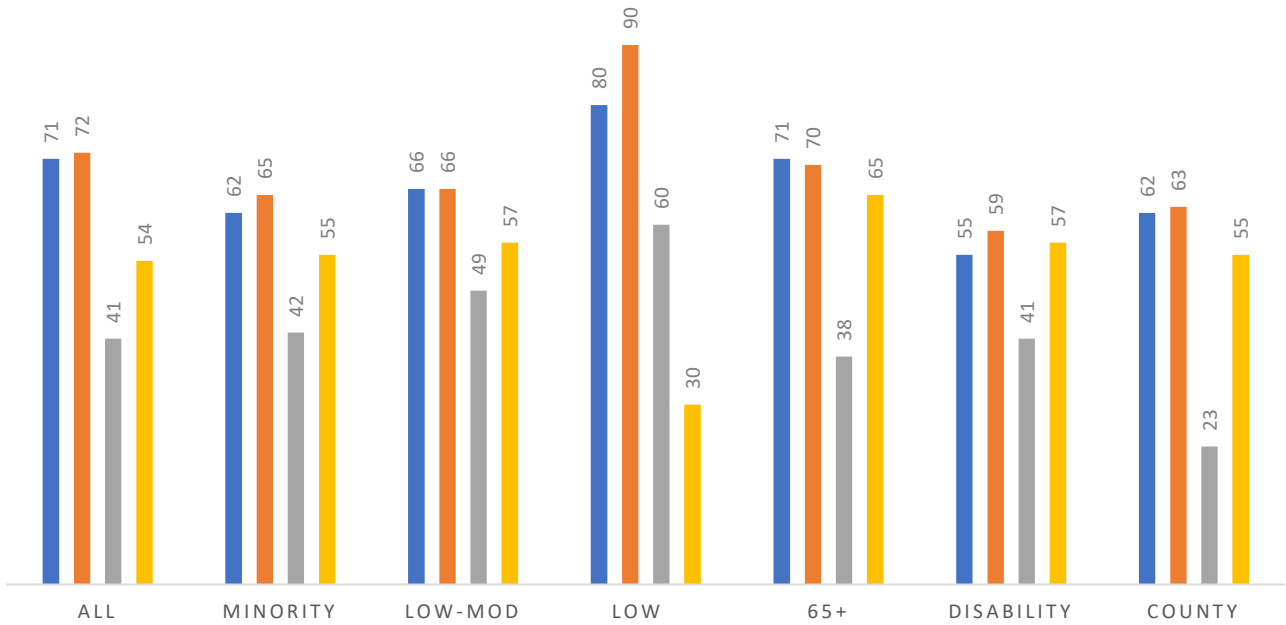
	All	Minority	Low-Mod	Low	65+	Disability	County
Strongly Agree	32	41	37	50	28	23	29
Agree	40	24	29	40	42	36	34
Neutral	13	15	19		16	14	19
Strongly Disagree	7	15	10	10	6	13	8
Disagree	5	5	3		3	9	4
Total Agree	72	65	66	90	70	59	63
Total Disagree	12	20	13	10	9	22	12

Total excludes skipped or "don't know". Highlighted boxes indicate +/-5% deviation from "All".

As with multi-family rentals, the majority of All respondents (72%) agree that condominiums/townhomes are a necessary part of affordable housing. Low-Income group demonstrates higher agreement at 90% and Disability group respondents showing the least agreement at 59%

QUESTION 9: COMBINED STRONGLY AGREE & AGREE PER GROUP

- Multi-family rentals are part of affordable housing solution
- Multi-family ownership (Condos/Townhomes) is part of affordable housing solution
- Multi-Family_2-3 stories) Housing would fit in my neighborhood
- Multi-Family Housing (4-5 stories) causes nuisances.



Question 10: A few more questions about multi-family housing. How strongly do you agree or disagree with these statements?

Multi-family neighborhoods are as safe as other neighborhoods.

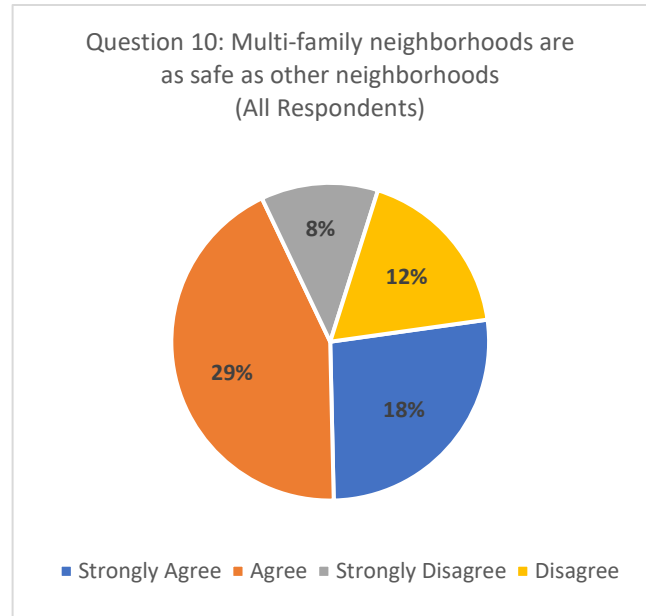
	All	Minority	Low-Mod	Low	65+	Disability	County
Strongly Agree	18	28	24	30	10	11	12
Agree	29	16	19	20	29	26	28
Neutral	27	21	29	30	34	27	28
Strongly Disagree	8	14	14	20	5	7	11
Disagree	12	9	10		13	23	14
Total Agree	47	44	43	50	39	37	40
Total Disagree	20	23	24	20	18	30	25

Total excludes skipped or "don't know". Highlighted boxes indicate +/-5% deviation from "All".

Across all the groups, most agree that multi-family neighborhoods are as safe as other neighborhoods.

All respondents (47%) agree or strongly agree with this statement; the Minority group strongest of all at 50% in agreement.

The Disability group percentage of respondents to agreement is 37% and disagreement at 30% making this group the most moderate on the statement.



Multi-family housing produces less traffic per unit than other housing types.

	All	Minority	Low-Mod	Low	65+	Disability	County
Strongly Agree	8	7	2		3	6	3
Agree	9	12	10	10	9	9	6
Neutral	19	21	34	40	23	10	27
Strongly Disagree	20	19	21	30	19	27	23
Disagree	12	33	21	10	40	40	23
Total Agree	17	19	12	10	12	15	9
Total Disagree	32	52	42	40	59	67	46

Total excludes skipped or "don't know". Highlighted boxes indicate +/-5% deviation from "All".

All groups disagree that multi-family housing produces less traffic per unit than other housing types. While the percentage of respondents across the various groups perceive that multi-family housing can cause more traffic, the Minority group percentage was slightly higher at 19% that agree that it can produced less traffic than All respondents

Multi-family complex features like gyms and playgrounds make them attractive places to live.

	All	Minority	Low-Mod	Low	65+	Disability	County
Strongly Agree	22	26	26	30	18	21	20
Agree	45	42	33	20	48	31	48
Neutral	20	14	24	20	24	27	21
Strongly Disagree	5	9	10	20	3	6	3
Disagree	6	9	5	10	4	11	5
Total Agree	67	68	59	50	66	52	68
Total Disagree	11	18	15	30	7	17	8

Total excludes skipped or "don't know". Highlighted boxes indicate +/-5% deviation from "All".

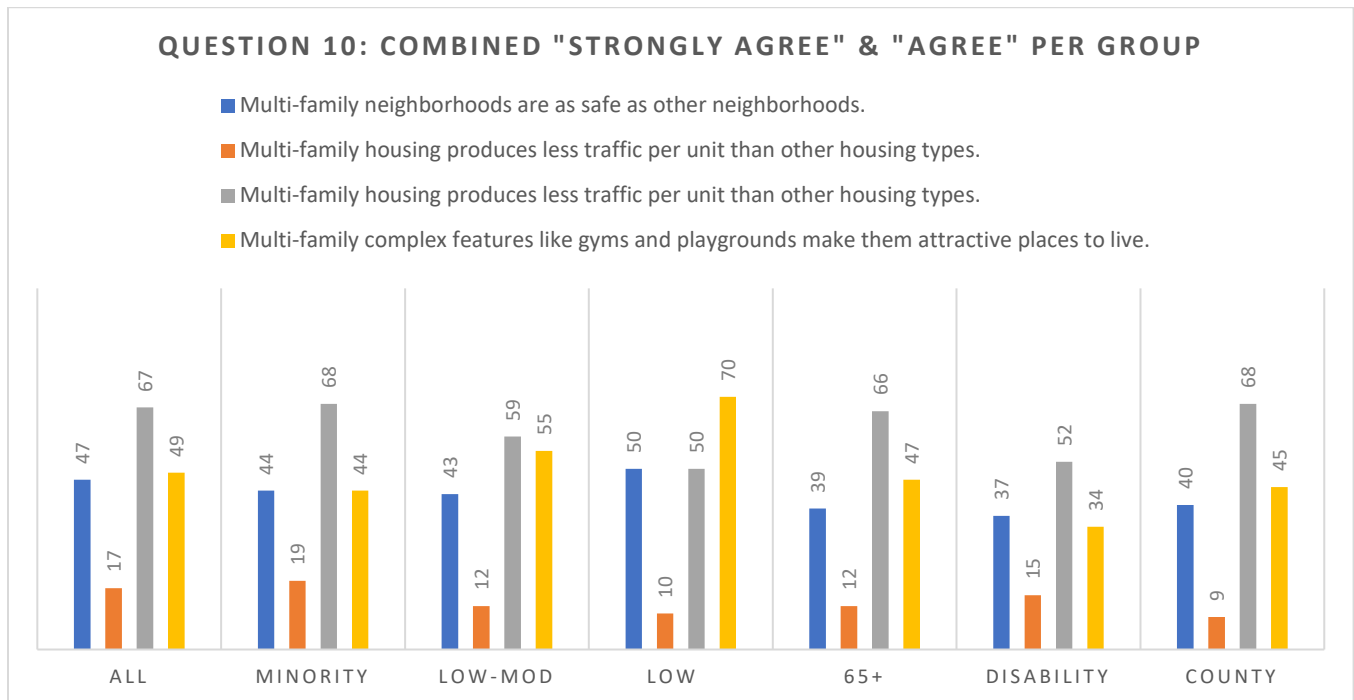
67% of All respondents agree that amenities make multi-family complexes attractive places to live. Additionally, each group also ranked amenities highly and desirable. However, 30% of the Low-Income group ranked such amenities as not making multi-family complexes attractive.

Denser housing including apartments, townhomes, and duplexes, makes it more likely shopping will be in walking distance

	All	Minority	Low-Mod	Low	65+	Disability	County
Strongly Agree	18	21	26	40	10	17	12
Agree	31	23	29	30	37	17	33
Neutral	17	19	14		16	19	21
Strongly Disagree	9	16	17	30	5	14	10
Disagree	15	5	12		19	21	17
Total Agree	49	44	55	70	47	34	45
Total Disagree	24	21	29	30	24	35	27

Total excludes skipped or "don't know". Highlighted boxes indicate +/-5% deviation from "All".

49% of All respondents agree that denser housing makes it more likely to have a walkable community. The Low-Income group (70%) agreed the most with this statement. While the Disability group (34%) was the least in agreement.



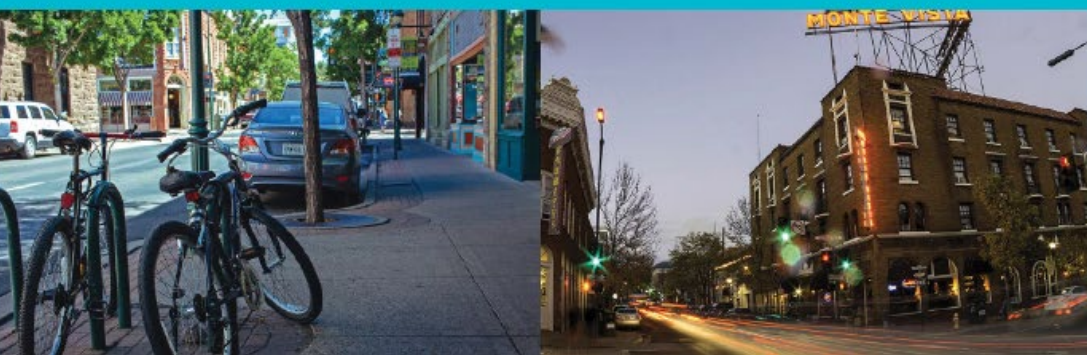
As seen in previous survey results, there is a contradiction between supporting multi-family housing as an affordable housing solution and developing these dwelling types as solutions in one's neighborhood or community. Multi-family housing continues to be seen as a nuisance, increased traffic or parking issues, and concerns over density and height were voiced in the survey comment sections.

Survey Comments

Participants were invited to make closing comments of which 141 were received. The table below offers a snapshot of the topics and comments received.

GENERAL TOPICS	# COMMENTS	KEY ELEMENTS
<i>Land use/housing</i>	39	Opposition to high-density and/or tall building design. A desire for more single-family housing. Affordability. Housing/increasing population and how that affects the water supply and other natural resources. Providing housing that is not student housing.
<i>Safety</i>	19	Improve sidewalks and crossings. Maintenance concerns for sidewalks and bike lanes (snow clearing/cinders, parked vehicles blocking sidewalks). Speed enforcement. Feeling unsafe walking and bicycling – mostly related to vehicular traffic and speeds.
<i>Transportation</i>	17	Poor infrastructure for all modes. Both support and opposition to separated bike lanes. A desire to complete Lone Tree Overpass and JW Powell extension.
<i>Traffic</i>	12	Concerns regarding congestion in general, and along Milton and Butler. Need for traffic control.
<i>Transit</i>	9	Support/desire for expanding transit (operating times, locations, outside of city limits). Light rail service.
<i>Maintenance</i>	2	FUTS winter conditions. Cinder removal and road sweeping.
<i>Quality of Life</i>	6	Provide housing and transportation options for the most vulnerable community members. Invest in Flagstaff to retain current families and employers. Tourism and its effects on transportation/traffic.

As in Survey 1, a small percentage of comments address poor Downtown parking, over-reach of government, favoritism toward NAU, and other topics. Finally, about 11% said “Thank you” for listening to their concerns.



OUTREACH EVENTS SUMMARY



METROPLAN


GREATER † FLAGSTAFF
STRIDE FORWARD

Stride Forward – Regional Transportation Plan



October 17, 2022
METROPLAN



★ PROVIDE EV CHARGING STATIONS 

★ CREATE NEIGHBORHOODS WHERE I CAN WALK OR BIKE TO SERVICES 

★ COMPLETE TRAIL NETWORK 

★ ADD BUS ONLY LANES 

★ CHARGE MORE FOR PARKING 

MetroPlan staff attended 8 community events from April to August 2022 and reached 340 people. The purpose of these outreach events was to solicit feedback from community members on their willingness to change their driving habits by reducing their Vehicle Miles Traveled (VMT). Participants were provided with two exercises at these events that showcased Transportation Demand Management (TDM) strategies as identified in the Stride Forward [Literature Review](#):

The first exercise and prompt asked participants to identify which strategies they would be willing to do or already do to reduce their VMT. Participants were given 3 sticky dots and were asked to select their “top 3” personal strategies. Some folks were very passionate about certain strategies and placed a majority of the dots on one selection.

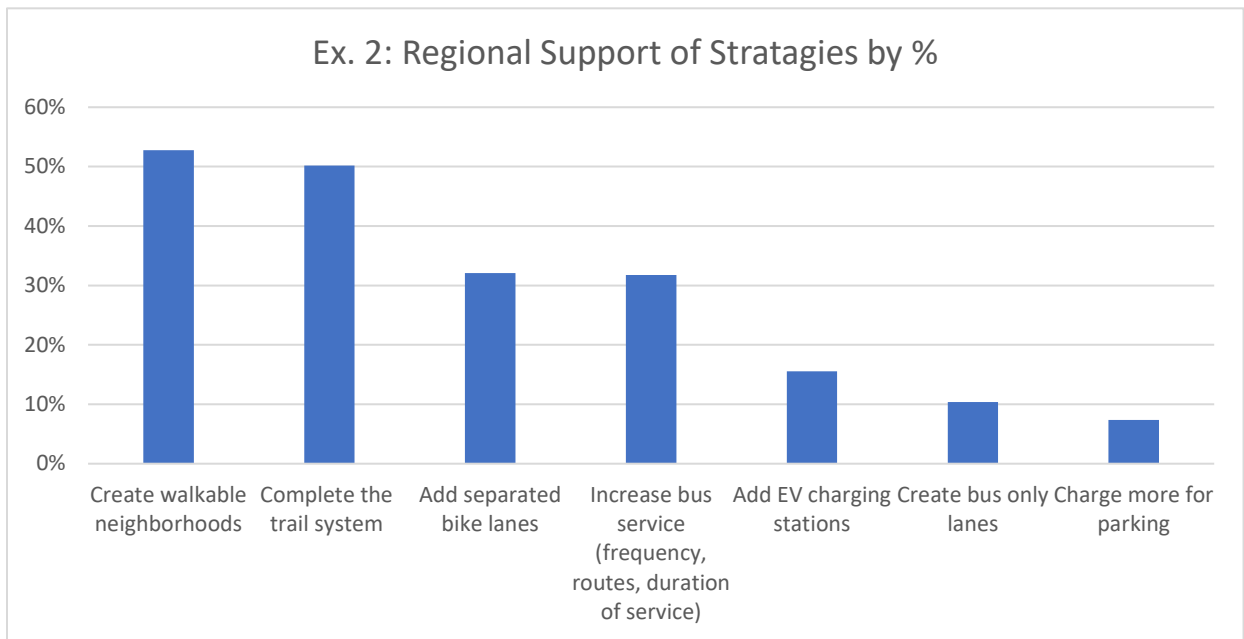
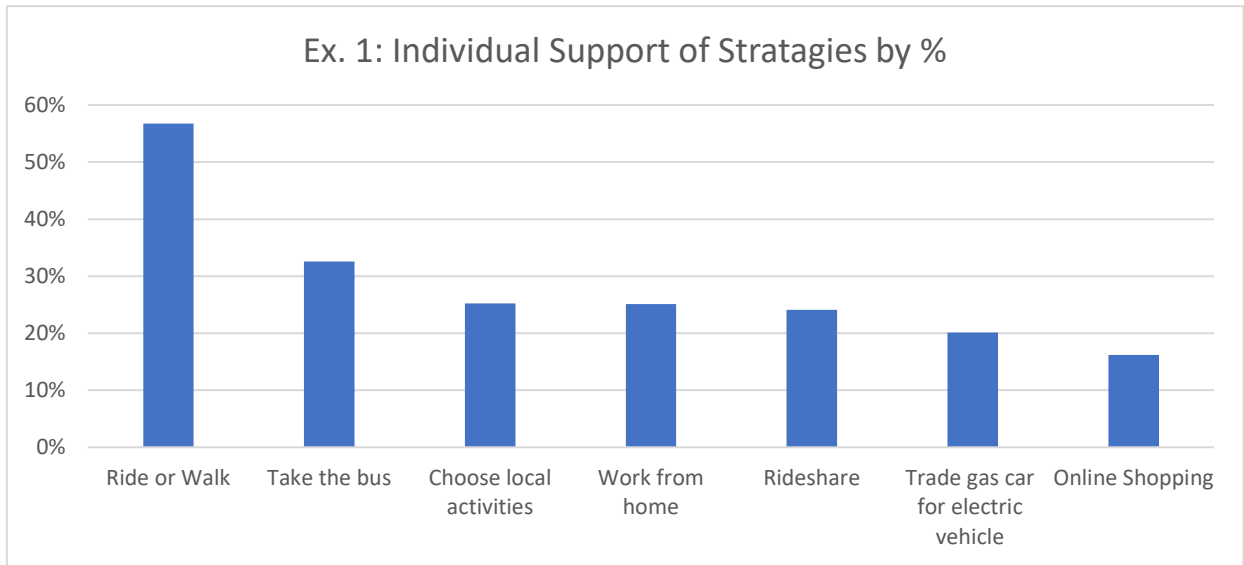
The second exercise and prompt asked participants to identify the policy, infrastructure, and programmatic strategies the region could initiate to make using other modes safer and more convenient for them, or that they saw value in supporting. Like the dot exercise, participants were given 3 dice to add to buckets located next to the strategies. As with the dot exercise, some participants placed all dice into a single strategy.



The table below summarizes the participant's selection of strategies across all 8 events.

	Total Responses	% Of Responses
Ex. 1: Individual support of strategies		
Ride or Walk	298	57%
Take the bus	152	33%
Work from home	138	25%
Choose local activities	124	25%
Trade gas car for electric vehicle	108	20%
Rideshare	107	24%
Online Shopping	84	16%
Ex. 2: Regional support of strategies		
Create walkable neighborhoods	267	53%
Complete the trail system	256	50%
Add separated bike lanes	173	32%
Increase bus service (<i>frequency, routes, duration of service</i>)	163	32%
Add EV charging stations	81	16%
Create bus-only lanes	54	10%
Charge more for parking	40	7%

When asked about their individual preferences or existing strategies to reduce VMT, an overwhelming 57% of participants selected “ride or walk” and 33% selected “take the bus”. When asked about their support for regional strategies, “creating walkable neighborhoods” and “complete the trail system” ranked highest at 53% and 50% respectively.



Public Comments

Along with the activities, Staff provided a space for participants to add comments and recommendations to improve transportation in the region. A total of 20 comments were received, with a majority relating to transit services.

Congestion relief	Ban NAU Freshman from having cars on campus
	Incentivize - pay \$\$\$ for carpooling
	Carpool lots (Lake Mary Rd.)
Safety	No more 4-lane arterials!
Multi-modal	Separate bike lanes like at NAU
	Extend FUTS to Timberline/Silver Saddle/Doney Park to connect into town safer - had lots of concerns about riding/walking on 89
	Safe and secure bike parking options
Character	When creating neighborhoods to walk/services, create more green spaces, patios for apartments to have plants, green roofs, and lots more vegetation you can interact with.
	Close downtown to motor vehicles (example: Austin, TX)
Transit	I like to use the city bus. I always have trouble connecting from downtown to FMC. The timing with buses 14 and 4 is always off. If I didn't leave over 1 hour early I would be late for work.
	More bus stops (closer to walk to)
	Transportation to Oak Creek, Sedona, and other hikes in Flagstaff
	Bus stops closer to Railroad Springs/RV Parks, and Presidio
	Bus service to/from Kachina
	Bus service to/from Doney Park
	Shuttle service to/from Tuba City
	Bus service down W. Route 66 (past Home Depot) to serve the senior community.
	Free bus fare
	Bus service to Doney Park. Maybe up to Cosnino
	Bus and FUTS to Snowbowl (that's not seasonal) and Baderville

Attended Events

The below table summarizes the 8 events that were attended by MetroPlan staff.

Event Information			
Event:	<i>Earth Day</i>	Event:	<i>Farmers Market</i>
Date:	<i>4/22/2022</i>	Date:	<i>6/12/2022</i>
Weather:	<i>65 - Sunny/breezy</i>	Weather:	<i>87 - Sunny/windy</i>
Hours:	<i>3</i>	Hours:	<i>4</i>
# Participants:	<i>49</i>	# Participants:	<i>86</i>
Event:	<i>Bike Bazaar</i>	Event:	<i>Wed. Market</i>
Date:	<i>5/15/2022</i>	Date:	<i>8/17/2022</i>
Weather:	<i>78 - Sunny/breezy</i>	Weather:	<i>68 - Cloudy/rain</i>
Hours:	<i>3</i>	Hours:	<i>4</i>
# Participants:	<i>57</i>	# Participants:	<i>31</i>
Event:	<i>Wed. Market</i>	Event:	<i>Movies on the Sq.</i>
Date:	<i>6/8/2022</i>	Date:	<i>8/20/2022</i>
Weather:	<i>88 - Sunny</i>	Weather:	<i>76 - Mostly sunny</i>
Hours:	<i>4</i>	Hours:	<i>3.5</i>
# Participants:	<i>21</i>	# Participants:	<i>18</i>
Event:	<i>Movies on the Sq.</i>	Event:	<i>Farmers Market</i>
Date:	<i>6/11/2022</i>	Date:	<i>8/28/2022</i>
Weather:	<i>86 - Sunny</i>	Weather:	<i>72 - Mostly sunny</i>
Hours:	<i>3</i>	Hours:	<i>4</i>
# Participants:	<i>27</i>	# Participants:	<i>53</i>

Of the events, the Farmer’s Market and Bike Bazaar were the most successful in gaining public feedback. While the attendance and participation at the Wednesday Night Market were less, this market provided access to more diverse community members who were attracted to the market for both the vendors and local entertainment.

The least successful events were the Movies on the Square. Due to the nature of these events, staff had a hard time connecting with parents. Many children on their own came to visit the booth and were very interested in the dice exercise. There were also many tourists in attendance due to the location of the event in Downtown at Heritage Square. When invited to participate, many said they were “not from here’ and showed no interest.

INTERCEPT SURVEY RESULTS REPORT

Stride Forward – Regional Transportation Plan



INTRODUCTION

Stride Forward is Metroplan’s mandated update to the regional transportation plan. This plan is unique coming on the heels of a City of Flagstaff declared climate emergency and subsequent [Carbon Neutrality Plan](#) (CNP). The CNP calls for the maintenance of vehicle miles traveled at 2019 levels.

Stride Forward includes a robust public involvement plan including online surveys as well as a paper survey such as this one. This survey intended to delve deeper into public attitudes toward various vehicle miles traveled reduction strategies including increased density and shifting modes away from single occupancy car travel.

Survey Outreach & Respondent Demographics

The survey was conducted at the end of April and into May 2022 using paper surveys distributed across multiple community centers, libraries, and the Downtown Connection Transit Center, 53 responses were received. These results are a combination of on-line surveys [one](#) and [two](#).

The libraries and community centers received a combined survey which consisted of questions from surveys one and two. The surveys were available in a box with a prominent poster in conspicuous locations. The combined survey was too long for people to fill out while waiting for a bus at the Downtown Connection Center (DCC). For this reason, only survey one was provided while conducting public outreach at the DCC. DCC surveys were distributed by hand by MetroPlan staff. The questions were primarily multi-parts in nature discussing transportation preferences, demographics, and an opportunity to leave comments at the end. Even though the

shorter survey one format was used at the DCC there were still incomplete responses to the demographic and comments section due to lack of time based on bus arrival. An announcement about the survey dates and locations was made on Metroplan's website and to our stakeholders who were asked to publicize surveys across their various organizations and clients.

While conducting public outreach at the DCC a high percentage of working-class minorities were observed in the morning time commuting to work. In the afternoons there was a greater amount of college students riding route 10 due to the DCC's proximity to The Jack student housing. In the afternoons there were also several elementary and middle school-age students riding the bus.

It is important to note that this is not a random sample survey, that results are not statistically valid, and that the results reported here have not been normalized to reflect a more normal distribution across demographic characteristics of the region. There were also many people who were unable to complete the demographic section due to time constraints. Offered here is a comparison of the demographics of the *Stride Forward* surveys to date.

DEMOGRAPHIC OR CHARACTERISTIC	RANDOM SAMPLE SURVEY (JAN. 2022)	ONLINE SURVEY #1 (MAR. 2022)	ONLINE SURVEY #2 (APR. 2022)	INTERCEPT SURVEY (April-May)
Primary Travel Mode - Bike	5%	14%	11%	10%
Transportation system service Somewhat well / Not well	63%	84%	N/A	50%
Age 65+	24%	38%	21%	20%
Education Bachelor / Post-Graduate	74%	82%	85%	35%
Income Over \$100k	29%	40%	42%	5%
Race White	80%	87%	75%	38%
City / County City residents	61%	84%	83%	84%
<i>Total Number of Participants</i>	<i>674</i>	<i>640</i>	<i>579</i>	<i>53</i>

ANALYSIS GROUP	N = NUMBER OF RESPONDENTS
ALL	53
AGE 65 AND OLDER	11
COUNTY RESIDENT	6
DISABLED	1
MINORITY	16
LOW AND MODERATE-INCOME (<\$49,900 ANNUAL)	17
LOW INCOME (<\$25,000 ANNUAL)	12

How This Information Will Be Used

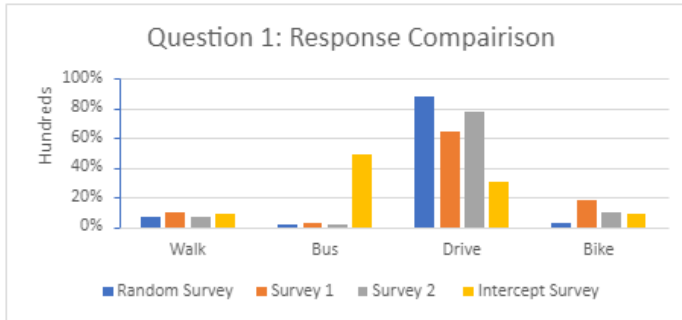
Survey results will be used to shape proposed development patterns, particularly in the Upward scenario, and the transportation facilities, services, and programs to serve them. In addition, it will be used to understand public support or opposition to those proposals and respond to public questions about them. For instance, knowing the public's attitude toward multi-story, multi-family homes may result in scenario alternatives with more acceptable levels of such development. Conversely, if meeting carbon neutrality goals requires more multi-story housing than is publicly acceptable, we can legitimately say we listened, heard, and tried to avoid this outcome. Likewise, knowing preferences and deterrents to different travel modes allows us to design systems that capitalize and mitigate accordingly and then explain that to the public and decision-makers.

When and Where This Information Was Collected

Location	Dates	# Of surveys collected
Main Library	April 26 - May 4	5
East Library	April 26 - May 4	0
Downtown Connection Center (DCC)	May 10 - 11	32
Montoya Senior Center	May 12-19	12
Murdoch Center	May 12-19	0
Hal Jensen Center	May 12-19	4

Transportation Trends

Question 1: On a typical day, what is your primary means of travel? (Select one)



A majority of respondents were adults or elderly individuals with 72% being over the age of 41. Possibly due to their age 70% of respondents are discouraged from walking or biking because of safety concerns related to falling on ice or cinders.

49% of the intercept surveys had bus as their primary mode of travel which was the highest percentage of bus ridership by far compared to the previous three surveys. This could be because of the surveys taken at the DCC as well as the non-driving seniors that frequent the community centers. Similarly, to the other surveys, the intercept survey results had a high percentage of driving as their primary means of travel while the percentage of walking and riding a bicycle dropped off significantly. 96% of respondents said they would be willing to pay an additional cost for service to be provided for County residents.

According to the results a strong motivator when it comes to choosing transportation mode is based on safety and convenience, especially when it comes to the elderly population and mobility during inclement weather.

Housing Trends

Over 60% of respondents selected that they would choose to move to a community where houses are smaller and closer together with stores and restaurants within walking distance.

About a third of these respondents already live in a neighborhood like this but are deterred by the presence of tall 3+ story housing complexes. People are however attracted by the presence of duplexes, fourplexes, and townhomes as well as frequent small parks, wide landscaped sidewalks, and bus stops that are easy to get to. The distance to fire and police stations was fairly neutral.

Regarding the question "Which of the following did or would influence your choice to move to a community like this?". The results show that 3+ story buildings were a big deterrent, but multi-

Commented [MG1]: Are there any other transportation trends that would be of interest in this report?

Support of extending bus services?
Support of better bike/sidewalk infrastructure?
Etc.

Given that we hit a lower income bracket, is there less support for increasing taxes to serve transit to County residents?

Commented [MR2]: Over 60% because 4 people said maybe instead of yes or no

Commented [MG3]: Are you able to get a sense of the demographics that agree with this? For example, seniors vs. young adults, or high vs. low income?

Commented [MG4R3]: If there is no one demographic more prevalent, than just keep it as is.

Commented [MR5R3]: There were no obvious trends as far as their age in relation to their response to this question but there was a higher percentage of respondents 25+ years old than the younger brackets. There were also a lot of blank demographic responses

family rental housing is essential for affordable housing. These results were very similar to the results of the multi part question discussing people's feelings toward multi-family housing, overall the results were positive. Again, features like gyms and playgrounds attract more people as well as stores within walking distance.

Unanimously, results show that people support affordable safe housing less than 3 stories tall that is walkable or convenient to access via public transit and has community spaces such as gyms, parks, and shopping.

Commented [MG6]: I like this summary. Please add something like this to the transportation results.

Comments

Safety	Quality/Quantity < Safety above all.
	The bike lane on butler is a terrible design. The white plastic dividers are a danger to riders and traffic driving parallel. Please change the speed limit to 25 mph Butler/Milton intersection and beyond. * Also, Beaver St. is equally as unstable and dangerous but there is only one-way traffic so it's less noticeable.
	Would Love a crosswalk across Milton at Phoenix Ave, similar to the one at Blackbird & Rte. 66!
	Add a bridge across Milton for pedestrians
Increase in hours/area of service	Bus drivers need to watch more closely when people are getting on and off the bus
	Move stop & Routes earlier in the am for people who must work 5_am-6_am
	Also, frequent schedules for nights (theater, dining) and weekend service.
Mobility challenged citizens	Thanks for providing a survey-transit to the airport might be helpful
	I love public transportation for mobility-challenged citizens, less traffic, less pollution, and reliability. Barrier to using buses more frequently are the time it takes to get from point A to point B and the distance from Dr's office (though great for most medical services through spital). Distance to bus stops when carrying groceries is also a barrier. I love to share roads with bikers. Very helpful to have hiking/biking trails.
Positive comments	Highest goal: reliable timely transportation options for the public with disabilities, college students
	Thank you and maybe a transit bus or more cab service. Thanks for your concern :)
	Ryann, Andy, and Jennifer are great drivers
	Have a great day

Lessons Learned

There are opportunities to promote the paper survey with more advanced notification. The centers and libraries that serve Title VI communities were not as successful in collecting responses. Opportunities to incentives participation should be considered along with other methods to ensure future participation.

Intercept surveys at the DCC were challenging given the ebb and flow of transit users. Metroplan staff adjusted their tactics on the spot by only implementing survey one instead of the combined survey. Even after implementing the shorter survey people still had a difficult time

finishing the survey due to time constraints. Different approaches to public outreach could be considered. Such as paper surveys and drop boxes at the connection centers much like the ones used at the community centers. Surveys have also been given on buses during a person's trip, but this too has a constraint on time and the number of people you can survey. Another approach that Mountain Line used recently was having the survey administered online via an iPad when doing outreach in person as well as having a handout with the web address and QR code for people to take the survey at their convenience.



Stride Forward – Regional Transportation Plan

Online Survey #3 Results Report

Introduction

Stride Forward is MetroPlan’s mandated update to the regional transportation plan. This plan is unique coming on the heels of a City of Flagstaff declared climate emergency and subsequent Carbon Neutrality Plan (CNP). The CNP calls for the maintenance of vehicle miles travelled at 2019 levels.

Stride Forward will include a robust public involvement plan including online surveys such as this one. Some of the questions delve into public attitudes toward various vehicle miles travelled reduction strategies including increased density and shifting modes away from single occupancy car travel.

Survey Outreach & Respondent Demographics

The survey was issued in August 2022 using the City of Flagstaff Community Forum. 194 responses were received from 292 site visitors. It is composed of 5 survey questions, many multi-part in nature, and 9 demographic questions. An opportunity to leave comments is provided after several questions. An announcement was made to the 3000+ registered site users at the beginning and near the end of the open period. Also, the 230+ *Stride Forward* stakeholder were encouraged by email to take the survey and encourage their constituents and/or members to do so as well.

It is important to note that this is not a random sample survey, that results are not statistically valid, and that results reported here have not been normalized to reflect a more normal distribution across demographic characteristics of the region. Offered here is a comparison of the demographics of the online survey compared to the random sample survey:

Demographic or Characteristic	Random Sample Survey	Online Survey #3	Online Skew
Primary Travel Mode Bike	14%	19%	Strong bike
Transportation system service Somewhat well / Not well	84%	N/A	N/A
Age 55+	38%	22%	Younger
Education Bachelor / Post Graduate	82%	87%	Strong more educated
Income Over \$100k	40%	41%	Similar
Race White	87%	77%	Less white
City / County City	84%	89%	Strong City

Survey Overview

This third online survey mimics a field event where people were asked which vehicle miles traveled (VMT) strategies they would support for themselves personally and for regional governments to pursue.

In the field, participants were asked to pick three out of seven personal and government strategies. In this survey, people were asked to rate the strength for the strategies. These are:

Personal Action Strategies	Government Action Strategies
Work from home (2/3)	Increase bus service (1/3)
Shop online (1/3)	Add bus only lanes (1/3)
Take the bus (1 ½ /3)	Add separated bike lanes (2/3)
Ride or Walk (2/3)	Complete the trail network (1/3)
Trade for an electric vehicle (2/3)	Charge more for parking (3/3)
Rideshare (2/3)	Create neighborhoods where I can walk or bike to most destinations (3/3)
Choose closer activity destinations (1 1/2/3)	Provide electric vehicle charging stations

The question about primary means of transportation from the random sample survey was repeated for comparison purposes.

How This Information Will Be Used

Survey results will be reported to decisions makers about preferred VMT reduction strategies. Preferences could influence incentives, disincentives, infrastructure and services that may be offered by regional governments.

Round 3 Analysis and Findings

Comparisons are generally made to several Title VI relevant groups including Minority, Low Income (or low to moderate), Age 65 and older, and Disabled. Comparisons are also made to residents of the region to residents of the County within the region.

The 194 respondents for Round 3 is much lower than the nearly 600 received in the first two rounds. Consequently, the subgroups are so small that drawing strong conclusions is tenuous.

Analysis Group	N = Number of respondents
All	194
Minority	21
Low and Moderate Income (<\$49,900 annual)	33
Low Income (<\$25,000 annual)	12
Age 65 and older	44
Disabled	18
County Resident	21

As a result, only when the difference in response rate between the subgroup and the entire pool of respondents is greater than plus or minus 10% is the difference noted. As a base line against the random sample survey we asked respondents about their primary means of travel. Like the earlier online surveys, the respondents skewed toward more bicyclists. When looking at the subgroups, only the County diverged from the full population with greater selection of driving and no walking or bus use.

Q1 On a typical day, what is your primary means of travel? (select one)

	All	Minority	Low/Mod	Low	65+	Disabled	County
N = Population	194	21	33	13	44	18	21
Walking	10%	14%	9%	15%	14%	11%	0%
Bicycling	18%	10%	24%	15%	9%	11%	10%
Driving	69%	76%	61%	62%	73%	72%	90%
Bus	1%	0%	0%	0%	2%	0%	0%
Other	3%	10%	6%	8%	2%	6%	0%

>=10% over "All"
 <=-10% under "All"

Question 2 was prefaced with a statement about the region pursuing carbon neutrality. Participants were then asked to rate their willingness to participate in a range of strategies. The effectiveness of the strategies in reducing vehicle miles travelled was rated on a three-star system. Riding a bike or walking was the highest rated strategy with 62% of respondents responding that they “Already do” or are “Very willing” to participate. Minorities, those over 65, and the disabled were less likely to select this strategy. Working from home was second at 44%, followed closely by shopping online at 43%. The disabled were more likely to choose these strategies. County residents were more likely to choose work from home. Minorities more likely to choose shop online. Low to moderate income individuals and those over 65

were less likely to choose the fourth rated strategy, trading for an electric vehicle. Low to moderate income individuals were more likely to take the bus, with 54% of those in the lowest category rating this highly versus 26% overall. Choosing a closer destination was the lowest rated strategy at 13%. Notably, minorities rate this at 48%, their second highest strategy.

Q2 To reduce your transportation carbon footprint, how willing are you to take the following actions?

Answers: "Already do" or "Very willing"

	All	Minority	Low/Mod	Low	65+	Disabled	County
N = Population	194	21	33	13	44	18	21
1 (**) Work from home	44%	43%	39%	38%	48%	61%	62%
2 (*) Shop online	43%	62%	42%	46%	36%	61%	43%
3 (* 1/2) Take the bus	26%	29%	39%	54%	14%	17%	19%
4 (**) Ride or Walk	62%	43%	61%	62%	41%	50%	52%
5 (**) Trade for Electric Vehicle	39%	33%	27%	23%	25%	33%	48%
6 (**) Rideshare (carpool/vanpool)	22%	19%	24%	15%	14%	17%	19%
7 (* 1/2) Choose closer activity destinations	13%	48%	15%	15%	18%	11%	19%

 >=10% over "All"  <=-10% under "All"



Question 3 focused on support for different government strategies to counter vehicle miles traveled in support of carbon neutrality. Completing the trail network scored highest at 91% rating it as Strongly support or Support, followed by separated bike lanes (85%), walkable neighborhoods (84%), and increasing bus service (78%). Providing electric vehicle charging stations received 70%. Two strategies fell below 50% support – Add bus only lanes (48%) and increasing parking fees (40%).

Minorities were more supportive of increasing bus service and the low to moderate income respondents supported bus only lanes in greater numbers. This contrasts to the disabled and county residents who are less supportive of bus only lanes. Low income respondents are the only group where a majority favored higher parking fees. A majority of low income, people over 65 and disabled respondents supported walkable neighborhoods, just not as strong as the overall population.

Q3 To help residents and visitors lower their transportation carbon emissions, how strongly do you support the following government actions?

Answers: "Strongly support" or "Support"

	All	Minority	Low/Mod	Low	65+	Disabled	County
N = Population	194	21	33	13	44	18	21
1 (*) Increase bus service	78%	95%	88%	85%	77%	72%	76%
2 (*) Add bus only lanes	48%	43%	67%	62%	39%	33%	38%
3 (**) Add separated bike lanes	85%	76%	88%	92%	82%	83%	86%
4 (*) Complete the trail network	91%	90%	88%	92%	84%	78%	100%
5 (***) Charge more for parking	40%	33%	39%	54%	23%	28%	38%
6 (***) Create neighborhoods where I can walk or bike to most destinations	84%	81%	79%	69%	73%	72%	81%
7 (**) Provide electric vehicle charging stations	70%	62%	67%	54%	66%	72%	71%

 >=10% over "All"  <=-10% under "All"

Survey participants were then informed of the future gap in reaching our carbon neutrality goals that will be created by pursuing our current community plans and asked if they would consider changing their answers to questions 2 and 3. Only 22% of respondents said they would be willing to change. A lower percentage of low income, those over 65 and the disabled were willing to change. Though not reported, respondents generally increased their support for one to three strategies by one support category.

Will you consider changing your answers? If "No" please skip this next section and answer a few questions about you.

Q4 How willing are you to participate in the following strategies?
Q5 How much do you support the following government actions in support of reducing transportation carbon emissions?

	All	Minority	Low/Mod	Low	65+	Disabled	County
N = Population	194	21	33	13	44	18	21
Answered "Yes"	22%	14%	12%	8%	7%	11%	24%

 >=10% over "All"  <=-10% under "All"

Closing comments

People were also invited to make closing comments of which 52 were received. A scan of responses revealed many comments on the need for safer bicycling, more walkable neighborhoods, and expanded transit service. Comments about the separated bike lane experiment on Butler and Beaver are split. As

in other surveys people like the effort but not how it was executed – with lanes being too narrow, cluttered, and the delineators too insubstantial. Several stated general support for climate action and gratitude for the outreach. Finally, one reply was simply, “Good luck.”



Stride Forward – Regional Transportation Plan

Stakeholder Engagement Round 2 Report

Introduction

Stride Forward is MetroPlan’s mandated update to the regional transportation plan. This plan is unique coming on the heels of a City of Flagstaff declared climate emergency and subsequent Carbon Neutrality Plan (CNP). The CNP calls for the maintenance of vehicle miles travelled at 2019 levels.

Stride Forward will include a robust public involvement plan including stakeholder engagement. Other elements of the PIP include a random sample survey, online surveys, open houses (possibly virtual), and pop-up events.

Stakeholder Engagement

A list of over 250 names from various agencies, private firms, business groups, environmental interests was compiled with input from the Regional Transportation Plan Advisory Group and the MetroPlan Executive Board. This group is asked to share important *Stride Forward* information, events and documents with their constituencies. They are also asked to bring their experience and perspective to *Stride Forward* process. This is garnered through virtual or in-person meetings and occasional surveys. A full list of stakeholders is available on request.

Round 2 Summary of Activities

The first round of stakeholder engagement focused on introducing *Stride Forward*. The second round concluded in August 2022 with a survey of stakeholders. In the interim, stakeholders were asked to participate and disseminate in three online surveys. They were also provided with several routine

updates. Stakeholders were asked if a presentation to their organization was desired and eight responded.

How This Information Will Be Used

Round 2 Summary of Findings

26 people responded to the August survey. Stakeholders were asked to identify whether they responded for themselves or for a group or organization. 13 people responded for themselves and 13 for an organization or constituent. Groups represented include NAU students, school-age students, bus riders, general citizenship, and outdoor recreationists. No economic organizations or land management organizations responded. The findings are reported for those two groups.

They were provided key strategies for combating transportation-related carbon emissions:

- Increasing density and mixing of land uses to create walkable neighborhoods
- Providing more and safer services and facilities for pedestrians, bicyclists, and transit riders to make them more appealing
- Providing information and incentives to use those modes
- Making travel by car relatively less convenient (charging more for parking, deferring road widening plans)

Participants were asked to rate from Strongly Positive to Strongly Negative how they think these transportation strategies would impact various aspects of the economy, housing, the environment, and health for the Flagstaff region for their constituents.

Economic Impacts of Vehicle Miles Reduction strategies

These aspects of the economy were rated:

- Tourism/image
- Access to jobs/employees
- Access to goods and services
- Attraction for new businesses/industries

Those responding for groups rated most impacts as Strongly Positive or Positive. One respondent representing visitors rate all as Negative or Strongly Negative. The outdoor enthusiast listed access to goods and services as Negative. A person representing Neighbors rated all Neutral

Those responding for themselves had a similar distribution of ratings. One person scored all aspects “Negative” and commented their reasoning was based solely on impacts to car travel.

Comments addressed the time it would take for people to adjust to these changes, that these strategies could make for a more attractive and affordable community. One respondent cautioned that density doesn’t automatically translate to decreased travel. Two others entered concerns about impacts to driving.

Housing Impacts of Vehicle Miles Reduction strategies

These aspects were rated:

- Number of relatively more affordable dwelling units built
- Quality of neighborhoods
- Access to goods and services
- Access to food and daily needs

Group representatives rated these aspects Strongly Positive or Positive three-quarters of the time. Access to Goods and Services and Food and Daily needs received some Neutral and Negative ratings.

Self representatives were nearly universal in rating the impacts as Strongly Positive or Positive. One respondent rated the Access aspects Strongly Negative and another rated one of these Negative.

Fewer comments were posted and addressed demand for density, density not always equating to affordability and concerns about bicycle safety and transit convenience.

Physical and Mental Wellness Impacts of Vehicle Miles Reduction strategies

Participants were asked to rate impacts on these aspects:

- Level of physical activity
- Level of social interaction
- Access to health and social services

Two-thirds of Group respondents rated the impacts to Wellness as Strongly Positive or Positive. Representatives of visitors, county residents and neighbors scored them all Neutral. Negative ratings were given for access to services by museum and outdoor enthusiast representatives.

32 out of 39 ratings were Strongly Positive or Positive. One person rated access to services as Strongly Negative. Other ratings were Neutral.

Only a few comments were received. Some focused on negative impacts of density, crowding and congestion. Others offered suggestions on how density and walkability can be done well.

Environmental Impacts of Vehicle Miles Reduction strategies

Stakeholders were asked to rate the impacts to these aspects of the environment:

- Level of open space/habitat protected
- Level of carbon emissions and other pollutants
- Scenic beauty and views

Two-thirds of Group respondents rated impacts to the Environment as Strongly Positive or Positive. A neighbors representative rated impacts to open space and views as Negative and Strongly Negative, respectively. Nine Neutral ratings were given across all three aspects.

Three Negative and three Neutral ratings out of 39 possible ratings were given by the Self respondents. All others were Strongly Positive or Positive.

The survey failed to ask for comments for this element.

Closing Comments

Respondents were asked to comment on Positive or Negative impacts of aspects not considered previously in the survey.

Group respondents provide five comments on Positive impacts:

- potentially safer for kids on the street to commute via bike or ped during the day (i.e. fewer vehicles)
- Planning for the desires of future generations
- More efficient use of green space, the forests need maintained and trails would help foster responsible healthy forests... and potentially fire lines and flood water control measure.
- In the area where the museum is, improving walkability will greatly enhance the experience for visitors and residents, as well as allowing for expanded use of the museums grounds and gardens.
- I wish these strategies were realistic. Population control is the big solution, along with individuals acting less entitled.

Group respondents provided nine comments on Negative impacts:

- It will be retro for lower incomes, especially those living further away for affordability
- Not family friendly (especially in inclement weather), funding programs not setup to accommodate (i.e. gas tax), time availability, safety concerns for kids that have to walk/bike (i.e. crime)
- Public perception and bias against higher density
- Deferring road widening plans
- Need to tie transportation policies to land use.
- Increased cost of living.. taxes and higher energy bills for the ratepayers and workers.
- Those who have difficulty walking will become more limited in where and what they can access, unless there is a concerted effort to enhance and improve accommodations, including having handicap only parking in areas where there isn't other parking available.
- This push for density--mostly in the older areas because of a unfounded assumption that people won't drive--is going to destroy the areas that grew slowly and provide Flagstaff with local character. The historic areas have already experienced infill and it was in scale. New "infill" is redevelopment at a modern scale, and is inappropriate. This will push out the stabilizing owner-occupied residents to leave due to the increased lights, noise, and yes, traffic. The strategies listed are wishful thinking. Electric vehicles need electricity to be generated, and as this is now done in large solar or wind fields in open land with a lot of infrastructure to move the electricity = large impact. Then, replacing gasoline powered vehicles that are still useable are discarded = more refuse. The US needs to grow up and think more clearly.
- Flagstaff is strung out physically, difficult to get where you need to go without a vehicle

Self respondents provided these six comments on Positive impacts.

- Walkable neighborhoods are a big positive. We need to educate and encourage walking and biking.
- Density should be increased while maintaining neighborhood values. Encouraging ADUs is great, building 60' tall structures 10' back from the sidewalk, as allowed on most commercial properties in the City, is not good. The new Neighborhood Commercial Zone (45' max) is a good start, and increasing set backs and step backs (2 stories at the street, then 4 stories after a step back) would also be good. We are starting to see a "canyon effect" along our major roads

(Milton) that destroys neighborhood character and views. Are we taking into account the effect of electric vehicles on carbon emissions? Vehicle industry plans and federal legislation make it clear that EVs are the future, and that changes how we look at vehicles and carbon emissions. "Making travel by car relatively less convenient..." sounds negative and designed to have miserable people sitting in their cars in traffic on a cold winter morning when no one wants to be outside. How about "Provide free parking and easy access to compact, attractive and culturally interesting vehicle free commercial center/pedestrian zones."

- Quality of life!
- If marketed well, possible savings to transit riders.
- Stronger sense of place. You know a place better when you walk and bike it everyday vs drive a car.
- These strategies will also improve resilience to climate change, reduce urban sprawl into the forest (thus decreasing deforestation and the resulting flooding consequences), and provide numerous opportunities to address inequities in Flagstaff

Self respondents provided these Negative impact comments:

- We are already experiencing years of not investing in a quality transportation network. We need to construct "complete" streets which includes all modes of transportation. Thinking that not building a complete street will force people to ride bikes is futile.
- Expect transitional "growing pains" but medium-to-long term outlook is bright.
- How can there be any negative consequences?
- Could create more communication btwn people but in hyper-politics of today, could also create danger.
- More privileged populations will still have the opportunity to utilize car travel "business as usual" even with increased prices.
- Be cautious while making car travel less convenient to not exacerbate inequities or negatively impact vulnerable community members.

Stakeholder List

Available upon request.



White Mountain Apache Tribe

Office of Historic Preservation

PO Box 1032

Fort Apache, AZ 85926

Ph: (928) 338-3033 Fax: (928) 338-6055

To: David Wessel, Transportation Planning Manager MetroPlan

Date: January 06, 2023

Re: *MetroPlan of Greater Flagstaff – Regional Transportation Plan 25 Year Plan*

.....

The White Mountain Apache Tribe Historic Preservation Office appreciates receiving information on the project dated; December 15, 2022. In regards to this, please refer to the following statement(s) below.

Thank you for allowing the White Mountain Apache tribe the opportunity to review and respond to the above proposed 25 year Transportation Plan implemented by the Metropolitan Planning Organization for the greater Flagstaff region, in northeastern Arizona.

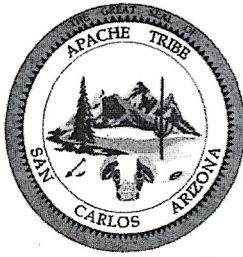
Please be advised, we reviewed the consultation letter and the information provided, and we've determined the proposed project plans may have the potential to effect the tribe's cultural heritage resources and/or historic properties. We recommend tribal consultation be initiated for all future proposed projects that may occur near or adjacent to the Sacred San Francisco Peaks, in an effort to avoid possible negative and/or harmful impacts to the general area.

Thank you for your continued collaborations in protecting and preserving places of cultural and historical importance.

Sincerely,

Mark T. Altaha

White Mountain Apache Tribe – THPO
Historic Preservation Office



Received from Tribal Admin. 12/29/22 VN
E-mailed 01/13/23 VN (month & date)
Scanned 01/13/23 VN (month & date)

SAN CARLOS APACHE TRIBE
Historic Preservation & Archaeology Department
P.O. Box 0
San Carlos Arizona 85550
Tel. (928) 475-5797, apachevern@yahoo.com

Tribal Consultation Response Letter

Date: December 29, 2022
Contact Name: David Wessel (928) 699-3053/david.wessel@metroplanflg.org
Company: MetroPlan Greater Flagstaff
Address: 6 E Aspen Ave., Suite 200 Flagstaff, AZ 86001
Project Name/#: MetroPlan of Greater Flagstaff – Regional Transportation Plan (RTP)

Dear Sir or Madam:

Under Section 106 and 110 of the National Historic Preservation Act, we are replying to the above referenced project. Please see the appropriate marked circle, including the signatures of Vernelda Grant, Tribal Historic Preservation Officer (THPO), and the concurrence of the Chairman of the San Carlos Apache Tribe:

NO INTEREST/NO FURTHER CONSULTATION/NO FUTURE UPDATES

We defer to the Tribe located nearest to the project area.

CONCURRENCE WITH REPORT FINDINGS & THANK YOU *for consulting w/ the Tribe.*

REQUEST ADDITIONAL INFORMATION

I require additional information in order to provide a finding of effect for this proposed undertaking, i.e. Project description ___ Map ___ Photos Other please call us to discuss

NO EFFECT

I have determined that there are no properties of religious and cultural significance to the San Carlos Apache Tribe that are listed on the National Register within the area of potential effect or that the proposed project will have no effect on any such properties that may be present. *further details regarding the RTP.*

NO ADVERSE EFFECT

Properties of cultural and religious significance within the area of effect have been identified that are eligible for listing in the National Register for which there would be no adverse effect as a result of the proposed project.

ADVERSE EFFECT

I have identified properties of cultural and religious significance within the area of potential effect that are eligible for listing in the National Register. I believe the proposed project would cause an adverse effect on these properties. Please contact the THPO for further discussion.

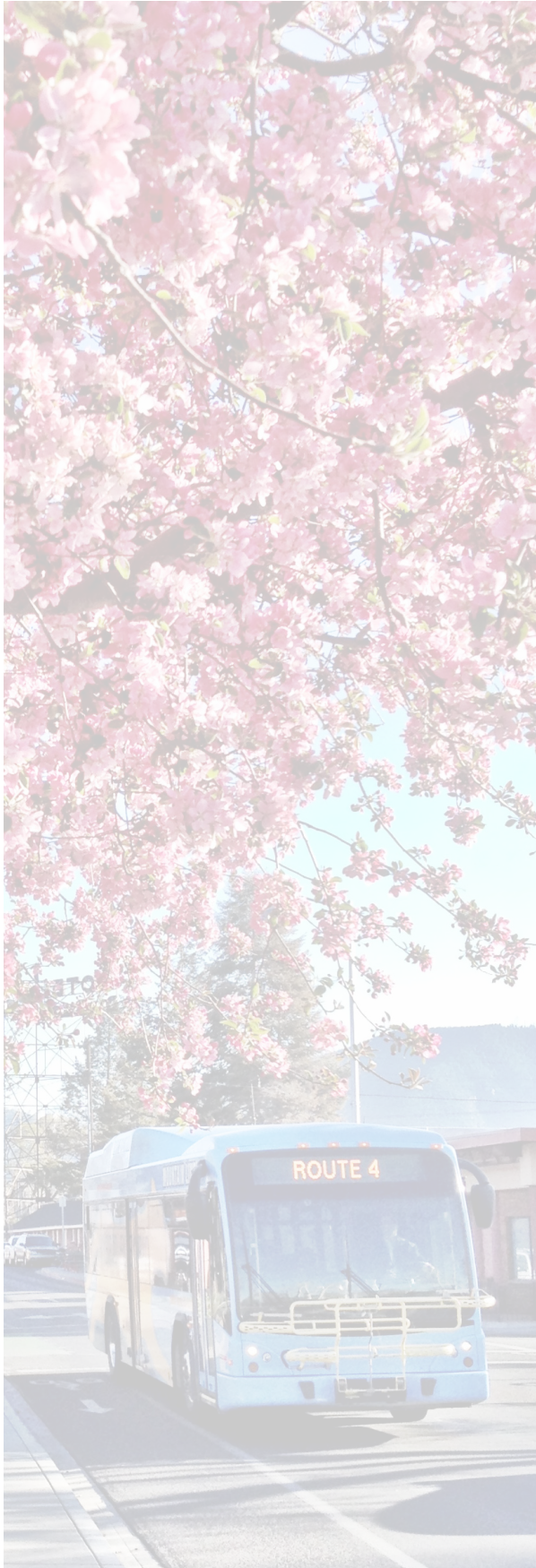
We were taught traditionally not to disturb the natural world in a significant way, and that to do so may cause harm to oneself or one's family. Apache resources can be best protected by managing the land to be as natural as it was in pre-1870s settlement times. Please contact the THPO, if there is a change in any portion of the project, especially if Apache cultural resources are found at any phase of planning and construction. Thank you for contacting the San Carlos Apache Tribe, your time and effort is greatly appreciated.

DIRECTOR/THPO:

Vernelda J. Grant 12/31/22
Vernelda J. Grant, Tribal Historic Preservation Officer Date

CONCURRENCE:

Terry Rambler 01/13/2023
Terry Rambler, Tribal Chairman Date



APPENDIX B

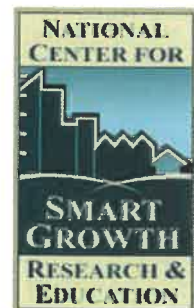
Quality of Life Research Information



Growing Cooler: The Evidence on Urban Development and Climate Change

Reid Ewing, Keith Bartholomew, Steve Winkelman,
Jerry Walters, and Don Chen

with Barbara McCann and David Goldberg



This new book documents how key changes in land development patterns could help reduce vehicle greenhouse gas emissions. Based on a comprehensive review of dozens of studies by leading urban planning researchers, the book concludes that urban development is both a key contributor to climate change and an essential factor in combating it. The authors make the case that one of the best ways to reduce vehicle travel is compact development: building places in which people can get from one place to another without driving. This includes developments with a mix of uses and pedestrian-friendly designs. Changing demographics, shrinking households, rising gas prices, and lengthening commutes are contributing to the demand for smaller homes and lots, townhouses, and condominiums near jobs and other activities. Current government policies and regulations encourage sprawling, auto-dependent development. The book recommends changes that can be made to make green neighborhoods more available and more affordable.

Urban Planning, approximately 60 pages, 6 x 9 Paper, \$19.95 (CAN \$23.95) 978-0-87420-082-9

Publication Date: October 2007

Publisher: Urban Land Institute

Publicity Contact: Patricia Riggs (202) 624-7086 E-mail: priggs@uli.org

Distributed by Independent Publishers Group

814 N. Franklin Street

Chicago, IL 60610

Growing Cooler: The Evidence on Urban Development and Climate Change

Reid Ewing, Keith Bartholomew, Steve Winkelman,
Jerry Walters, and Don Chen

with Barbara McCann and David Goldberg

The policy recommendations presented in this book do not necessarily reflect the opinions of the Urban Land Institute.

Copyright © 2007 by ULI—the Urban Land Institute

All rights reserved. No part of this book may be reproduced in any form or by any means, including photocopying and recording, or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission of the publisher.

ULI—the Urban Land Institute
1025 Thomas Jefferson Street, N.W.
Washington, D.C. 20007-5201

ISBN: 978-0-87420-082-2

ULI Project Staff

Rachelle L. Levitt
*Executive Vice President, Information Group
Publisher*

Nancy H. Stewart
*Director, Book Program
Managing Editor*

Lori Hatcher
Managing Director, Publications Marketing

Julie D. Stern
*JDS Communications
Manuscript Editor*

Betsy Van Buskirk
Art Director

Craig Chapman
Director, Publishing Operations

About ULI

The mission of the Urban Land Institute is to provide leadership in the responsible use of land and in creating and sustaining thriving communities worldwide. ULI is committed to

- Bringing together leaders from across the fields of real estate and land use policy to exchange best practices and serve community needs;
- Fostering collaboration within and beyond ULI's membership through mentoring, dialogue, and problem solving;
- Exploring issues of urbanization, conservation, regeneration, land use, capital formation, and sustainable development;
- Advancing land use policies and design practices that respect the uniqueness of both built and natural environments;
- Sharing knowledge through education, applied research, publishing, and electronic media; and
- Sustaining a diverse global network of local practice and advisory efforts that address current and future challenges.

Established in 1936, the Institute today has some 38,000 members in over 90 countries, representing the entire spectrum of the land use and development disciplines. ULI relies heavily on the experience of its members. It is through member involvement and information resources that ULI has been able to set standards of excellence in development practice. The Institute has long been recognized as one of the world's most respected and widely quoted sources of objective information on urban planning, growth, and development.

About the Authors

Reid Ewing is a research professor at the National Center for Smart Growth, University of Maryland; an associate editor of the *Journal of the American Planning Association*; a columnist for *Planning* magazine; and a fellow of the Urban Land Institute. Earlier in his career, he served two terms in the Arizona legislature, analyzed urban policy issues at the Congressional Budget Office, and lived and worked in Ghana and Iran.

Keith Bartholomew is an assistant professor of urban planning in the University of Utah's College of Architecture + Planning. An environmental lawyer, he worked for ten years as the staff attorney for 1000 Friends of Oregon, where he directed "Making the Land Use, Transportation, Air Quality Connection" (LUTRAQ), a nationally recognized research program examining the interactive effects of community development and travel behavior.

Steve Winkelman is director of the Transportation Program at the Center for Clean Air Policy (CCAP). He coordinated transportation analyses of climate change plans for New York and several other states, culminating in the *CCAP Transportation Emissions Guidebook*, which quantifies savings from 40 transportation policies. In February 2007 Steve launched a national discussion, "Linking Green-TEA and Climate Policy," to craft policy solutions that address travel demand.

Jerry Walters is a principal and chief technical officer with Fehr & Peers Associates, a California-based transportation planning and engineering firm. He directs integrated land use/transportation research and planning for public entities and real estate development interests throughout the United States and abroad.

Don Chen is the founder and executive director of Smart Growth America (SGA) and has worked for the Surface Transportation Policy Project, the World Resources Institute, and the Rocky Mountain Institute. He has been featured in numerous news programs and publications; has lectured in North America, Europe, Australia, and Asia; and has written for many magazines and journals, including "The Science of Smart Growth" for *Scientific American*.

Acknowledgments

The authors wish to thank the following individuals for contributions to this publication. The lead reviewers from the urban planning field were Arthur C. "Chris" Nelson, Virginia Polytechnic Institute, and Robert Cervero, University of California at Berkeley. From the climate community, the lead reviewers were Deron Lovaas, Natural Resources Defense Council, and Michael Repogle, Environmental Defense.

Other reviewers included Robert Dunphy from the Urban Land Institute; Geoffrey Anderson, Ilana Preuss, Megan Susman, and John Thomas of the U.S. Environmental Protection Agency; Stephen Godwin, Transportation Research Board; Megan Lewis, American Planning Association; Lee Epstein, Chesapeake Bay Foundation; Greg LeRoy, Good Jobs First; Todd Litman, Victoria Transport Institute; Matthew Johnston, Environmental and Energy Study Institute; Peter Pollock, Lincoln Institute of Land Policy; Robert Johnston, University of California at Davis; Mark Muro, Brookings Institution; Scott Bernstein, Center for Neighborhood Technology; Peter Newman, Murdoch University; Brian Orland, Penn State University; Naomi Friedman, Metropolitan Washington Council of Governments; Shelley Poticha and Mariia Zimmerman, Reconnecting America; Jody McCullough, Rob Kafalenos, Kevin Black, David Kuehn, Ed Weiner, and Jack Wells, U.S. Federal Highway Administration; John Holtzclaw, Sierra Club; Kurt Culbertson, American Society of Landscape Architects; Rich McClintock, University of Colorado at Denver; Kaid Benfield, Natural Resources Defense Council; Larry Frank, University of British Columbia; and Judy Corbett, Local Government Commission.

Stephanie Potts and Kate Rube of Smart Growth America helped with logistics. Shala White and Meghan Ewing produced graphic materials. The U.S. Environmental Protection Agency (EPA), the National Endowment for the Arts (NEA), and the William and Flora Hewlett Foundation funded the research. The Governors' Institute on Community Design also assisted in the development of the book.

Reid Ewing
College Park, Maryland

Contents

Executive Summary

Driving Up CO₂ Emissions
Changing Development Patterns to Slow Global Warming
The Potential for Smart Growth
A Climate-Sparing Strategy with Multiple Payoffs
Policy Recommendations

1. Introduction

- 1.1 Background
- 1.2 The Nature of Compact Development
- 1.3 The High Costs of Urban Sprawl and Automobile Dependence
- 1.4 A Perfect Storm in Climate Policy
- 1.5 A Perfect Storm in Consumer Demand
- 1.6 And a Perfect Storm in Urban Planning
- 1.7 The Impact of Compact Development on VMT and CO₂ Emissions
 - 1.7.1 Market Share of Compact Development
 - 1.7.2 Reduction in VMT per Capita with Compact Development
 - 1.7.3 Increment of New Development or Redevelopment Relative to the Base
 - 1.7.4 Proportion of Weighted VMT within Urban Areas
 - 1.7.5 Ratio of CO₂ to VMT Reduction
 - 1.7.6 Proportion of Transport CO₂ from Motor Vehicles
 - 1.7.7 Net CO₂ Reduction in Comparison to Other Actions
- 1.8 The Organization of this Report

2. The VMT/CO₂/Climate Connection

- 2.1 Prospects for the U.S. Transportation Sector
- 2.2 VMT and CO₂ Projections
- 2.3 Other Influences on CO₂ Emissions
 - 2.3.1 Vehicle Trip Frequencies
 - 2.3.2 Vehicle Operating Speeds
 - 2.3.3 Synthesis

3. The Urban Environment/VMT Connection

- 3.1 Aggregate Travel Studies
 - 3.1.1 Measuring Urban Sprawl
 - 3.1.2 Relating Urban Sprawl to Travel Outcomes
 - 3.1.3 Sprawl versus VMT
 - 3.1.4 Sprawl versus Congestion
- 3.2 Disaggregate Travel Studies
 - 3.2.1 Accessibility Again
 - 3.2.2 Measuring the Five Ds
 - 3.2.3 D Variables versus VMT and VT
 - 3.2.4 Meta-Analysis of Disaggregate Travel Studies

- 3.3 Regional Growth Simulations
 - 3.3.1 The Rise of Scenario Planning
 - 3.3.2 The Scenario Planning Process
 - 3.3.3 Case Study: Sacramento Region Blueprint Study
 - 3.3.4 A Sample of Regional Scenario Studies
 - 3.3.5 Differences across Scenarios
 - 3.3.6 Meta-Analysis of Regional Simulation Studies
 - 3.3.7 The Conservative Nature of Scenario Forecasts
 - 3.3.8 Regional Growth and Vehicle Emissions
 - 3.3.9 Regional Growth and Transportation Pricing
- 3.4 Project-Level Simulations
 - 3.4.1 Case Study: Atlantic Steel Project XL
 - 3.4.2 Site Plan Influences on VMT
 - 3.4.3 Regional Location Influences on VMT
 - 3.4.4 The Relationship between VMT Reduction and CO₂ Reduction

4. Environmental Determinism versus Self Selection

- 4.1 The Empirical Literature on Self Selection
- 4.2 The Built Environment May Matter in any Case

5. Induced Traffic and Induced Development

- 5.1 Case Study: Interstate 270
- 5.2 The Magnitude of Induced Traffic
- 5.3 The Role of Induced Development
- 5.4 Historical Changes in Induced Development
- 5.5 What Is Known about Induced Development

6. The Residential Sector

7. Policy and Program Recommendations

[NOTE: THIS CHAPTER IS STILL IN PRELIMINARY FORM AND IS SUBJECT TO CHANGE]

- 7.1 Federal Policy Recommendations
 - 7.1.1 Require Transportation Conformity for Greenhouse Gases
 - 7.1.2 Use Cap-and-Trade (or Carbon Tax) Revenues to Promote Infill Development
 - 7.1.3 Enact “Green-TEA” Transportation Legislation that Reduces GHGs
 - 7.1.4 Replace Funding Formulas with Funding Based on Progress toward National Goals
 - 7.1.5 Provide Funding Directly to Metropolitan Planning Organizations
 - 7.1.6 Develop a National Blueprint Planning Process that Encourages Transportation Choices and Better System Management
 - 7.1.7 Place More Housing within Reach
 - 7.1.8 Create a New Program to Provide Funding to “Rewrite the Rules”
- 7.2 State Policy Recommendations
 - 7.2.1 Set Targets for Vehicle-Miles of Travel

- 7.2.2 Adopt Transportation and Land Use Policies that Support Climate Goals
- 7.2.3 Align Spending with Climate and Smart Growth Goals
- 7.2.4 Create Economic Development Incentives
- 7.2.5 Eliminate Perverse Local Growth Incentives
- 7.3 Regional and Local Policy Recommendations
 - 7.3.1 Change the Development Rules
 - 7.3.2 Favor Good Projects in the Approval Process
 - 7.3.3 Prioritize and Coordinate Funding to Support Infill Development
 - 7.3.4 Make Transit, Pedestrians, and Bikes an Integral Part of Community Development
 - 7.3.5 Invest in Civic Engagement and Education
- 7.4 Developing a Comprehensive Policy Package

8. Conclusion

References

Executive Summary

The phrase “you can’t get there from here” has a new application. For climate stabilization, a commonly accepted target would require the United States to cut its carbon dioxide (CO₂) emissions by 60 to 80 percent as of 2050, relative to 1990 levels. Carbon dioxide levels have been increasing rapidly since 1990, and so would have to level off and decline even more rapidly to reach this target level by 2050. This publication demonstrates that the U.S. transportation sector cannot do its fair share to meet this target through vehicle and fuel technology alone. We have to find a way to sharply reduce the growth in vehicle miles driven across the nation’s sprawling urban areas, reversing trends that go back decades.

This publication is based on an exhaustive review of existing research on the relationship between urban development, travel, and the CO₂ emitted by motor vehicles. It provides evidence on and insights into how much transportation-related CO₂ savings can be expected with compact development, how compact development is likely to be received by consumers, and what policy changes will make compact development possible. Several related issues are not fully examined in this publication. These include the energy savings from more efficient building types, the value of preserved forests as carbon sinks, and the effectiveness of pricing strategies—such as tolls, parking charges, and mileage-based fees—when used in conjunction with compact development and expanded transportation alternatives.

The term “compact development” does not imply high-rise or even uniformly high density, but rather higher average “blended” densities. Compact development also features a mix of land uses, development of strong population and employment centers, interconnection of streets, and the design of structures and spaces at a human scale.

The Basics

Scientific consensus now exists that greenhouse gas accumulations due to human activities are contributing to global warming with potentially catastrophic consequences (IPCC 2007). International and domestic climate policy discussions have gravitated toward the goal of limiting the temperature increase to 2°C to 3°C by cutting greenhouse gas emissions by 60 to 80 percent below 1990 levels by the year 2050. The primary greenhouse gas is carbon dioxide, and every gallon of gasoline burned produces about 20 pounds of CO₂ emissions.

Driving Up CO₂ Emissions

The United States is the largest emitter worldwide of the greenhouse gases that cause global warming. Transportation accounts for a full third of CO₂ emissions in the United States, and that share is growing as others shrink in comparison, rising from 31 percent in 1990 to 33 percent today. It is hard to envision a “solution” to the global warming crisis that does not involve slowing the growth of transportation CO₂ emissions in the United States.

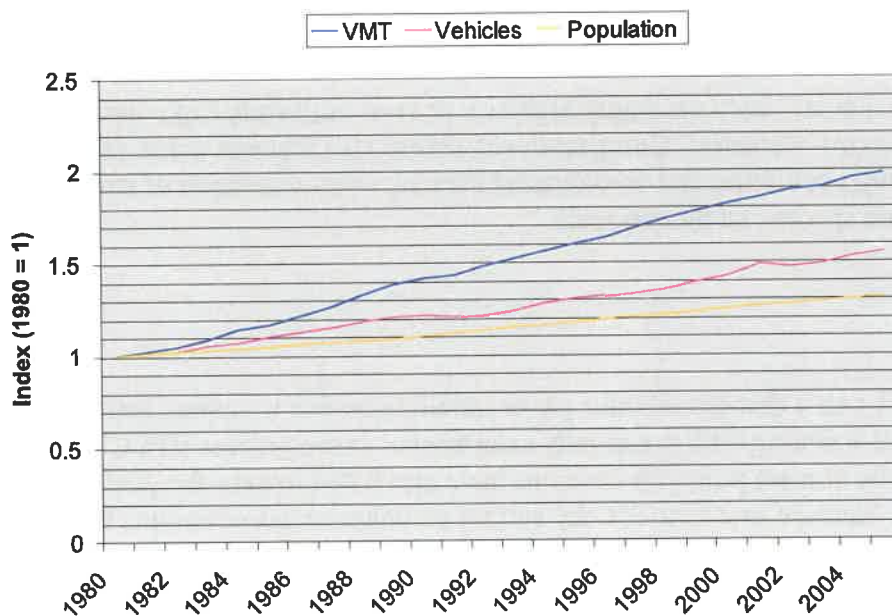
The Three-Legged Stool Needed to Reduce CO2 from Automobiles

Transportation CO2 reduction can be viewed as a three-legged stool, with one leg related to vehicle fuel efficiency, a second to the carbon content of the fuel itself, and a third to the amount of driving or vehicle miles traveled (VMT). Energy and climate policy initiatives at the federal and state levels have pinned their hopes almost exclusively on shoring up the first two legs of the stool, through the development of more efficient vehicles (such as hybrid cars) and lower-carbon fuels (such as biodiesel fuel). Yet a stool cannot stand on only two legs.

As the research compiled in this publication makes clear, technological improvement in vehicles and fuels are likely to be offset by continuing, robust growth in VMT. Since 1980, the number of miles Americans drive has grown three times faster than the U.S. population, and almost twice as fast as vehicle registrations (see Figure 0-1). Average automobile commute times in metropolitan areas have risen steadily over the decades, and many Americans now spend more time commuting than they do vacationing.

Figure 0-1 Growth of VMT, Vehicle Registrations, and Population in the United States relative to 1980 Values

Source: FHWA 2005.



This raises some questions, which this report addresses. Why do we drive so much? Why is the total distance we drive growing so rapidly? And what can be done to alter this trend in a manner that is effective, fair, and economically acceptable?

The growth in driving is due in large part to urban development, or what some refer to as the built environment. Americans drive so much because we have given ourselves little alternative. For 60 years, we have built homes ever farther from workplaces, created schools that are inaccessible except by motor vehicle, and isolated other destinations—such as shopping—from

work and home. From World War II until very recently, nearly all new development has been planned and built on the assumption that people will use cars virtually every time they travel. As a larger and larger share of our built environment has become automobile dependent, car trips and distances have increased, and walking and public transit use have declined. Population growth has been responsible for only a quarter of the increase in vehicle miles driven over the last couple of decades. A larger share of the increase can be traced to the effects of a changing urban environment, namely to longer trips and people driving alone.

As with driving, land is being consumed for development at a rate almost three times faster than population growth. This expansive development has caused CO₂ emissions from cars to rise even as it has reduced the amount of forest land available to absorb CO₂.

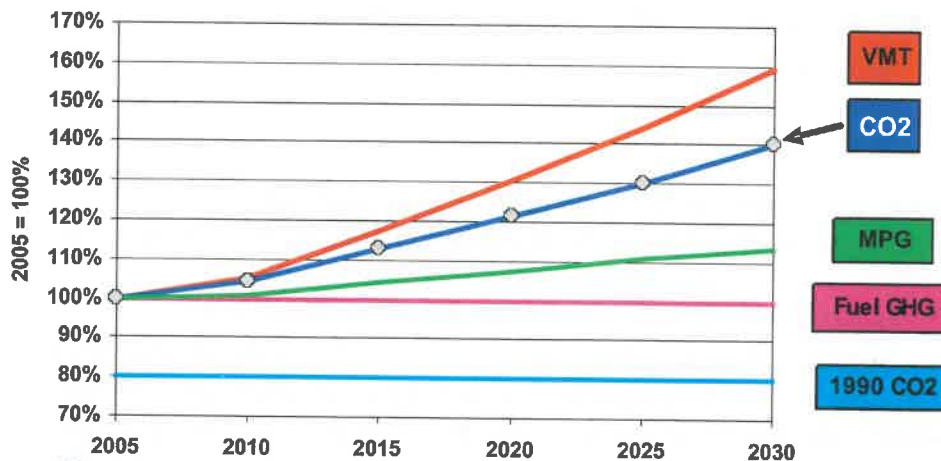
How Growth in Driving Cancels Out Improved Vehicle Fuel Economy

Carbon dioxide is more difficult to control through vehicle technology than are conventional air pollutants. Conventional pollutants can be reduced in automobile exhaust with sophisticated emission control systems (catalytic converters, on-board computers, and oxygen sensors). Carbon dioxide, meanwhile, is a direct outcome of burning fossil fuels; there is no practical way to remove or capture it from moving vehicles. At this point in time, the only way to reduce CO₂ emissions from vehicles is to burn less gasoline and diesel fuel.

An analysis by Steve Winkelman of the Center for Clean Air Policy, one of the coauthors of this publication, finds that CO₂ emissions will continue to rise, despite technological advances, as the growth in driving overwhelms planned improvements in vehicle efficiency and fuel carbon content. The U.S. Department of Energy's Energy Information Administration (EIA) forecasts that driving will increase 59 percent between 2005 and 2030 (red line, Figure 0-2), outpacing the projected 23 percent increase in population. The EIA also forecasts a fleetwide fuel economy improvement of 12 percent within this time frame, primarily as a result of new federal fuel economy standards for light trucks (green line, Figure 0-2). Despite this improvement in efficiency, CO₂ emissions would grow by 41 percent (dark blue line, Figure 0-2).

Figure 0-2 Projected Growth in CO₂ Emissions from Cars and Light Trucks

Source: EIA 2007.



Source: EIA AEO 200

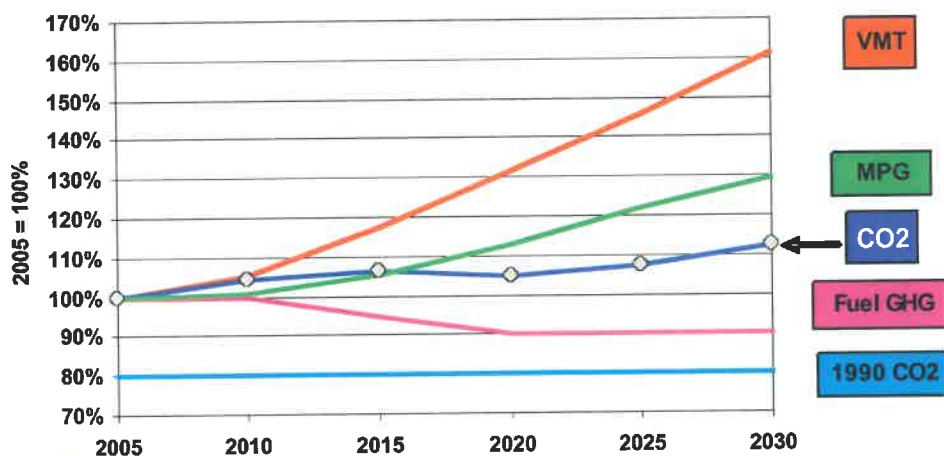


U.S. fuel economy has been flat for almost 15 years, as the upward spiral of car weight and power has offset the more efficient technology. Federal and state efforts are underway to considerably boost vehicle efficiency and reduce greenhouse gas emissions. In June 2007, the U.S. Senate passed corporate average fuel economy (CAFE) standards that would increase new passenger vehicle fuel economy from the current 25 miles per gallon (mpg) to 35 mpg by 2020. (As of this writing, the House has not acted.). California plans to implement a low carbon standard for transportation fuels, specifically a 10 percent reduction in fuel carbon content by 2020.

Even if these more stringent standards for vehicles and fuels were to go into effect nationwide, transportation-related emissions would still far exceed target levels for stabilizing the global climate (see Figure 0-3). The rapid increase in driving would overwhelm both the increase in vehicle fuel economy (green line) and the lower carbon fuel content (purple line). In 2030, CO₂ emissions would be 12 percent *above* the 2005 level, and 40 percent above the 1990 level (turquoise line). For climate stabilization, the United States must bring the CO₂ level to 15 to 30 percent *below* 1990 levels by 2020 to keep in play a CO₂ reduction of 60 to 80 percent by 2050.

Figure 0-3 Projected Growth in CO₂ Emissions from Cars and Light Trucks Assuming Stringent Nationwide Vehicle and Fuel Standards*

Source: EIA 2007



Sources: VMT: EIA with 10% rebound MPG: US Senate, Fuels:

As the projections show, the United States cannot achieve such large reductions in transportation-related CO₂ emissions without sharply reducing the growth in miles driven.

Changing Development Patterns to Slow Global Warming

Recognizing the unsustainable growth in driving, the American Association of State Highway and Transportation Officials (AASHTO), representing state departments of transportation, is urging that the growth of vehicle miles driven be cut in half. How does a growing country—one with 300 million residents and another 100 million on the way by mid-century—slow the growth of vehicle miles driven?

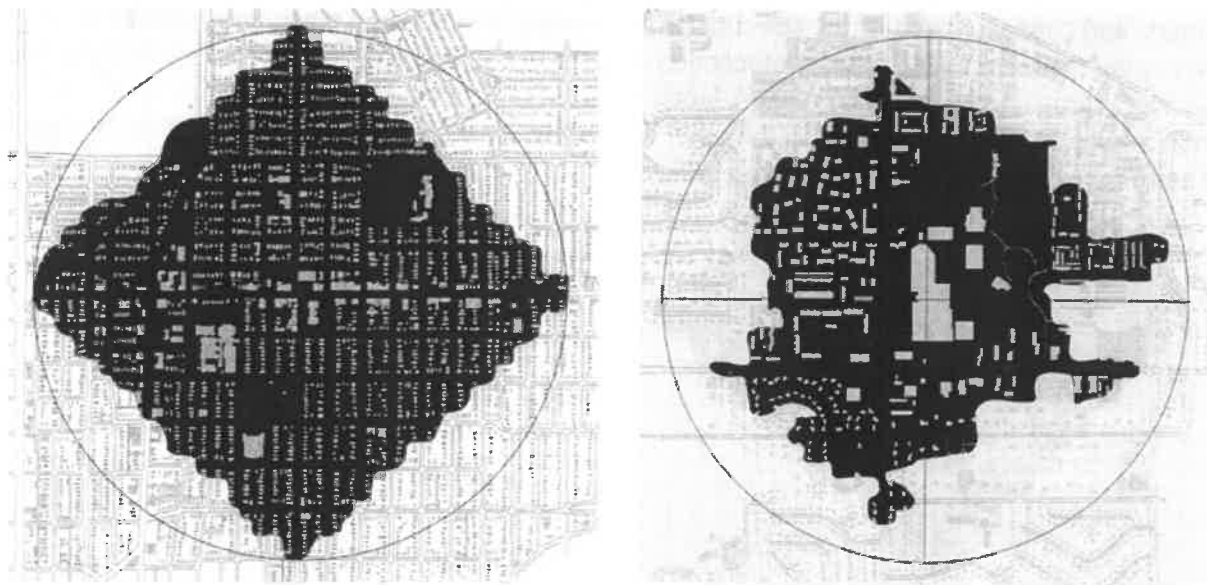
Aggressive measures certainly are available, including imposing ever stiffer fees and taxes on driving and parking or establishing no-drive zones or days. Some countries are experimenting with such measures. However, many in this country would view such steps as punitive, given the reality that most Americans do not have a viable alternative to driving. The body of research surveyed here shows that much of the rise in vehicle emissions can be curbed simply by growing in a way that will make it easier for Americans to drive less. In fact, the weight of the evidence shows that, with more compact development, people drive 20 to 40 percent less, at minimal or reduced cost, while reaping other fiscal and health benefits.

How Compact Development Helps Reduce the Need to Drive

Better community planning and more compact development help people live within walking or bicycling distance of some of the destinations they need to get to every day—work, shops, schools, and parks, as well as transit stops. If they choose to use a car, trips are short. Rather than building single-use subdivisions or office parks, communities can plan mixed-use developments that put housing within reach of these other destinations. The street network can be designed to interconnect, rather than end in culs-de-sac and funnel traffic onto overused arterial roads. Individual streets can be designed to be “complete,” with safe and convenient places to walk, bicycle, and wait for the bus. Finally, by building more homes as condominiums, townhouses, or detached houses on smaller lots, and by building offices, stores and other destinations “up” rather than “out,” communities can shorten distances between destinations. This makes neighborhood stores more economically viable, allows more frequent and convenient transit service, and helps shorten car trips.

Figure 0-4 Destinations within One-Quarter Mile of Center for Contrasting Street Networks in Seattle

Source: Moudon et al. 1997.



This type of development has seen a resurgence in recent years, and goes by many names, including “walkable communities,” “new urbanist neighborhoods,” and “transit-oriented developments” (TODs). “Infill” and “brownfield” developments put unused lots in urban areas to new uses, taking advantage of existing nearby destinations and infrastructure. Some “lifestyle centers” are now replacing single-use shopping malls with open-air shopping on connected streets with housing and office space as part of the new development. And many communities have rediscovered and revitalized their traditional town centers and downtowns, often adding more housing to the mix. These varied development types are collectively referred to in this publication as “compact development” or “smart growth.”

How We Know that Compact Development Will Make a Difference: The Evidence

As these forms of development have become more common, planning researchers and practitioners have documented that residents of compact, mixed-use, transit-served communities do less driving. Studies have looked at the issue from varying angles, including:

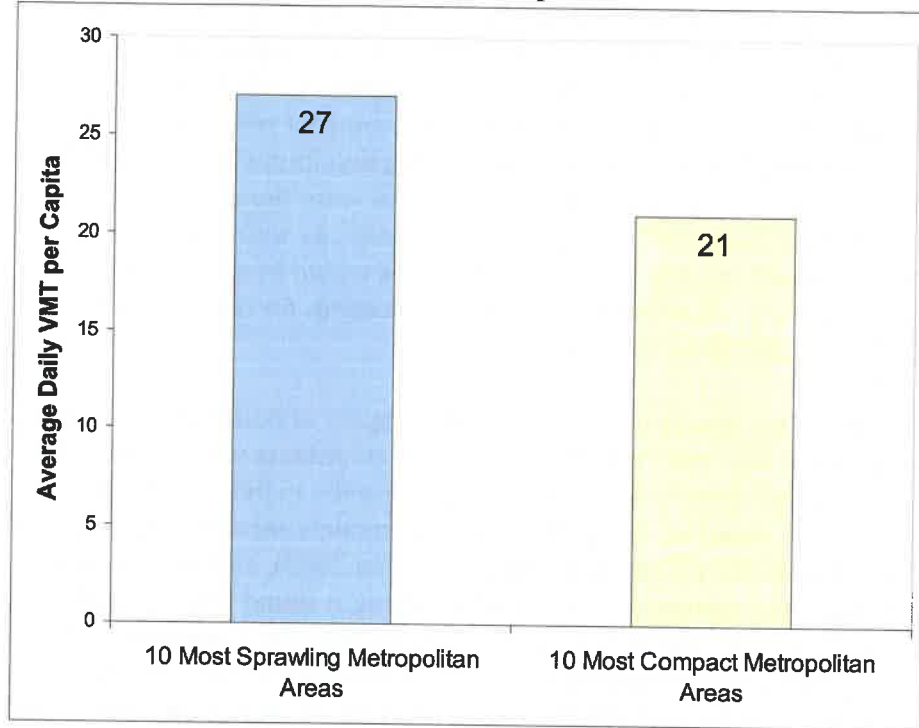
- research that compares overall travel patterns among regions and neighborhoods of varying compactness and auto orientation;
- studies that follow the travel behavior of individual households in various settings; and
- models that simulate and compare the effects on travel of different future development scenarios at the regional and project levels.

Regardless of the approach, researchers have found significant potential for compact development to reduce the miles that residents drive.

A comprehensive sprawl index developed by coauthor Reid Ewing of the National Center for Smart Growth at the University of Maryland ranked 83 of the largest metropolitan areas in the United States by their degree of sprawl, measuring density, mix of land uses, strength of activity centers, and connectedness of the street network (Ewing, Pendall, and Chen 2002, 2003). Even accounting for income and other socioeconomic differences, residents drove far less in the more compact regions. In highly sprawling Atlanta, vehicles racked up 34 miles each day for every person living in the region. Toward the other end of the scale, in Portland, Oregon, vehicles were driven fewer than 24 miles per person, per day.

Figure 0-5 Average Daily Vehicle Miles Traveled

Source: Ewing, Pendall, and Chen 2002, p. 18.



This relationship holds up in studies that focus on the travel habits of individual households while measuring the environment surrounding their homes and/or workplaces. The link between urban development patterns and individual or household travel has become the most heavily researched subject in urban planning, with more than 100 rigorous empirical studies completed. These studies have been able to control for factors such as socioeconomic status, and can account for the fact that higher-income households tend to make more and longer trips than lower-income families.

One of the most comprehensive studies, conducted in King County, Washington, by Larry Frank of the University of British Columbia, found that residents of the most walkable neighborhoods drive 26 percent fewer miles per day than those living in the most sprawling areas. A meta-analysis of many of these types of studies finds that households living in developments with twice the density, diversity of uses, accessible destinations, and interconnected streets when compared to low-density sprawl drive about 33 percent less.

Many studies have been conducted by or in partnership with public health researchers interested in how the built environment can be better designed to encourage daily physical activity. These studies show that residents of communities designed to be walkable both drive fewer miles and also take more trips by foot and bicycle, which improves individual health. A recent literature review found that 17 of 20 studies, all dating from 2002 or later, have established statistically significant relationships between some aspect of the built environment and the risk of obesity.

Two other types of studies also find relationships between development patterns and driving: simulations that project the effect of various growth options for entire regions and simulations that predict the impact of individual development projects when sited and designed in different ways. In regional growth simulations, planners compare the effect of a metropolitan-wide business-as-usual scenario with more compact growth options. Coauthor Keith Bartholomew of the University of Utah analyzed 23 of these studies and found that compact scenarios averaged 8 percent fewer total miles driven than business-as-usual ones, with a maximum reduction of 31.7 percent (Bartholomew 2005, 2007). The better-performing scenarios were those with higher degrees of land use mixing, infill development, and population density, as well as a larger amount of expected growth. The travel models used in these studies would be expected to underestimate the impacts of site design, since most only crudely account for travel within neighborhoods and disregard walk and bike trips entirely.

Of the project-level studies, one of the best known evaluated the impact of building a very dense, mixed-use development at an abandoned steel mill site in the heart of Atlanta versus spreading the equivalent amount of commercial space and number of housing units in the prevailing patterns at three suburban locations. Analysis using transportation models enhanced by coauthor Jerry Walters of Fehr & Peers Associates (Walters, Ewing, and Allen 2000), and supplemented by the EPA's Smart Growth Index (to capture the effects of site design) found that the infill location would generate about 35 percent less driving and emissions than the comparison sites. The results were so compelling that the development was deemed a transportation control measure by the federal government for the purpose of helping to improve the region's air quality. The Atlantic Station project has become a highly successful reuse of central city industrial land.



Atlantic Station today.
*Jacoby Development
Company*

What Smart Growth Would Look Like

How would this new focus on compact development change U.S. communities? Many more developments would look like the transit-oriented developments and new urbanist neighborhoods already going up in almost every city in the country, and these developments would start filling in vacant lots or failing strip shopping centers, or would revitalize older town centers, rather than replacing forests or farmland. Most developments would no longer be single-use subdivisions or office parks, but would mix shops, schools, and offices together with homes. They might feature ground-floor stores and offices with living space above, or townhomes within walking distance of a retail center. Most developments would be built to connect seamlessly with the external street network.

The density increases required to achieve the changes proposed in this publication would be moderate. Nelson's work shows that the average density of residential development in U.S. urban areas was about 7.6 units per acre in 2003. His predictions of shifting market demand indicate that all housing growth to 2025 could be accommodated by building condominiums, apartments, townhomes, and detached houses on small lots, while maintaining the current stock of houses on large lots. Under this scenario, while new developments would average a density of 13 units per acre, the average density of metropolitan areas overall would rise modestly, to about nine units per acre. Much of the change would result from stopping the sprawling development that has resulted in falling densities in many metropolitan areas.

Several publications provide a glimpse of what this future might look like. Images of compact development are available in *This is Smart Growth* (Smart Growth Network 2006) and *Visualizing Density* (Lincoln Institute of Land Policy 2007).

The Potential of Smart Growth

The potential of smart growth to curb the rise in greenhouse gas emissions will, of course, be limited by the amount of new development and redevelopment that takes place over the next few decades, and by the share of it that is compact in nature. There seems to be little question that a great deal of new building will take place as the U.S. population grows toward 400 million. According to the best available analysis, by Chris Nelson of Virginia Tech, 89 million new or replaced homes—and 190 billion square feet of new offices, institutions, stores, and other nonresidential buildings—will be constructed through 2050. If that is so, two-thirds of the development on the ground in 2050 will be built between now and then. Pursuing smart growth is a low-cost climate change strategy, because it involves shifting investments that have to be made anyway.

Smart Growth Meets Growing Market Demand for Choice

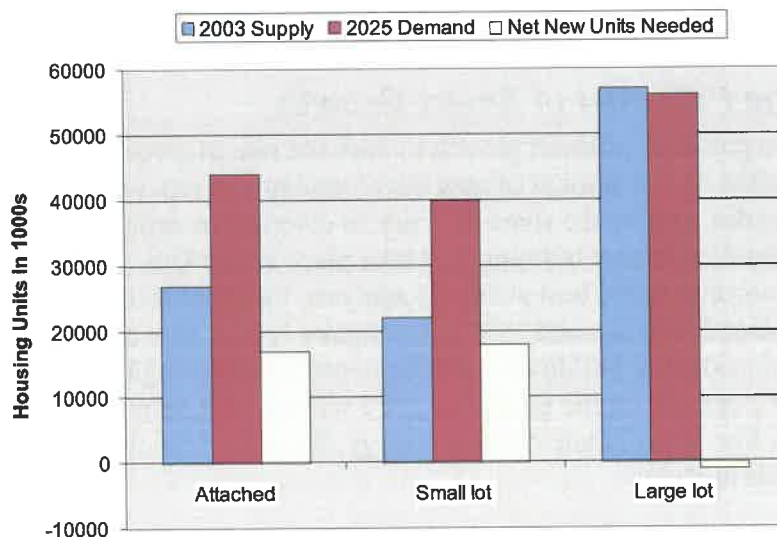
There is no doubt that moving away from a fossil fuel-based economy will require many difficult changes. Fortunately, smart growth is a change that many Americans will embrace. Evidence abounds that Americans are demanding more choices in where and how they live—and that changing demographics will accelerate that demand.

While prevailing zoning and development practices typically make sprawling development easier to build, developers who make the effort to create compact communities are encountering a responsive public. In 2003, for the first time in the country’s history, the sales prices per square foot for attached housing—that is, condominiums and townhouses—was higher than that of detached housing units. The real estate analysis firm Robert Charles Lesser & Co. has conducted a dozen consumer preference surveys in suburban and urban locations¹ for a variety of builders to help them develop new projects. The surveys have found that in every location examined, about one-third of respondents prefer smart growth housing products and communities. Other studies by the National Association of Homebuilders, the National Association of Realtors, the Fannie Mae Foundation, high-production builders, and other researchers have corroborated these results—some estimating even greater demand for smart growth housing products. When smart growth also offers shorter commutes, it appeals to another one-quarter of the market, because many people are willing to trade lot or house size for shorter commutes.

Because the demand is greater than the current supply, the price-per-square foot values of houses in mixed-use neighborhoods show price premiums ranging from 40 to 100 percent, compared to houses in nearby single-use subdivisions, according to a study by Chris Leinberger of the Brookings Institution.

This market demand is only expected to grow over the next several decades, as the share of households with children shrinks and those made up of older Americans grows with the retiring of baby boomers. Households without children will account for close to 90 percent of new housing demand, and single-person households will account for a one-third. Nelson projects that the demand for attached and small-lot housing will exceed the current supply by 35 million units (71 percent), while the demand for large-lot housing will actually be less than the current supply.

Figure 0-6 2003 Housing Supply versus 2025 Housing Demand
Source: Nelson 2006.



¹ These locations include Albuquerque, Atlanta, Boise, Charlotte, Chattanooga, Denver, Orlando, Phoenix, Provo, Savannah, and Tampa.

Total Estimated VMT Reduction and Total Climate Impact

When viewed in total, the evidence on land use and driving shows that compact development will reduce the need to drive between 20 and 40 percent, as compared with development on the outer suburban edge with isolated homes, workplaces, and other destinations. It is realistic to assume a 30 percent cut in VMT with compact development.

Making reasonable assumptions about growth rates, the market share of compact development, and the relationship between CO₂ reduction and VMT reduction, smart growth could, by itself, reduce total transportation-related CO₂ emissions from current trends by 7 to 10 percent as of 2050. This reduction is achievable with land-use changes alone. It does not include additional reductions from complementary measures, such as higher fuel prices and carbon taxes, peak-period road tolls, pay-as-you drive insurance, paid parking, and other policies designed to make drivers pay more of the full social costs of auto use.

This estimate also does not include the energy saved in buildings with compact development, or the CO₂-absorbing capacity of forests preserved by compact development. Whatever the total savings, it is important to remember that land use changes provide a permanent climate benefit that would compound over time. The second 50 years of smart growth would build on the base reduction from the first 50 years, and so on into the future. More immediate strategies, such as gas tax increases, do not have this degree of permanence.

The authors calculate that shifting 60 percent of new growth to compact patterns would save 85 million metric tons of CO₂ annually by 2030. The savings over that period equate to a 28 percent increase in federal vehicle efficiency standards by 2020 (to 32 mpg), comparable to proposals now being debated in Congress. It would be as if the fleetwide efficiency for new vehicles had risen to 32 mpg by 2020. Every resident of a compact neighborhood would provide the environmental benefit expected from, say, driving one of today's efficient hybrid cars. That effect would be compounded, of course, if that person also drove such an efficient car whenever he or she chose to make a vehicle trip. Smart growth would become an important "third leg" in the transportation sector's fight against global warming, along with more efficient vehicles and lower-carbon fuels.

A Climate-Sparing Strategy with Multiple Payoffs

Addressing climate change through smart growth is an attractive strategy because, in addition to being in line with market demand, compact development provides many other benefits and will cost the economy little or nothing. Research has documented that compact development helps preserve farmland and open space, protect water quality, and improve health by providing more opportunities for physical activity.

Studies also have confirmed that compact development saves taxpayers money, particularly by reducing the costs of infrastructure such as roads and water and sewer lines. For example, the Envision Utah scenario planning process resulted in the selection of a compact growth plan that will save the region about \$4.5 billion in infrastructure spending over a continuation of sprawling development.

Finally, unlike hydrogen-fueled vehicles and cellulosic ethanol, which get a lot of attention in the climate-change debate, the “technology” of compact, walkable communities exists today, as it has in one form or another for thousands of years. We can begin using this technology in the service of a cooler planet right now.

Policy Recommendations

In most metropolitan areas, compact development faces an uneven playing field. Local land development codes encourage auto-oriented development. Public spending supports development at the metropolitan fringe more than in already developed areas. Transportation policies remain focused on accommodating the automobile rather than alternatives.

The key to substantial greenhouse gas (GHG) reductions is to get all policies, funding, incentives, practices, rules, codes, and regulations pointing in the same direction to create the right conditions for smart growth. Innovative policies often are in direct conflict with the conventional paradigm that produces sprawl and automobile dependence.

Here, we outline three major policy initiatives at the federal level that would benefit states, metro regions, cities and towns in their efforts to meet the growing demand for compact development. These initiatives, as well as potential actions on the part of state and local governments, are discussed more fully in Chapter 7.

Federal Actions

Require Transportation Conformity for Greenhouse Gases. Federal climate change legislation should require regional transportation plans to pass a conformity test for CO₂ emissions, similar to those for other criteria pollutants. The Supreme Court ruling in *Massachusetts v EPA* established the formal authority to consider greenhouse gases under the Clean Air Act, and a transportation planning conformity requirement would be an obvious way for the EPA to exercise this authority to produce tangible results.

Enact “Green-TEA” Transportation Legislation that Reduces GHGs. The Intermodal Surface Transportation Efficiency Act of 1991 (known as ISTEA) represented a revolutionary break from past highway bills with its greater emphasis on alternatives to the automobile, community involvement, environmental goals, and coordinated planning. The next surface transportation bill could bring yet another paradigm shift; it could further address environmental performance, climate protection, and green development. We refer to this opportunity as “Green-TEA.”

Provide Funding Directly to Metropolitan Planning Organizations (MPOs). Metropolitan areas contain more than 80 percent of the nation’s population and 85 percent of its economic output. Investment by state departments of transportation in metropolitan areas lags far behind these percentages. The issue is not just the amount of funding; it is also the authority to decide how the money is spent. What is necessary to remedy the long history of structural and institutional causes of these inequities is a new system of allocating federal transportation funds directly to metropolitan areas. The amount of allocation should be closer to the proportion of an MPO’s population and economic activity compared to other MPOs and non-MPO areas in the same state.

1. Introduction

The phrase “you can’t get there from here” has a new application. The United States cannot achieve a 60 to 80 percent reduction in carbon dioxide (CO₂) emissions by 2050 relative to 1990 levels—a commonly accepted target for climate stabilization—unless the transportation sector contributes, and the transportation sector cannot do its fair share through vehicle and fuel technology alone. We have to sharply reduce the growth of vehicular travel across the nation’s sprawling urban areas, reversing trends that go back decades.

With regard to urban development and travel demand management, this publication asks and answers three critical questions facing the urban planning profession, the land development community, and federal, state, and local policy makers:

- What reduction in vehicle miles traveled (VMT) is possible in the United States with compact development rather than continuing urban sprawl?
- What reduction in CO₂ emissions will accompany such a reduction in VMT?
- What policy changes will be required to shift the dominant land development pattern from sprawl to compact development?

1.1 Background

The transportation sector accounts for 28 percent of total greenhouse gas (GHG) emissions in the United States and 33 percent of the nation’s energy-related CO₂ emissions (EIA 2006, p. xvi; EIA 2007a, p. 15). The United States, in turn, is responsible for 22 percent of CO₂ emissions worldwide and close to a quarter of worldwide GHG emissions (EIA 2007b, p. 93). It is hard to envision a “solution” to the global warming crisis that does not involve slowing the growth of transportation CO₂ emissions in the United States

The transportation sector’s CO₂ emissions are a function of vehicle fuel efficiency, fuel carbon content, and VMT, factors sometimes referred to as a “three-legged stool.” Energy and climate policy initiatives at the federal and state levels have focused almost exclusively on technological advances in vehicles and fuels, the first two legs. Yet, there is a growing recognition that managing VMT has to be part of the solution, that the third leg is needed to support the stool.

In *A Call for Action*, the U.S. Climate Action Partnership (USCAP)—which is made up of major U.S. corporations and environmental groups—includes promoting “better growth planning” (USCAP 2007). The United Nations Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (IPCC 2007c, p. 20) lists “influenc[ing] mobility needs through land use regulations and infrastructure planning” among policies and measures shown to be effective in controlling GHG emissions.” California’s Climate Action Team (2007) expects “smart land use and intelligent transportation” to make the second-largest contribution toward meeting the state’s ambitious GHG reduction goals.

The architects of the principal GHG stabilization framework are banking on major changes in urban development and travel patterns. “The task of holding global emissions constant would be out of reach, were it not for the fact that all the driving and flying in 2056 will be in vehicles not yet designed, most of the buildings that will be around then are not yet built, the locations of many of the communities that will contain these buildings and determine their inhabitants’ commuting patterns have not yet been chosen . . .” (Socolow and Pacala 2006).

Alternative futures, circa 2056.

© Scientific American (Socolow and Pacala 2006)

A recent report by the U.S. Environmental Protection Agency (EPA) finds: “By themselves, individual approaches incorporating vehicle technologies, fuels, or transportation demand management (TDM) approaches could moderately reduce, but not flatten, emissions from now until 2050. Most of the system approaches analyzed, by contrast, could . . . nearly flatten the entire U.S. transportation sector emissions, despite the passenger vehicle category representing only half of the sector’s emissions” (Mui et al. 2007). In other words, all three legs of the policy stool will be required to flatten transportation CO₂ emission levels.

1.2 The Nature of Compact Development



This publication makes the case for compact development—or its alias, smart growth—rather than continued urban sprawl. It does so in the context of global climate change.

The term “compact development” does not imply high-rise or even uniformly high-density development. A discussion of alternatives to urban sprawl always seems to gravitate toward high-density development, and leads to fears that more compact development will result in the “Manhattanization” of America. That is not what this book is about.

According to data provided by Chris Nelson of Virginia Tech, the blended average density of residential development in the United States in 2003 was about 7.6 units per net acre (see Figure 1-1). This estimate includes apartments, condominiums, and townhouses, as well as detached single-family housing on both small and large lots. A net acre is an acre of developed land, not including streets, school sites, parks, and other undevelopable land.

Because of changing demographics and lifestyle preferences, Nelson projects a significant change in market demand by 2025. The mix of housing stock required to meet this demand would have a blended density of approximately nine units per net acre. Given the excess of large-lot housing already on the ground relative to 2025 demand, all net new housing built between now and then would have to be attached or small-lot detached units (not including replacement of large-lot housing). The density of new and redeveloped housing would average about 13 units per net acre, 75 percent above 2003 average blended density. That is a typical density for a townhouse development. Apartments and condos boost the average, while single-family detached housing lowers it.

Figure 1-1 Projections of Housing Demand and Density in 2025

Source: Nelson 2006.

	Density (Units per Net Acre)	2003 Units (in 1,000s)	2025 Units (in 1,000s)	Difference (in 1,000s)
Attached	20	27,000	44,000	17,000
Small-lot detached	7	22,000	40,000	18,000
Large-lot detached	2	57,000	56,000	-1,000
Average blended density (per net acre)		7.6	9.1	13.3

The role of density, however, should not be overemphasized. As important as density is, it is no more fundamental to compact development than are the mixing of land uses, the development of strong population and employment centers, the interconnection of streets, and the design of structures and spaces at a human scale (see Figure 1-2). Images of compact development are available in *This is Smart Growth* (Smart Growth Network 2006) and *Visualizing Density* (Lincoln Institute of Land Policy 2007).

Figure 1-2 Nature of Compact Development versus Sprawl

Sources: Ewing 1997; Ewing, Pendall, and Chen 2002.

Compact Development	Sprawl
<i>Medium to high densities</i>	<i>Low densities</i>
<i>Mixed uses</i>	<i>Single uses</i>
<i>Centered development</i>	<i>Strip development</i>
<i>Interconnected streets</i>	<i>Poorly connected streets</i>
<i>Pedestrian- and transit-friendly design</i>	<i>Auto-oriented design</i>

1.3 The High Costs of Urban Sprawl and Automobile Dependence

In 1997, the *Journal of the American Planning Association* (JAPA) carried a pair of articles on the merits of urban sprawl versus compact development (Gordon and Richardson 1997; Ewing 1997). The authors debated the characteristics, causes, and costs of sprawl, and briefly discussed cures. Gordon and Richardson’s lead article—titled “Are Compact Cities a Desirable Planning Goal?”—argued that U.S. real estate markets are producing what consumers want; that the social, economic, environmental, and geopolitical impacts of that development are benign; and hence that there is no need for urban planning intervention in markets. Most relevant to concerns over global climate change, the authors contended that a “global energy glut” and vehicle emission controls rendered compact development unnecessary.

Ewing’s counterpoint—“Is Los Angeles–Style Sprawl Desirable?”—defined sprawl broadly as 1) leapfrog or scattered development, 2) commercial strip development, or 3) large expanses of low-density or single-use development, as in sprawling bedroom communities, and compact development as the reverse. The article argued that U.S. real estate markets have many imperfections that cause them to “fail,” that the social welfare costs of such failure are enormous, and that urban planning interventions therefore are warranted. Particularly relevant to the global climate change debate is the following:

While the best case envisioned by [Gordon and Richardson] has the real price of gasoline holding steady, it is the worst case that worries others The fact that the most recent large-scale war fought was in the Persian Gulf is itself a testament to the risk of relying on the political stability of this region for a commodity [oil] so essential to economic activity Being unregulated, carbon dioxide emissions represent a bigger threat to national welfare than do regulated emissions. There is now a near-consensus within the scientific community that carbon dioxide build-up in the atmosphere is causing global climate change, and that the long-term effects could be catastrophic.

A decade later, there seems to be little doubt that the “worst case” scenario is upon us. The urbanized area of the United States has grown almost three times faster than metropolitan population, as urban development sprawled outwards unchecked (see Figure 1-3). This development pattern has boosted VMT and reduced the amount of forest land available to absorb CO₂.

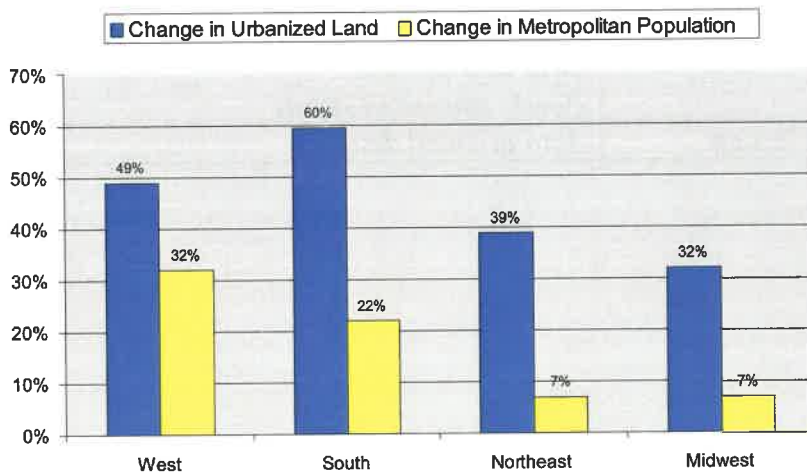


Figure 1-3 Growth of Population and Urbanized Land Area by Census Region between 1982 and 1997

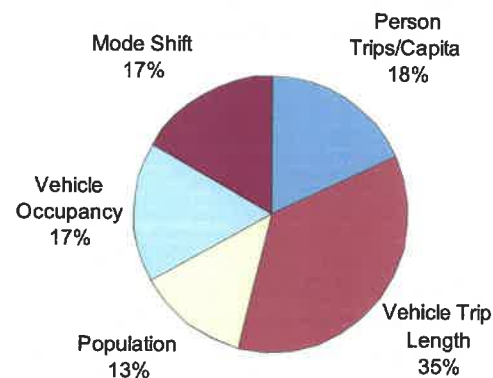
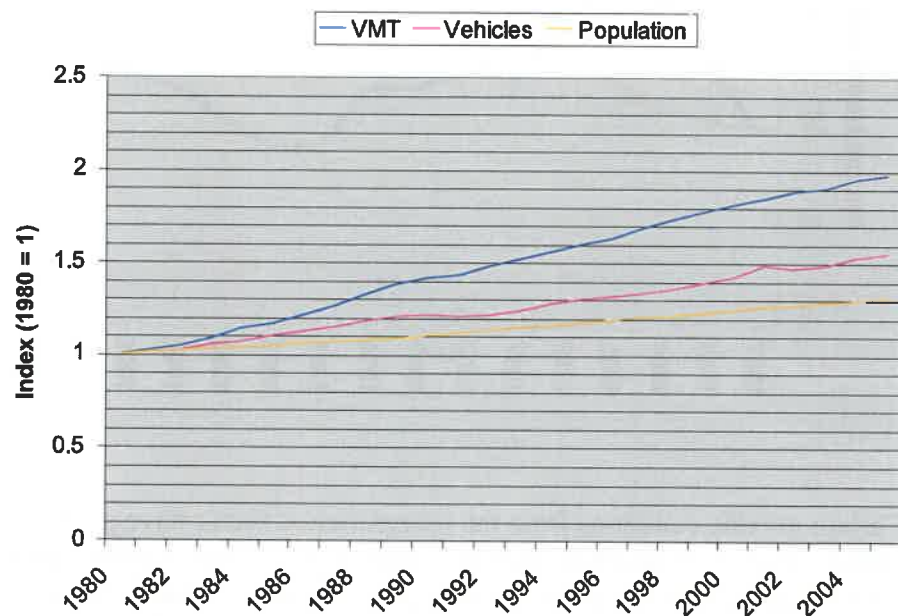
Source: Fulton et al. 2001.

Vehicle miles traveled in the United States have grown three times faster than the population, and almost twice as fast as vehicle registrations (see Figure 1-4). In one analysis, 36 percent of the VMT growth was explained by increasing trip length (see Figure 1-5), which is a function of development patterns. Another 17 percent was explained by shifts to automobile trips from other modes of transportation. Again, development patterns are implicated. Yet another 17 percent was due to lower vehicle occupancy, as rates of carpooling declined. Only 13 percent of the growth in VMT was explained by population growth. Using comparable methodology, we estimate that one-third of the national growth in VMT between 1990 and 2001 was due to longer vehicle trips.²

Figure 1-4 Growth of VMT, Vehicle Registrations, and Population in the United States relative to 1980 Values

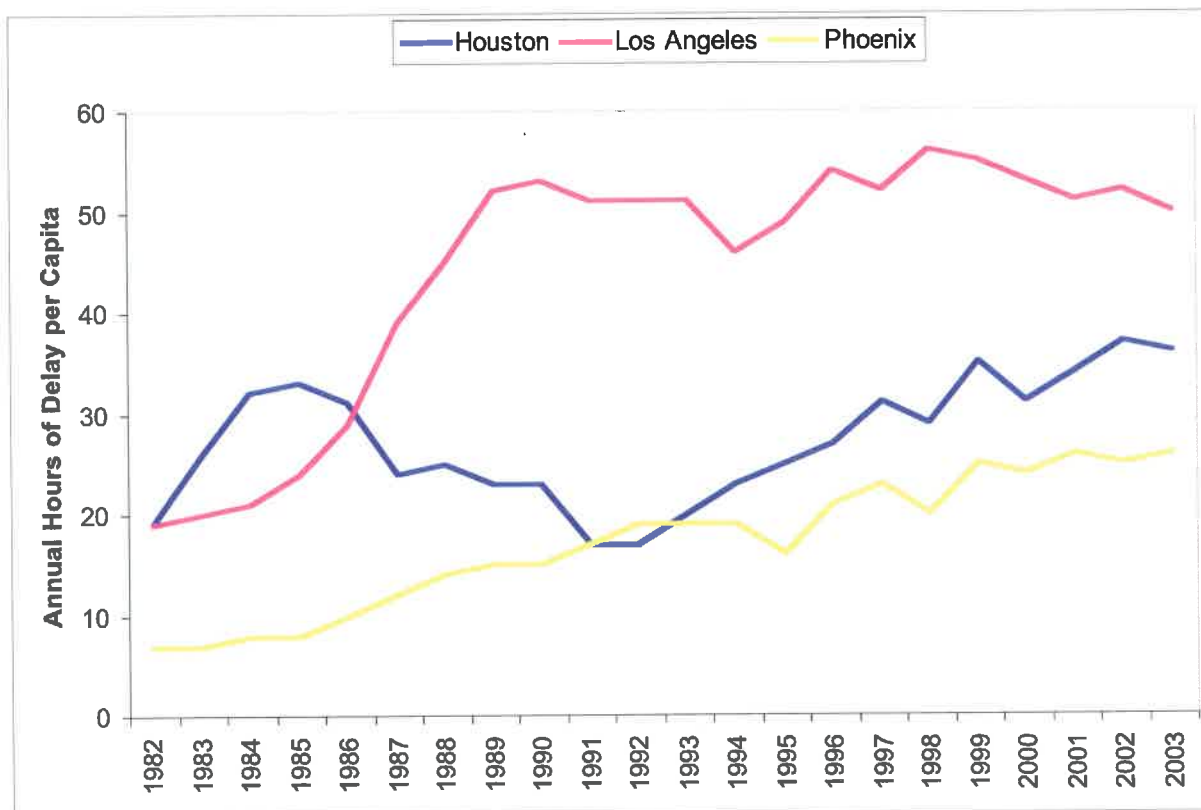
Source: FHWA 2005.

Vehicle miles traveled have grown more than twice as fast as highway capacity in urbanized areas of the United States. In all 85 urbanized areas for which statistics are available, highways became more congested between 1982 and 2003 (Schrank and Lomax 2005). This is true even in regions that struggled to pave their way out of congestion and appeared to be succeeding for a time (see Figure 1-6). Highway building itself induces more traffic and urban sprawl, in a never-ending spiral. (This will be discussed in greater detail in Chapter 5, Induced Traffic and Induced Development.)



² Between 1995 and 2001, total VMT in the United States increased by 34 percent, while average vehicle trip length increased by 11.5 percent (Hu and Reuscher 2004).

Figure 1-6 Growth of Annual Hours of Delay per Capita
Source: Schrank and Lomax 2005.

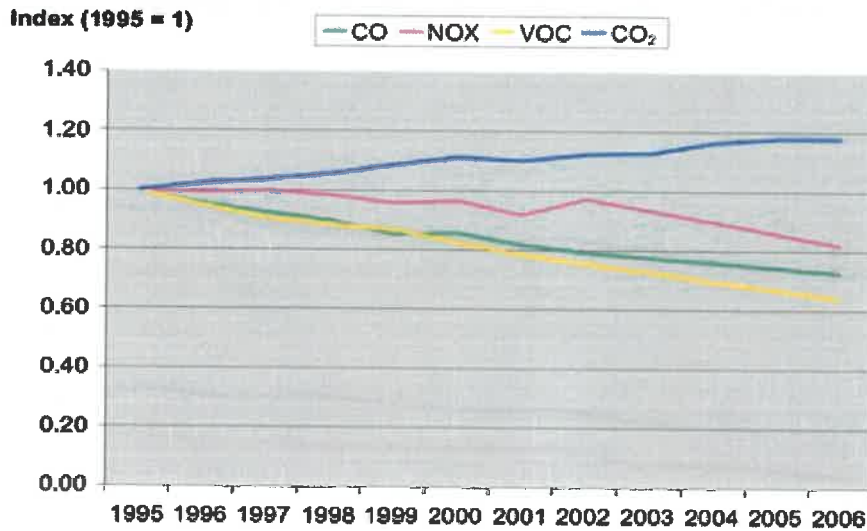


Carbon dioxide emissions from the transportation sector have grown while regulated pollutant emissions actually declined, thanks to improved fuel and engine technology (see Figure 1-7).³ Carbon dioxide emissions are proportional to gasoline consumption and, during this period, improvements in vehicle fuel efficiency were overwhelmed by the growth in VMT. Under business-as-usual policies, VMT growth will continue to surpass technology gains. (See Chapter 2, The VMT/CO₂/Climate Connection, for more details.)

³ The advent of “first-generation” catalytic converters in 1975 significantly reduced hydrocarbon and carbon monoxide (CO) emissions. Because lead inactivates the catalyst, 1975 also saw the widespread introduction of unleaded gasoline. The next milestone in vehicle emission control technology came in 1980 and 1981. Manufacturers equipped new cars with more sophisticated emission control systems that generally include a “three-way” catalyst (which converts CO and hydrocarbons to CO₂ and water, and also helps reduce nitrogen oxides to elemental nitrogen and oxygen). On-board computers and oxygen sensors help optimize the efficiency of the catalytic converters. Vehicle emissions are being further reduced under 1990 Clean Air Act amendments, which include even tighter tailpipe standards, improved control of evaporative emissions, and computerized diagnostic systems that identify malfunctioning emission controls.

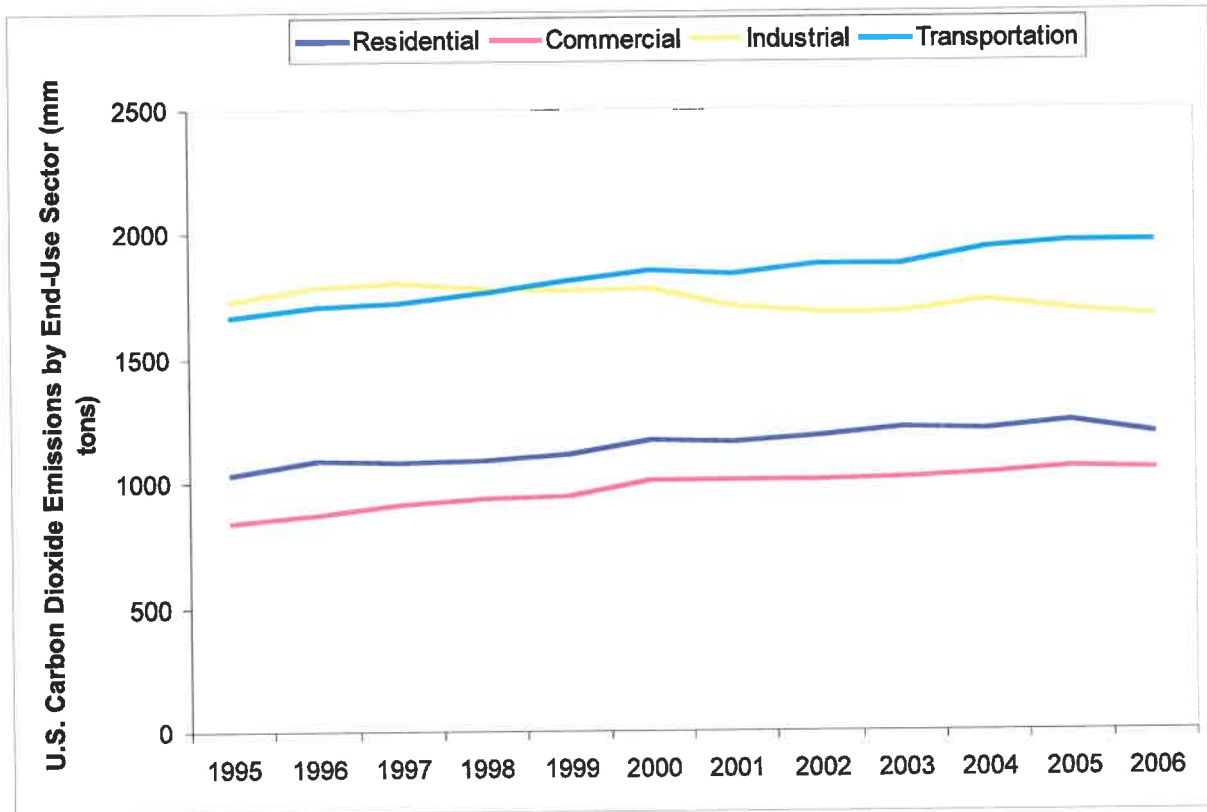
Figure 1-7 Change in Transportation Emissions in the United States Relative to 1995 Values

Source: EPA undated.



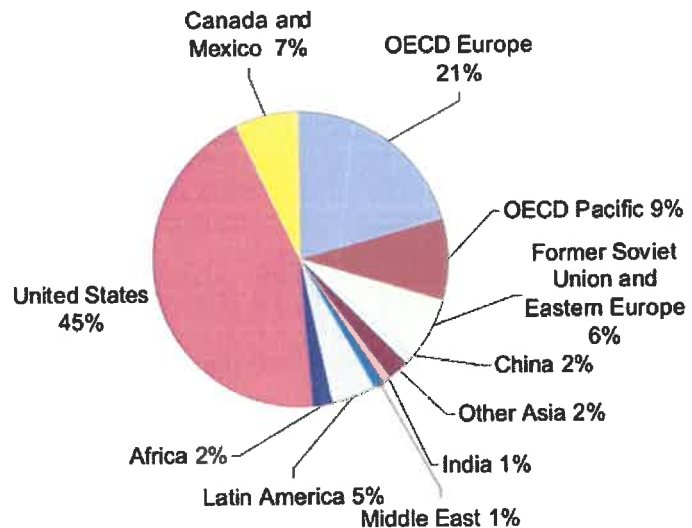
The transportation sector has become the largest source of CO₂ emissions in the United States, surpassing the industrial sector (see Figure 1-8). It now accounts for one-third of the U.S. total. Unless action is taken, the transportation sector's share of CO₂ emissions is expected to increase as VMT outpaces population growth (see Chapter 2).

Figure 1-8 U.S. Carbon Dioxide Emissions by End-Use Sector
 Source: EIA 2007a.



The United States is home to only 5 percent of the world’s population, but U.S. residents own almost a third of the world’s cars, which account for 45 percent of the CO₂ emissions generated by cars worldwide (see Figure 1-9). U.S. cars play a disproportionate role in global warming because they are less fuel efficient than cars elsewhere in the world, and also because they are driven farther.

Figure 1-9 Light-Duty Vehicle Emissions by World Region, 2003
 Source: DiCicco and Fung 2006.



1.4 A Perfect Storm in Climate Policy

Author Sebastian Junger coined the expression “a perfect storm” to describe the confluence of different weather conditions that created a powerful 1991 storm in the Atlantic Ocean. The phrase has come to describe the simultaneous occurrence of events which, taken individually, would be far less momentous than the result of their confluence. It seems an appropriate metaphor for what currently is happening in two areas of public policy and in private real estate markets. It also is a good metaphor for what will occur in U.S. urban development generally as these three forces collide.

U.S. climate policy is one area in which a perfect storm is brewing. The issue of climate change has risen to prominence worldwide, and become compelling in the United States, in only 15 years, as the following actions indicate.

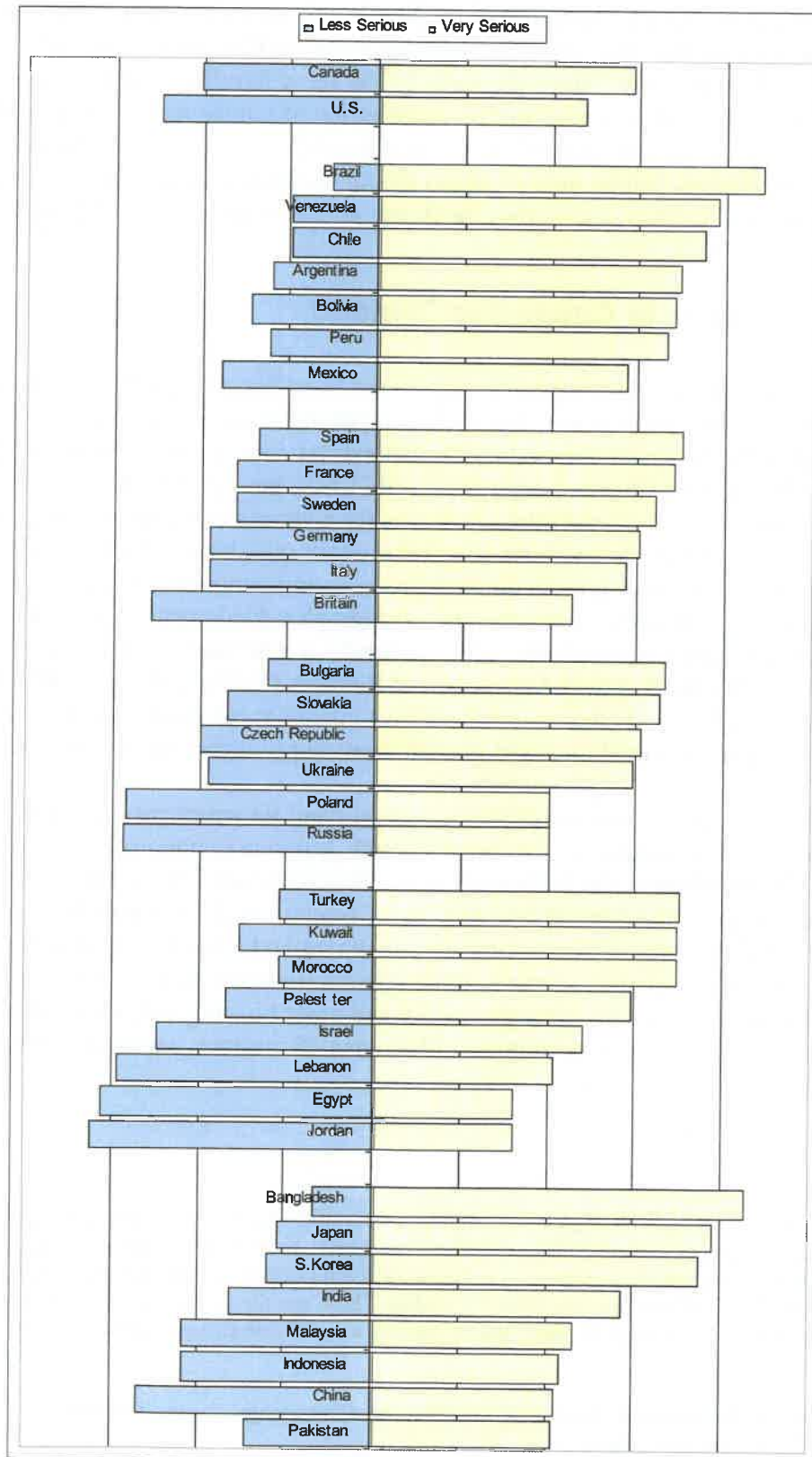
- June 1992: The United Nations Framework Convention on Climate Change (UNFCCC), opened for signatures at the “Earth Summit” in Rio de Janeiro, calls for stabilizing GHG concentrations in the atmosphere. The United States is a signatory.
- December 1997: The Kyoto Protocol to the UNFCCC establishes a set of quantified GHG emission targets for developed countries. The United States does not ratify the protocol.
- June 2002: The U.S. government acknowledges for the first time that human activity is contributing to global warming, in a report issued by the U.S. Environmental Protection Agency (EPA) that is challenged by the White House.
- June 2006: A committee convened by the National Academies of Science concludes that human activities are largely responsible for recent global warming.
- September 2006: California becomes the first state to adopt legislation—the Global Warming Solutions Act of 2006 (AB 32)—requiring regulations and market actions to reduce the state’s GHG emissions to 1990 levels by 2020. Eighteen other states later adopt similar targets or mandates.

The pace has accelerated in 2007:

- January 2007: Major U.S. corporations and environmental groups, banding together as the U.S. Climate Action Partnership, call for a 10 to 30 percent reduction in CO₂ emissions within 30 years (USCAP 2007).
- April: The U.S. Supreme Court rules that the EPA has the authority to regulate GHG emissions, and has the duty to do so unless it can provide a scientific basis for not acting.
- May: Tulsa, Oklahoma, becomes the 500th city to sign the U.S. Mayors Climate Protection Agreement to reduce greenhouse gas emissions (U.S. Conference of Mayors 2007).

- June: In the largest international public opinion survey ever taken, most of the world identifies environmental degradation as the greatest danger—above nuclear weapons, AIDS, and ethnic hatred (Pew Research Center 2007). Global warming, in particular, is viewed as a “very serious” problem (see Figure 1-11).
- July: Congressional lawmakers have introduced more than 125 bills, resolutions, and amendments specifically addressing global climate change and GHG emissions, compared with the 106 pieces of relevant legislation introduced during the entire two-year term of the previous Congress (Pew Center on Global Climate Change 2007).
- August: California’s attorney general settles his sprawl and carbon emissions case with San Bernardino County. The county agrees to amend its general plan and create a new GHG reduction plan within 30 months to outline opportunities and strategies—especially land use decisions—to reduce GHG emissions.
- August: Russian minisubmarines plant a national flag under the North Pole, claiming the Arctic seabed as Russian territory for future oil exploration and thus precipitating an Arctic land grab. Arctic oil exploration will become feasible only because global warming is melting and thus shrinking the Arctic icecap—and, ironically, the oil and gas extracted will only accelerate the problem as they are burned.
- September: President George W. Bush hosts a climate change summit for top officials from the world’s major economies to come to agreement on a framework for lowering global GHG emissions in the post-Kyoto era.

Figure 1-10 World Views on Global Warming: How Serious a Problem?
 Source: Pew Research Center 2007



A paradigm shift can occur very rapidly in the physical sciences, as the dominant scientific view changes in response to overwhelming evidence. The 29,000 data series drawn upon by the 2,500 top climate scientists on the U.N. Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (IPCC 2007b) constitute that evidentiary base.⁴ Since the early 1990s, the scientific community has come to agree on the reality of climate change, on the contribution of human activity to climate change, and on the catastrophic consequences if current trends continue. Social revolutions are slower than scientific revolutions. Public opinion about global warming is changing more slowly than scientific opinion, and political action may be slower still. But they, too, are changing, irrevocably.

1.5 A Perfect Storm in Consumer Demand

There are many reasons why smart growth may be the “low-hanging fruit” for reducing CO₂ emissions in the transportation sector. The most compelling factor is the large and rising consumer demand for homes in neighborhoods that exhibit compact characteristics. The real estate analysis firm Robert Charles Lesser & Co. (RCLCO) has conducted a dozen consumer preference surveys in suburban and urban locations for a variety of builders to help them develop new projects.⁵ The RCLCO surveys have found that about one-third of the respondents in every location are interested in smart growth housing products and communities (Logan 2007). Preference varies by geography, economic and demographic fundamentals, and buyer profiles; life stage and income are key variables. Other studies by the National Association of Homebuilders (NAH), the National Association of Realtors (NAR), the Fannie Mae Foundation, high-production builders, and other researchers have corroborated these results, with some estimating even greater demand for smart growth housing products (Myers and Gearin 2001).

Perhaps the best national assessment of the current demand for smart growth is the National Survey on Communities, conducted for Smart Growth America (a nonprofit advocacy group) and the NAR (Belden Russonello & Stewart 2004). In this survey, respondents were given a choice between communities labeled “A” and “B.” Community A was described as having single-family homes on large lots, no sidewalks, shopping and schools located a few miles away, commutes to work of 45 minutes or more, and no public transportation. In contrast, community B was described as having a mix of single-family and other housing, sidewalks, shopping and schools within walking distance, commutes of less than 45 minutes, and nearby public transportation.

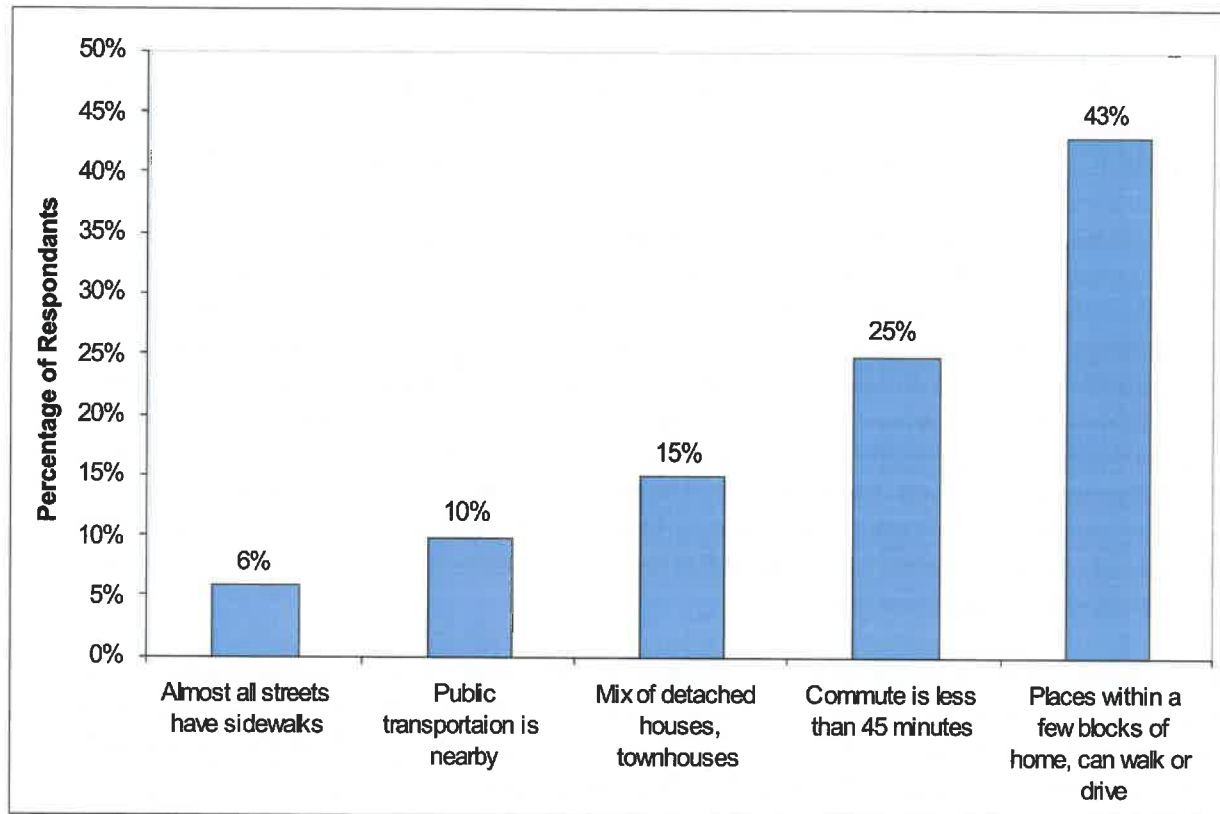
⁴ The data series show significant changes in observations of physical systems (snow, ice, and frozen ground; hydrology; and coastal processes) and biological systems (terrestrial, marine, and freshwater biological systems), together with surface air temperature changes over the period 1970 to 2004. A subset of about 29,000 data series was selected from about 80,000 data series from 577 studies. These met the following criteria: 1) ending in 1990 or later; 2) spanning a period of at least 20 years; and 3) showing a significant change in either direction, as assessed in individual studies.

⁵ These places include Albuquerque, Atlanta, Boise, Charlotte, Chattanooga, Denver, Orlando, Phoenix, Provo, Savannah, and Tampa.

Overall, 55 percent of Americans indicated a preference for community B, the smart growth community. Of those who said they think they will buy a house within the next three years, 61 percent are more likely to look for a home in a smart growth community than a conventional community. Commute time was a major factor in how respondents chose between A and B. It appears that about a third of the market would choose the smart growth community over the conventional community if commutes were comparable, and more than another quarter would choose the smart growth community if it were located closer to employment than the conventional alternative, thereby reducing commute time.

Figure 1-11 Attractions of a Smart Growth Community*

Source: *Belden Russonello & Stewart 2004*



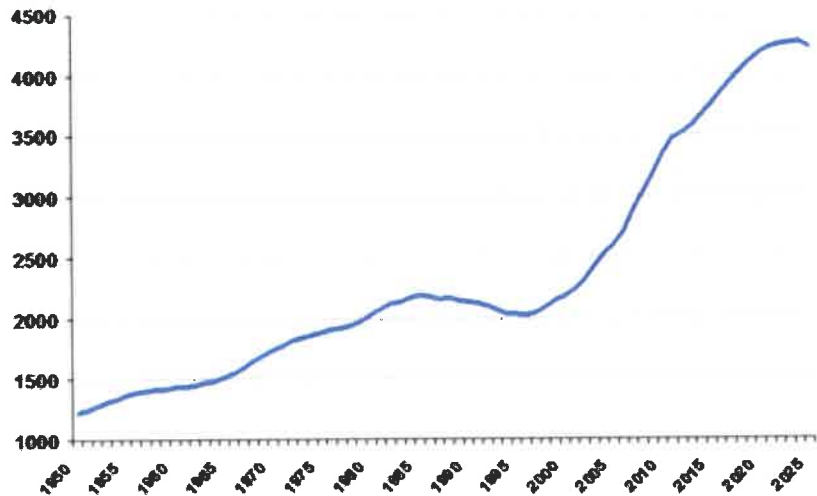
* For those choosing the smart growth community. The question was "Look at the community you selected and choose the ONE most appealing characteristic of that community for you."

When it comes to housing demand, demographics are destiny. As baby boomers become empty nesters and retirees, they are exhibiting a strong preference for compact, walkable neighborhoods. So are single adults and married couples without children. These trends likely will continue, because the baby boom generation represents America's largest generational cohort. By 2020, the number of individuals turning 65 years of age will skyrocket to more than 4 million per year (see Figure 1-12) Between 2007 and 2050, the share of the U.S. population older than 65 years of age will grow from 11 percent to 15.9 percent (U.S. Census Bureau 2004).

Figure 1-12 Americans Turning 65 Years Old Annually, 1950 to 2025

Source: He et al. 2006

Growth in households without children (including one-person households) also will rise dramatically. From 2000 to 2025, households without children will account for 88 percent of total growth in households. (Thirty-four percent will be one-person households). By 2025, only 28 percent of households will have children (Nelson, 2006).



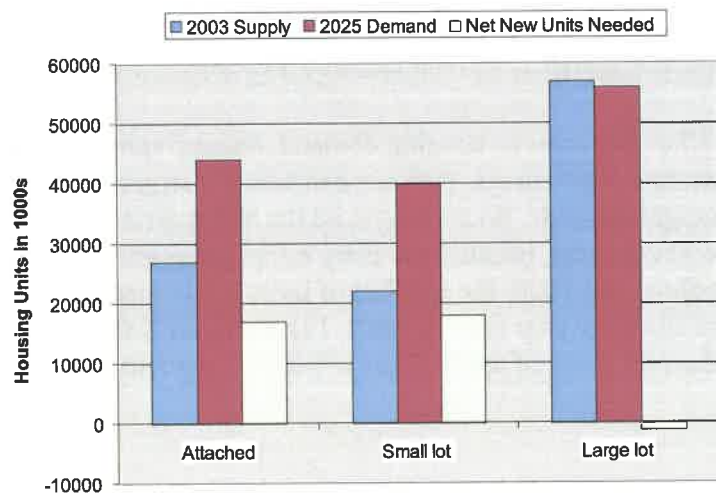
Some of this change in preferences also appears to be cultural, particularly among Generation Xers who are now fully engaged in the home buying market. According to research by Yankelovich, a leading marketing services consultancy, Gen Xers value traditional face-to-face relationships with neighbors and neighborhood characteristics such as sidewalks and nearby recreational facilities. Yankelovich president J. Walker Smith discussed these findings at the June 2004 NAHB conference, noting that “planned communities that foster togetherness and neighborhood life will resonate with this generation” (NAHB 2004). Another industry analyst, Brent Harrington of DMB Associates, reports that Gen Xers are looking for more diverse and compact communities characterized by smaller but better-designed homes as well as shopping and schools in more central locations, reflecting an “extreme disillusionment with the bland, vanilla suburbs” (Anderson 2004).

This means that the demand for homes located in downtown, in-town, close-in suburban, and other relatively compact locations will continue to rise. The demand for attached and small-lot housing will exceed the current supply by 35 million units (71 percent), while the demand for large-lot housing actually will be less than the current supply (see Figure 1-13).

Figure 1-13 2003 Housing Supply versus 2025 Housing Demand

Source: Nelson 2006.

These trends are visible now: Downtown and in-town housing tops the list of hot markets each year in the Urban Land Institute’s *Emerging Trends in Real Estate* (ULI 2005, 2006, 2007). In addition, new urban and smart growth communities are in such high demand that they not only

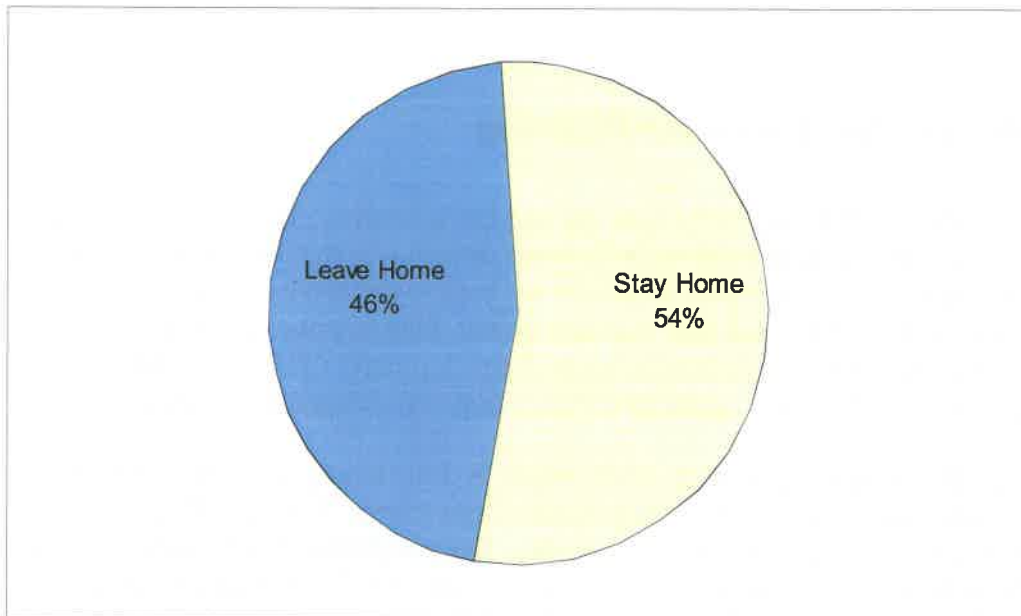


command a price premium at the point of purchase, but also hold their premium values over time (Eppli and Tu 1999, 2007; Leinberger 2007).

In addition to changing housing and neighborhood preferences, many stakeholders are carefully watching changes in travel behavior and needs, especially among older Americans. For example, the nonprofit association AARP has made transportation and quality-of-life matters one of its top policy issues to tackle in the next decade. The AARP is concerned because roughly one in five people over 65 years of age do not drive at all, and more than half drive only occasionally; that is, they do not drive on most days (STPP 2004). Older adults who lose their ability to drive tend to lose their independence unless they have other ways of accessing shopping, recreation, medical care, and other basic needs (see Figure 1-14).

Figure 1-14 Average Daily Travel Patterns for Non-drivers over Age 65

Source: STPP 2004.



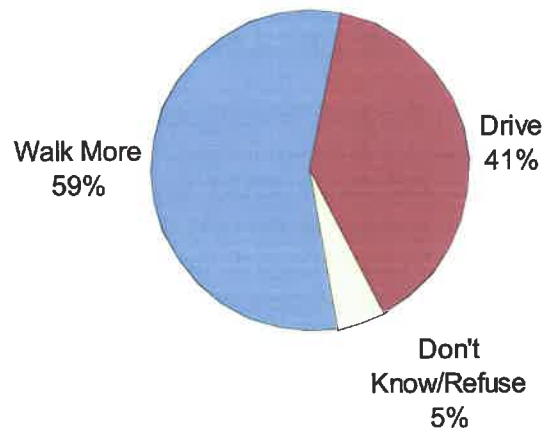
AARP surveys suggest that most people want to “age in place” (Bayer and Harper 2000; Mathew Greenwald & Associates 2003). In most areas where older Americans are aging in place, public transportation services are not available. In fact, according to a national poll, only 45 percent of Americans over 65 live within close proximity to public transportation (Mathew Greenwald & Associates 2003).

Fifty-five percent of respondents to another poll said that they would prefer to walk more throughout the day rather than drive everywhere (see Figure 1-15). The elderly are particularly inclined to walk when conditions are right (Mathew Greenwald & Associates 2003). These results, plus the high cost of special transportation services, are reasons for making sure older people can easily access transit and live in safe, walkable communities. Future community design, development, and transportation decisions will strongly influence their mobility choices.

Figure 1-15 Americans Want to Walk More*

Source: *Belden Russonello & Stewart* 2003.

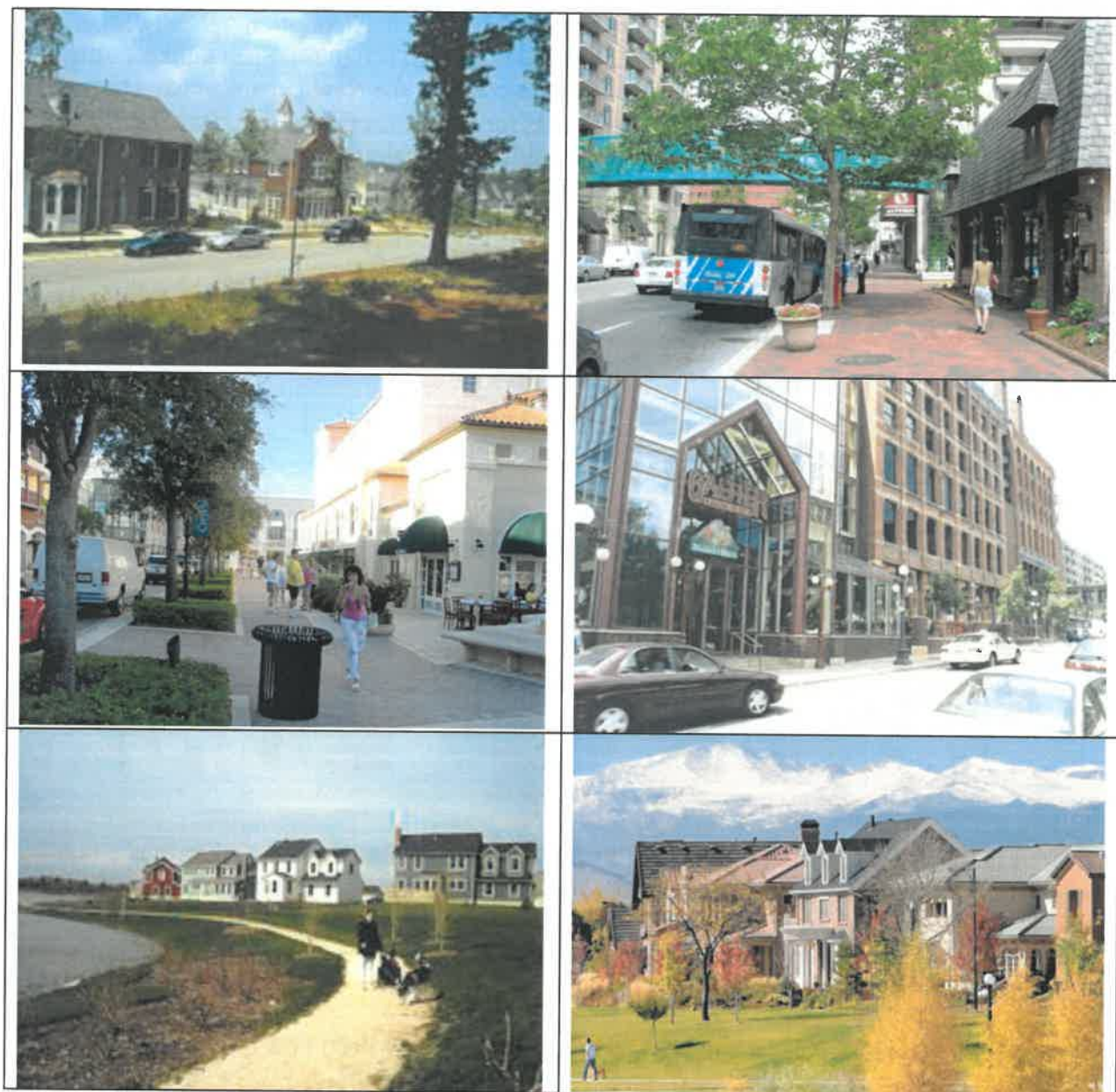
*The question was: Please tell me which of the following statements describe you more: A) If it were possible, I would like to walk more throughout the day either to get to specific places or for exercise, or B) I prefer to drive my car wherever I go?



1.6 And a Perfect Storm in Urban Planning

Yet another perfect storm is brewing in the land use and transportation planning fields. Although it is much less intense, this storm is swirling in the same direction as the ones in climate policy and consumer preferences. The urban planning field has been overtaken by movements promoting alternatives to conventional auto-oriented sprawl. Planners now advocate urban villages, neotraditional neighborhoods, transit-oriented developments (TODs), mixed-use activity centers, jobs/housing balance, context-sensitive highway designs, and traffic calming.

Alternative models of land development are everywhere. A 2003 listing shows 647 new urbanist developments in some state of planning or construction (New Urban News 2003), even though the new urbanist movement began only 12 years earlier. *Transit-Oriented Development in the United States: Experiences, Challenges, and Prospects* identifies 117 TODs on the ground or substantially developed as of late 2002 (Cervero et al. 2004). The first TOD guidelines were issued about a decade earlier. In 2004, there were more than 100 lifestyle centers (open-air shopping centers fashioned after main streets) in the United States, a 35 percent increase from 2000 (Robaton 2005). The U.S. Green Building Council's new rating and certification system for green development, LEED (Leadership in Energy and Environmental Design) for Neighborhood Development, generated 370 applications from land developers, many more than expected by the program sponsors.

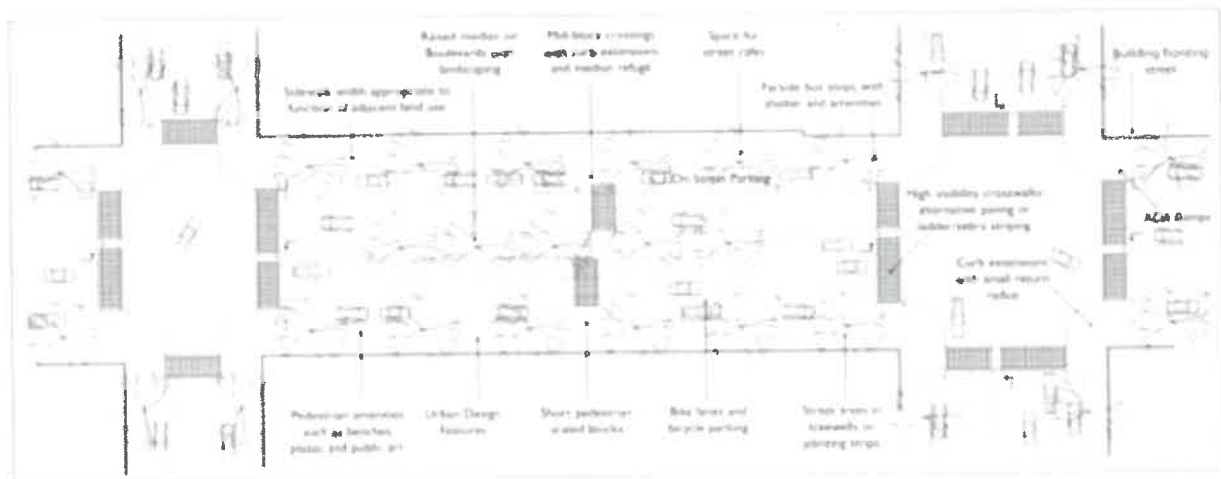


This series of photographs illustrates alternative models of land development. Top left: Southern Village, a new urbanist village in North Carolina; top right: transit-oriented development in Bethesda, Maryland; middle left: CityPlace, a lifestyle center in West Palm Beach, Florida; middle right: infill/redevelopment (so-called "refill") in St. Paul, Minnesota; bottom left: green development in Prairie Crossing, Illinois; bottom right: Stapleton, a "new town in town" in Denver, Colorado.

Recognizing the unsustainable growth in driving, the American Association of State Highway and Transportation Officials, representing state departments of transportation, recently called for VMT growth to be cut by half during the next 50 years (AASHTO 2007). Such unlikely allies as the Institute of Transportation Engineers and the Congress for the New Urbanism have teamed up to develop new context-sensitive street standards for walkable communities (see the illustration below). At the local level, several hundred traffic-calming programs have been created in the past decade; the term traffic calming was not even used in the United States until the mid-1990s (Ewing, Brown, and Hoyt 2005).

Elements of a context-sensitive urban highway.

Kimley-Horn and Associates et al. 2006



Loss of farmlands and natural areas—and the public benefits they provide—are behind a number of planning initiatives. The Maryland Smart Growth Program was motivated primarily by the rate at which the urban footprint was expanding into resource areas (see Figure 1-16). Nationally, most urbanized areas have seen their land area expand several times faster than their population (Fulton et al. 2001).

Figure 1-16 Parcel Development in Maryland, 1900 to 1960 (left) and 1961 to 1997 (right)



Fiscal constraints at the state and local levels are prompting governments to look for less expensive ways to meet infrastructure and service needs. Compact growth is less expensive to serve than sprawl, by an estimated 11 percent nationally for basic infrastructure (Burchell et al. 2002). The per capita costs of most services decline with density and rise as the spatial extent of urbanized land area increases (Carruthers and Ulfarsson 2003). The Envision Utah scenario planning process resulted in the selection of a compact growth plan that will save the region about \$4.5 billion (17 percent) in infrastructure spending compared with a continuation of sprawling development (Envision Utah 2000). A major impetus for growth management is the desire to hold down public service costs.

The U.S. obesity epidemic and associated mortality, morbidity, and health care costs have added to the momentum for walkable communities. Circa 2000, a new collaboration between urban planning and public health advocates, began under the banner of active living. Out of this came the Active Living by Design Program of the Robert Wood Johnson Foundation, the Active Community Environments initiative of the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (CDC), numerous Safe Routes to School programs, and dozens of Mayors' Healthy City initiatives. A recent literature review found that 17 of 20 studies, all dating from 2002 or later, had established statistically significant relationships between some aspect of the built environment and the risk of obesity (Papas et al. 2007).

Figure 1-17 National Opinion Poll Results

Source: Belden Russonello & Stewart 2000.

Public support for smart growth policies appears to be strong and growing (Myers 1999; Myers and Puentes 2001; American Planning Association 2002; Kirby and Hollander 2005). In a 2000 national survey, a majority of respondents favored specific policies under the general heading of smart growth (see Figure 1-17). In the 2000 election, 553 state or local ballot initiatives in 38 states focused on “issues of planning or smart growth” and high percentages passed (see Figure 1-18). In 2004, voters approved 70 percent of ballot measures supporting public transit and rejected three out of four ballot initiatives on “regulatory takings” that could have significantly crimped planning efforts (Goldberg 2007).

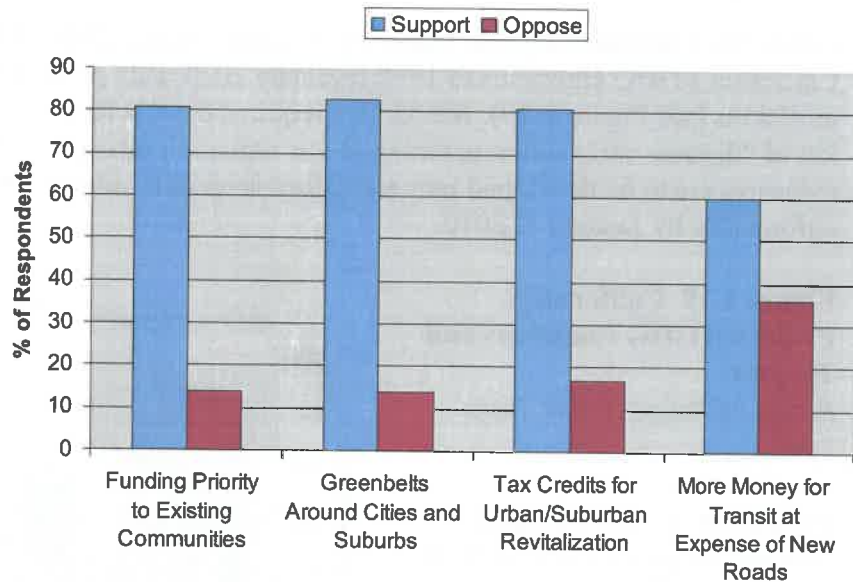
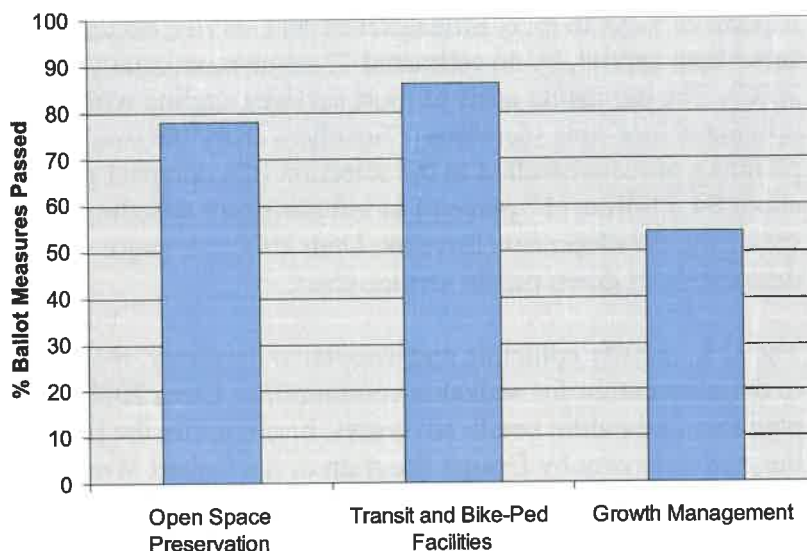


Figure 1-18 State and Local Ballot Measures Passed, 2000 Election

Source: Myers and Puentes 2001.



1.7 The Impact of Compact Development on VMT and CO₂ Emissions

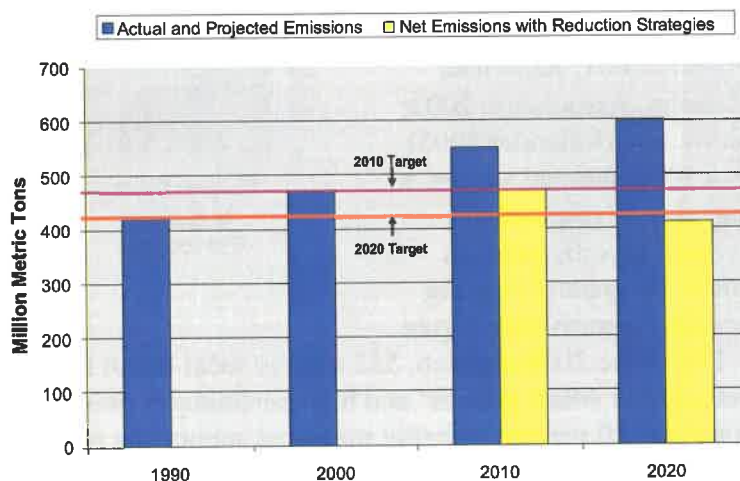
California’s landmark Global Warming Solutions Act of 2006 (AB 32) calls for restoring California’s GHG emissions to 1990 levels by 2020, a 25 percent reduction relative to current emissions (see Figure 1-19). AB 32 also requires the Air Resources Board (ARB) to identify a list of “discrete early action greenhouse gas reduction measures.” Once on the list, these measures are to be developed into regulatory proposals, adopted by the ARB, and made enforceable by January 1, 2010.

Figure 1-19 California’s Projected GHG Emissions and Targets

Source: Climate Action Team 2007.

Pursuant to the act, the ARB released *Proposed Early Actions to Mitigate Climate Change in California* (ARB 2007). At the same time, the California Environmental Protection Agency’s Climate Action Team recommended 21 additional

actions for which GHG emission reductions have been quantified (Climate Action Team 2007). Of all the actions on the original list, those expected to achieve the second-largest reduction (originally 18 million metric tons per year CO₂ equivalent by 2020, since lowered to 10 million metric tons) fell under the heading of “smart land use and intelligent transportation.” No details



were provided as to what this category of actions might entail, or how the targeted reduction might be achieved.

How much could a transition from sprawl to compact development reasonably reduce U.S. transport CO₂ levels relative to current trends? The answer is the product of the following six factors:

- market share of compact development;
- reduction in VMT per capita with compact development;
- increment of new development or redevelopment relative to the base;
- proportion of weighted VMT within urban areas;
- ratio of CO₂ to VMT reduction for urban travel; and
- proportion of transport CO₂ due to motor vehicle travel.

Each factor is discussed below and quantified in turn.

1.7.1 Market Share of Compact Development

The first factor that will determine CO₂ reduction with compact development is market penetration during the forecast period, 2007 to 2050. The market share of compact development in the United States is growing but probably still small (Sobel 2006). No comprehensive inventory exists.

Two factors, however, suggest that whatever the market share is today, it will increase dramatically during the forecast period. One factor is the current undersupply of compact development relative to demand (see section 1.5). “A review of existing studies on consumer demand for smart growth products as well as consumer surveys . . . consistently find that at least one third of the consumer real estate market prefers smart growth development” (Logan 2007). The other factor is changing demographics (also discussed in section 1.5). “The aging of the baby boomers is an inexorable force likely to increase the number of households desiring denser residential environments” (Myers and Gearin 2001). The question is, how fast will the supply of compact development respond to this demand?

Over the long run, it is reasonable to assume that what is supplied by the development industry will roughly equal what is demanded by the market, with a time lag. This will be true, provided government policies allow and encourage it. If a third of the market currently wants the density, diversity, and design of smart growth, and almost another third wants the destination accessibility of smart growth (see section 1.5), the market will be inclined to provide these product types.

Changing demographics and lifestyles will increase these proportions. The policy recommendations presented in Chapter 7 will facilitate market changes as well as make a contribution of their own to growing market shares. We will assume that between now and 2050,

the lower bound on the proportion of compact development is six-tenths and the upper bound is nine-tenths, consistent with demographic trends and the current undersupply. As discussed in subsection 1.7.3, this still leaves more than 40 percent of development as it is today, largely sprawling and auto oriented.

1.7.2 Reduction in VMT per Capita with Compact Development

Based on the urban planning literature reviewed in this publication, it appears that compact development has the potential to reduce VMT per capita by anywhere from 20 to 40 percent relative to sprawl. The actual reduction in VMT per capita will depend on two factors: how bad trend development patterns are in terms of the so-called “five Ds” (density, diversity, design, destination accessibility, and distance to transit); and how good alternative growth patterns are in terms of these same five Ds. The five Ds, which are described in Chapter 3, are qualities of the urban environment that urban planners and developers can affect, which in turn affect travel choices.

Considering all the evidence presented in Chapter 3, it is reasonable to assume an *average reduction in VMT per capita with compact development relative to sprawl of three tenths*. This fraction applies to each increment of development or redevelopment but does not affect base development.

1.7.3 Increment of New Development or Redevelopment Relative to the Base

The cumulative effect of compact development also depends on how much new development or redevelopment occurs relative to a region’s existing development pattern. The amount of new development and redevelopment depends, in turn, on the time horizon and the area’s growth rate. The longer the time horizon and the faster the rate of development or redevelopment, the greater will be the regionwide percentage change in VMT per capita.

A recent article in the *Journal of the American Planning Association* began with the following words: “More than half of the built environment of the United States we will see in 2025 did not exist in 2000, giving planners an unprecedented opportunity to reshape the landscape” (Nelson 2006). Between 2005 and 2050, the number of residential units of all types may grow from 124 million to 176 million, or a total of 52 million.⁶ In addition, each decade, roughly 6 percent of the housing stock of the previous decade is replaced,⁷ with about two-thirds being rebuilt on site and another third consisting of new units built elsewhere because of land use conversions (such as a strip mall replacing houses, with the displaced homes rebuilt elsewhere).⁸ Counting compounding effects, perhaps 37 million homes will need to be replaced entirely through conversion processes between 2005 and 2050. The number of new plus replaced residential units

⁶ The American Housing Survey reports about 124 million residential units in 2005 while the Census reports a population of about 296 million for the same year, for a ratio of 0.42 units per capita. As household size is not projected to change substantially over the next generation, the Census projected population for 2050 is multiplied by the ratio of residential units to population in 2005 to estimate future residential demand (see <http://www.census.gov/hhes/www/housing/ahs/ahs.html>).

⁷ The 1990 Census reports 102 million residential units while the 2000 Census reports that 96 million survived to 2000, indicating a loss rate of about 6 percent per decade (see www.census.gov).

⁸ There is no consensus on the actual rate of loss of residential units through demolition and conversion to another land use. The one-third figure is conservative based on Delphi consensus of experts (see Nelson 2006).

may reach 89 million units between 2005 and 2050, or more than 70 percent of the stock that existed in 2005.

Even more dramatic is the construction of nonresidential space, largely because, on average, about 20 percent of such space turns over each decade.⁹ Nonresidential space includes retail, office, industrial, government, and other structures. From 2005 to 2050, nonresidential space will expand from about 100 billion square feet¹⁰ to about 160 billion square feet, or by 60 billion square feet.¹¹ However, about 130 billion square feet will be rebuilt; some structures will be rebuilt two or more times because their useful life is less than 20 years. Perhaps a total of 190 billion square feet of nonresidential space will be constructed between 2005 and 2050, or nearly twice the volume of space that existed in 2005.

The magnitude of development ahead suggests there may be unprecedented opportunities to recast the built environment in ways that reduce a variety of emissions, especially CO₂. Furthermore, as noted in section 1.5, a very large share of this new development will be driven by emerging market forces that desire compact development, not because it reduces CO₂ emissions but rather because it is responsive to changing tastes and preferences.

Much of the built environment existing in 2005 will remain, of course, including most existing residential stock, institutional buildings, and high-rise structures. Nonetheless, we may assume that easily *two-thirds of development on the ground in 2050* will be developed or redeveloped between now and then.

1.7.4 Proportion of Weighted VMT within Urban Areas

A shift to compact development will affect *urban* VMT, not *rural* VMT. Put another way, compact development policies will affect travel within cities, not travel between cities. Two-thirds of the total VMT in the United States currently is urban. Heavy vehicles produce about four times more CO₂ emissions per mile than light vehicles, and heavy vehicles represent a higher proportion of rural VMT. Weighting VMT accordingly, 62 percent of the nation's VMT is presently urban. This estimate includes cars, trucks, and buses.

The proportion of urban VMT is growing as the United States becomes ever more urbanized. Projecting current trends out to 2050, about *four-fifths of the weighted VMT in 2050 will be urban*.

⁹ The U.S. Department of Energy's Energy Information Administration conducts the Commercial Buildings Energy Consumption Survey (CBECS) about every five years. The 1992 survey reported 68 billion square feet of nonresidential space excluding industrial space. The 1999 survey (the most compatible in format) reported 58 billion nonresidential square feet existing in 1992 surviving to 1999, or an imputed loss rate of slightly more than 20 percent per decade (see <http://www.eia.doe.gov/emeu/cbecs/>).

¹⁰ This figure includes industrial space (see Nelson 2006).

¹¹ This figure assumes about 580 square feet of space per full- and part-time worker. It is the quotient of total nonresidential space (see Nelson 2006) and workers. The U.S. Department of Commerce's Bureau of Economic Analysis reported there were 173 million total full- and part-time workers in 2005 (see www.bea.gov.) In contrast, the CBECS for 2003 estimates 1,000 square feet per full time worker. The more conservative figure is used.

1.7.5 Ratio of CO₂ to VMT Reduction

Compact development may not reduce CO₂ emissions by exactly the same proportion as VMT. The reasons, discussed in Chapter 2, are the CO₂ penalties associated with cold starts and lower operating speeds in compact areas. For the project-level simulations presented in section 3.4, the ratio of CO₂ to VMT reduction for compact development projects is around 0.95.

The material presented in section 2.3.3 indicates that a reduction in VMT of 30 percent would be expected to produce a reduction in CO₂ of about 28 percent. This figure factors in CO₂ penalties associated with cold starts and reduced vehicle operating speeds. Thus the ratio of CO₂ to VMT reduction would be around 0.93.

Given these three pieces of evidence, and weighting the second most heavily, we will conservatively assume a *CO₂ reduction equal to nine-tenths of the VMT reduction.*

1.7.6 Proportion of Transportation CO₂ from Motor Vehicles

Motor vehicles (automobiles, light- and heavy-duty trucks, and buses) contributed 79 percent of transportation CO₂ emissions in 2005 (EPA 2007, Table 3-7). This percentage is increasing over time, largely because of the growth of heavy-vehicle traffic. We will assume that *motor vehicles contribute four-fifths of transportation CO₂ emissions*, with the balance coming from aircraft, ships, and trains.

1.7.7 Net CO₂ Reduction in Comparison to Other Actions

Projecting out to 2050, the net CO₂ reduction is estimated to be as follows:

$$\begin{array}{l} 6/10 \text{ (market share of compact development)} \\ \quad \times \\ 3/10 \text{ (reduction in VMT per capita with compact development)} \\ \quad \times \\ 2/3 \text{ (increment of new development or redevelopment relative to base)} \\ \quad \times \\ 4/5 \text{ (proportion of weighted VMT within urban areas)} \\ \quad \times \\ 9/10 \text{ (ratio of CO}_2 \text{ to VMT reduction)} \\ \quad \times \\ 4/5 \text{ (proportion of transportation CO}_2 \text{ from motor vehicles).} \end{array}$$

Doing the math, compact development has the potential to reduce U.S. transportation CO₂ emissions by 7 to 10 percent, when compared to continuing urban sprawl.

A 7 to 10 percent reduction in CO₂ emissions should be put into perspective. The long-term elasticity of VMT with respect to fuel price is around -0.3 (see review by Victoria Transport Policy Institute 2007). The price of gasoline would have to double to produce an equivalent (30 percent) reduction in VMT. If one-quarter of the projected gasoline use were replaced with petroleum diesel, biodiesel, or electricity (a replacement rate viewed as “reasonable” within a 25-year time frame), transportation CO₂ emissions would decline by an estimated 8 to 11 percent (Pickrell 2003). This does not include an adjustment for CO₂ from sources other than motor

vehicles. The CO₂ savings through 2030 would be at least as large as a 31-mile-per-gallon (mpg) corporate average fuel economy (CAFE) standard (2020 combined mpg for cars and light trucks), or one-third of the savings expected from the Senate's 35-mpg CAFE standard.

The 7 to 10 percent reduction is an end-year estimate. During the 43-year period, the cumulative drop in CO₂ emissions would be about half this amount. Yet, the very phenomenon that limits the short- and medium-term impacts of compact development—the long-lived nature of buildings and infrastructure—makes the reduction essentially permanent and compoundable. The next 50 years of compact development would build on the base reduction from the first 50 years, and so on into the future. More immediate strategies, such as gas tax increases, do not have the same degree of permanence.

The 7 to 10 percent reduction only relates to the transportation sector. Compact development, however, would reduce CO₂ emissions for other sectors as well. An order-of-magnitude estimate for the residential sector is provided in Chapter 6. Controlling for socioeconomic and climatic variables, an equivalent household uses 20 percent less primary energy for space heating and cooling in a compact area than in a sprawling one. This savings is primarily due to less exterior wall area in attached and multifamily housing, and less floor area consumed at higher densities.

The 7 to 10 percent reduction does not consider the impact of intelligent transportation systems, congestion pricing, pay-as-you-drive insurance, or other complementary strategies. These might be used to better manage existing roads and public transportation, supporting smart growth or, alternatively, could be used to accelerate highway capacity expansion, undermining the smart growth impacts documented in this publication.

1.8 The Organization of this Book

Chapter by chapter, this book addresses the impacts of the following:

- vehicular travel on greenhouse gas emissions;
- urban development on vehicular travel;
- residential preferences on urban development and travel;
- highway building on urban development and travel;
- urban development on residential energy use; and, finally,
- policy options for encouraging compact development and reducing vehicular travel.

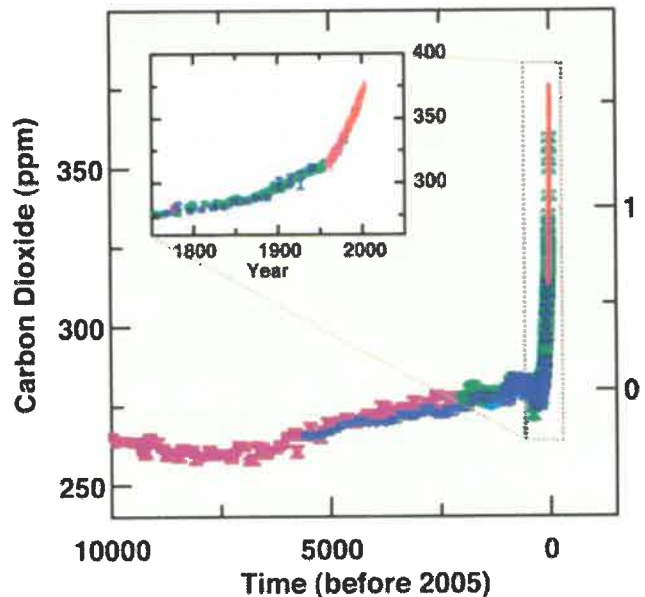
2. The VMT/CO₂/Climate Connection

There is now a scientific consensus that greenhouse gas accumulations due to human activities are contributing to global climate change (Greenough et al. 2001; Barnett and Adger 2003; Hegerl et al. 2007; IPCC 2007a). The Fourth Assessment Report of the U.N. Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (IPCC 2007a, p. 2) concludes that: “Global atmospheric concentrations of carbon dioxide, methane and nitrous oxide have increased markedly as a result of human activities since 1750 and now far exceed preindustrial values determined from ice cores spanning many thousands of years.” Greenhouse gas concentrations have risen from preindustrial levels of approximately 280 parts per million (ppm) CO₂ equivalent (CO₂e) to 430 ppm CO₂e (Stern 2006).¹²

Figure 2-1 Atmospheric Concentration of Carbon Dioxide (CO₂) over the Last 10,000 Years

Source: IPCC 2007a, p. 3.

The result is climate change. “Warming of the climate system is unequivocal, as is now evident from observations of increases in global average air and ocean temperatures, widespread melting of snow and ice, and rising global mean sea level” (IPCC 2007a, p. 5). Eleven of the last 12 years are among the 12 warmest globally since the instrumental record began in 1850 (IPCC 2007a, p. 5).¹³ Long-term changes have been observed in Arctic temperatures and ice formations, ocean salinity, droughts, heavy precipitation, heat waves, and tropical cyclone intensity.



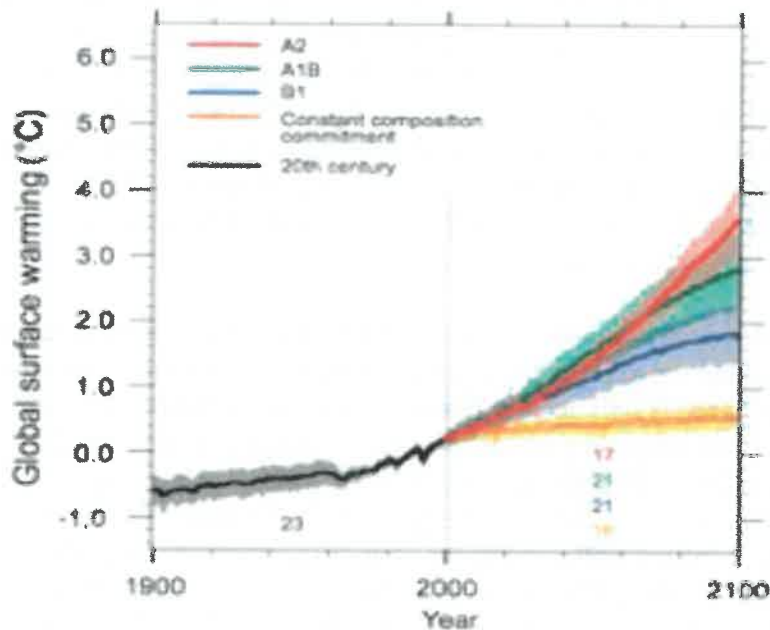
With current trends, the atmospheric concentration of CO₂e is expected to rise from 430 ppm to 630 ppm by 2050. Even if GHG emissions were held at year 2000 levels, the planet would warm by 1°C over the next 100 years. Under a variety of scenarios with differing assumptions about growth, technology, and climate feedback, the likely range of warming by 2100 is between 1.1°C and 6.4°C, with a best estimate of 1.8°C to 4.0°C (IPCC 2007a, p. 12).

¹² Carbon dioxide equivalent (CO₂e) is an internationally accepted measure of the amount of global warming of greenhouse gases (GHGs) in terms of the amount of carbon dioxide (CO₂) that would have the same global warming potential.

¹³ NASA's Goddard Institute for Space Studies identifies the five warmest years for global temperatures as (in descending order): 2005, 1998, 2002, 2003, and 2006 (Goddard 2007). Five of the last nine years have been the warmest on record in the United States (in descending order: 1998, 2006, 1999, 2001, 2005) (National Climate Data Center 2007).

Figure 2-2 Global Average Surface Temperature Warming under Different Scenarios

Source: IPCC 2007a, p. 14.

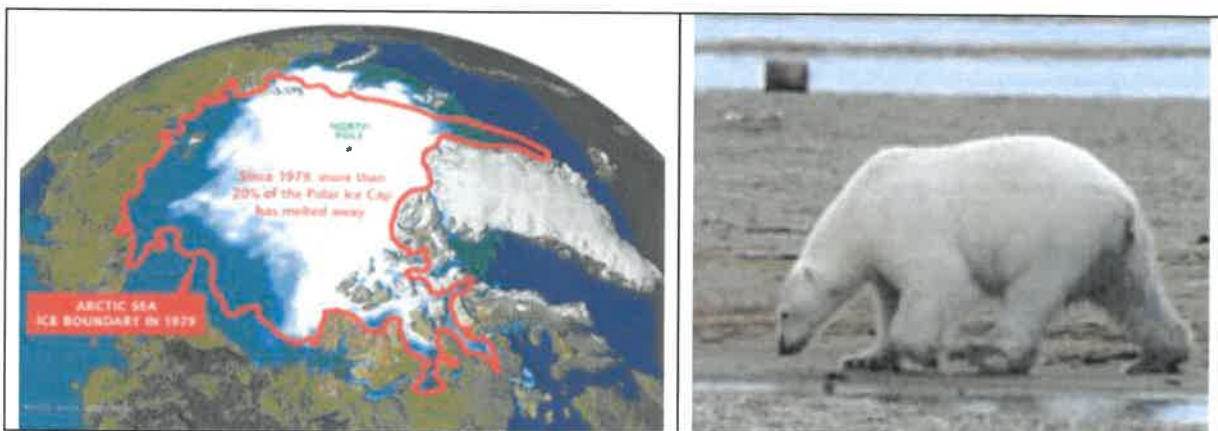


International and domestic climate policy discussions have gravitated toward the goal of limiting the temperature increase to 2°C to 3°C (European Commission 2007). Stabilization at 450 ppm CO₂e is expected to produce a 50/50 chance of keeping warming to +2°C above preindustrial levels, whereas 550 ppm would result in a 50/50 chance of keeping warming to +3°C (Meinshausen 2006).

With a 2°C increase in global average temperature, all coral reefs are at risk of being bleached. At 3°C, more than one-third of all species will be at risk of eventual extinction. With an increase of 2°C to 3°C, coastal flooding threatens to harm or displace 70 million to 250 million people, respectively, and hundreds of millions of people face an increased risk of hunger. In this same range of temperature increase, the Amazon rainforest and Great Lakes ecosystems are at risk of collapse (Meinshausen 2006). From 1°C to 4°C, a partial deglaciation of the Greenland Ice Sheet will occur, with the sea level destined to increase by four to six meters over centuries to millennia (IPCC 2007b, p. 17; DEFRA 2006).

A shrinking Arctic icecap threatens many species, including the polar bear.

NRDC undated



Stabilization at 450 ppm CO_{2e} would require global GHG emissions to peak around 2015 and be reduced 30 to 40 percent below 1990 levels by 2050 (Höhne, Phylipsen, and Moltmann 2007; Meinshausen and den Elzen 2005). The British government's review and the IPCC report show that the less we limit GHG emissions globally in the near term, the harder it will be to stabilize them at the target concentrations later (HM Treasury 2006; IPCC 2007c, p.15). For each five years that the peak in global emissions is delayed beyond 2015, the annual rate by which emissions must decline will increase by an additional 1 percent (Meinshausen and den Elzen 2005). One percent per year is a substantial level of effort, comparable to the reduction the United Kingdom achieved nationally after it switched all of its coal-fired power plants to natural gas in the 1990s (Helme and Schmidt 2007).

Determining the necessary GHG reductions in the United States to meet global targets requires assessment of and assumptions about expected GHG reductions in other countries. The emerging consensus is that industrialized countries will need to reduce their GHG emissions by 60 to 80 percent below 1990 levels by 2050 (European Commission 2007; Helme and Schmidt 2007; Höhne, Phylipsen, and Moltmann 2007; Meinshausen and den Elzen 2005; New England Governors/Eastern Canadian Premiers 2001; Schwarzenegger 2005). To meet this long-term goal, industrialized countries must reduce GHG emissions 15 to 30 percent below 1990 levels by 2020 (European Commission 2007; Höhne, Phylipsen, and Moltmann 2007; Meinshausen and den Elzen 2005). In August 2007, industrial nations agreed to GHG cuts 25 to 40 percent below 1990 levels by 2020 as a nonbinding starting point for a new round of international climate negotiations (Reuters 2007).

2.1 Prospects for the U.S. Transportation Sector

The transportation sector is responsible for 33 percent of U.S. CO₂ emissions (28 percent of U.S. GHG emissions), and its emissions are projected to grow faster than the average rate for all sectors of the economy (EIA 2007, Table A18). Passenger vehicles (cars and light trucks) are responsible for more than three-fifths of transportation sector CO₂ emissions.

The GHG reduction “required” from U.S. transportation is a function of the level of reductions that can be expected in other sectors of the economy to meet the 60 to 80 percent reduction target. While certain sectors of the economy may be able to reduce GHG emissions more than others, it is unlikely that they will be able to sufficiently overcompensate for limited progress in the transportation sector. As discussed below, current policy proposals on vehicle technology and fuels would leave passenger vehicle CO₂ emissions well above 1990 levels in 2030, significantly off course for meeting the 2050 target. Reduction in travel demand will be an important element of effective climate policy.

There is a popularly held expectation that electricity or hydrogen fuels will provide long-term solutions to energy security and transportation GHG concerns, essentially shifting transportation GHG emissions upstream to other sectors of the economy. Biofuels also could potentially play an important role, but their use will be limited because of land use constraints, high costs, and ecological and social concerns. A shift to electric or hydrogen cars could certainly reduce petroleum use if major technological breakthroughs and cost reductions are achieved on battery and fuel cell technologies. (Plug-in hybrid vehicles currently carry a cost premium on the order of \$10,000, and the cost premium for hydrogen fuel cell vehicles is on the order of \$500,000 to \$1 million.)

Achieving significant GHG reductions also will require significant investments and political will. Since electricity and hydrogen are energy carriers, they result in GHG savings only if their production and transportation processes are relatively more carbon efficient than the current approach. Thus, for electricity or hydrogen to result in GHG reductions, they must be generated via low-emitting processes. Three primary energy sources could generate low-GHG electricity or hydrogen. First, renewable sources such as solar, biomass, and wind have significant but limited potential. Although these sources could potentially provide a large amount of energy, issues such as intermittent generation and local resource availability present difficulties. Second, nuclear power has great potential as a low-GHG energy source, but faces significant cost and political barriers. Third, carbon capture and sequestration (CCS)—in which CO₂ is removed from a coal (or other) power plant smokestack and injected underground into geological formations such as oil fields, gas fields, or saline formations—offers the possibility of continued use of coal resources with a much improved GHG profile. There is active research on CCS to assess costs, permanence, and storage capacity. Each of these three low-GHG energy sources holds significant promise but can offer no guarantees.

2.2 VMT and CO₂ Projections

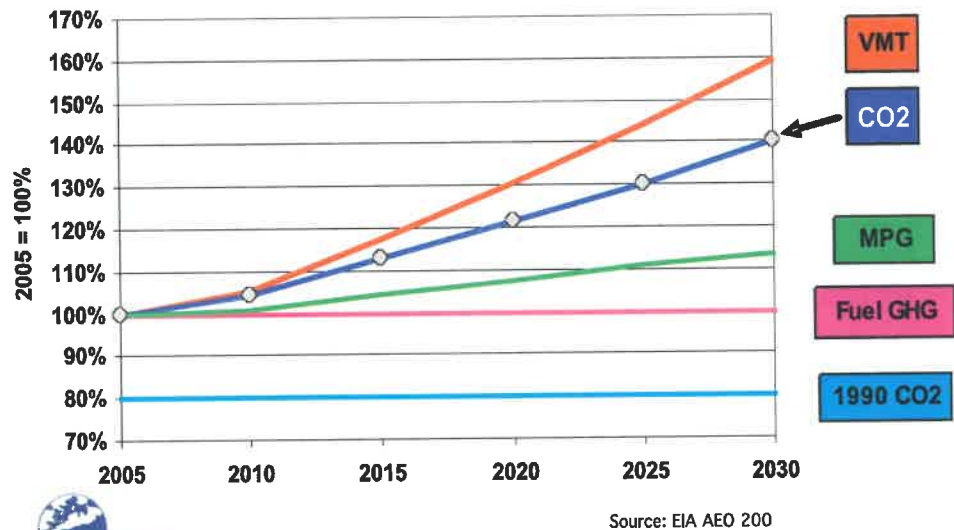
The U.S. Department of Energy's Energy Information Administration (EIA) forecasts VMT to increase by 59 percent from 2005 to 2030 (the red line in Figure 2-3), outpacing projected population growth of 23 percent (EIA 2007, Table A7). The projected VMT increase represents a slowdown relative to historic VMT growth rates, but is within the likely range for future VMT growth (Polzin 2006). Over this time period, the EIA projects fuel economy for new passenger vehicles to increase by 16 percent (from 25 to 29 mpg) and the fuel economy of the full stock of vehicles (the green line in Figure 2-3) to increase by 13.3 percent as more efficient vehicles penetrate the fleet. CO₂ emissions would increase by 40 percent¹⁴ over the same time frame (the dark blue line in Figure 2-3). In this case, transportation CO₂ emissions in 2030 would be 75 percent above 1990 levels (the turquoise line in Figure 2-3).

Figure 2-3 Projected Growth in CO₂ Emissions from Cars and Light Trucks

Source: EIA 2007.

U.S. fuel economy has been flat for almost 15 years, as the upward spiral of car weight and power has offset more efficient technology (Schipper 2007). In June 2007, the U.S. Senate passed new CAFE standards that would increase new

passenger vehicle fuel economy (cars and light trucks combined) to 35 mpg by 2020 (U.S. Congress 2007). The state of California is implementing a low carbon standard for transportation fuels that calls for a 10 percent reduction in fuel carbon intensity by 2020 (Schwarzenegger 2007). If California's low carbon fuel standard were applied at the national level (the purple line in Figure 2-4), in conjunction with the Senate's CAFE standard of 35 mpg by 2020 (the green line in Figure 2-4), passenger vehicle CO₂ emissions in 2030 would be 12 percent above 2005 levels, or 40 percent above 1990 levels. In other words, projected growth of VMT would still overwhelm the CO₂ savings from vehicle and fuel regulations.¹⁵



¹⁴ $159\% \text{ [vehicle miles traveled]} / 1.133 \text{ [mpg]} = 140\% \text{ [CO}_2\text{]}$ with constant fuel carbon content.

¹⁵ In this scenario, VMT growth increases by 2 percentage points (61 percent growth by 2030) due to the "rebound effect" whereby driving increases as fuel economy increases (10 percent short-run elasticity).

Figure 2-4 Projected Growth in CO₂ Emissions from Cars and Light Trucks, Assuming Stringent Nationwide Vehicle and Fuel Standards*

Sources: EIA 2007; U.S. Congress 2007; Schwarzenegger 2007.

* With Senate new passenger vehicle fuel economy of 35 mpg and California low carbon fuel standard of -10 percent in 2020, applied nationally. Assumes a 10 percent rebound.

If the fuel economy and fuel carbon content trends represented in Figure 2-4 were extended through to 2030, so that new vehicle fuel economy would increase to 45 mpg and fuel carbon content would decrease to 15 percent below current levels, then 2030 CO₂ emissions would be reduced to 1 percent below 2005 levels, or 24 percent above 1990 levels (Figure 2-5).

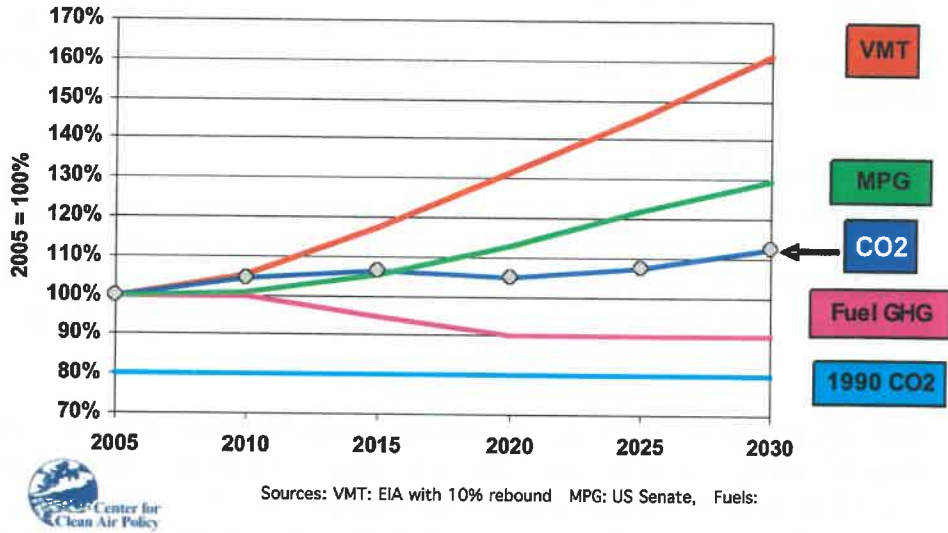
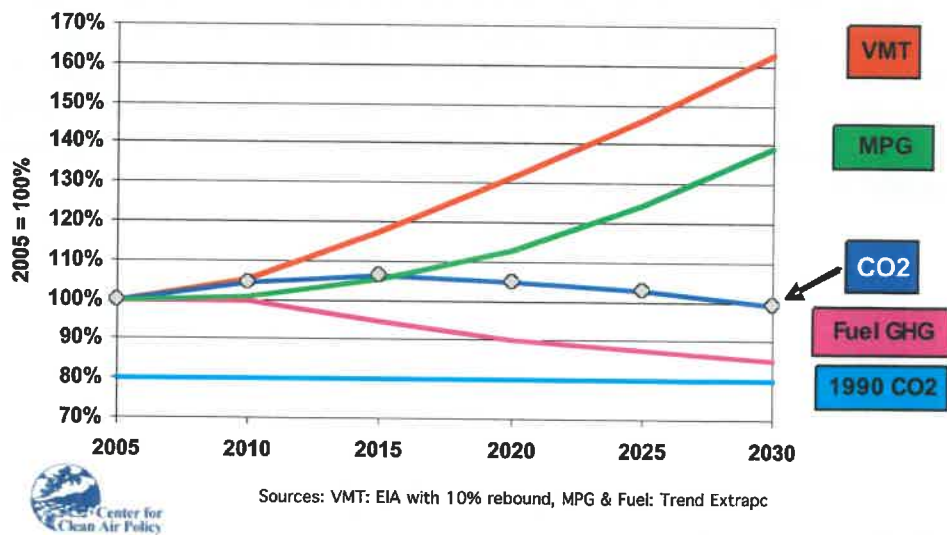


Figure 2-5 Projected Growth in CO₂ Emissions from Cars and Light Trucks, Assuming Even More Stringent Nationwide Vehicle and Fuel Standards*

Sources: EIA 2007; U.S. Congress 2007; Schwarzenegger 2007.

*Extrapolating trends from Figure 2-4 with new passenger vehicle fuel economy of 45 mpg in 2030 and low carbon fuel standard of -15 percent in 2030.

Clearly, lowering transportation CO₂ emissions to 60 to 80 percent below 1990 levels by 2050 would require even greater improvements in vehicles, fuels and, almost certainly, reductions in VMT per capita.



2.3 Other Influences on CO₂ Emissions

Carbon dioxide emissions are a function not only of VMT but also of numbers of vehicle trips (VT) and vehicle operating speeds. The number of vehicle trips is directly related to the number of vehicle starts, while average vehicle operating speed is a proxy for the entire driving cycle (starts, acceleration, cruising speed, deceleration, and stops). Both affect vehicle operating efficiency and CO₂ emissions per vehicle mile.

2.3.1 Vehicle Trip Frequencies

Starting a vehicle when it is cold uses more energy and emits more CO₂ than does starting the vehicle after it has warmed up. For an average car in California, the California Air Resources Board EMFAC model shows cold start emissions of 213 grams CO₂ after a 12-hour soak.¹⁶ To put this in context, an average passenger car emits 386 grams of CO₂ per mile when traveling at an average speed of 30 miles per hour.¹⁷

Still, any cold start penalty associated with compact development is likely to be small. From the EMFAC model, CO₂ emissions from *all* vehicle starts (cold, intermediate, and hot) account for just 3.3 percent of total annual passenger vehicle CO₂ emissions in California.¹⁸ Moreover, while there has been some speculation in the literature that compact development could increase trip frequencies, the weight of evidence suggests otherwise. Overall trip rates appear to depend largely on household socioeconomics and demographics. Controlling for these influences, vehicle trip rates are lower in compact areas because some of a household's daily trips shift from the automobile to other modes (Ewing, DeAnna, and Li 1996; Ewing and Cervero 2001).

2.3.2 Vehicle Operating Speeds

Compact development policies could have secondary effects on CO₂ emissions by lowering (or raising) average vehicle speeds. Motor vehicles with internal combustion engines are most efficient at an average speed of about 45 miles per hour, with lower efficiency and higher CO₂ emission rates for speeds above and below this "sweet spot" (see Figure 2-6). The data in Figure 2-6 come from the California Air Resources Board EMFAC model and represent average speed for vehicle trips that have been calibrated to reflect real-world driving behavior, including acceleration, starts, idling, and so forth.

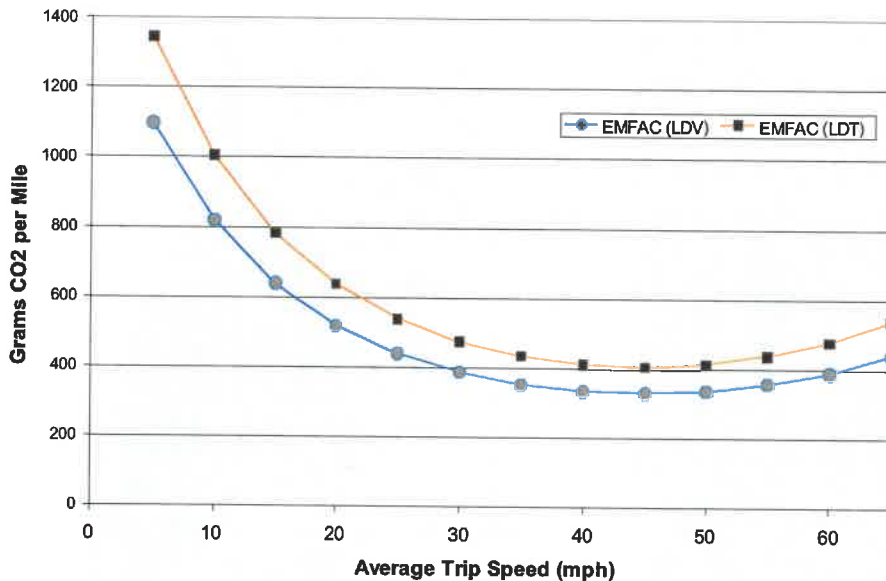
¹⁶ Authors' calculations based on data from EMFAC 2007, V2.3 Nov. 1, 2006, provided by Jeff Long, California Air Resources Board, July 24, 2007.

¹⁷ Authors' calculations based on data from EMFAC 2007, V2.3 Nov. 1, 2006, provided by Jeff Long, California Air Resources Board, April 25, 2007.

¹⁸ Authors' calculations based on data from EMFAC 2007, V2.3 Nov. 1, 2006, provided by Jeff Long, California Air Resources Board, July 9, 2007.

Figure 2-6 CO₂ Emission Rate versus Average Vehicle Speed*

Source: Jeff Long, California Air Resources Board



*Data from EMFAC 2007, V2.3 Nov. 1, 2006, provided by Jeff Long, California Air Resources Board, April 2007. Data include all model years in the range 1965 to 2007. The magnitude of the curve (not the shape) is a function of temperature and humidity assumptions, in this case 80°F and relative humidity of 50 percent.

Can we therefore conclude that it would be most efficient to design cities and roadways to maximize vehicle operating efficiency? No, because the efficiency gained by designing roads for high average speeds would be negated by an increase in miles traveled. Development can and would become ever more dispersed. The phenomena of induced traffic and induced development are discussed in Chapter 5. Moreover, the most efficient speed for today's cars is probably higher than the most efficient speed for tomorrow's cars. Emission rate curves for hybrid vehicles, in particular, look different, because these vehicles experience less of a low-speed emissions penalty.

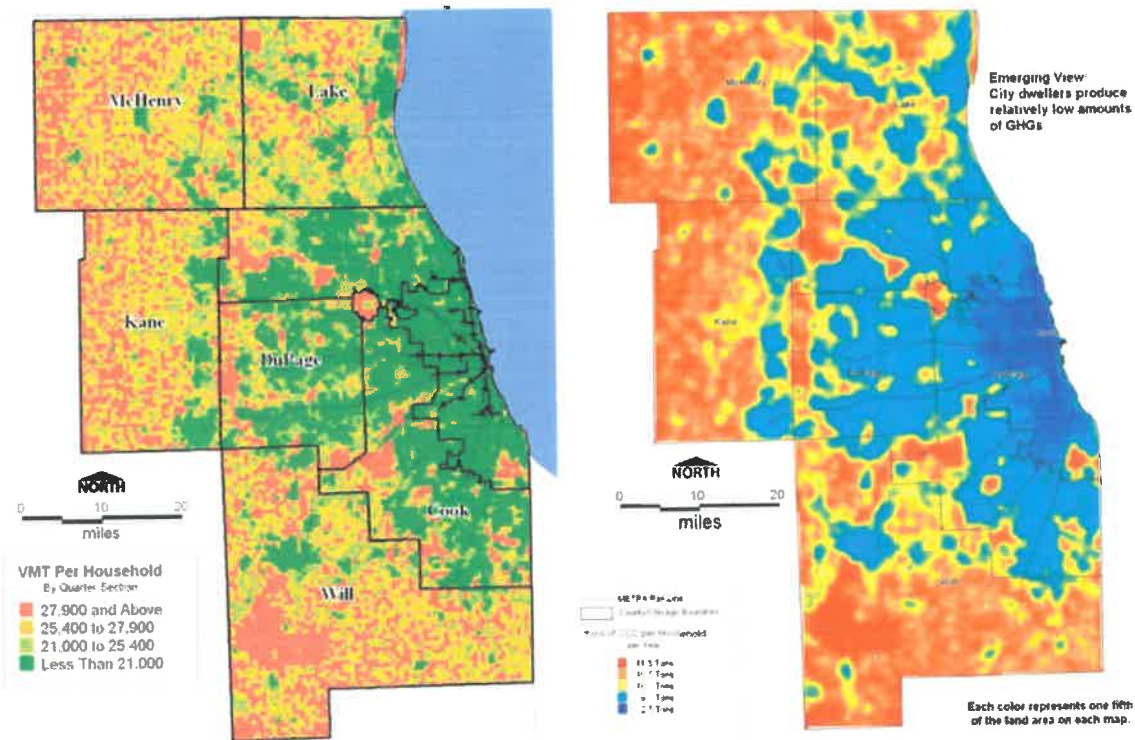
2.3.3 Synthesis

With the transition from sprawl to compact development, both VMT and VT would be expected to decline, though by different percentages. The result would be a drop in CO₂ emissions per capita. Vehicle trips will decline as travelers shift from the automobile to alternative modes, and VMT will decline as mode shifts occur and as automobile trips get shorter. Vehicle operating speeds also may decline, and would have an opposite effect on CO₂ emissions per capita. Compact development may mean lower cruising speeds and more stop-and-go driving, hence higher emissions per mile traveled (assuming conventional vehicle technology).

We can get a sense of the magnitude of these effects based on available information. All else being equal, there is a one-to-one relationship between VMT and CO₂ emissions; a 30 percent reduction in VMT will result in a 30 percent reduction in CO₂ emissions.

Figure 2-7 Close Relationship between VMT per Household and CO₂ Emissions in the Chicago Metropolitan Area

Source: Center for Neighborhood Technology undated.



Let us posit that regional density will be 50 percent higher in 2050 under compact development than with current trends, a not unreasonable assumption, given the data presented in section 1.7. Given an elasticity of peak hour speed with respect to density of -0.15 (see subsection 3.1.4), the average peak hour vehicle operating speed might decline by 0.15 times 50 percent, or 7.5 percent, with compact development. If so, average daily speed would decline by about 3 percent, since the morning and afternoon peak periods represents two-fifths of average daily traffic in metropolitan areas. Such a decline would cause a 1 to 2 percent increase in CO₂ emissions per mile at typical urban speeds (see subsection 2.3.2). Therefore, if compact development reduced VMT by 30 percent, lowered average vehicle operating speed by 3 percent, and had no effect on vehicle trips, the net impact would be a 28 percent drop in CO₂ emissions.¹⁹

The next chapter addresses the extent to which compact urban development can reduce VMT and associated CO₂ emissions.

¹⁹ $100\% - (70\% [\text{VMT}] \times 102\% [\text{CO}_2 \text{ per mile}] \times 96.7\% [\text{running emissions}] + 3.3\% [\text{start emissions}])$.

3. The Urban Development/VMT Connection

Four different rich empirical literatures inform the discussion of urban development and its impacts on VMT, the primary determinant of transportation-related CO₂ emissions:

- aggregate travel studies, such as sprawl index research conducted for Smart Growth America;
- disaggregate travel studies, such as Smart Growth Index elasticity estimates;
- regional simulation studies, such as Portland's LUTRAQ (Land Use, Transportation, Air Quality) study; and
- project simulation studies, such as the EPA's Atlantic Steel study.

In this chapter, we review each literature in turn and present order-of-magnitude effect sizes. For two literatures—disaggregate travel studies and regional simulation studies—the sample of studies is large enough to permit meta-analyses of study results. A meta-analysis is a special kind of literature synthesis, conducted most often in scientific fields. It is more than a literature review, as it generalizes across studies quantitatively, taking individual studies as units of analysis and combining study results to arrive at average effect sizes and confidence intervals.

The different literatures provide a consistent picture. Compact development has the potential to reduce VMT per capita by anywhere from 20 to 40 percent relative to sprawl. The actual reduction in VMT per capita will depend on the specific form of compact development, as outlined in the following sections.

3.1 Aggregate Travel Studies

For decades, it has been known that compact areas have lower levels of automobile use per capita and greater use of alternative modes of transportation than do sprawling areas. They also tend to generate shorter trips. The combined effect is significantly less VMT per capita in compact areas (see Figure 3-1). This fact has been documented most famously by Newman and Kenworthy (1989a, 1989b, 2006, 2007), Holtzclaw (1991, 1994), and Holtzclaw et al. (2002). This same-shaped exponential decline in vehicular travel with density is found in many data series (see Figures 3-2 and 3-3 for communities in the Baltimore area and for higher-income cities worldwide).

Figure 3-1 Vehicle Miles Traveled per Household for Neighborhoods in the San Francisco Metropolitan Area

Source: Holtzclaw et al. 2002.

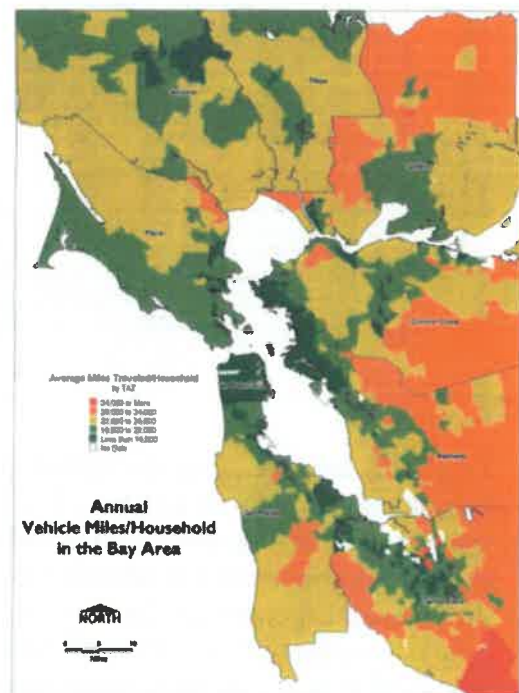


Figure 3-2 Vehicle Miles Traveled per Capita versus Residential Density for Baltimore Neighborhoods

Source: Baltimore Metropolitan Council, 2001 Travel Survey.

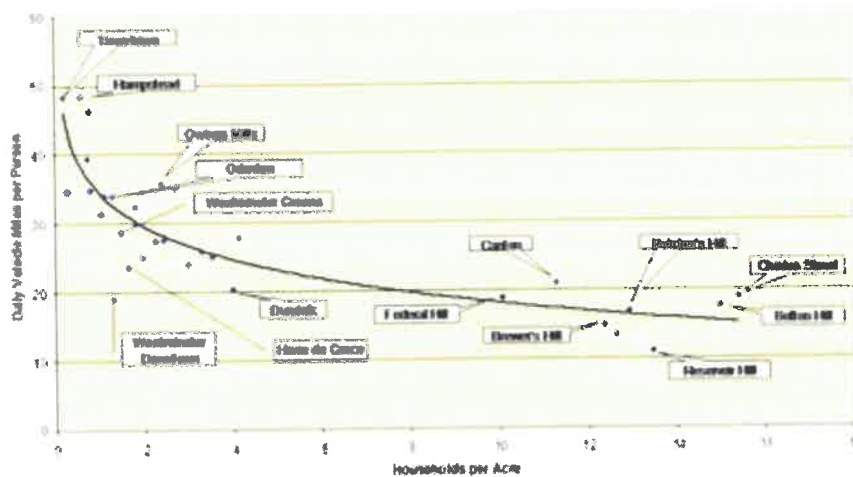
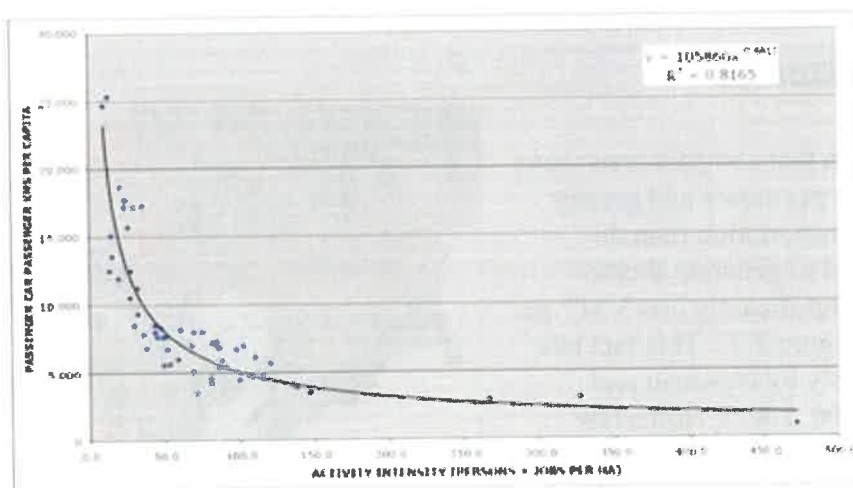


Figure 3-3 Vehicle Kilometers Traveled per Capita versus Activity Intensity for 58 Higher-Income Cities Source: Newman and Kenworthy 2006.

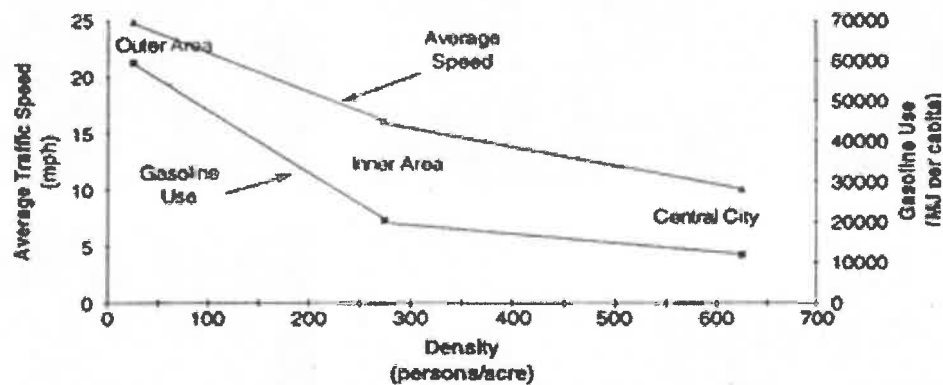


Four facts, however, preclude broad generalizations about urban development patterns and fuel consumption or CO₂ emissions. First, dense areas may experience more congestion and lower travel speeds than sprawling areas, hence lower vehicle fuel economy for whatever VMT they produce. Second, dense areas may have different population characteristics than sprawling areas, differences that could confound urban development and travel relationships. Third, density is only one aspect of urban form, albeit an important one. Urban sprawl is defined more broadly as any development pattern in which homes, workplaces, stores, schools, and other activities are widely separated from one another. Fourth, any relationships that appear in aggregate statistics

for neighborhoods, cities, or metropolitan areas would not necessarily apply to individual households, the ultimate travel decision makers.²⁰

In a paper entitled “The Transport Energy Trade-Off: Fuel-Efficient Traffic versus Fuel-Efficient Cities,” Newman and Kenworthy (1988) addressed the first of these qualifiers. They concluded that the lower VMT in compact areas overwhelms any effect of lower vehicle fuel economy (see Figure 3-4). They subsequently substantiated this relationship for many other places (Newman 2006; Newman and Kenworthy 2006, 2007).

Figure 3-4. Per Capita Gasoline Consumption in Inner and Outer Portions of the New York Metropolitan Area
Source: Newman and Kenworthy 1988.



The second qualifier is not so easily dismissed. In Figures 3-2 through 3-4, residential density is not the only characteristic that distinguishes Taneytown from Charles Street in the Baltimore metropolitan area, or one higher-income city from another, or the inner and outer areas of the New York metropolitan area. Culture, socioeconomic, demographics, transit availability, and even gas prices could account for most or all of the differences in per capita vehicle use. Critics of these early studies argued, correctly, that until these other factors were controlled, the independent effect of urban development patterns would be unknown and unknowable (Gomez-Ibanez 1991; Gordon and Richardson 1989).

Likewise, the third qualifier also is not easily dismissed. If poor accessibility is the common denominator of sprawl, then sprawl is more than low-density development. The term also encompasses scattered or leapfrog development, commercial strip development, and single-use development such as bedroom communities. In scattered or leapfrog development, residents and service providers must pass vacant land on their way from one developed area to another. In classic strip development, consumers must pass other uses on the way from one store to the next; this is the antithesis of multipurpose travel to an activity center. In a single-use development, of course, different uses are located far apart as a result of the segregation of land uses. Poor accessibility also could be a product of fragmented street networks that separate urban activities more than need be (see the photos below of sprawling development patterns).

²⁰ This is due to the so-called ecological fallacy. The ecological fallacy is a widely recognized error in the interpretation of statistical data, whereby inferences about individuals are based solely upon aggregate statistics for the group to which those individuals belong.

Sprawling development patterns include low-density and single-use development (top left), uncentered strip development (top right), scattered and leapfrog development (bottom left), and sparse street networks (bottom right).



The fourth qualifier has led to a host of studies using disaggregate travel data; that is, data for individuals or households. Such studies are summarized in section 3.2. For now, the focus is on aggregate relationships, where the unit of analysis is the place.

3.1.1 Measuring Urban Sprawl

Around 2000, researchers began to measure the extent of urban sprawl. Their initial attempts were crude. For example, *USA Today*—on the basis of an index presented in its February 22, 2001, issue—declared: “Los Angeles, whose legendary traffic congestion and spread-out development have epitomized suburban sprawl for decades, isn’t so sprawling after all. In fact, Portland, OR, the metropolitan area that enacted the nation’s toughest antigrowth laws, sprawls more.” Indeed, according to *USA Today*’s index, even the New York metropolitan area sprawls more than Los Angeles (Nasser and Overberg 2001).

The most notable feature of these early studies was their failure to define sprawl in all its complexity. Population density is relatively easy to measure, and hence served as the sole indicator of sprawl in several studies. Judged in terms of average population density, Los Angeles looks compact; it is the endless, uniform character of the city's density that makes it seem so sprawling. Another notable feature of these studies was the wildly different sprawl ratings given to different metropolitan areas by different analysts. With the exception of Atlanta, which always seems to rank among the worst, the different variables used to measure sprawl led to very different results. In one study, Portland was ranked as most compact and Los Angeles was way down the list. In another, their rankings were essentially reversed.

Meanwhile, others were developing more complete measures of urban sprawl. Galster et al. (2001) characterized sprawl in eight dimensions: density, continuity, concentration, clustering, centrality, nuclearity, mixed use, and proximity. The condition—sprawl—was defined as a pattern of land use that has low levels in one or more of these dimensions. Each dimension was operationally defined, and six of the eight were quantified for 13 urbanized areas. New York and Philadelphia ranked as the least sprawling of the 13, and Atlanta and Miami as the most sprawling.

Since then, Galster and his colleagues have extended their sprawl measures to 50 metropolitan areas, and are closing in on 100. Their recent work confirms the multidimensional nature of sprawl. In one study, metropolitan areas were ranked in 14 dimensions, some related to population, others to employment, and still others to both (Cutsinger et al. 2005). The 14 dimensions were reduced to seven factors through principal components analysis. Metropolitan areas ranking near the top on one factor were likely to rank near the bottom on another. Los Angeles, for example, ranked second on both "mixed use" and "housing centrality," but 48th on "proximity" and 49th on "nuclearity." With so many variables and esoteric names, this type of analysis can get very confusing.

Building on this work, Cutsinger and Galster (2006) identified four distinct sprawllike patterns among the 50 metropolitan areas: 1) deconcentrated, dense areas; 2) leapfrog areas; 3) compact, core-dominant areas with only moderate density; and 4) dispersed areas. Since none of the 50 metropolitan areas exhibited uniform sprawllike patterns in all dimensions, the authors judged it incorrect to treat sprawl as a single phenomenon.

Multidimensional sprawl indices also were developed for the U.S. EPA and Smart Growth America. They defined sprawl as any environment with 1) a population widely dispersed in low-density residential development; 2) a rigid separation of homes, shops, and workplaces; 3) a lack of major employment and population concentrations downtown and in suburban town centers and other activity centers; and 4) a network of roads marked by very large block size and poor access from one place to another. These indices were used to measure sprawl for 83 of the nation's largest metropolitan areas (Ewing, Pendall, and Chen 2002, 2003).

Principal components analysis was used to reduce 22 land use and street network variables to four factors representing these four dimensions of sprawl, each factor being a linear combination of the underlying operational variables.²¹ The four factors represent a balanced scorecard of sprawl indicators. “Density” and “mix,” while correlated, are very different constructs, as are “centeredness” and “street accessibility.” The four factors were combined into an overall metropolitan sprawl index.

A simpler county sprawl index also was developed to measure the built environment at a finer geographic scale, the individual county. This index is a linear combination of six variables from the larger set, these six being available for counties, whereas many of the larger set were available only for metropolitan areas.²² Initially calculated for 448 metropolitan counties (McCann and Ewing 2003), the index is now available for 954 metropolitan counties or county equivalents representing 82 percent of the nation’s population (Ewing, Brownson, and Berrigan 2006).

All sprawl indices were standardized, with mean values of 100 and standard deviations of 25. The way the indices were constructed, the bigger the value of the index, the more compact the metropolitan area or county; the smaller the value, the more sprawling the metropolitan area or county. Thus, in the year 2000, the New York metropolitan statistical area had an index value of 178, while Atlanta had a value of 58. Manhattan had an index value of 352, while Geauga County (outside Cleveland) had a value of 63 (see photographs below).

²¹ “Residential density” was defined in terms of gross and net densities and proportions of the population living at different densities; seven variables made up the metropolitan density factor. “Land use mix” was defined in terms of the degree to which land uses are mixed and balanced within subareas of the region; six variables made up this factor. “Degree of centering” was defined as the extent to which development is focused on the region’s core and regional subcenters; six variables made up this factor. “Street accessibility” was defined in terms of the length and size of blocks; three variables made up this factor.

²² The six variables are as follows: 1) gross population density (persons per square mile); 2) percentage of the county population living at low suburban densities, specifically, densities between 101 and 1,499 persons per square mile, corresponding to less than one housing unit per acre; 3) percentage of the county population living at moderate to high urban densities, specifically, more than 12,500 persons per square mile, corresponding to about eight housing units per acre, the lower limit of density needed to support mass transit; 4) the net density in urban areas, which was derived from the estimated urban land area for each county; 5) average block size; and 6) percentage of blocks with areas less than 1/100 of a square mile, the size of a typical traditional urban block bounded by sides just over 500 feet in length.

Satellite photographs show the nation's most compact county—New York County, also known as Manhattan—at left and its most sprawling county—Geauga County, Ohio—at right. Both photographs are presented at the same scale.

Source: www.maps.google.com



3.1.2 Relating Urban Sprawl to Travel Outcomes

The study for the EPA and Smart Growth America analyzed relationships between sprawl and various travel outcomes. The overall sprawl index showed strong and statistically significant relationships to six outcome variables. All relationships were in the expected directions. As the index increases (that is, as sprawl decreases), average vehicle ownership, daily VMT per capita, the annual traffic fatality rate, and the maximum ozone level decrease to a significant degree. At the same time, shares of work trips by transit and walk modes increase to a significant degree.

The significance of these relationships rivaled or, in some cases, actually exceeded that of the sociodemographic control variables. The index was the only variable that rose to the level of statistical significance for walk share of work trips and maximum ozone level, and had the strongest association to daily VMT per capita and the annual traffic fatality rate. It had secondary, but still highly significant, associations with average vehicle ownership and transit share of work trips.

Obviously, these relationships are not independent of each other. The lower level of vehicle ownership in dense metropolitan areas contributes to higher mode shares for alternatives to the automobile. These, in turn, contribute to lower VMT, which contributes to lower traffic fatalities and ozone levels. Because of the different data sources, units of analysis, and sample sizes, it would be treacherous to model the causal paths among these outcome variables. But, intuitively, they should be related as indicated.

3.1.3 Sprawl versus VMT

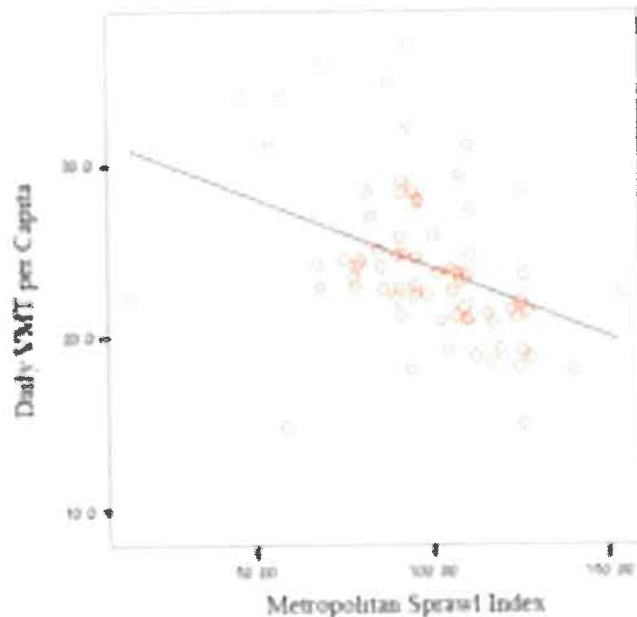
The relationship between the overall metropolitan sprawl index and VMT per capita is plotted in Figure 3-5. The simple correlation is significant. The more compact an area (the larger the index value), the lower the VMT per capita.

Figure 3-5 Simple Correlation between Daily VMT per Capita and Metropolitan Sprawl Index*

Source: Ewing, Pendall, and Chen 2002.

*Larger index values = less sprawl.

Recall that the overall sprawl index is composed of four factors: density, mix, centeredness, and street accessibility (as discussed in section 3.1.1). The density factor has the strongest and most significant relationship to travel and transportation outcomes (see Figure 3-6). It has a significant inverse relationship to average vehicle ownership, VMT per capita, traffic fatality rate, and maximum ozone level, and a significant direct relationship to public transportation and walk shares of commute trips. With the exception of the traffic fatality rate, all relationships are significant at the 0.01 probability level or beyond.



To illustrate the strength of density relationships, a 50-unit increase in the density factor (from one standard deviation below average to one standard deviation above average) is associated with a drop of 10.75 daily VMT per capita (50×-0.215). That is, controlling for metropolitan population, per capita income, and other factors, the difference between low- and high-density metropolitan areas is more than 10 VMT per capita per day, or 40 percent. Fifty units is roughly the difference in density between San Francisco (denser) and Washington, D.C. (less dense), or between Chicago (denser) and St. Louis (less dense).

The centeredness factor has the next most significant environmental influence on travel and transportation outcomes. It is inversely related to annual delay per capita and traffic fatality rate, and is directly related to public transportation and walk shares of commute trips. These associations are in addition to—and independent of—those of density, which is controlled in the same equations.

The relationship between degree of centering and VMT per capita is just short of significant at the 0.05 level. A 50-unit increase in the centeredness factor (from one standard deviation below the average to one standard deviation above) is associated with a 2.3 daily VMT per capita (50×-0.0462), about one-quarter the change associated with the density factor. The two effects are additive. Fifty units is roughly the difference in degree of centering between New York (more centered) and Philadelphia (less centered), or between Portland (more centered) and Los Angeles (less centered).

Figure 3-6 Transportation Outcomes versus Sprawl Factors*

Source: Ewing, Pendall, and Chen 2002

	Transportation Outcomes							
	<i>Vehicles per Household</i>	<i>Transit Share of WorkTrips</i>	<i>Walk Share of WorkTrips</i>	<i>Mean Travel Time to Work</i>	<i>Annual Delay per Capita</i>	<i>VMT per Capita</i>	<i>Fatalities per 10,000 Population</i>	<i>Peak Ozone Level</i>
<i>Density factor</i>	--	++	++			--	-	--
<i>Mix factor</i>				-			-	+
<i>Centers factor</i>	--	++	++	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Streets factor</i>				++	++			
<i>Metro population</i>		+		++	+			++
<i>Average household size</i>	+			++	++			
<i>Percentage of working age</i>	++				++	+		
<i>Per capita income</i>		++		++			-	
Adjusted R²	0.56	0.67	0.36	0.61	0.63	0.28	0.44	0.40

*+ indicates a positive relationship significant at the 0.05 probability level; ++ a positive relationship significant at the 0.01 probability level; - a negative relationship significant at the 0.05 probability level; and -- a negative relationship significant at the 0.01 probability level.

The mix factor is significant for only three transportation outcomes: as a mitigating influence on travel time to work and fatal accidents and an aggravating influence on the maximum ozone level. The big surprise is that land use mix does not significantly affect other outcomes, including VMT per capita. It may be that land use mix has not been successfully operationalized because of problems with the underlying data sets (Ewing, Pendall, and Chen 2002).

The streets factor is significant for two transportation outcomes, albeit just barely and with unexpected signs. Average travel time for commute trips and annual traffic delay per capita are directly related to the streets factor. Perhaps the reason for this counterintuitive result is that the additional intersections in metro areas with dense street grids translate into more total delay, since most delays occur at intersections rather than on the stretches between them. This is the conventional wisdom among traffic engineers. In any case, street patterns appear to be much less important than land use patterns as correlates of travel and transportation outcomes.

3.1.4 Sprawl versus Congestion

It has been argued that the dispersal of jobs and housing allows residents to live closer to their workplaces than they could if jobs were concentrated in downtown and other centers. It also has been argued that the dispersal of jobs and housing eases traffic congestion by dispersing origins and destinations. These effects, if dominant, would lead to shorter trips and less congestion in sprawling metro areas. But the dispersal of jobs and housing also may result in jobs/housing imbalances across the region, cross commuting, and significantly more VMT per capita than with more compact urban development. The average commute has been getting steadily longer in miles and minutes (Hu and Reuscher 2004). The net effect of sprawl on traffic congestion is unclear a priori.

Evidence from aggregate travel studies suggests that density aggravates congestion, but not much. One study found that congestion rises with population density for counties in California (Boarnet, Kim, and Parkany 1998). Urbanized counties as a group are more congested than rural counties. However, this same study found “surprisingly congested counties that are either rural or on the fringe of urban areas.” These fringe counties generate a lot of VMT. We reanalyzed congestion data from that study and, excluding one outlier, computed an elasticity of congestion with respect to density of 0.14.

Another study found little relationship between density and commute time in the largest urban areas (Gordon, Kumar, and Richardson 1989). “Travel times may be long in high- or low-density cities (e.g., New York or Houston) or short (e.g., Los Angeles or Dallas).” Basically, shorter trips and mode shifts in dense areas largely offset any effect of lower speeds.

The Texas Transportation Institute’s Urban Mobility database for 85 urbanized areas also shows a weak relationship between density and congestion (Schrank and Lomax 2005). TTI measures congestion in terms of a travel time index; that is, the ratio of travel time in the peak period to travel time at free-flow conditions. A value of 1.35 indicates that a 20-minute free-flow trip takes, on average, 27 minutes in the peak period. In a cross-sectional analysis for 2003, the last year in the series, the elasticity of travel time with respect to population density is 0.085. This elasticity estimate controls for population size because bigger cities have more congestion regardless of their urban form. In a longitudinal analysis for the same 85 urbanized areas using the full TTI data series (1982 to 2003), the elasticity of change in travel time with respect to change in density is 0.107. This elasticity estimate controls for population growth because fast-growing areas have more congestion regardless of how they grow.

Such studies have been criticized for focusing on only one dimension of sprawl: “Other land use dimensions are less well studied in a comparative framework . . . while it is believed that land use patterns may play an important role in mitigating or slowing the growth of congestion in urban areas, few studies have explored the relationship between land use and congestion across more than a small number of urban areas or examined multiple measures of land use beyond population density” (Sarzynski et al. 2006).

In the Smart Growth America study, sprawl factors pulled in opposite directions (Ewing, Pendall, and Chen 2002, 2003). The overall sprawl index was not significantly related to either average commute time or annual traffic delay per capita. Both outcomes were a function primarily of metropolitan area population, and secondarily of other sociodemographic variables. Big metro areas generate longer trips to work and higher levels of traffic congestion. After controlling for population size and other sociodemographic variables, sprawl (overall) did not appear to have an effect on average commute time or annual traffic delay per capita.

Using the same overall metropolitan sprawl index as Ewing, Pendall, and Chen (2002), Kahn (2006) divided metropolitan areas into four categories and found that, relative to workers in compact metro areas, workers in sprawling ones commute an extra 1.8 miles each way. But their commute is still 4.3 minutes shorter; the extra commute distance is more than offset by higher travel speeds. Indeed, commute speed is estimated to be 9.5 mile per hour higher in the sprawling metro areas.

Why is there a difference in the sprawl/commute time relationship between two studies that test the same overall sprawl index? The first study uses U.S. Census commute data, the second American Housing Survey commute data. The first study treats sprawl as a continuous variable, the second as a categorical variable. Whatever their differences, both studies suggest higher VMT in sprawling metro areas than in compact ones.

Another recent study, by Galster and colleagues, related seven dimensions of sprawl to traffic congestion for 50 large metropolitan areas in 2000 (Sarzynski et al. 2006). Controlling for 1990 levels of congestion and changes in an urban area's transportation network and relevant demographics, the study found that density and housing centrality were positively related to year 2000 delay per capita and that housing/job proximity was negatively related to year 2000 commute time.

Differences between this and earlier studies may be due to the use of a lagged model structure, different land use measures, or a different sample of metropolitan areas. Since Sarzynski et al. were unable to study the effect of land use changes between 1990 and 2000 (for lack of sprawl indices for 2000), it is hard to interpret the coefficients of a lagged model. Relationships to delay could be bogus in all of these studies, since the delay measure used by everyone comes from the Texas Transportation Institute and is imputed rather than actually measured in the field. Considering all the evidence from aggregate travel studies, it is reasonable to assume some drop in average travel speeds with rising density. From this literature, we cannot draw any conclusions about travel speeds versus land use mix or other dimensions of sprawl.

3.2 Disaggregate Travel Studies

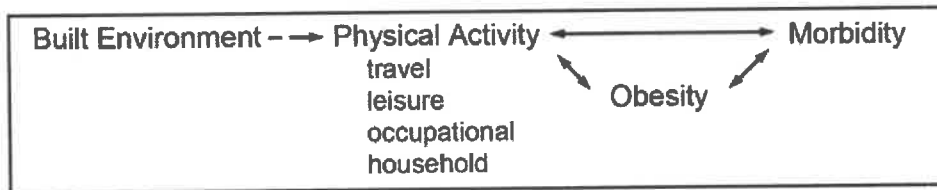
Land use/travel studies date from the early 1960s, when urban density was first shown to affect auto ownership, trip rates, and travel mode shares. Around 1990, researchers began to use disaggregate travel data for individuals or households; made some effort to control for other influences on travel behavior, particularly the socioeconomic status of travelers; and tested a wider variety of local land use variables than had earlier studies.

The relationship between urban development patterns and individual or household travel has become the most heavily researched subject in urban planning. There are now close to 100 empirical studies conducted with a degree of rigor—that is, with decent sample sizes, sociodemographic controls, and statistical tests to determine the significance of the various effects (see literature reviews by Badoe and Miller (2000); Crane (2000); Ewing and Cervero (2001); Saelens, Sallis, and Frank (2003); and Heath et al. (2006)). The vast majority of these studies show significant relationships between development patterns and travel behavior. Today, only the direction of causality and strength of effects seems to be seriously debated.

When funding from public health sources became available after 2000, planning researchers morphed into physical activity researchers, and the literature grew even further (see reviews by Frank (2000), Frank and Engelke (2001, 2005), Lee and Moudon (2004), Owen et al. (2004), Badland and Schofield (2005), and Handy (2006)). Both types of physical activity—for transportation and for exercise—were studied together for the first time, and the physical environment was measured comprehensively in terms of development patterns and physical activity settings (see Figure 3-7). Again, nearly all studies show significant relationships. And, again, the debate is mainly over the direction of causality and effect sizes. A special Winter 2006 issue of the *Journal of the American Planning Association* was devoted to this new research.

Figure 3-7 Causal Pathways Linking the Built Environment to Health

Source: Ewing et al. 2003.

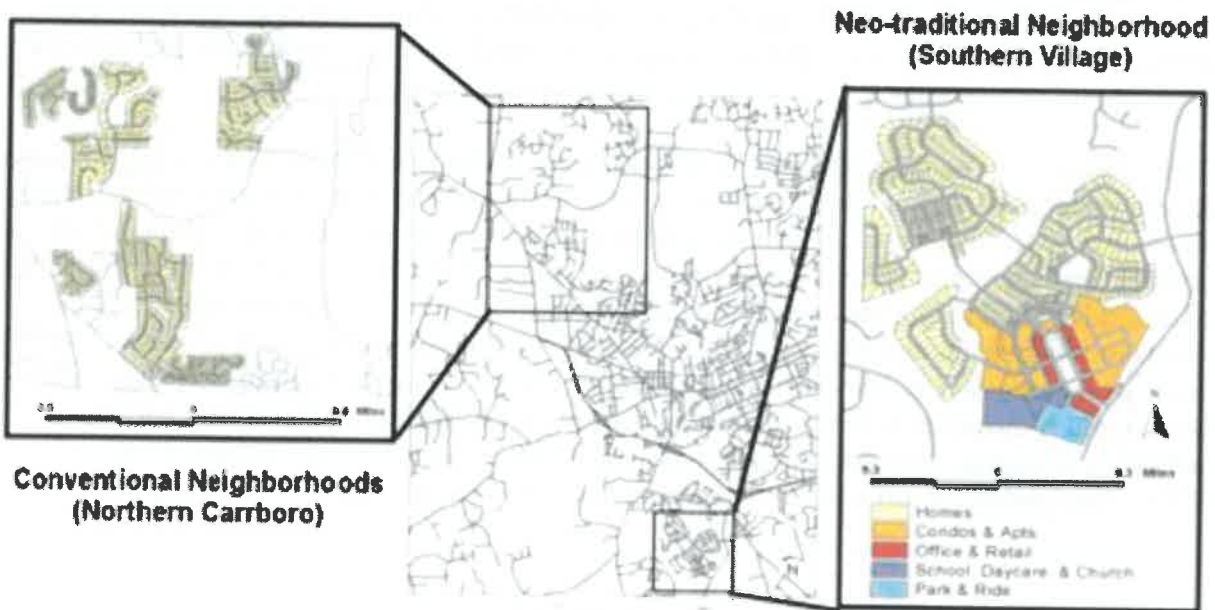


3.2.1 Accessibility Again

The concept of sprawl seems particularly tailored to large areas such as metropolitan areas and their component counties. The degree to which employment is concentrated in central business districts or suburban centers, for example, is a characteristic of an entire metro area, not of an individual community or neighborhood. Yet there are analogous measures for subareas as small as neighborhoods (see Figure 3-8), and these analogous measures have been studied in depth for their relationships to trip frequency, trip distance, and mode choice.

Figure 3-8 Neighborhoods with Different Designs and Travel Characteristics in Chapel Hill, North Carolina

Source: Khattak and Rodriguez 2005.



Accessibility influences the way household needs are met through travel. Two types of accessibility have been shown to be significant. One is ease of access to activities from one's place of residence, the other ease of access to activities from other activities.

Residential accessibility affects the destination, mode and, arguably, even the frequency of home-based trips. It has been the focus of nearly all travel and physical activity research. However, the relevant environment for many trips is someplace other than home. Non-home based trips account for 25 to 30 percent of trips in most urban areas, and the percentage is growing as people's complex lives cause them to link trips into complex tours.

Trip chaining, or the linking of trips into tours, has been increasing over time (Levinson and Kumar 1995; McGuckin, Zmud, and Nakamoto 2005). Trips are more likely to be linked into long tours in areas of poor residential accessibility, simply because this is a way for households living in sprawl to economize on travel (Ewing, Haliyur, and Page 1994; Ewing 1995; Krizek 2003; Limanond and Niemeier 2004; Noland and Thomas 2006). The more sprawling the area, the more important it becomes to concentrate common destinations in centers, so a single auto trip can meet multiple needs. Conservatively, the ability to link trips in tours cuts overall household travel by 15 to 22 percent relative to separate trips for the same purposes (Oster 1978).

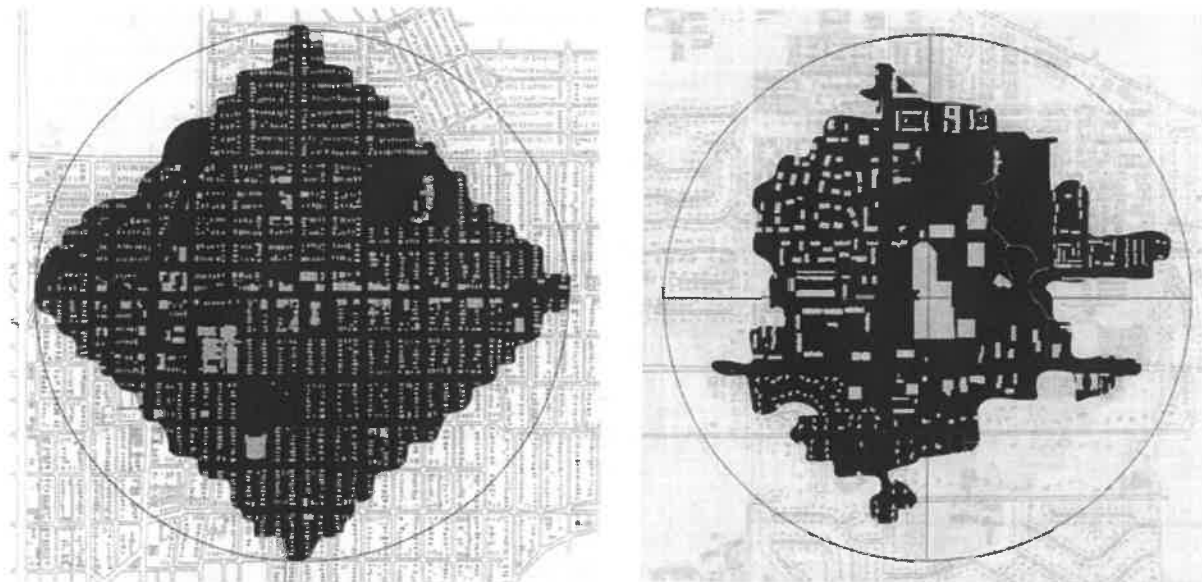
3.2.2 Measuring the Five Ds

In travel research, urban development patterns have come to be characterized by “D” variables. The original “three Ds,” coined by Cervero and Kockelman (1997), are density, diversity, and design. The Ds have multiplied since then, with the addition of destination accessibility and distance to transit. If we could think of an appropriate label, parking supply and cost might be characterized as a sixth D.

Density usually is measured in terms of persons, jobs, or dwellings per unit area. Diversity refers to land use mix. It often is related to the number of different land uses in an area and the degree to which they are “balanced” in land area, floor area, or employment. Design includes street network characteristics within a neighborhood (see Figure 3-9). Street networks vary from dense urban grids of highly interconnected, straight streets to sparse suburban networks of curving streets forming “loops and lollipops.” Street accessibility usually is measured in terms of average block size, proportion of four-way intersections, or number of intersections per square mile. Design also is measured in terms of sidewalk coverage, building setbacks, streets widths, pedestrian crossings, presence of street trees, and a host of other physical variables that differentiate pedestrian-oriented environments from auto-oriented ones.

Figure 3-9 Destinations within One-Quarter Mile of Center for Contrasting Street Networks in Seattle

Source: Moudon et al. 1997.



Destination accessibility is measured in terms of the number of jobs or other attractions reachable within a given travel time, which tends to be highest at central locations and lowest at peripheral ones. Distance to transit usually is measured from home or work to the nearest rail station or bus stop by the shortest street route.

3.2.3 D Variables versus VMT and VT

The D variables have a significant effect on the overall VMT and VT of individuals and households, mostly through their effect on the distance people travel and the modes of travel they choose (Ewing and Cervero 2001). Trip frequencies appear to be primarily a function of travelers' socioeconomic and demographic characteristics and secondarily a function of the built environment; trip lengths are primarily a function of the built environment and secondarily of socioeconomic and demographic characteristics; and mode choices depend on both, though probably more on socioeconomics.

Trip lengths are generally shorter at locations that are more accessible, have higher densities, or feature mixed uses. This holds true for both the home end (that is, residential neighborhoods) and nonhome end (activity centers) of trips. Alternatives to the automobile claim a larger share of all trips at higher densities and in mixed-use areas. Walk mode shares can rise to 20 percent or more in mixed-use neighborhoods even without high-quality transit service (see Figure 3-10).

These studies indicate that transit use varies primarily with local densities and secondarily with the degree of land use mixing (see Figure 3-11). Some of the density effect is, no doubt, due to shorter distances to transit service. Walking varies as much with the degree of land use mixing as with local densities (see Figure 3-12). An unresolved issue is whether the relationship of density to travel behavior is due to density itself or to other variables with which density co-varies, such as good transit service, limited parking, and so forth.

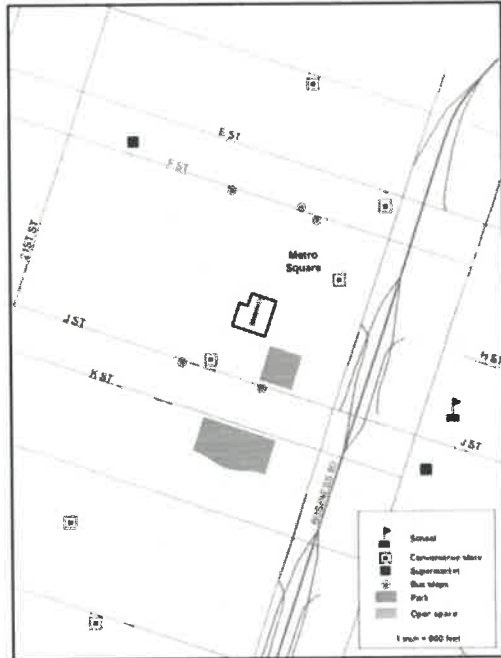


Figure 3-10 Built Environment and Mode Shares of Metro Square in Sacramento, California

Source: NRDC 2000.

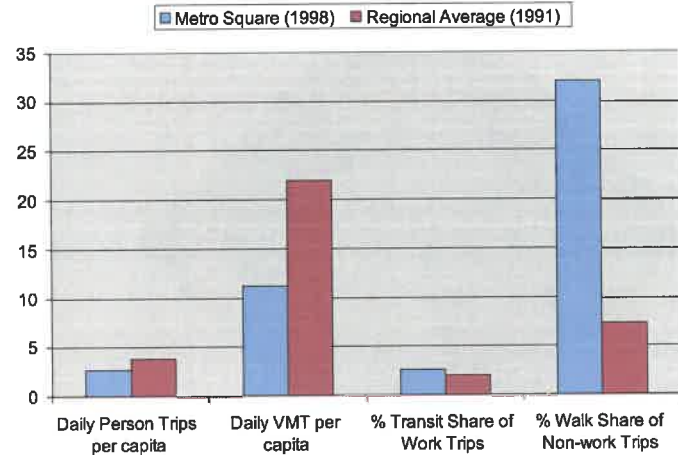
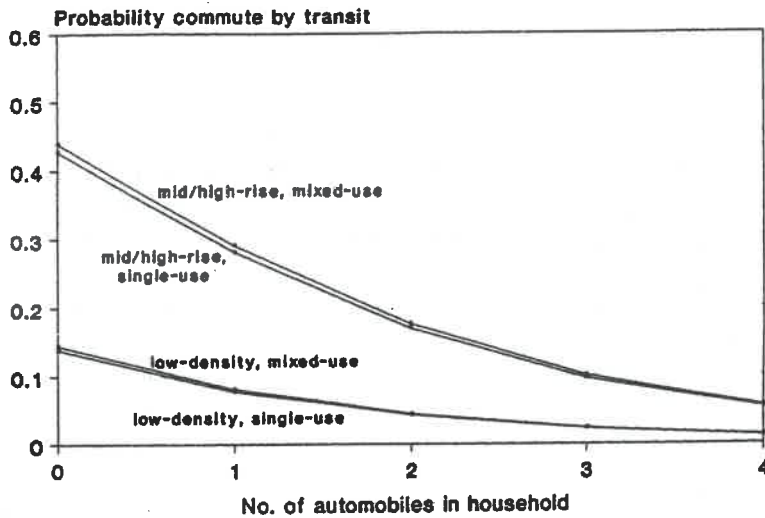


Figure 3-11 Effects of Density and Mixed Use on Choice of Transit for Commutes*

Source: Cervero 1996.

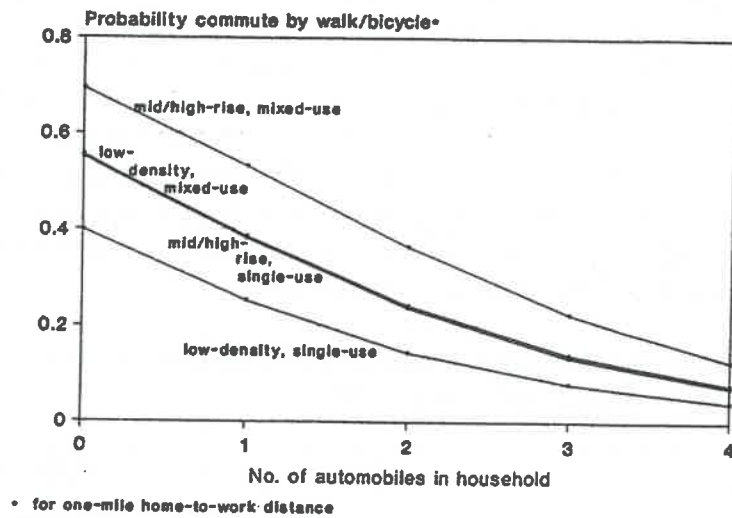


*Data for more than 45,000 U.S. households showed transit use primarily dependent on density of development. At higher densities, the addition of retail uses in neighborhoods was associated with several percentage point higher levels of transit commuting across 11 U.S. metropolitan areas.

Figure 3-12 Effects of Density and Mixed Use on Choice of Walk/Bike for Commutes*

Source: Cervero 1996.

*Rates of walk and bicycle trips (for a one-mile home-to-work trip) are comparable for low-density, mixed-use neighborhoods as compared with high-density, single-use ones, controlling for vehicle ownership levels.



The third D—design—has a more ambiguous relationship to travel behavior than do the first two. Any effect is likely to be a collective one involving multiple design features. It also may be an interactive effect involving land use and transportation variables. This is the idea behind composite measures such as Portland, Oregon’s “pedestrian environment factor” and Montgomery County, Maryland’s “transit serviceability index” (see Figure 3-13). Portland’s pedestrian environment factor is the sum of four variables related to 1) ease of street crossing, 2) sidewalk continuity, 3) street network connectivity, and 4) topography. Because of the subjective nature of these variables, the pedestrian environment factor has been replaced with an “urban design factor,” which is a function of intersection density, residential density, and employment density.

Figure 3-13 Values of the Urban Design Factor across the Portland Metropolitan Area

Source: Portland Metro.

For 14 carefully controlled travel studies, Ewing and Cervero (2001) synthesized the literature by computing elasticities of VMT and VT with respect to the first four Ds—density, diversity, design, and destination accessibility. These summary measures were incorporated into the EPA’s Smart Growth Index (SGI) model, a widely used sketch planning tool for travel and air quality analysis. In the SGI model, density is measured in terms of residents plus jobs per square mile; diversity in terms of the ratio of jobs to residents relative to the regional average; and design in terms of street network density, sidewalk coverage, and route directness (two of three measures relating to street network design). These are just a few of the many ways in which the 3Ds have been operationalized at the neighborhood level (see literature review, Ewing and Cervero 2001).

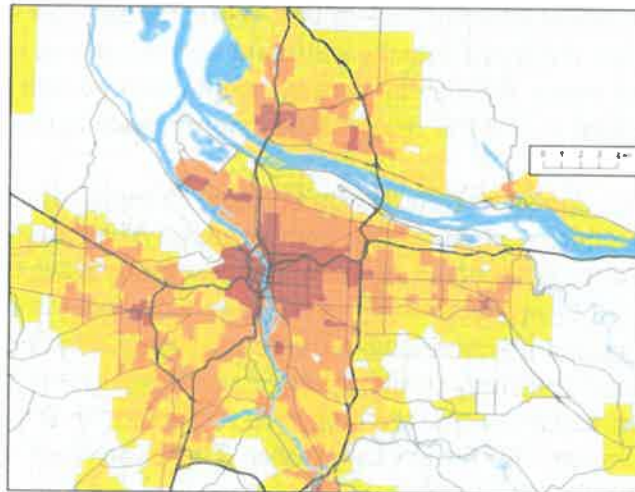


Figure 3-14 presents elasticities of VT and VMT with respect to the four Ds. An elasticity is a percentage change in one variable with respect to a 1 percent change in another variable. Hence, from the elasticities presented in Figure 3-14, we would expect a doubling of neighborhood density to result in approximately a 5 percent reduction in both VT and VMT, all other things being equal. The effects of the four Ds captured in this table are cumulative. Doubling all four Ds would be expected to reduce VMT by about one-third. Note that the elasticity of VMT with respect to destination accessibility is as large as the other three combined, suggesting that areas of high accessibility—such as center cities—may produce substantially lower VMT than dense mixed-use developments in the exurbs.

Figure 3-14 Typical Elasticities of Travel with Respect to the Four Ds

Source: Ewing and Cervero 2001.

	Vehicle Trips (VT)	Vehicle Miles Traveled (VMT)
Local Density	– .05	– .05
Local Diversity (Mix)	– .03	– .05
Local Design	– .05	– .03
Regional Accessibility	– –	– .20

3.2.4 Meta-Analysis of Disaggregate Travel Studies

Since Ewing and Cervero’s 2001 literature review, the published literature on the built environment and travel has mushroomed. A more recent review identified 40 published studies of the built environment and travel, and selected 17 that met minimum methodological and statistical criteria (Leck 2006). While the analysis stopped short of estimating average effect sizes, it did evaluate the statistical significance of relationships between the built environment and travel. Residential density, employment density, and land use mix were found to be inversely related to VMT at the $p < 0.001$ significance level.

The number of rigorous studies now exceeds 100, including studies examining four or five D variables at once, studies comparing travel behavior across nations, studies focusing on children, and studies accounting for residential preferences that may confound results. The EPA is funding a full-blown meta-study of this ever-expanding literature, which will summarize the most pertinent literature qualitatively and, using standard methods of meta-analysis, will combine individual study results into average elasticities or percentage point adjustments of VMT, VT, and transit use and walking with respect to the D variables. Confidence intervals will be computed for the average values. These summary measures will become available for sketch planning applications.

3.3 Regional Growth Simulations

In the “old days,” metropolitan planning organizations (MPOs) developed their plans by testing different transportation alternatives against a single future land use forecast. One alternative might have more highways, another more transit or a new beltway or more arterial street improvements. But future land use patterns were always assumed to be fixed.

Future land use projections typically were extrapolations of recent trends, assumed to be unaffected by additions to urban infrastructure, most importantly by transportation improvements. In other words, future land use patterns were treated as fixed inputs into the analysis, not as variables or possible outcomes.

All that changed in the early 1990s with the advent of regional scenario planning, which matches alternative land use plans with alternative transportation plans. These plans are run through simulation models to project impacts on VMT, land consumption rates, air pollutant emission levels, housing affordability indexes, and other outcome measures. In theory, the most cost-effective plan is adopted.

3.3.1 The Rise of Scenario Planning

Scenario planning got a major boost from the well-publicized success of Portland, Oregon's Land Use, Transportation, Air Quality (LUTRAQ) study, which called for combining light-rail investments with transit-oriented development and travel demand management policies (1000 Friends of Oregon 1997). Portland Metro, the regional government, turned down a proposed western bypass beltway in favor of the LUTRAQ plan when regional travel forecasts showed the LUTRAQ alternative would produce significantly fewer VMT and lower levels of congestion than would trend development with the new freeway (see Figure 3-15).

Figure 3-15 The LUTRAQ Plan for the Western Portland Metro
Source: 1000 Friends of Oregon 1997.

The number of scenario planning studies undertaken in the United States has grown dramatically since LUTRAQ (see Figure 3-16). Regional scenario planning has transitioned from state-of-the-art to state-of-the-practice at MPOs (Ewing 2007). Such studies also have become common outside the United States (Johnston 2006). In fact, many advances in integrated land use/transportation modeling have come from outside the United States.

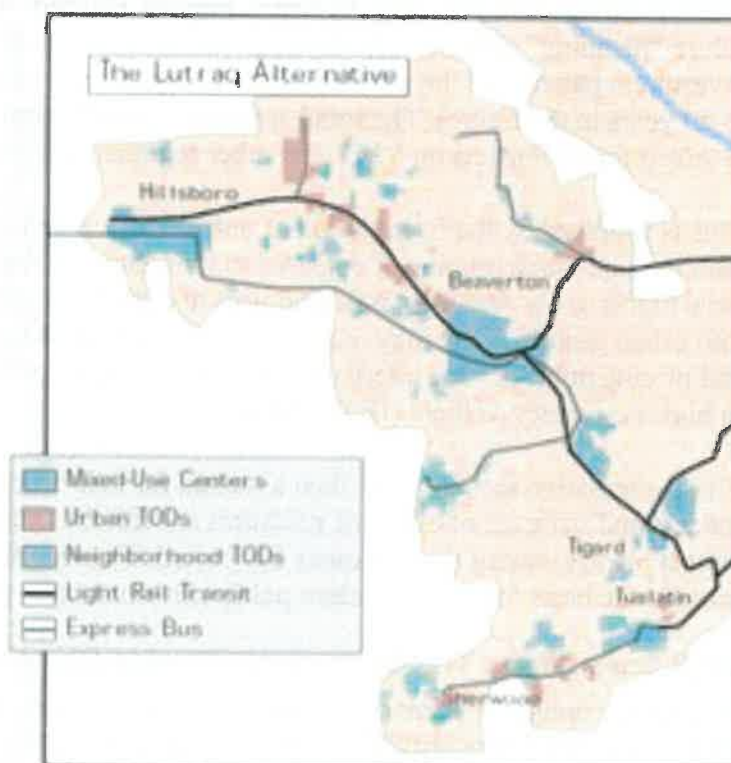
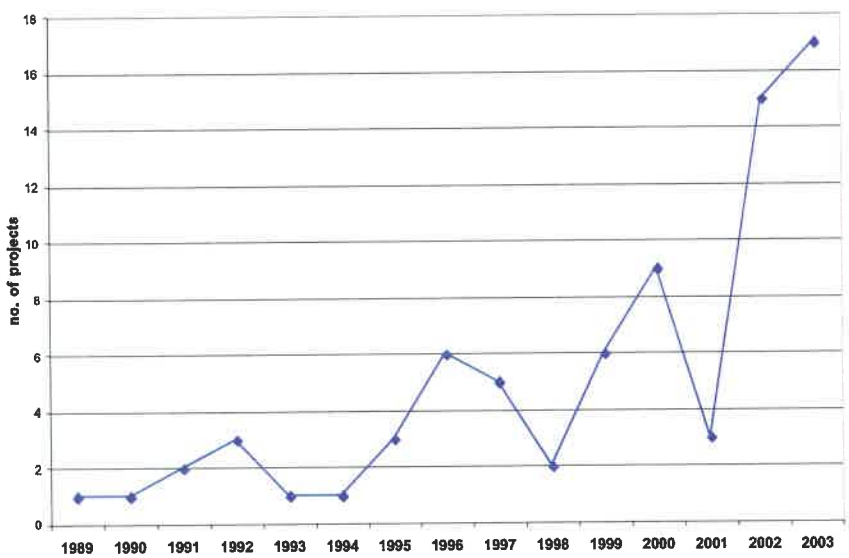


Figure 3-16 Number of Scenario Planning Projects by Completion Date
Source: Bartholomew 2007.



3.3.2 The Scenario Planning Process

The typical scenario planning process compares a “trend” scenario to one or more alternative future “planning” scenarios. In the trend scenario, urban development and transportation investment patterns of the recent past are assumed to continue through the planning horizon (20 to 50 years in the future). The trend scenario—usually some version of urban sprawl—is assessed for its impacts on VMT and other regional outcomes.

This is followed by the formulation of one or more alternative futures that vary with respect to land use and transportation. Compared to the trend scenario, the planning alternatives usually have higher gross densities, mix land uses to a greater extent, and/or channel more development into urban centers. They may incorporate a variety of transportation infrastructure investments and pricing policies. One alternative may invest more in transit lines, another might invest more in high-occupancy-vehicle (HOV) lanes.

These alternative scenarios are then assessed for their impacts using the same travel forecasting models and same set of outcome measures as with the trend scenario. Vehicle miles traveled is almost always among the outcomes forecasted. The resulting comparison of scenarios can provide the basis for rational urban policy development.

3.3.3 Case Study: The Sacramento Region Blueprint Study

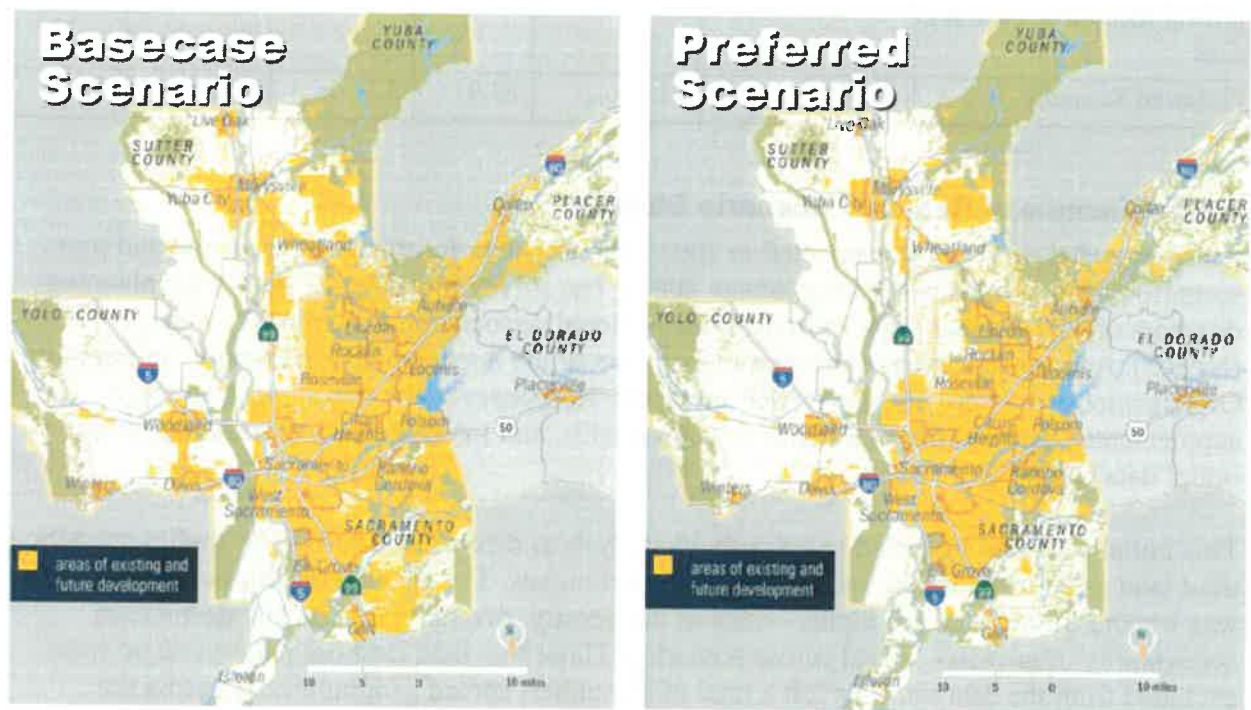
A leading example of scenario planning technique comes from the Sacramento region. Concerned about dispersed future growth patterns, housing, transportation, and air quality, the Sacramento Area Council of Governments initiated the Sacramento Region Blueprint Transportation–Land Use Study to craft a future growth strategy for the region (SACOG undated). Scenarios were constructed through a bottom-up process, starting at the neighborhood level. At a series of 25 neighborhood workshops,

citizen participants were shown future “business as usual” development scenarios for their neighborhoods. Participants then were asked to develop a series of smart growth alternative scenarios, which were fed into a geographic information systems (GIS) modeling program that provided real-time assessments of each scenario’s land use and transportation impacts.

The neighborhood scenarios provided the basis for countywide scenarios. Four scenarios were crafted for each of the region’s six counties—a trend scenario plus three alternatives that combined different growth rates, land use mixes, housing types, densities, and infill/redevelopment proportions. These scenarios were analyzed for their land use and transportation impacts, creating information for several countywide workshops. The output of those workshops provided the basis for four regional-scale scenarios. Regionwide workshops then led to the creation of a fifth scenario—with a substantially smaller urban footprint than the so-called base case or trend—that ultimately was selected as the preferred option (see Figure 3-17).

Figure 3-17 Urban Footprints of Base Case and Preferred Scenarios for the Sacramento, California, Region

Source: SACOG (2005).



As illustrated in Figure 3-18, transit use and walking/bicycling increase and VMT decreases in the Sacramento region as the levels of density and infill development increase. The preferred scenario from the blueprint project is now being implemented through amendments to local government land use plans and through the region’s long-range transportation plan.

Figure 3-18 Selected Data for Scenarios from the Sacramento Region Blueprint Study
Source: SACOG (2005).

Scenarios	Single-Family: Multifamily Hou	% Housing Growth throu Infill	% Auto Trips	% Transit	% Walk/Bi	Daily VM per House
A: Business as usual (trend)	75:25	27.0	91.0	1.6	7.3	51.08
B: Higher housing densities A, with growth focused at th urban fringe	67:33	39.0	83.2	4.0	12.7	37.60
C: Higher housing densities A, with growth focused on central infill sites	65:35	38.3	81.8	4.8	13.4	36.70
D: Higher housing and employment densities, with growth focused on central in sites	64:36	44.0	79.9	4.8	15.3	35.70
Preferred Scenario	65:35	41.0	83.9	3.3	12.9	34.90

3.3.4 A Sample of Regional Scenario Studies

An open-ended survey was conducted in 2003/2004 to gather information on current and past scenario planning practices (Bartholomew 2007). The survey initially was sent to the planning directors of 658 member organizations in the National Association of Regional Councils (NARC). Additional surveys were sent to members of the Association of Metropolitan Planning Organizations that were not also NARC members. Responses to the two surveys were supplemented by hundreds of e-mails, telephone calls, and Internet searches, resulting in an initial data pool of 153 studies.

This initial pool was subjected to a threshold analysis to determine whether the studies actually used land use/transportation scenario planning techniques. The primary discriminating criterion was whether future land use inputs—such as the density, diversity, design, and destination accessibility of growth—varied across scenarios. Those that held land use patterns static were excluded from the data set. This left a total of 80 studies, spread geographically across the country. Large and fast-growing regions are overrepresented in the sample.

Most studies test three or four scenarios (including a trend scenario) that vary in density, mix, and arrangement of future land uses. Half of the studies also test alternative transportation infrastructure investments. Twelve incorporate a transportation pricing element. Three-quarters of the studies evaluate scenarios for transportation impacts; more than half for impacts on open space and resource lands; 33 for impacts on criterion air pollutants; 18 for impacts on fuel use; and ten for greenhouse gas emissions (Bartholomew 2005).

A subset of 23 studies was selected for this publication, based on three criteria: simulations conducted at the regional scale, consistent population and employment totals across the scenarios, and availability of data for all scenarios on density, population growth, and VMT. Together, these studies tested a total of 85 regional development scenarios—one trend scenario per study, plus 62 planning scenarios that could be compared to trend.

3.3.5 Differences across Scenarios

The percentage difference in regional VMT for each planning scenario, relative to its respective trend scenario, is shown in Figure 3-19. Each bar represents a different planning scenario; the value shown is the percentage difference between that scenario and the study's trend scenario. Across studies, the median reduction in regional VMT is 5.7 percent, none too impressive. However, there is wide variation in values across scenarios, from + 5.2 percent to -31.7 percent, which suggests that regional growth patterns may have a substantial impact in the best case scenario.

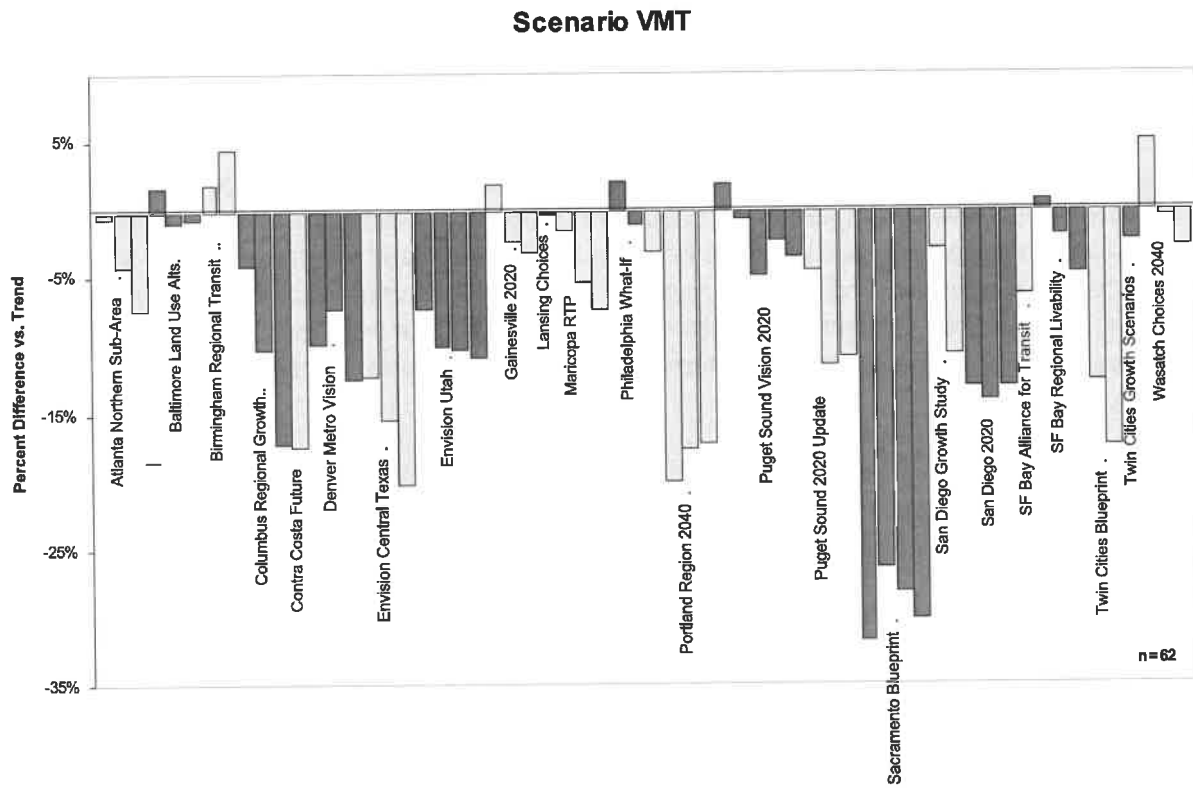
Why is there so much difference in VMT across scenarios? Bartholomew identifies many of the potential sources of variation that could be considered in a meta-analysis. These, with their presumed impact on VMT, include the following:

- nature of the scenarios (denser, more mixed, and more centered ones result in bigger VMT reductions);
- planning time horizon (longer horizons result in bigger VMT reductions);
- rate of growth (more growth that can be redirected results in bigger VMT reductions);
- reallocation of transportation dollars (higher transit investments result in bigger VMT reductions); and
- addition of travel demand management strategies (higher costs of automobile travel result in bigger VMT reductions).

While a few planning scenarios are more dispersed than trend, the great majority are more compact (see Figure 3-20). The median increase in regional density of planning scenarios over trend is 13.8 percent. Here, again, there is wide variation across scenarios, from a 14.8 percent lower density for the most dispersed scenario to a 64.3 percent higher density for the most compact scenario.

The two variables are plotted against one another in Figure 3-21. As anticipated, this simple scatter plot shows that higher scenario densities are associated with greater VMT reductions relative to the trend. The relationship appears strong and linear.

Figure 3-19 VMT Differences for 62 Scenarios Relative to the Trend Scenario*
Source: Bartholomew 2005.



*Additional information about most of these projects is available through a digital library on scenario planning maintained by the University of Utah (<http://www.lib.utah.edu/digital/collections/highways/>).

Figure 3-20 Scenario Densities for 62 Planning Scenarios Relative to the Trend Scenario
 Source: Bartholomew 2005.

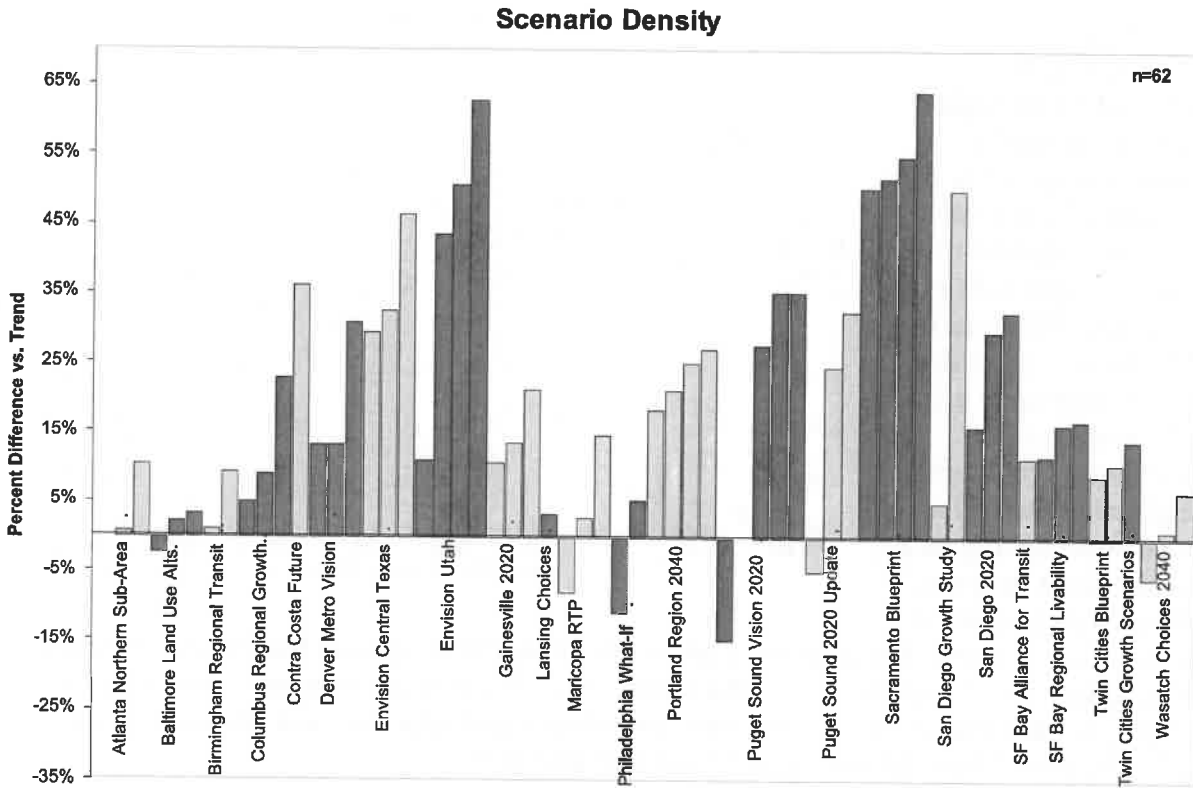


Figure 3-21 VMT versus Density for 62 Planning Scenarios Relative to the Trend
 Source: Bartholomew 2005.

While much VMT reduction may be accounted for by higher densities, the scatter around the regression line in Figure 3.21 suggests that other factors also are at work. Figure 3-22 plots the percent difference in VMT for each planning scenario relative to trend against the percent population growth during the planning period for the metropolitan region as a whole (from base year to target year). Again, a correlation is apparent. The greater the increment of population growth that can be redirected in a planning scenario, the greater the difference in VMT. The growth increment is a function of both planning horizon (the further out, the more growth can be reallocated) and growth rate (the higher the growth rate, the more growth can be reallocated).

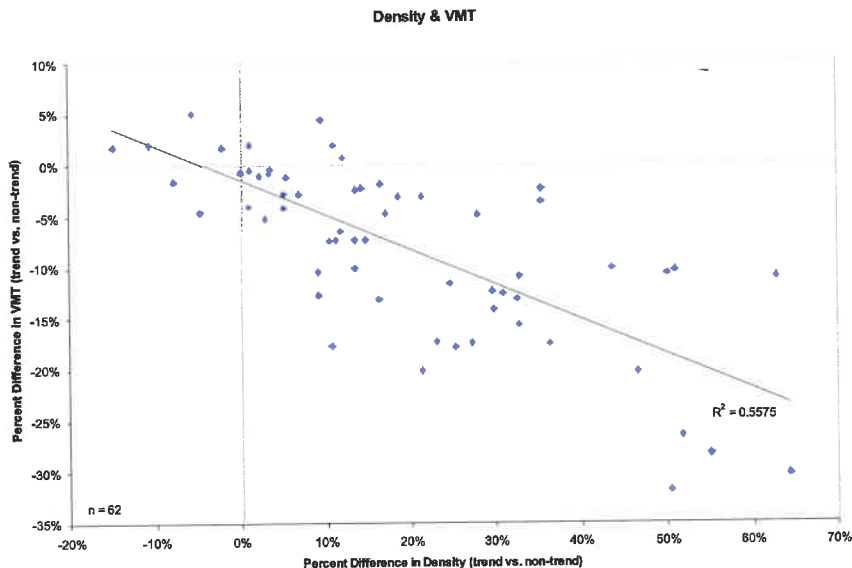
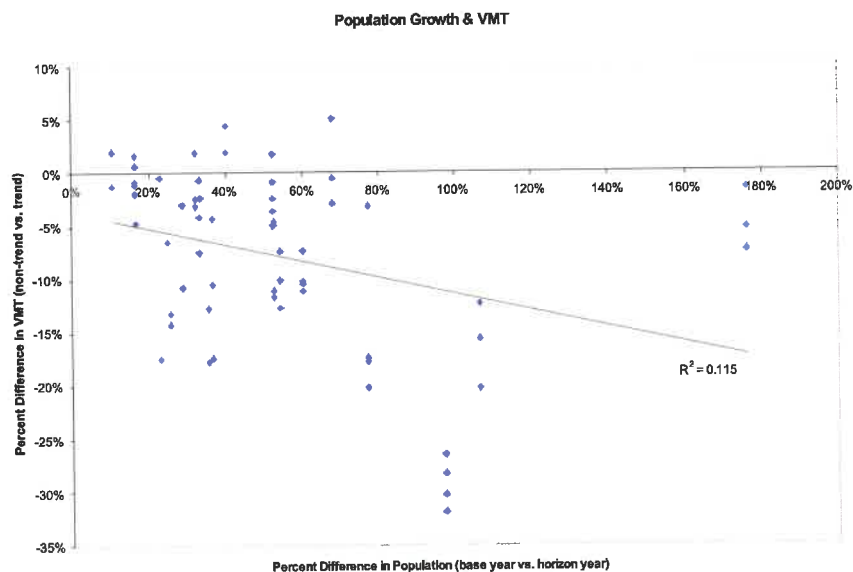


Figure 3-22 Percent Difference in VMT versus Percent Increase in Population for Planning Scenarios Relative to the Trend
 Source: Bartholomew 2005.

Other variables may contribute to VMT changes as well. Several were represented by dummy variables in this meta-analysis. A dummy variable is a variable that assumes a value of one or zero, depending upon whether a condition is met. Dummies are regularly used to represent categorical variables in analyses such as this.



Lacking numeric data on these variables, we relied on narrative descriptions of scenarios in study documents to create dummy variables. For example, one dummy variable was used to distinguish between scenarios that mix and balance residential and commercial land uses to a high degree (assigned a value of one), and scenarios that mix and balance land uses only to the same degree as in trend development (assigned a value of zero). Some of the dummies were specific to scenarios; others were specific to regions and/or studies.

3.3.6 Meta-Analysis of Regional Simulation Studies

With so many independent variables, it becomes hard to discern relationships from simple scatter plots. This is a multivariate problem that requires a multivariate analysis to isolate the effect of each independent variable on the dependent variable, holding the other variables constant.

The analysis is further complicated by the multilevel nature of the data structure. Scenarios are “nested” within regions, with the typical region having two or three alternatives to the trend. Scenarios for the same region are not independent of each other, as they share the characteristics of their respective regions. Thus, standard (ordinary least squares) regression analysis cannot be used to analyze this multivariate data set. Rather, a hierarchical or multilevel modeling technique is required.²³

A hierarchical linear model was estimated for the continuous outcome, percent difference in VMT relative to trend. Independent variables tested were at two levels, those specific to scenarios and those specific to studies (the latter common to all scenarios for a given region). Independent variables specific to scenarios were as follow:

- percent difference in gross density relative to trend development (–15 percent to +64 percent);
- development centralized/infill emphasized (one if yes, zero if no); and
- land uses highly mixed (one if yes, zero if no).

Independent variables common to scenarios for a given region but different across regions/studies are as follow:

- percent population growth increment relative base population (10 percent to 176 percent);
- auto use priced higher (one if yes, zero if no); and
- transportation investments coordinated with land uses (one if yes, zero if no).

²³ For region-level characteristics, ordinary least squares (OLS) regression analysis would underestimate standard errors of regression coefficients and would produce inefficient regression coefficient estimates. Hierarchical modeling overcomes these limitations, accounting for the dependence of scenarios for the same region and producing more accurate regression coefficient and standard error estimates (Raudenbush and Byrk 2002). Within a hierarchical model, each level in the data structure is represented by its own submodel. Each submodel captures the structural relations occurring at that level and the residual variability at that level. To represent such complex data structures, this study relied on HLM 6 (Hierarchical Linear and Nonlinear Modeling) software.

The best-fit model is presented in Figure 3-23. For theoretical reasons, the model was estimated with no constant term (as a regression through the origin). If nothing changes from trend, there should be no reduction in regional VMT. There are three significant influences on VMT: the population growth increment, centralized development, and mixed land use. All three are associated with decreases in VMT relative to trend. The increase in density relative to trend has the expected sign but falls just short of significance. Coordinated transportation investment also has the expected sign but is not significant.

The elasticity of VMT with respect to the population growth is -0.068 , meaning that there is a 0.068 percent decrease in VMT per capita for every 1 percent increase in population relative to the base year. This does not argue for population growth per se, but simply indicates that regions that are growing rapidly have more opportunity to evolve toward a compact urban form than regions that are growing slowly.

Centralization of regional development and mixing of land uses both are inversely related to VMT at the 0.05 probability level. From their coefficients, we would expect a 1.5 percent drop in regional VMT with centralized development, and a 4.6 percent drop in regional VMT with mixed-use development (after controlling for other variables).

While the regional density variable is not statistically significant, our best guess at the elasticity of VMT with respect to regional density is -0.075 , meaning that there would be a 0.075 percent decrease in VMT for every 1 percent increase in population density. This is a little higher than the elasticity estimate from the disaggregate travel studies in section 3.2. The density variable likely is soaking up some of the effect of other D variables that are not adequately represented in the regional growth simulations.

The coordinated transportation investment variable also is not statistically significant. Again, our best estimate of the impact of coordinated transportation investments, controlling for other variables, is a 2.1 percent reduction in regional VMT.

When forced into the model, the imposition of transportation pricing policies has a positive coefficient, suggesting that it would lead to higher VMT. This counterintuitive result is discussed in section 3.3.9.

Plugging realistic numbers into the best-fit model in Figure 3-23, we can estimate the VMT reduction associated with a shift to compact development. If such a shift increases average regional density by 50 percent in 2050, emphasizes infill, mixes land uses to a high degree, and has coordinated transportation investments, it would be expected to reduce regional VMT by about 18 percent over 43 years at an average metropolitan growth rate of 1.3 percent annually.²⁴

²⁴ Computed as $-0.074*50 - 1.50*1 - 4.64*1 - 0.068*73 - 2.12*1$. The 73 in the preceding formula represents a growth increment of 73 percent, or 43 years at an average growth rate of just over 1.28 percent per year.

Figure 3-23 Best-Fit Model of Percent VMT Reduction Relative to Trend (with Robust Standard Errors)

	Coefficient	t	P
Difference in density (% above trend)	-0.074	-1.48	0.15
Development centralized	-1.50	-2.13	0.037
Land uses mixed	-4.64	-2.15	0.036
Population growth increment (% over base)	-0.068	-2.02	0.056
Transportation coordinated	-2.12	-1.01	0.33

3.3.7 The Conservative Nature of Scenario Forecasts

This forecasted reduction in regional VMT with compact development is almost surely an underestimate due to limitations of the travel demand models used in these studies. It is widely known, and oft-stated, that conventional regional travel models of the type used in most regional scenario studies are not sensitive to the effects of the first three Ds—density, diversity, and design (Walters, Ewing, and Allen 2000; Johnston 2004; Cervero 2006; DKS Associates and University of California 2007; Beimborn, Kennedy, and Schaefer undated). Conventional models can simulate land use and transportation system effects on travel at the gross scale of a region, but not at the fine scale of a neighborhood. In particular, they cannot account for the micromixing of land uses, interconnection of local streets, or human-scaled urban design. Most do not even consider walk or bike trips, adjust vehicle trip rates for car shedding at higher densities, or estimate internal trips within mixed-use developments.²⁵

²⁵ What is missing from conventional travel demand models are five D variables. The following is true of nearly all conventional four-step models: 1) Only trips by vehicle are modeled, and trip rates are related only to characteristics of people, not characteristics of place. The possibility of households in urban settings making fewer vehicle trips—and instead using nonmotorized modes—is not considered. 2) Households, jobs, and other trip generators are assumed to be located at a single point, the zone centroid, and the entire local street network is reduced to one or more centroid connectors to the regional street network. This precludes the modeling of intrazonal travel in terms of the local built environment. 3) The choice between transit and auto modes is modeled solely in terms of characteristics of travelers and modes. The characteristics of origins and destinations—their transit-friendliness and walkability—are disregarded. 4) Trips are treated as unlinked, when a majority of trips nowadays are part of tours (trip chains) in which each trip depends on the trips preceding and following it, in a linked fashion. Destinations doubtless are chosen based not only on the attractions they contain, but also based on their accessibility to other trip attractions. 5) Trip attractions are summed for component land uses in a given zone, with each use treated as independent of the others. Yet mixed-use development is known to generate fewer vehicle trips than the component uses individually. 6) Daily travel is allocated to the peak hour based on fixed factors, disregarding the tendency for peak spreading when land uses become concentrated enough to produce serious peak-hour congestion. Peak spreading is the rescheduling of trips from the peak hour to the shoulders of the peak.

These failings and others have prompted:

- the U.S. Department of Transportation to spend millions of dollars developing a new generation of travel demand models under the Travel Model Improvement Program;
- the U.S. EPA to develop the Smart Growth Index model;
- leading MPOs such as Portland Metro (for the LUTRAQ study) to enhance their conventional “four-step” models with additional steps and feedback loops; and
- other leading MPOs to post-process model outputs or develop direct transit ridership models.

How much additional VMT reduction might be achieved with compact development, beyond that forecasted in regional growth simulations? To a first approximation, we can think of conventional travel models as accounting for one of the D variables, destination accessibility. The effects of the other D variables, outlined in section 3.2, are largely neglected. Were they factored into the analyses, one could easily reach VMT reductions of 20 percent or more.

3.3.8 Regional Growth and Vehicle Emissions

Our sample of regional growth studies is not large enough, and the studies themselves are not sophisticated enough, to support meta-analyses of impacts of smart growth on other outcomes (beyond VMT). At most, they support qualitative statements and inferences.

Vehicle emissions, including CO₂, are not merely a function of VMT, but also reflect the numbers of cold starts plus vehicle operating speeds (see section 2.3). Figure 3-24 shows that for many scenarios, an increase in density is associated with a drop in average peak hour operating speeds—an outcome that could result in increased emissions because gasoline engines function more efficiently at higher speeds.

Figure 3-24 Percent Differences in Peak Hour Average Speed versus Density for Planning Scenarios Relative to Trend

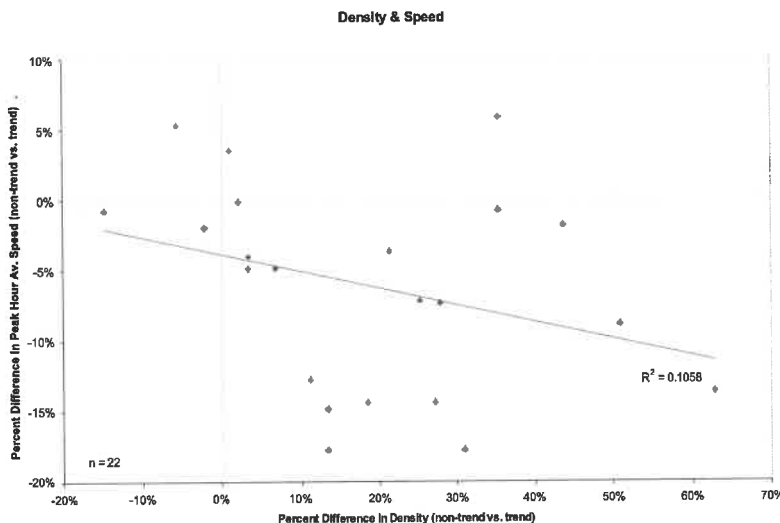


Figure 3-25. Percent Difference in NOx Emissions versus Percent Difference in Density for Planning Scenarios Relative to the Trend

Figure 3-25 plots nitrogen oxide (NOx) emissions versus density differences for 24 planning scenarios. The scatter plot shows a strong association between the two variables. The strength of the association appears equivalent to that between VMT and density.

Because most or all of these studies use vehicle emission models that account for differences in vehicle operating speeds, we can reasonably conclude from these data that any effect of density on emissions through vehicle operating speeds is overwhelmed by the effect of density on emissions through VMT. As with the observations above on energy consumption and speed (Figure 3-4), compact development is associated with lower emissions, notwithstanding possible reductions in vehicle speeds.

Data on regional CO₂ emissions are more limited. The scarcity of the forecasts indicates that the agencies undertaking scenario planning studies—primarily MPOs—have not focused on carbon emissions as a planning issue. Figure 3-26 plots VMT versus CO₂ differences for 19 planning scenarios. The near-perfect correlation and the elasticity value close to 1.0 suggest the multiplication of VMT by some constant factor to arrive at CO₂ forecasts.

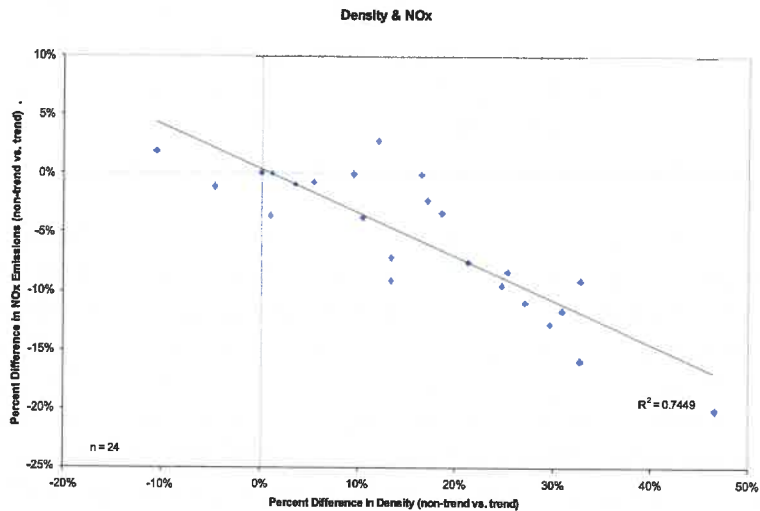
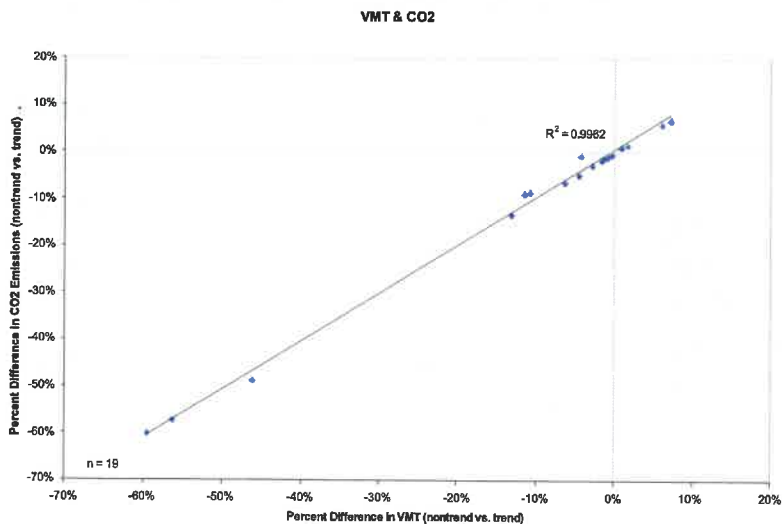


Figure 3-26 Percent Difference in VMT and CO₂ Emissions for Planning Scenarios Relative to Trend



3.3.9 Regional Growth and Transportation Pricing

The meta-analysis in section 3.3.6 produced one anomalous result. When forced into the model, the imposition of transportation pricing policies has a positive coefficient, suggesting that it would lead to higher VMT. This is probably explained by confounding variables and the small sample of studies that actually test pricing policies.

In theory, the impact of pricing schemes on land development patterns could be positive or negative, depending on the pricing scheme. Increasing the price of driving (roads or parking) in only one part of a metropolitan region or along only a limited number of corridors could shift future economic and development activity away from the priced area or corridors and toward areas that are unpriced (Deakin et al. 1996). This could increase overall driving and VMT. Using an areawide pricing approach, however, could result in a concentration of future growth. This would occur as households and businesses seek to reduce or avoid the extra costs (Komanoff 1997). Some simulation-based evidence supports this conclusion (Gupta, Kalmanje, and Kockelman 2006).

If transportation pricing is ultimately adopted as a strategy to reduce VMT and CO₂, compact development could prove useful in both cushioning the blow to household budgets and enhancing the travel reduction effects (see Cambridge Systematics 1994). The LUTRAQ project, which was not included in the meta-analysis, provides data that support this conclusion. The project compared three scenarios: 1) a trend scenario that assumed the continuation of recent development practices and transportation investments, including a new highway; 2) the same scenario with an areawide parking pricing/free transit pass policy added;²⁶ and 3) a transit-oriented development scenario (LUTRAQ) with two additional rail lines and the same parking/transit pass component. Adding the LUTRAQ land use/transit element to the pricing/subsidy package tripled reductions in NO_x and nearly quadrupled reductions in VMT and CO₂ emissions (see Figure 3-27).

Figure 3-27 Percentage Reduction in Transportation Outcomes with Transportation Pricing, and Pricing and Compact Development Combined

Source: 1000 Friends of Oregon 1996.

	Pricing/Subsidy	LUTRAQ w/ Pricing/Subsidy
Daily VMT	- 2%	- 7.9%
NO _x Emissions (kg/day)	- 2.9%	- 8.7%
CO ₂ Emissions (kg/day)	- 2%	- 7.9%

²⁶ The pricing policy assumed an areawide \$3.00 per day parking charge for drive-alone work trips. The income was used to provide free transit passes to all commuters in the study area.

3.4 Project-Level Simulations

We also can assess the effects of the built environment through comparisons of VMT and vehicle emissions generated by individual land developments. These comparisons may be based on actual travel diaries or odometer readings for residents of existing developments. Or they may be based on simulations using conventional travel models calibrated and validated for the study region and, in some cases, enhanced to capture the effects of localized variations in density, diversity, and design.

Unlike regional scenario studies, project-level simulations have the advantage of focusing on the subset of the regional population for whom the built environment actually varies. Site plans can vary in density, diversity, or design, without differences in regional location or proximity to transit. Regional location can vary from transit-served brownfields to auto-only greenfields, without any difference in site plans. Or both can vary. The amount of development (housing and employment) generally is held constant in project-level simulations, but acreage may differ across site plans.

3.4.1 Case Study: Atlantic Steel Project XL

The 1999 study of the Atlantic Steel project—now known as Atlantic Station—is a prominent example of project-level simulation with both types of variation. The redevelopment project is on a 138-acre former steel mill and brownfield site in Midtown Atlanta. A developer proposed converting the vacant site into a “new town in town.” Its location—close to primary regional destinations and to rapid transit—and its dense, mixed-use design made the proposed Atlantic Steel redevelopment a classic smart growth infill project, favored by everyone from the city’s mayor to the vice president of the United States (at the time, Al Gore).

The dilemma was that the redevelopment project required a bridge over Interstate 75/85 to connect to a rapid transit station and a neighborhood to the east, plus ramps for access to the interstate highways. At the time, the Atlanta region was out of compliance with federal transportation conformity requirements and, as a result, could not tap into federal funds to add to its highway system. It could not even construct certain highway improvements using nonfederal funds. The proposed bridge and ramps were included in this prohibition.

Under a program called Project XL (excellence and leadership), the EPA has the power to waive environmental regulations when a superior environmental outcome may be achieved by some otherwise prohibited action. Based on an analysis showing that redevelopment of the Atlantic Steel site would produce less VMT and vehicle emissions than development of likely alternative sites in outlying areas, the EPA ultimately waived the conformity requirement for this project.

For this analysis, a team of consultants evaluated the Atlantic Steel project from two standpoints:

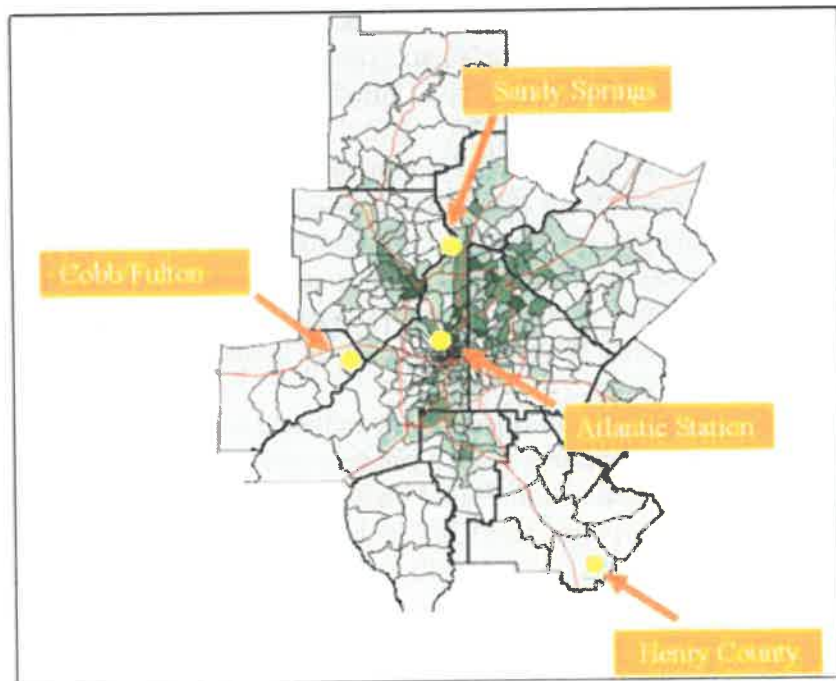
- *Regional location.* The Midtown site was compared to three greenfield sites large enough to accommodate the proposed development. The sites were at increasing distances from the urban core: a perimeter beltway location, a suburban location, and an exurban location, each with a development density and site plan typical of its location. The map below shows the location of the Atlantic Steel site and the three greenfield sites relative to the urban core.
- *Site plan.* Three alternative plans for the Atlantic Steel site—incorporating different intrasite densities, land use mixes, street networks, and streetscape design elements—were compared. They were the Jacoby Development Corporation’s original site plan, an “improved new urbanism case” developed through a charrette process by Duany Plater-Zyberk & Company (DPZ), and a final compromise plan incorporating key DPZ concepts.

The original Jacoby design mixed land uses primarily on the site’s east side, nearest the MARTA rapid transit station. On the west side, the developer proposed a single-use office park with buildings set back from the street and separated by stretches of undeveloped green area and parking. Residences were located between the office park and the retail/hotel district. The street network was an adaptation of the site’s existing grid system, with some connections to neighborhood streets to the south.

Alternative regional locations evaluated.

Based on EPA (1999)

With everything riding on EPA approval, the agency had the leverage to push for a more integrated site plan. The DPZ plan, generated at a design charrette, mixed land uses within the site to a great degree, while holding the amount of office, retail, and residential development constant. Only the far west side retained the single-use character of the original site plan, in an office district. The redesign



featured shorter blocks, narrower streets, improved streetscapes, and clear pedestrian paths. Auto speeds were controlled to provide a better pedestrian environment. Densities were increased near transit stops. The street grid of the surrounding neighborhood was extended into the site, and land uses were moved to permit shared parking.

Jacoby's final site plan is a compromise between the two earlier plans. The land use mix is more fine-grained than the original plan's but not as fine-grained as the DPZ redesign. The street network is more fine-meshed than the original plan's but less so than the redesign. Other concepts from the DPZ charrette, and from the literature on the built environment and travel, have been retained.

Alternative site plans evaluated
Based on EPA (1999)

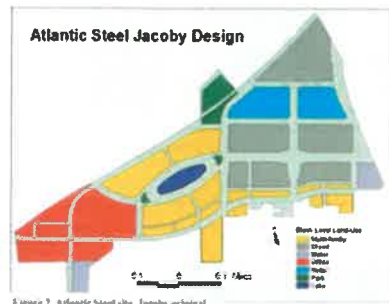


Figure 2 Atlantic Steel site, Jacoby original



Figure 3 Atlantic Steel site, DPZ

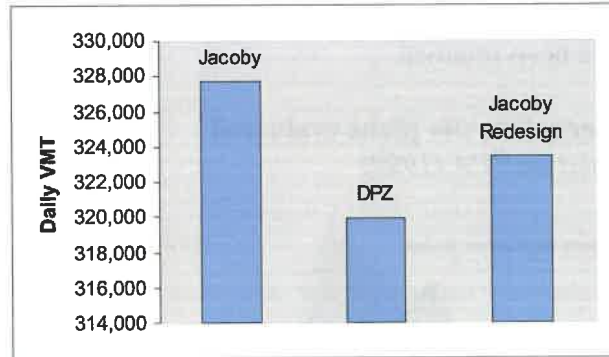
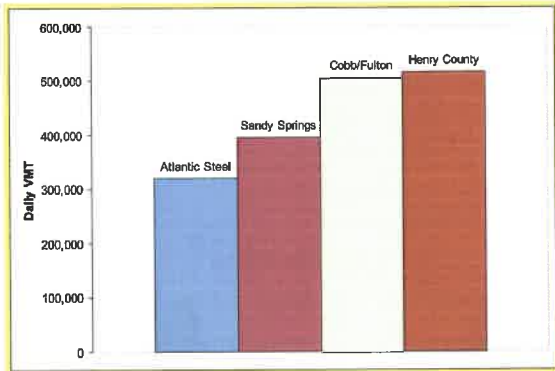


Figure 4 Jacoby site redesign

First, the EPA consultant team performed an in-depth evaluation of travel forecasting methods used in the Atlanta region. The evaluation resulted in various refinements to the Atlanta Regional Commission's conventional travel forecasting model to better account for regional location and destination accessibility, and in postprocessing of model outputs to better account for the first three Ds—density, diversity (mix), and design (Walters, Ewing, and Allen 2000). Postprocessing employed an early version of the Smart Growth Index model with elasticities derived from a review of recent research on the built environment and household travel (as described in section 3.2).

Model results demonstrated that VMT and emissions would be about 30 percent lower at the Atlantic Steel infill site than at the remote greenfield locations, and an additional 5 percent lower with the revised site plan (see Figure 3-28). As a result, for the first time, the EPA designated a land development proposal as a regional transportation control measure, allowing for approval of the project and funding of transportation improvements. Atlantic Station has become a highly successful, largely built and occupied, infill community (see photographs below).

Figure 3-28 VMT Generated by Regional Location and Site Plan Alternatives
 Source: EPA 1999.



Atlantic Station today.



Source: Jacoby Development Company

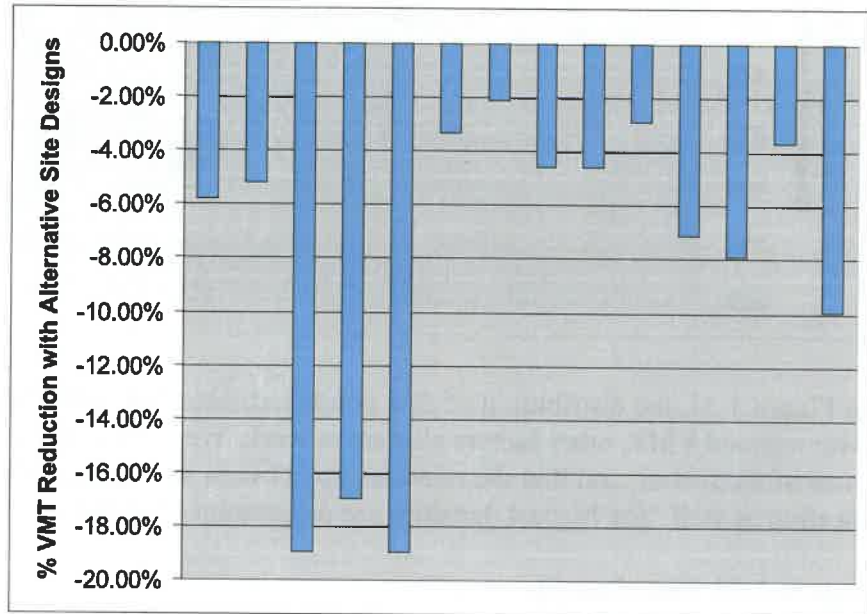


3.4.2 Site Plan Influences on VMT

The Atlantic Steel study—and similar studies in San Diego, Wilmington, Portland, Oak Ridge, San Antonio, and Toronto—have forecasted the impacts of site design on vehicle trips, VMT, and/or CO₂ emissions (Hagler Bailly 1998; EPA 1999, 2001a, 2001b; IBI Group 2000). Figure 3-29 presents the findings of these studies. In each case, alternative development plans for the same site are compared to a baseline or trend plan.

Figure 3-29 Effect of Site Design Alone on VMT

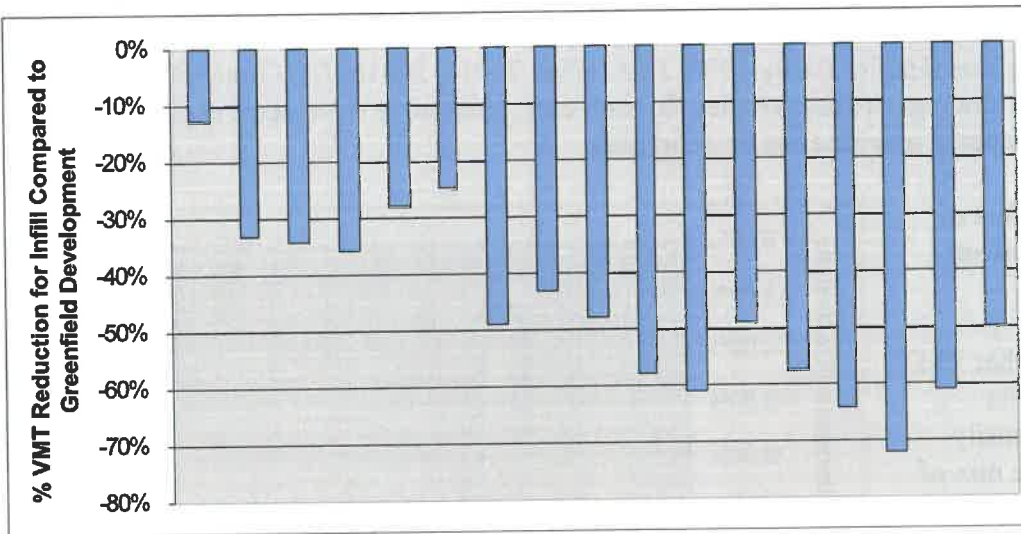
Results suggest that VMT and CO₂ per capita decline as site density increases and the mix of jobs, housing, and retail uses becomes more balanced. However, the limited number of studies, differences in assumptions and methodologies from study to study, and the variability of results make it difficult to generalize.



3.4.3 Regional Location Influences on VMT

Approximately ten studies have considered the effects of regional location on travel and emissions generated by individual developments (EPA 1999, 2001a, 2001b, 2006; Hagler Bailly 1998; Hagler Bailly and Criterion Planners/Engineers 1999; IBI Group 2000; Allen and Benfield 2003; U.S. Conference of Mayors 2001). The studies differ in methodology and context, and in some cases include changes in site design. But they tend to yield the same conclusion: infill locations generate substantially lower VMT per capita than do greenfield locations, from 13 to 72 percent lower (see Figure 3-30).

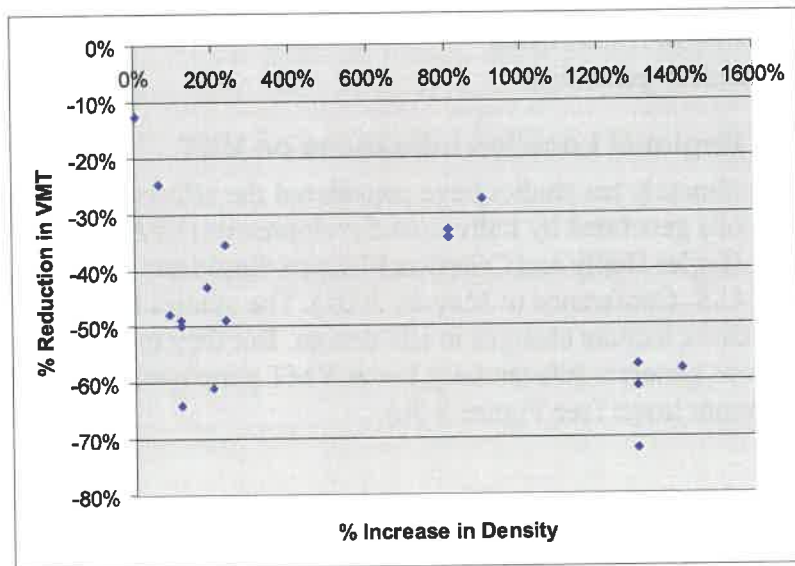
Figure 3-30 Effect of Regional Location and Site Design on VMT



In Figure 3-31, the distribution of data points indicates that, while higher density is associated with reduced VMT, other factors also are at work. We suspect that regional location explains most of the scatter, and that the relationship between density and VMT is due in part to regional location as well. The highest densities are programmed for the most central locations.

Figure 3-31 Relationship between Density Increase and VMT Reduction

The data from project-level simulations are too limited to conduct a true meta-analysis of the variance in VMT per capita. However, the data clearly suggest that development that combines an infill location with higher density and good urban design can produce dramatic VMT reductions compared to typical greenfield

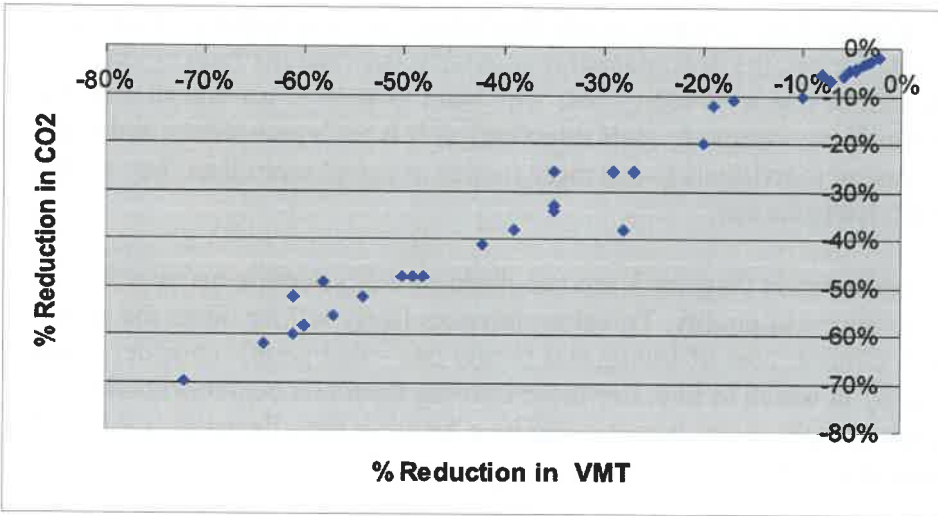


development. VMT reductions cluster between about 30 and 60 percent. When compared with the results of the site design studies, which show VMT reductions of 2 to 19 percent, the effect of regional location appears much stronger than that of project density and site design alone.

3.4.4 The Relationship between VMT Reduction and CO₂ Reduction

These project-level simulations indicate that dense infill developments also are associated with reduced CO₂ emissions (see Figure 3-32). On a percentage basis, CO₂ reductions are not quite as large as VMT reductions. The regression line suggests an elasticity of CO₂ emissions with respect to VMT of 0.96. This is likely due to emission penalties associated with reduced vehicle operating speeds at infill locations.

Figure 3-32 Reduction in CO₂ Emissions versus Reduction in VMT



4. Environmental Determinism versus Self Selection

There is a long-running debate in urban planning about the degree to which the physical environment determines human behavior. The theory of environmental or architectural determinism ascribes great importance to the physical environment as a shaper of behavior. The counter view is that social and economic factors are the main or even exclusive determinants of behavior.

To outsiders, this debate may seem simplistic. Any extreme view would be. Yet, we all bring paradigms to the study of travel behavior, paradigms that affect our interpretation of the facts. Depending on one's point of view, the documented relationship between the built environment and travel might just as well be due to 1) individuals who want to walk or use transit selecting pedestrian- or transit-friendly environments (self selection) as it is to 2) pedestrian- and transit-friendly environments causing individuals to use these modes of travel more than they would otherwise (environmental determinism).

For many of the studies reviewed in Chapter 3, we can discount self selection because the unit of geographic analysis is the region or county. Travel preferences likely fall far down the list of factors—after job access, climate, cost-of-living, and family ties—that people consider when choosing a region or county in which to live. For those moving from one neighborhood to another, however, a desire to walk or use transit could be a factor in their decision, a possibility to which we now turn our attention.

4.1 *The Empirical Literature on Self Selection*

Does residential choice come first, and travel choice or some other outcome follow (environmental determinism)? Or do people's propensities for travel and physical activity determine their choice of residential environment (self selection)? Between environment and attitude, which drives behavior?

More than anything else recently, the possibility of self-selection bias has engendered doubt about the travel benefits of compact urban development patterns. According to a Transportation Research Board/Institute of Medicine report (2005), "If researchers do not properly account for the choice of neighborhood, their empirical results will be biased in the sense that features of the built environment may appear to influence activity more than they in fact do. (Indeed, this single potential source of statistical bias casts doubt on the majority of studies on the topic to date.)"

Self selection occurs if the choice of residence depends in a significant way on attitudes about, or preferences for, one mode of transportation over another. In the language of research, such attitudes will confound the relationship between residential environment and travel choices. Most of the "evidence" for or against self selection is circumstantial.

Many studies have cited associations between attitudes and travel choices as evidence of self selection. Favorable attitudes about walking correlate with walking; favorable attitudes about the environment correlate with transit use. It would be surprising, indeed, if travelers who are favorably disposed toward a given mode did not use that mode more frequently than others,

regardless of where they live. But this does not mean that attitudes account for the observed relationship between the built environment and travel. For self selection to occur, attitudes must also influence residential choices.

Planning researchers frequently ask new residents whether transit accessibility, walkability, or access to specific destinations were factors in their location decisions. Access considerations usually fall well down the list of location factors, after housing price and quality, neighborhood amenities, and school quality.

Typical of such surveys is one by Dill (2004). Fairview Village is a mixed-use, new urbanist neighborhood in suburban Portland, Oregon, with interconnected streets and attractive streetscapes (see the photograph and site plan below). Residents were asked to rate the importance of location factors in choosing their new home. The highest-rated factors were neighborhood safety, neighborhood style, and house price. Among access variables, “quick access to the freeway” was ranked highest at number eight. Pedestrian access ranked lower. “Having stores within walking distance” was 12th in importance, and “having a library within walking distance” was 14th. Still, pedestrian access was rated as more important in Fairview Village than in two nearby subdivisions matched for income, home value, home size, and year built. Apparently, self selection is present but weak. Whatever the underlying cause, attitude, or environment, walk trips are much more frequent in Fairview Village, and VMT per adult is 20 percent lower than in otherwise comparable suburban subdivisions (see Figure 4-1).



Fairview Village City Hall and nearby housing.

Fairview Village site plan.
Source: Rose 2004

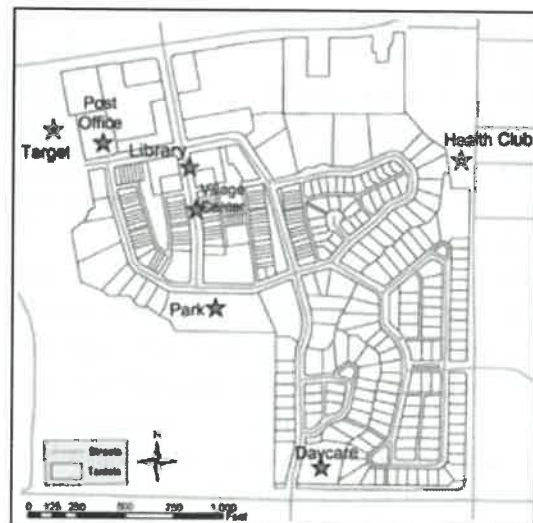


Figure 4-1 Number of Trips by Mode and by Neighborhood*

Source: Based on data in Dill 2004.

*By adults, per week.

The strongest survey-based evidence of self selection is Lund’s (2006) study of people who had recently moved to transit-oriented developments (TODs) on rail lines in California. For TOD residents, transit access ranked third

among location factors in San Francisco and fifth in Los Angeles and San Diego (where, amazingly, it ranked lower than highway access). One-third of all respondents mentioned transit access as one of the top three reasons for locating in a TOD. These residents were much more likely to use transit than those not citing transit access as a location factor. Yet, because the survey did not collect comparable data on prior travel mode, we cannot draw any inference regarding the strength of attitudes versus environment or on the effect of transit-oriented development on net regional transit use.

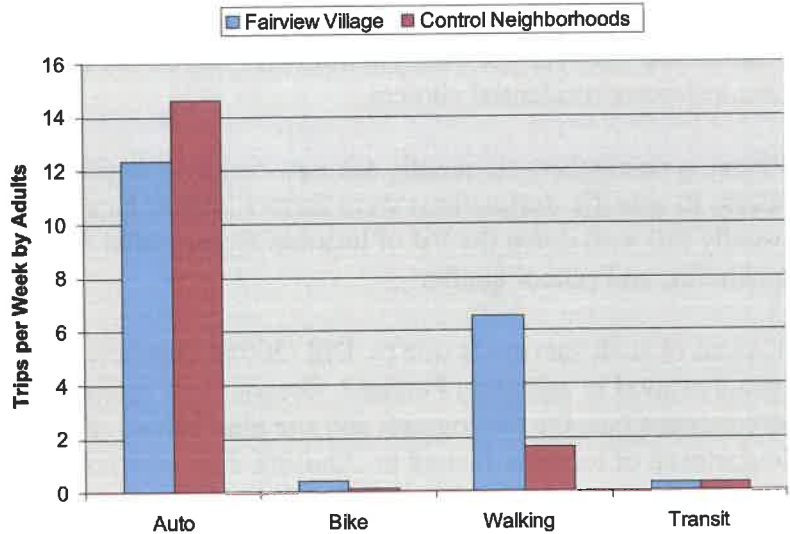
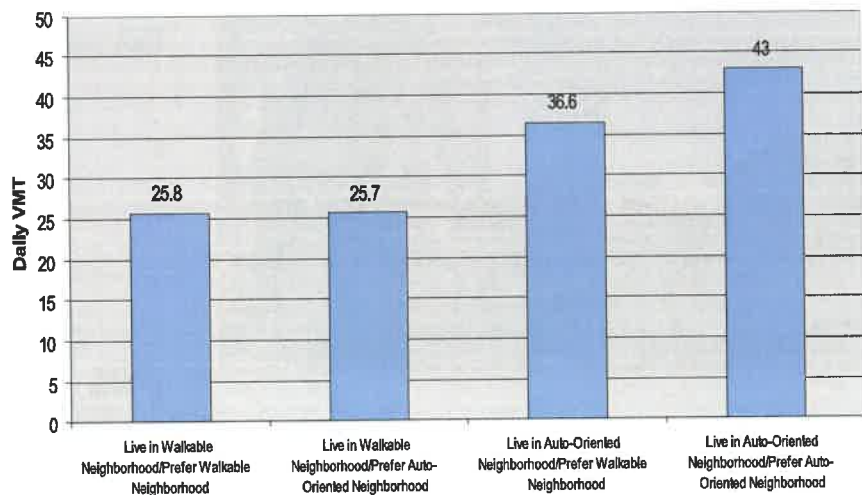


Figure 4-2 Average VMT by Neighborhood Type and Residential Preference

Source: Frank et al. forthcoming.

The strongest survey-based evidence of environmental determinism is Frank et al.’s (forthcoming) in-depth study of 8,000 households in Atlanta, which indicates that the

built environment and availability of alternatives can lead anyone, regardless of preference, to drive less. Just comparing those who stated a preference for walkable environments, VMT was 40 percent lower among those who actually lived in a walkable neighborhood than among those who lived in an auto-oriented neighborhood (see Figure 4-2). Roughly one in three current residents of automobile-oriented neighborhoods would prefer to live in a walkable environment but were unable to find one, given current development patterns. This alone indicates a ready-made market for compact development.



At least 28 studies using different research designs have attempted to test and control for residential self selection (Mokhtarian and Cao forthcoming; Cao, Mokhtarian, and Handy 2006). Nearly all of them found “resounding” evidence of statistically significant associations between the built environment and travel behavior, independent of self-selection influences: “Virtually every quantitative study reviewed for this work, after controlling for self-selection through one of the various ways discussed above, found a statistically significant influence of one or more built environment measures on the travel behavior variable of interest (Cao, Mokhtarian, and Handy 2006).

Mokhtarian and colleagues find research designs used in studies to date all wanting in some respect. Still to be determined through future research are the absolute and relative magnitudes of this influence. What all of this tells us is that the built environment and self selection *both* influence travel choices; we just do not yet know enough to calculate their relative impacts.

4.2 The Built Environment May Matter in any Case

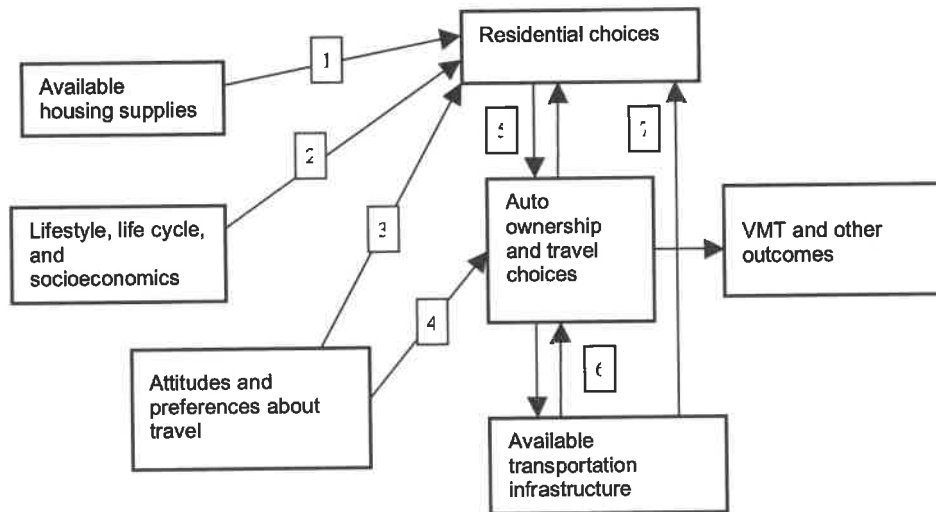
The fact that people to some extent “self select” into neighborhoods matching their attitudes is itself a demonstration of the importance of the built environment in travel behavior. If there were no such influence, people who prefer to travel by transit or nonmotorized modes might as well settle in sprawling areas, where they have no alternative to the automobile.

Whether the association between the built environment and travel is due to environmental determinism or self selection may have little practical import. Where people live ultimately depends on housing supply and demand. As Lund, Willson, and Cervero (forthcoming) note, “. . . if people are simply moving from one transit-accessible location to another (and they use transit regularly at both locations), then there is theoretically no overall increase in ridership levels. If, however, the resident was unable to take advantage of transit service at their prior residence, then moves to a TOD (transit-oriented development) and begins to use the transit service, the TOD is fulfilling a latent demand for transit accessibility and the net effect on ridership is positive.”

The conceptual model in Figure 4-3 indicates why self selection may be less important than the recent focus in the literature suggests. Attitudes about travel have direct effects on travel choices (link 4). Attitudes also may have indirect effects through the mediator, residential choice (link 3). This is the theory of self selection. If link 3 is strong relative to link 4, self selection may be the main mechanism through which the built environment affects travel and health outcomes. If link 3 is weak, residential choices may still affect travel directly through link 4. This is the theory of environmental determinism.

Note that strong self selection may actually enhance the effect of the built environment on travel, not render it insignificant, as some of the literature implies. Whether it does or not depends on housing supply (link 1) relative to demand (links 2 and 3). Housing supply may affect travel regionally if certain types of residential environments are undersupplied. We will refer to this as the theory of latent demand. As shown in Figure 4-4, the ability to self select (link 3) is moderated by housing supplies.

Figure 4-3 Mechanisms by which Attitudes and Preferences Might Affect Travel Choices and VMT



Think of travel outcomes in two dimensions (as in Figure 4-4). One dimension relates to the relative strength of self selection versus environmental determinism. The other depends on the supply of walkable or transit-served places relative to demand across a region. Of course, these dichotomies are false. Both dimensions are continuous, and reality almost certainly lies somewhere along a continuum.

But for three of the four extreme scenarios, the development of new walkable, transit-oriented places should lead to net increases in walking and transit use across the region. Even if self selection is the dominant mechanism through which the built environment influences travel, developers meeting latent demand for walkable, transit-oriented environments will be contributing to reduced VMT. Indeed, the only way that these developers will not have a positive impact is if such places already are adequately supplied.

This does not appear to be the case. There is ample evidence that the demand for walkable, transit-oriented environments far exceeds the current supply. In a study of residential preferences in Boston and Atlanta, Levine, Inam, and Tong (2005) find a huge unmet demand for pedestrian- and transit-friendly environments, particularly among Atlanta residents (see Figure 4-5). It causes these researchers to conclude:

... given the gap depicted in Figure [4.5], it seems unlikely that new transit-oriented housing in Atlanta would fill up with average Atlantans; rather, it would tend to be occupied by people with distinct preferences for such housing who previously lacked the ability to satisfy those preferences in the Atlanta environment. Self-selection in this case would be a real effect, but it would hardly negate the impact of urban form on travel behavior. This is because in the absence of such development, those households would be unlikely to reside in a pedestrian neighborhood and would have little choice but to adopt auto-oriented travel patterns.

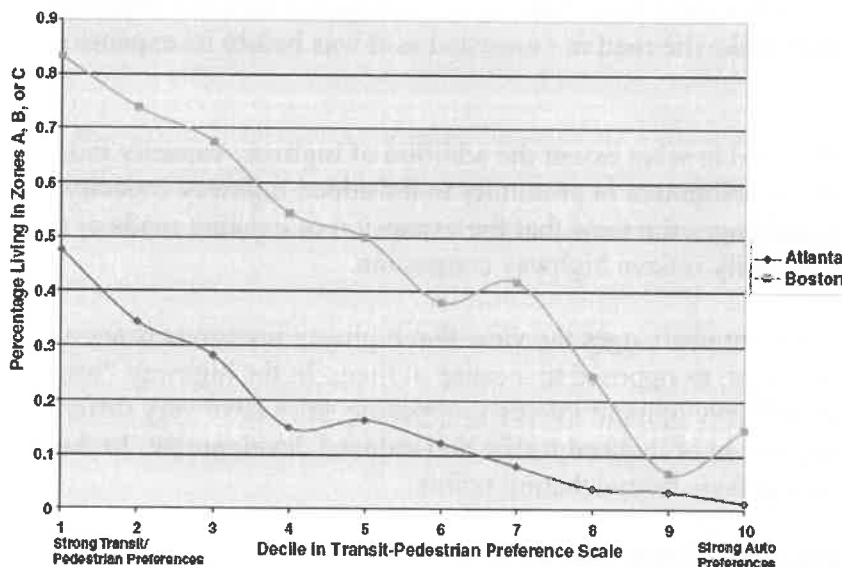
For more data on the growing and unmet demand for compact development, see Belden Russonello & Stewart (2003), Myers and Gearin (2001), Center for Transit-Oriented Development (2004), Levine and Frank (2007), Logan (2007), and Nelson (2006).

Figure 4-4 Effect of New Walkable, Transit-Oriented Developments on Regional VMT

	Self Selection Dominates	Environmental Determinism Dominates
Walkable, transit-oriented places undersupplied at present	VMT decreases	VMT decreases
Walkable, transit-oriented place adequately supplied at present	VMT stays the same	VMT decreases

Figure 4-5 Relationship of Transit-Pedestrian Preference to Residence in Transit- and Pedestrian-Friendly Zones

Source: Levine, Inam, and Tong 2005



Thus, it is clear that both self selection and environmental determinism may account for VMT reductions with compact development. A recent study in the San Francisco Bay Area suggests that more than 40 percent of the ridership bonus associated with TOD is a product of residential self selection (Cervero and Duncan 2003). Whatever the source, regional transit ridership is higher than it would be otherwise, and regional VMT is lower.

5. Induced Traffic and Induced Development

Figure 4.3 illustrates two additional links with potential impacts on regional VMT. Link 6 represents a phenomenon called induced traffic, link 7 a related phenomenon called induced development.

Tony Downs of the Brookings Institution first explained the phenomenon of induced traffic in his 1962 “Law of Peak-Hour Traffic Congestion.” As he explained more recently,

... traffic flows in any region’s overall transportation networks form almost automatically self-adjusting relationships among different routes, times, and modes. For example, a major commuting expressway might be so heavily congested each morning that traffic crawls for at least thirty minutes. If that expressway’s capacity were doubled overnight, the next day’s traffic would flow rapidly because the same number of drivers would have twice as much road space. But soon word would spread that this particular highway was no longer congested. Drivers who had once used that road before and after the peak hour to avoid congestion would shift back into the peak period. Other drivers who had been using alternative routes would shift onto this more convenient expressway. Even some commuters who had been using the subway or trains would start driving on this road during peak periods. Within a short time, this triple convergence onto the expanded road during peak hours would make the road as congested as it was before its expansion (Downs 2004).

Controversy exists over whether and to what extent the addition of highway capacity induces new traffic and promotes urban development in proximity to the added highway capacity. The notion of induced traffic challenges the view that the expansion of existing roads or the building of new roads will necessarily relieve highway congestion.

The concept of induced development challenges the view that highway investments are a response to growth and development, as opposed to a cause of them. In the highway “wars” that ensue between environmental and development interests, opposing sides have very different positions on the nature and magnitude of induced traffic and induced development. In this brief review, we will attempt to sort out facts from debating points.

5.1 Case Study: Widening Interstate 270

Interstate 270, which angles to the northwest from the Washington, D.C., beltway in Montgomery County, Maryland, was widened in the late 1980s and early 1990s. In 1999, the *Washington Post* ran a story comparing actual traffic volumes on I-270 to pre-construction projections (*Washington Post* 1999). The article declared the widening a failure based on the amount of induced traffic, which effectively used up the added capacity. By the year 2000, traffic volume for certain sections of I-270 already exceeded forecasts for 2010.

This was a time of growing interest in the phenomena of induced traffic and induced development. The Maryland-National Capital Park and Planning Commission and the Metropolitan Washington Council of Governments responded with a study that suggested that highway-induced development was mainly responsible for the high and premature levels of congestion on I-270 (NC RTPB/MWCOG 2001). Also blamed was the failure to build all transportation facilities in the adopted regional transportation plan. Some projects had been delayed and others dropped.

On the subject of induced development, the study concluded that “higher observed traffic volumes relative to the 1984 forecast appear to be due in large part to shifts in population, employment, and travel to the I-270 corridor from other areas in the region, rather than to entirely new travel.” For the region as a whole, population growth was 5 percent lower than had been forecasted in 1984, while employment growth was 9 percent higher. The two together suggested small (if any) net impacts of I-270 on regional growth.

However, population and employment had clearly shifted to the I-270 corridor, at the expense of other areas. Specifically, population and employment in the I-270 corridor were, respectively, 23 and 45 percent higher than forecasted in 1984. For all of Montgomery County, they were 7 and 21 percent higher than forecasted. Meanwhile, population and employment were 9 and 23 percent lower than forecasted in Prince George’s County, and 29 and 3 percent lower than forecasted in the District of Columbia. These shifts in development are illustrated in Figures 5-1 and 5-2.

Figure 5-1 Difference between Actual and Forecasted Households by Subarea (2000)
Source: NC RTPB/MWCOG 2001.

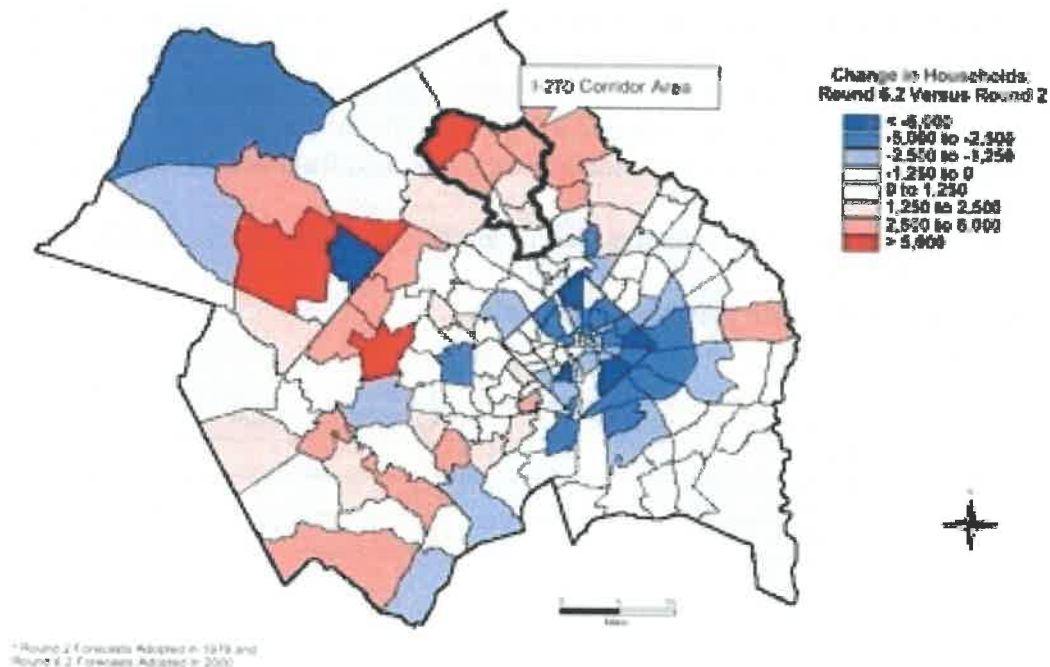
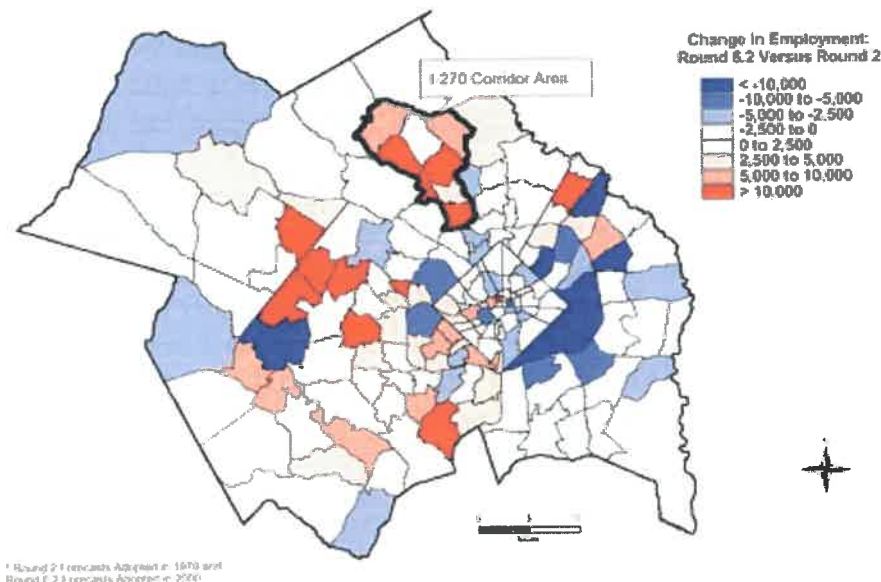


Figure 5-2 Difference between Actual and Forecasted Employment by Subarea (2000)
 Source: NCRTPB/MWCOG 2001.



The experience with the I-270 widening mirrors the literature on highway-induced traffic and highway-induced development.

5.2 The Magnitude of Induced Traffic

Cervero (2002) compares elasticity values across studies in a meta-analysis. Again, an elasticity is the percentage change in one variable that accompanies a 1 percent change in another variable. An elasticity of VMT with respect to lane miles of 0.5 implies that every 1 percent increase in lane miles is accompanied by a 0.5 percent increase in VMT. At the facility level, a 100 percent increase in lane miles is what we would get if a facility were widened from two to four lanes.

In his meta-analysis, Cervero (2002) extracts the average elasticities shown in Figure 5-3.

Figure 5-3 Elasticities of VMT with Respect to Capacity
 Source: Cervero 2002.

	Facility-Specific Studies	Areawide Studies
Short-term	0	0.4
Medium-term	0.265	NA
Long-term	0.63	0.73

Based on the meta-analysis, Cervero (2002) concludes that “. . . the preponderance of research suggests that induced-demand effects are significant, with an appreciable share of added capacity being absorbed by increases in traffic, with a few notable exceptions.” The average long-term elasticity of 0.73 suggests that for every 1 percent increase in areawide highway capacity, VMT increases by 0.73. The actual increase in a given corridor or metropolitan area depends on the level of congestion. Adding capacity in an area with no congestion has no effect; adding capacity in an area with severe congestion has huge effects. This is apparent from Figure 5-4, which shows the VMT increase per lane-mile of capacity added in California metropolitan areas. The induced traffic effect is greatest in the congested San Francisco, Los Angeles, and San Diego metro areas (see Figure 5-4).

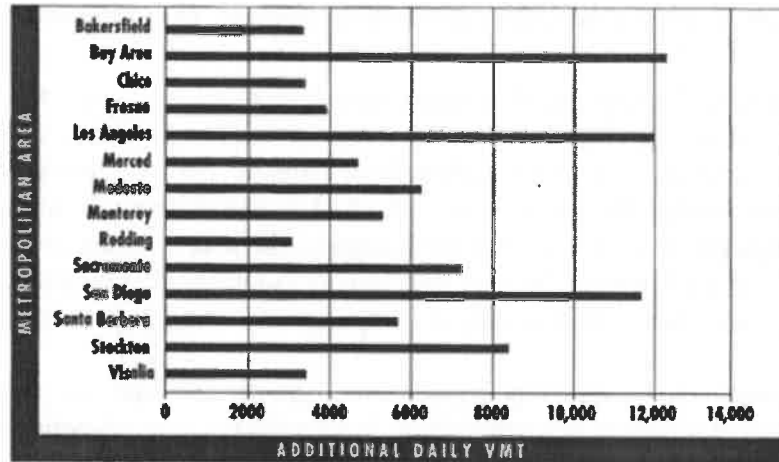


Figure 5-4 Estimated Additional VMT from an Additional Lane-Mile, California Metropolitan Areas Source: Hansen and Huang 1997.

5.3 The Role of Induced Development

Induced traffic and induced development are related. One can think of induced development as a cause of induced traffic, not immediately but over the longer term. To better understand induced traffic and its connection to induced development, it is necessary to explore the behavioral consequences of additions to roadway infrastructure capacity.

In the short term, a variety of behavioral changes can contribute to increased traffic without any induced development. These include route switches, mode switches, and changes in destination. In addition, new trips may be taken that would not have occurred without the addition in infrastructure capacity.

In the longer run, increases in highway capacity may lower travel times so that residents and businesses are drawn to locate in the area surrounding the expanded highway capacity. The question is always whether the new development that occurs in proximity to the highway was induced to locate there as a consequence of the expansion or whether it would have occurred anyway, regardless of the highway. Indeed, the highway investment may be a response to new or anticipated development, rather than vice versa. If the development itself would not have occurred otherwise, the development and the traffic it generates can be considered induced.

Definitionally, a gray area exists if the development that occurs near a highway would have occurred somewhere else in the region in the absence of the investment. Some would call this induced development, others redistributed development. We use the term induced development liberally, to mean any development that would not have occurred at a given location without a highway investment.

5.4 Historical Changes in Induced Development

Clearly, the impacts of highway investments are less today than they once were. Construction of the Interstate Highway System, in particular, has tied virtually every place in the country to everywhere else. Most studies finding sizable highway impacts (for example, Mohring 1961 and Czamanski 1966) date back to the first round of interstate highway construction, which created huge positive externalities for areas gaining access to the network. By the early 1970s, the Interstate Highway System was largely complete. Incremental additions or improvements to the network have since produced comparatively small improvements in interregional accessibility.

How great are highway impacts on economic and land development in the post-interstate era? This is a subject of great debate. In a well-known point-counterpoint, Giuliano (1995) minimized the importance of highway investments for three reasons: "The transportation system in most U.S. metropolitan areas is highly developed, and therefore the relative impact of even major investments will be minor. The built environment has a very long life. . . . Even in rapidly growing metropolitan areas, the vast proportion of buildings that will exist 10 to 20 years from now are already built. . . . Transport costs make up a relatively small proportion of household expenditures."

Cervero and Landis (1995) countered that "although new transportation investments no longer shape urban form by themselves, they still play an important role in channeling growth and determining the spatial extent of metropolitan regions by acting in combination with policies such as supportive zoning and government-assisted land assembly." They then challenged Giuliano's empirical evidence, and presented evidence of their own.

5.5 What Is Known about Induced Development

Who is right? Giuliano probably is right about aggregate impacts, while Cervero and Landis probably are right about localized impacts. The induced development literature has been reviewed by Huang (1994), Boarnet (1997), Boarnet and Haughwout (2000), Ryan (1999), and Bhatta and Drennan (2003). A recent review by Ewing (2007) concludes:

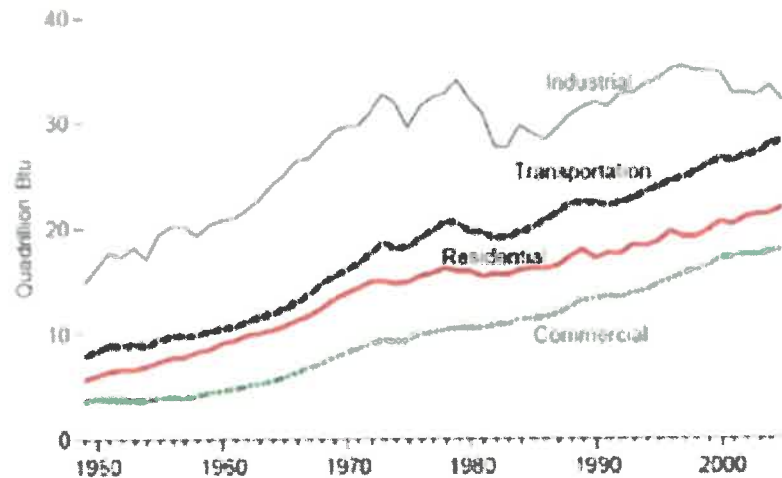
- Major highway investments have small net effects on economic growth and development within metropolitan areas. Instead, they mostly move development around the region to take advantage of improved accessibility. Induced development is very close to a zero-sum game.
- Highway investment patterns tend to favor suburbs over central cities, and thereby contribute to decentralization and low-density development.
- Major highway investments may actually hurt regional productivity, if they induce inefficient (read “low-density”) development patterns.
- Corridors receiving major highway investments experience land appreciation, and therefore are likely to be developed at higher densities than developable lands outside the corridors.
- Highways may be necessary to induce development, but they are not sufficient to do so. To the extent that current planning and zoning caps hold, impacts within a corridor will be moderated.
- Counties receiving major highway investments attract population and employment growth to a greater degree than they would otherwise.
- Nearby counties may experience more or less growth than they would otherwise, depending on the strength of spillover effects.
- Nonresidential development is more strongly attracted to major highways than is residential development, particularly in the immediate vicinity of facilities.
- The induced development impacts of interstate-quality highways are wider and deeper than those of lesser highways and streets.
- It takes many years after construction for development to adjust to a new land use/transportation equilibrium.
- The induced development impacts of major highways extend out at least one mile, and probably farther.
- The relationship between highway capacity and growth is a two-way relationship, in that growth induces highway expansion as well as the reverse.

6. The Residential Sector

Figure 6-1 Total U.S. Energy Use by End-Use Sector, 1949 to 2005

With regard to development impacts on energy use and emissions, the transportation sector has gotten most of the attention (Ewing 1994; Kessler and Schroerer 1995; Burchell et al. 1998; Bento et al. 2003; EPA 2003; Frank and Engelke 2005; Frank et al. 2006). This is understandable. The

transportation sector is the second-biggest energy user in the United States, and is catching up with the industrial sector (see Figure 6-1). It is the sector that is most reliant on oil as an energy source. However, as a long-term threat to the planet, energy use by the residential sector also is significant. In 2004, the U.S. residential sector produced more than one-fifth of total energy-related CO₂ emissions (EIA 2004).



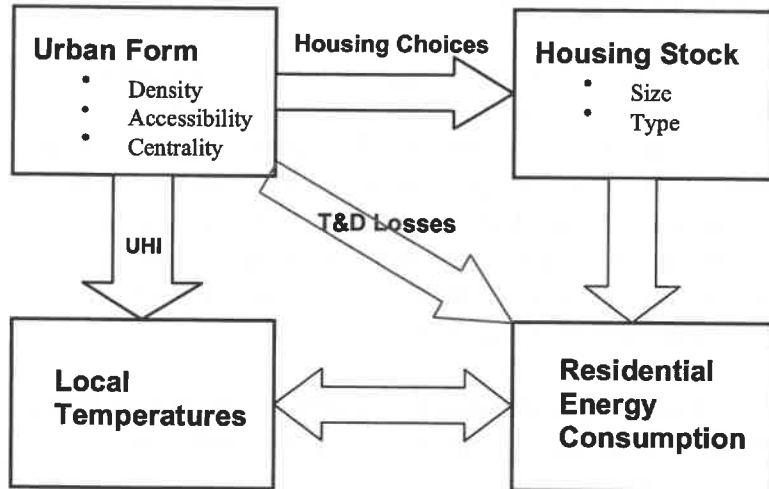
As with the transportation sector, the United States has relied almost exclusively on technological advances to address the problem of limited energy supplies and constantly increasing energy demands of the residential sector (Siderius 2004). Evidence exists that per capita energy use and associated emissions will continue to rise, and that advances in technology alone will be insufficient to achieve sustainable growth in energy use (Kunkle et al. 2004; Lebot et al. 2004; Siderius 2004). Therefore, demand-side measures will be required to keep supply and demand in reasonable balance.

Also like the transportation sector, residential energy use and related emissions have a relationship to urban development patterns. Impacts are felt through changes in housing stock, urban heat islands (UHIs), and transmission and distribution losses (see Figure 6-2). The first two effects have been quantified (see Rong and Ewing 2007). After controlling for household characteristics, residential energy use varies with house type and size, which in turn vary with the degree of urban sprawl. These relationships, taken together, allow us to estimate the effects of urban sprawl on residential energy use, indirectly, through the mediators of house type and size. The average household living in a compact county, one standard deviation above the mean sprawl index, would be expected to consume 17,900 fewer BTUs of primary energy annually²⁷ than the same household living in a sprawling county, one standard deviation below the mean index.

²⁷ Primary energy is energy contained in raw fuels, which is transformed in energy conversion processes to more convenient forms of energy, such as electrical energy and cleaner fuels. In energy statistics, these more convenient forms are called secondary energy.

Figure 6-2 Causal Paths between Urban Development Patterns and Residential Energy Consumption

Source: Rong and Ewing 2007.



UHI effects are strongest in compact areas, leading to an increase in cooling degree-days and a reduction in heating degree-days. Degree-days, in turn, directly affect space heating and cooling energy use. These relationships, taken together, allow us to estimate the effects of urban sprawl on residential energy use indirectly, through the mediating effect of UHIs. Nationwide, as a result of UHIs, an average household in a compact county, one standard deviation above the mean sprawl index, would be expected to consume 1,400 fewer BTUs of primary energy annually than an average household in a sprawling county, one standard deviation below the mean index.

Throughout most of the nation, the two effects, housing and UHI, are in the same direction, though the housing effect is much stronger than the UHI effect. The total average savings of 19,300 BTUs amounts to 20 percent of the average primary energy use per household in the United States

[NOTE: THE FOLLOWING CHAPTER IS STILL IN PRELIMINARY FORM AND IS SUBJECT TO CHANGE]

7. Policy and Program Recommendations

Climate stabilization will require the U.S. to reduce GHG emissions by 60 to 80 percent below 1990 levels by 2050. To stay on that path, our GHG emissions will need to be well below 1990 levels by 2030, and leading analysts believe we have less than 10 and possibly less than 5 years to get on track.²⁸ In the transportation sector, progress will be required on all three legs of the stool: vehicle efficiency, fuel content, and vehicle miles traveled (VMT).²⁹ The national policy discussion on vehicles and fuels is mature and active, and a variety of proposals would have the automobile and oil industries take responsibility for their contributions to GHG. But no one has been put in charge of reducing the GHG impacts of VMT growth.

In this chapter, we aim to identify the roles and responsibilities for various levels of government to meet our climate challenge. Civic leaders, consumers, businesses, and other stakeholders can also make substantial contributions.

The key to substantial GHG reductions is to get all policies, funding, incentives, practices, rules, codes, and regulations pointing in the same direction to create the right conditions for smart growth. Innovative policies are often in direct conflict with the conventional paradigm that produces sprawl and automobile-dependence. One example is the link between federal transportation funding and VMT levels, thereby rewarding states for VMT growth.³⁰ Another example is the low-density zoning that keeps localities car-dependent, undermining local expenditures on transit, walking, and cycling.

Fortunately, many communities and states have demonstrated that comprehensive reforms can both reduce the need for driving, and improve overall quality-of-life. They have responded to public demands and market forces pushing for compact development, and CO₂ emissions reductions have been a bonus.

²⁸ Rosina Bierbaum, Dean of the School of Natural Resources at U. of Michigan, presentation to Presidential Climate Action Program analyzing trends in IPCC analyses, June 2006 at Wingspread Conference Center, Racine, WI

²⁹ Vehicle-hours of travel (VHT) is another useful indicator.

³⁰ Specifically, the formulas by which the total payout of dollars from the Federal Highway Trust Fund is sub-allocated or “apportioned” to each State rewards such factors as VMT fuel use and lane-miles of travel. An overview of the apportionment process is provided by the GAO 2006 report available at <http://www.gao.gov/new.items/d06572t.pdf>

7.1. Federal Policy Recommendations

Although land use planning and growth management are primarily local and state responsibilities, the federal government plays a powerful role in shaping growth patterns and travel choices through regulations, funding, tax credits, performance measures, technical assistance, and other policies. To accomplish the emissions reductions we have discussed in this book, we recommend the implementation of the following major federal policies. We have chosen these options because they are likely to deliver better performance results (e.g., greater return on investment for every public dollar invested) than the *status quo* while also fostering development with a smaller carbon footprint.

7.1.1. Require Transportation Conformity for Greenhouse Gases

Federal climate change legislation should require regional transportation plans to pass a conformity³¹ test for carbon dioxide emissions, similar to other criteria pollutants. The Supreme Court ruling in *Massachusetts v. EPA* established the formal authority to consider greenhouse gases under the Clean Air Act, and a transportation planning conformity requirement would be an obvious way for EPA to exercise this authority to produce tangible results.

³¹ Transportation conformity for conventional air pollutants (requiring regular assessments and course corrections to prevent transportation programs from undermining timely achievement of clean air standards) was created by the 1977 Clean Air Act Amendments and strengthened when that Act was amended in 1990. In 1991's Intermodal Surface Transportation Efficiency Act (ISTEA), Congress further codified conformity and created the Congestion Mitigation and Air Quality Improvement Program (CMAQ) as a complementary program to help regions achieve conformity (a "carrot" to conformity's "stick").

What is Conformity?¹

Under Section 110 of the Clean Air Act,¹ states develop and implement air pollution control plans called State Implementation Plans (SIPs) to demonstrate attainment with National Ambient Air Quality Standards (NAAQS) set by EPA at levels deemed necessary to protect public health and welfare. The 1990 Clean Act Amendments, along with subsequent transportation legislation, required air quality and transportation officials to work together through a process known as conformity. A metropolitan region that has exceeded the emission standards for one or more of the pollutants must show that the region's transportation plan will conform to applicable SIPs and contribute to timely attainment of the NAAQS. According to the regulations, a proposed project or program must not produce new air quality violations, worsen existing violations, or delay timely attainment of the NAAQS.¹ The metropolitan planning organizations (MPOs) must demonstrate this conformity through their long range transportation plans and transportation improvement programs (TIPs) – which identify major highway and transit projects the area will undertake over a 20-25 year period. Projects that do not conform cannot be approved, funded or advanced through the planning process, nor can they be implemented unless the emissions budget in the SIP is revised.

If a region's TIP has expired without adopting a new TIP projected to stay within the motor vehicle emissions budget in the SIP, the area faces what is known as a conformity lapse. During this period, the MPO cannot approve funding for new transportation projects or new phases of previously funded transportation projects except for those projects that are adopted as Transportation Control Measures in the SIP or are otherwise exempt from conformity as air quality neutral activities. If an area fails to submit a required SIP by a deadline, it may face a "conformity freeze", in which it cannot approve any new projects until this deficiency is remedied, and if this failure is prolonged, can face the ultimate sanction of losing federal transportation funding. For some metropolitan areas, this potential loss of transportation funds can be more than \$100 million per year.¹ While there have been 63 areas in the US that have suffered a conformity lapse, no state or region has ever lost federal transportation funds as a result of a conformity lapse, freeze, or sanctions.

State and local governments would be required to adopt mobile source CO₂ emission reduction budgets (like the emissions budgets for other pollutants) that demonstrate reasonable progress in limiting emissions.³² Currently, regions that fail to develop transportation plans consistent with "Reasonable Further Progress" goals risk curbs on federal transportation funds. This could be reinforced by incentives that reward places that effectively reduce per capita VMT. Conversely, a portion of transportation funds could be withheld from places that fail to make progress toward reducing VMT *per capita* (see discussion below in State Policy section).

³² The California Energy Commission offered a similar proposal to require regional transportation planning and air quality agencies to adopt regional growth plans that reduce GHG emissions to state-determined climate change targets. California Energy Commission, "The Role of Land Use in Meeting California's Energy and Climate Change Goals." http://www.energy.ca.gov/2007_energypolicy/documents/

Though we acknowledge that to date, land use and transportation demand management (TDM) policies have generally not played a large role in meeting regional conformity requirements,³³ we believe that comprehensive strategies would be more successful. Responsibility should be “nested” so that the federal government is responsible for the GHG impacts of federal transportation spending (see Green-TEA discussion below) and state and local governments bear responsibility for the GHG impacts of their transportation spending.

7.1.2 Use Cap-and-Trade (or Carbon Tax) Revenues to Promote Infill Development

Many climate proposals³⁴ focus on the creation of a market-based cap-and-trade system similar to policies adopted in Europe³⁵ and ones that are likely to be formed in California³⁶ and other states. By placing a price on greenhouse gas emissions, a cap-and-trade system can send the right signal for reducing the emissions associated with vehicle travel.³⁷ Moreover, regulated parties (such as oil companies) will have incentives to support policies that slow VMT growth, because actions that increase VMT will make carbon emission allowances more costly. Therefore, federal policies that subsidize growth patterns that increase *per capita* VMT would generate higher overall compliance costs.

A related issue that is being discussed within the federal cap-and-trade debate is how to best use the revenues generated by such a system. If cap-and-trade is adopted, the value of carbon allowances will be worth an estimated \$50 to \$300 billion per year by 2020 based on recent Congressional proposals. A portion of these revenues could be used to fund infrastructure for infill development, technical assistance to help communities seeking to rewrite codes and regulations that inhibit infill development, and transportation choices that support compact infill development.

In order to ensure adequate emission reductions, to accelerate the introduction of new technology into the marketplace and to moderate the price of allowances, some are proposing policies which complement a cap-and-trade system. Specifically, two of three legs of the transportation sector stool would be covered by new product performance standards. In the case of the auto industry, the longstanding tool is the Corporate Average Fuel Economy (CAFE) program. California is developing a low-carbon fuel standard (LCFS) that leads the nation. With the successful launch of the new Leadership in Energy and Environmental Design—Neighborhood Development

³³ For example, in its 2002 SIP, the State of Maryland included smart growth policies that it expects to yield modest air quality benefits. Sacramento anticipates significant emissions savings from land use measures in its Blueprint transportation plan. In Atlanta, a modeling exercise on the emissions benefits of infill development rescued the region from its conformity lapse and associated restrictions on funding new transportation projects (1998-2000), but the region lacked the political support or transit funding to implement the modeled smart growth scenario. See CCAP (2004), “Two for the Price of One: Clean Air and Smart Growth (Workshop Primer).”

http://www.ccap.org/transportation/smart_two.htm and “Atlanta’s Experience with Smart Growth and Air Quality.”

http://www.ccap.org/transportation/smart_two.htm

³⁴ For example, see, Pew (2007), “Senate Greenhouse Gas Cap-And-Trade Proposals,”

<http://www.pewclimate.org/docUploads/Economy-wide%20bills%2010th%20Senate%20-%20August%202.pdf>

³⁵ See European Union Greenhouse Gas Emission Trading Scheme,

<http://ec.europa.eu/environment/climat/emission.htm>

³⁶ For example, see California Market Advisory Committee,

http://www.climatechange.ca.gov/policies/market_advisory.html

³⁷ For example, see Winkelmann et. al (2000), “Transportation and Domestic Greenhouse Gas Emissions Trading,”

<http://www.ccap.org/pdf/TGHG.pdf>

(LEED-ND) certification standards from the U.S. Green Building Council, now may be the time to consider something analogous for new development products. This is especially so if public funding—allowance revenue, gas tax revenue—is to be made available to support such "cooler growth." Public support should be coupled with some sort of guarantee of performance, whether in the form of standards or similar policy for new development.

Other options, such as a carbon tax, are also being debated and could also provide reinforcing price signals for VMT reduction and revenue for compact development and more transportation choices.

7.1.3 Enact "Green-TEA" Transportation Legislation that Reduces GHGs

The Intermodal Surface Transportation Efficiency Act of 1991 (known as ISTEA), represented a revolutionary break from past highway bills with its greater emphasis on alternatives to the automobile, community involvement, environmental goals, and coordinated planning. The next surface transportation bill could bring yet another paradigm shift—it could further address environmental performance, climate protection and green development. We refer to this opportunity as "Green-TEA."³⁸

Transportation policy is climate policy. With another \$300 billion to be reauthorized by Congress in 2009, it represents the largest category of federal infrastructure funding. As discussed in this book, how this money gets spent has a major impact on the nation's VMT and greenhouse gas emissions.

Accountability for GHG Impacts of Transportation Spending. Congress should require the U.S. Department of Transportation (US DOT) to assess the GHG impact of proposed reauthorization bills to determine conformity with national climate goals (i.e., a target percentage below 1990 levels by 2030, consistent with reaching 60-80 percent below 1990 GHG levels by 2050). This analysis would be based in large part on newly required regional scenario analyses conducted by Metropolitan Planning Organizations (MPO). If the transportation bill is expected to generate emissions that are inconsistent with national climate goals, then US DOT should develop a national climate plan that conforms to a mobile source GHG emissions budget and work with MPOs to modify their plans accordingly.

More Funding for Transportation Choices. A half-century ago, the U. S. adopted the Federal-Aid Highway Act of 1956, launching an unprecedented engineering project that quickly changed everything about the way Americans travel and build communities. Today, the Interstates are complete, and we need to invest in an equally ambitious effort to complete the rest of the nation's transportation system. While we work to maintain our world-class highway network, we must build other world-class systems, including public transportation and bicycling and pedestrian networks. These should be complemented by policies that encourage compact, mixed-use development, telecommuting, and pricing of auto use to better manage congestion and raise revenue for alternatives, such as New York City's proposed congestion pricing system.³⁹

³⁸ As proposed by the Center for Clean Air Policy, see <http://www.ccap.org/transportation/smart.htm>.

³⁹ http://www.nyc.gov/html/planyc2030/downloads/pdf/full_report.pdf.

Such investment is badly needed. Demand for New Starts funding is so great that most cities offer far more than the required local match to secure federal funds. Roughly 300 transit projects are authorized in the current federal transportation bill, yet funding is far below demand, producing only about a dozen projects every six years. The process to secure federal funding is also notoriously burdensome and time-consuming. Bicycle and pedestrian travel has also increased in the last decade, and is anticipated to rise. Currently, dedicated federal funding for these “non-motorized” choices stands at about 1.4 percent, even though bike and walking trips account for between 8 and 9 percent of all trips taken.

More Funding for Repair and Reconstruction. Making repair and reconstruction of existing infrastructure the top priority is consistent with climate change goals. Less money should be allocated to new or expanded highways, until deficiencies in critical facilities (e.g., those that threaten public health and safety) are eliminated and even then, only if highway projects can be shown to reduce greenhouse gas emissions and VMT.

“Fix-it-first” policies would establish powerful incentives for reinvestment in existing neighborhoods.⁴⁰ New infrastructure investment would stimulate infill development and opportunities for more transportation choices, shorter trips, and reduced GHG emissions. Investment in repairs will help ensure that our bridges, tunnels, and other facilities are safe to use. Such investments can be justified on cost-effectiveness grounds. For example, a recent report from the Sacramento Area Council of Governments found that providing infrastructure for sprawl developments costs an average of \$20,000 more per unit than for smart growth developments. With regard to repair, deferred maintenance may reduce expenditures in the short term, but years of neglect create poorly performing infrastructure with much larger long-term repair and reconstruction costs. Deteriorating infrastructure in a community can also discourage private investment.

Increased investment would make up for the federal government’s flagging contribution to infrastructure maintenance over the past several decades. The graphs below show that although both capital and operations & maintenance (O & M) spending have grown dramatically since 1980, the federal share of O & M has not risen at the same rate. This has increased pressure on state and local governments to make up the gap in funding needed to maintain aging infrastructure. The problem is particularly evident in older suburban neighborhoods where developers are seeking to build compact mixed-use projects but are facing resistance from residents concerned about their capacity to accommodate growth.

A fix-it-first policy can be implemented through several mechanisms. One option is to apply strict performance-based criteria to core funding programs (National Highway System, Interstate Maintenance, Surface Transportation Program, and Bridge Program) so that no funds can be spent on new roadway capacity until all critical facilities are brought up to minimum safety standards. Another alternative is to create minimum set-aside requirements for repair and reconstruction. For existing programs, like the Bridge and Interstate Maintenance programs, funding could be also increased to ensure that such set-aside requirements are practical.

⁴⁰ The declaration of findings in the 1991 ISTEA legislation includes an emphasis on maintaining and enhancing system components before investing in new ones; similar State legislation enacted in New Jersey could provide a model to follow in other States.

To ensure that locales follow through with plans for redevelopment, a share of federal funds could be held back and rewarded only after infill-enabling policies are implemented successfully. Such a strategy has been used for infrastructure investment under Massachusetts' smart growth program.

The private sector can also be enlisted in the effort. Specifically, tax credits and low-interest revolving fund loans should be offered to privately financed projects that revitalize and retrofit public infrastructure. Such investments would not only benefit those projects, but would also catalyze investment in adjacent areas.

7.1.4 Replace Funding Formulas with Funding Based on Progress Toward National Goals

We recommend that transportation agencies develop a system of performance measures to meet specific national, state, and local goals pertaining to climate stabilization, energy security, accessibility for low-income and disabled persons, and safety. We believe that a mode-neutral plan to achieve such goals will result in several-fold increases in funding for public transportation, bicycling and pedestrian facilities, and reinforcing land-use changes. The kinds of programs that might see major increases include federal New Starts and Small Starts, federal Safe Routes to School, Transportation Enhancements, the Non-Motorized Pilot Program (which should be converted from a pilot to a regular program), and the Jobs Access and Reverse Commute Program.

Applying performance criteria to roadway infrastructure will likely result in a decrease of unnecessary and traffic inducing highway projects, because most projects have never been scored against any rigorous performance criteria. Many are among the 6,371 new earmarks from the 2005 SAFETEA-LU Act or are otherwise justified based on criteria that are much looser than those faced by transit proposals. Also, they are less likely to be able to compete as well with regard to the urgent national priorities of energy security and climate change discussed in this book.

To achieve a performance-oriented approach, our nation will have to fundamentally transform its transportation policies. Current funding formulas are based on VMT, fuel use and lane miles – thus rewarding increased GHG emissions. Moreover, gasoline tax revenues are dependent on the steady or increasing VMT levels and more funding is allocated to areas with more VMT. As long as our transportation industry is dependent on VMT levels being high, the task of reducing VMT will be extremely difficult. The current crisis in the federal transportation trust fund is actually an excellent opportunity to rethink how revenues are raised in light of national priorities for energy and climate.

States could require metropolitan transportation improvement programs (TIPs) to demonstrate their compliance with statewide measures, creating pots of money to use as rewards for meeting desired targets, and tracking the effectiveness of various VMT-reduction strategies. Potential measures to be achieved by 2030 might include:

- Reduce per capita VMT in a metropolitan region by 25 percent;
- Reduce statewide per capita VMT by 20 percent;
- Reach a state of good repair for roads and bridges to address safety and maintenance issues; and
- Double access to transportation alternatives and increased mode shares for transit, bicycling, walking, carpooling, or telecommuting to expand the transportation choices available to all Americans.

The original ISTEA legislation, as passed by the Senate in 1991 (and way ahead of its time), provides a model of how federal funding could be transformed to a performance-based system. This legislation would have created an Energy Conservation, Congestion Mitigation, and Clean Air Act Bonus program. The original language was as follows:

This paragraph shall apply beginning in fiscal year 1993 and shall apply only to those States with one or more metropolitan statistical areas with a population of two hundred fifty thousand or more. The amount of each such State's Surface Transportation Program funds determined pursuant to section 133(b)(1)(A)(i) shall be reduced by multiplying such amount by a factor of 0.9 if the State's vehicle miles of travel per capita is more than 110 per centum of its vehicle miles of travel in the base year. Reductions in apportionments made pursuant to the preceding sentence shall be placed in a Surface Transportation Bonus Fund and shall be used, to the extent such funds are available, to increase the amount of Surface Transportation Program funds determined pursuant to section 133(b)(1)(A)(i) by a factor of 1.1 for each State affected by this paragraph, if such State's vehicle miles of travel per capita is less than 90 per centum of its vehicle miles of travel per capita in the base year. Funds remaining thereafter in the Surface Transportation Bonus Fund, if any, shall be apportioned to the States affected by this paragraph in proportion to each State's share of Surface Transportation Program funds determined pursuant to section 133(b)(1)(A)(i) among all such States prior to any adjustments made pursuant to this paragraph. Funds so apportioned shall be treated as funds pursuant to section 133(b)(1)(A)(i) area treated. For the purposes of this paragraph, the term "base year" shall mean the year 1990 for fiscal years 1993, 1994, and 1995, and shall mean the year 1995 for fiscal years 1996 and all subsequent fiscal years."

Such a bonus program could be administered either through state allocations and metropolitan suballocations, or better still, through direct allocations to MPOs (as described in the next section).

7.1.5 Provide Funding Directly to Metropolitan Planning Organizations

When MPOs were first established and formally recognized, a number of federal programs requiring regional planning came within their purview (Lewis and Sprague 1997). With the “new federalism” of the Reagan administration, MPOs lost most of the programs they briefly controlled (McDowell 1984). The one program remaining was transportation planning, but new regulations gave states full sway in determining the functions for MPOs. This meant that many MPOs were in the role of merely “rubber-stamping” decisions already made by state highway departments (Solof 1997).

The Intermodal Surface Transportation Efficiency Act (ISTEA) of 1991 reversed this trend, somewhat. ISTEA gave MPOs new authority and responsibilities. MPOs were to craft 20-year long-range transportation plans that were fiscally constrained to meet realistic revenue projections. They also had to adopt short-range transportation improvement programs to formally allocate federal transportation dollars to specific projects. They also now had some additional money to allocate. Before ISTEA, federal law mandated that states siphon off a tiny percentage (less than 1%) of their allocation of federal transportation dollars for MPOs. This money did not fund projects; it was to be used for MPO basic operations (staff, facilities, etc.). The funds for projects had to come through the state DOT, and hence was subject to the state’s discretion and priorities.

ISTEA changed this by providing a minimum suballocation to MPOs (with 200,000+ population): in addition to providing some operating funds, states had to guarantee a minimal amount of project funding to their MPOs. Under the current transportation law, SAFETEA-LU, that amount is 5% of a state’s federal highway allocation (Wolf, Puentes, Sanchez and Bryan 2007).

As important as these changes were, they have hardly made a dent in what is an increasingly inequitable distribution of transportation dollars. Metropolitan areas contain more than 80% of the nation’s population and 85% of our economic output (Puentes and Bailey 2005). Investment by state DOTs in metropolitan areas lags far behind these percentages (Hill, Geyer, Puentes, et al 2005).

The issue is not just the *amount* of funding; it is also the authority to decide *how* the money is spent. More than one-third of the states that receive Congestion Management Air Quality funds—funds that by definition are to be used in MPO areas—do not suballocate those funds to their respective MPOs. Only 12 states suballocate federal Transportation Enhancement program dollars to MPOs. The state decides how these funds are to be spent. Even with the 5% of funds that are required to be suballocated to MPOs, many MPO staff report that the state DOT still wields substantial influence (Puentes and Bailey 2005).

What is necessary to remedy the long history of structural and institutional causes behind these inequities is a new system of allocating federal transportation funds directly to metropolitan areas. Instead of sending federal allocations to the states and expecting the states to “do the right thing” for metropolitan areas, future federal legislation should provide for the direct allocation funds to MPOs, without filtering funds through state DOTs.

Moreover, the amount of allocation should be closer to the proportion of an MPO's population and economic activity compared to other MPOs and non-MPO areas in the same state. A starting basis for making these calculations is the point-of-sale gas tax collection. Because different states have different relative demands for rural and interstate facilities, this formula could be adjusted on a state-by-state basis to reflect those variations.

7.1.6 Develop a National Blueprint Planning Process that Encourages Transportation Choices and Better System Management

Good planning is critical to the viability of alternative transportation modes and land use reforms at a regional scale. The State and Metropolitan Planning sections of the transportation reauthorization bill (Green-TEA) could require Land Use and Transportation Scenario Analyses for all regional transportation plans. Near-term Transportation Improvement Programs and Long Range Transportation Plans currently require alternatives analyses for specific large projects, but not for the full program or land use plans. It is difficult to discern the benefits from coordinated transportation land use policies on a project-by-project basis. Therefore, under the current system, innovative land use-based policies are more difficult to justify.

The next federal transportation bill should fix this problem by examining both the project scale and cumulative benefits of projects. It should also increase funding for coordinating regional transportation and land use planning to facilitate maximizing opportunities for transit-oriented development, intermodal transportation centers, and more compact, walkable neighborhoods. Scenario and visioning initiatives should also include robust public participation components. Efforts such as the California Blueprint Planning Grants and Blueprint Learning Network provide useful models for other states and regions.⁴¹ Regions whose plans help attain performance goals should be able to access additional funding for implementation and other uses. A "Green-TEA" could establish a National Blueprint Learning Network and National Blueprint Planning Grants.

7.1.7 Place More Housing Within Reach

Many homebuyers "drive til they qualify," that is, they purchase a less expensive home further away from where they would ideally like to live.⁴² With rising gasoline costs, the financial trade-off between a longer commute and cheaper housing is changing.⁴³ The potential savings from living in a convenient location with transportation choices is becoming a more important aspect of affordability.⁴⁴

⁴¹ California Department of Transportation (2007), "Blueprint Learning Network." <http://www.dot.ca.gov/hq/tpp/offices/orip/BLN.htm>. Also see California Department of Transportation (2007), "California Regional Blueprint Planning Program." <http://calblueprint.dot.ca.gov/>

⁴² Carrie Makarewicz, Tom Sanchez et. al. , Housing and Transportation Financial Tradeoffs and Burdens for Working Households in 28 Metropolitan Regions, Center for Neighborhood Technology and Virginia Tech, 2006, at [H-T-Tradeoffs-for-Working-Families-n-28-Metros-FULL.pdf](#).

⁴³ Barbara Lipman (ed), A Heavy Load: The Combined Housing and Transportation Burdens of Working Families, Center for Housing Policy, National Housing Conference 2006 at www.nhc.org.

⁴⁴ Scott Bernstein, Carrie Makarewicz, Kevin McCarty; *Driven to Spend*, Center for Neighborhood Technology and Surface Transportation Policy Partnership, 2005, at www.transact.org. Center for Neighborhood Technology and Center for Transit Oriented Development, The Affordability Index: A New Tool for Measuring the True

The Congressionally chartered Millennial Housing Commission has called for a dramatic increase in investment for housing that is affordable to a wide range of individuals and working families of modest means, including teachers, firefighters, nurses, and older Americans. Contrary to widespread beliefs, transit oriented development serves an extremely diverse population and will continue to do so.⁴⁵ Greatly expanding the supply of housing in walkable neighborhoods with high-quality transit is a way to satisfy this unmet demand and offer living arrangements that more people can afford. Recent studies for the Federal Transit Administration, the Dept. of Housing and Urban Development, and the Ford Foundation show that much of the need for housing over the next 30 years can be met within walking distance of the nation's 4,000 existing and development transit stations, with significant reduction of VMT.⁴⁶ Transportation investments, land development practices, and coordinated planning can also help achieve affordability and access goals while also reducing greenhouse gas emissions. Tax credits can provide a powerful incentive for investment in projects with coordinated land use and affordable housing.

Smart Location Tax Credit. The federal government and some state governments currently provide tax credits for hybrid vehicles, solar technology installation, and other technologies that reduce energy use. The same can be done for smart locations that inherently save energy from vehicle trips. The federal government should direct states to identify smart locations based on the “4D” performance criteria discussed in this book: density, diversity, design, and destination accessibility. Developers of new for-sale or rental units within the most efficient location tiers could qualify for a federal Smart Location Tax Credit. A portion of the incentive can be used to finance affordable units. The transportation choices available in these locations would reduce household transportation costs, an important cost saving to the people living in these homes.

Housing Rehabilitation Tax Credit: For existing housing, federal tax credits for rehabilitation should be provided to revitalize all existing housing units in neighborhoods that generate lower VMT per household than the regional average. As discussed above, federal guidelines would require each state to identify smart location zones that would benefit from the rehabilitation tax credit.

These tax credits serve multiple and critical national needs, from affordable housing to neighborhood reinvestment. They could be funded by reducing subsidies that are incompatible with a national focus on climate change, such as capping the tax-free parking benefit at its current level (\$215 per month) or a reduced level (that is, capping it at \$200 per month). Also, they could complement existing federal tax incentives that support affordable housing, reinvestment, and historic preservation. The value of tax credits could be increased when the Low Income Housing Tax Credit is also used to benefit smartly located and/or rehabilitation projects, which would help create housing choices for households of different income levels.

Affordability of a Housing Choice, Brookings Institution, 2006 at www.brookings.edu/metro/umi/pubs/20060127_affindex.htm.

⁴⁵ Preserving and Promoting Diverse Transit-Oriented Neighborhoods, Center for Neighborhood Technology and Center for Transit Oriented Development, 2006 at http://www.cnt.org/repository/diverseTOD_FullReport.pdf.

⁴⁶ Hidden in Plain Sight: Meeting the Coming Demand for Housing Near Transit, Center for Transit Oriented Development 2005 at www.reconnectingamerica.org.

The federal Historic Preservation Tax Credit has been one of the most effective tools for revitalizing neighborhoods and repopulating older cities, suburbs, and towns. It should be strengthened and expanded to benefit a wider range of historic properties and to be combinable with other tax credits to facilitate more revitalization and affordable housing production.⁴⁷

7.1.8 Create a New Program to Provide Funding to “Rewrite the Rules”

Builders, developers, and industry analysts have conducted market research studies that show a strong and growing demand for walkable, mixed-use neighborhoods with good transit access (see Chapter 1). However, outdated local development regulations (such as subdivision regulations, zoning, parking standards) often make this type of development the hardest thing for a developer to build. Ironically, creating neighborhoods that resemble some of our nation’s most appealing places, such as the Georgetown neighborhood in Washington, D.C., or Charleston, South Carolina, is technically illegal in many places because such construction would violate current codes.

The problem is not lack of desire from cities, counties, or towns. In fact, many localities want to modernize their obsolete codes. However, limited planning funds make it hard to both run the development process and redesign it. The federal government provides vast technical assistance resources for everything from agricultural practices to homeland security. Congress should establish a new program to help communities update development rules to support more walkable, town-style, environmentally friendly development.

At the very least, such changes should allow smart growth and compact development a chance to compete by facing the same development process that conventional development must follow. Leveling the playing field would benefit consumers as they shop around for housing and development choices. Most communities already have a surplus of large-lot, single-family homes, and those that wish to change increasingly want to rewrite the rules to encourage compact development, much in the same way that conventional suburban development was subsidized and facilitated through federally discounted mortgages, infrastructure, planning and zoning rules, and other incentives. Changing the rules in just the 50 largest American metropolitan areas would quickly bring more housing, neighborhood, and transportation choices to about 168 million people, or more than half of all Americans.

7.2. State Policy Recommendations

In the absence of major federal action, many states are already moving ahead with plans to reduce CO₂ emissions. Some states have banded together in compacts like the Regional Greenhouse Gas Initiative and the Western Regional Climate Change Initiative to create cap-and-trade programs. In addition, twenty-nine individual states have created climate action plans; California and New York have some of the best defined plans.

⁴⁷ Working with the Internal Revenue Service and State Historic Preservation Offices, the National Park Service in 2006 approved 1,253 rehabilitation projects that attracted a record-breaking \$4.08 billion in private investment, which is equivalent to a more than 5 to 1 return on federal tax credits invested.

State climate plans in New York, Connecticut and Massachusetts include comprehensive VMT-reduction recommendations, though implementation has been mixed.⁴⁸ New York state requires its Metropolitan Planning Organizations to report GHG impacts of Transportation Improvement Programs and Long Range Transportation Plans (both are required to receive federal transportation funds).⁴⁹ Connecticut created an Office of Responsible Growth to promote transit-oriented development, provide transit alternatives, encourage walkable communities and target state funding to support development in designated Responsible Growth areas.⁵⁰ The California Energy Commission runs a working group tasked with developing recommendations on achieving GHG reductions from smart growth policies. In August 2007, the Commission released a set of policy recommendations on land use and climate change based on a comprehensive review of state and local efforts.⁵¹

Our recommendations for state policies incorporate development and land use as VMT and CO₂ reduction strategies and will work with or without the federal policies described above. They include:

- 1) Set state targets for VMT as part of a CO₂ reduction plan;
- 2) Adopt state transportation and land use policies that supports climate goals;
- 3) Improve transportation planning models to reflect the latest research on how the built environment affects travel behavior (regional travel forecasting, trip generation, etc.);
- 4) Align state spending with climate and smart growth goals;
- 5) Eliminate perverse local growth incentives; and
- 6) Create economic development incentives.

⁴⁸ CCAP (2003) on Collaboration with the New York Greenhouse Gas Task Force, "Recommendations to Governor Pataki for Reducing New York State Greenhouse Gas Emissions." http://www.ccap.org/pdf/04-2003_NYGHG_Recommendations.pdf. See also CCAP(2004), "Connecticut Climate Change Stakeholder Dialogue: Recommendations to the Governor's Steering Committee." <http://www.ccap.org/Connecticut.htm>.

⁴⁹ ICF Consulting (2005), "Estimating Transportation-Related Greenhouse Gas Emissions and Energy Use in New York State." <http://climate.dot.gov/docs/nys.pdf>.

⁵⁰ Rell (2006), Executive Order 15. <http://www.ct.gov/governorrell/cwp/view.asp?A=1719&Q=320908>.

⁵¹ California Energy Commission, "The Role of Land Use in Meeting California's Energy and Climate Change Goals," August 2007. <http://www.energy.ca.gov/2007publications/CEC-600-2007-008/CEC-600-2007-008-SF.PDF>.

7.2.1. Set State Targets for Vehicle-Miles of Travel

Establish a GHG Reduction Plan That Includes a Target for VMT Reductions

If the federal government does not act to reduce GHG emissions and VMT, states can take the lead and establish their own goals. Whether federally or state driven, the state target should be allocated among local governments within the state, or, where localities are highly fragmented, to regional governments.

To achieve the targets, local and regional governments would submit plans to the state using the strategies that best fit their communities. States would then rate those plans and provide greater financial support and regulatory relief to those places with better implementation plans. Meeting VMT targets provides the opportunity to achieve significant co-benefits (e.g. greater housing and transportation choice, fiscal savings, providing services in underserved neighborhoods), so the state may also rate local plans according to their achievement of these benefits. To help communities meet these targets, the state can provide grants and technical assistance to help localities develop realistic plans that score better and become eligible for greater state aid. New federal transportation policy (Green-TEA) could help by providing supportive policies and incentives.

As explained in Section 7.1.1., this system is similar to the one currently employed to meet air quality standards under the Clean Air Act (CAA). Under the CAA, metropolitan regions must inventory their emissions sources and develop plans to bring those emissions in line with clean air standards. For example, most metro regions already inventory their VMT and associated emissions. They also project future VMT and develop strategies to reduce emissions from both current and future auto trips.

Washington State's Commute Trip Reduction program employs a similar strategy and is focused explicitly on reducing single-occupant vehicle commutes and greenhouse gases.⁵² To achieve these goals, the state has set targets for reductions in single occupant vehicle commutes and VMT per commuter. Local jurisdictions must then set goals that are at least equal to the state goals and create plans for achieving the target measures. This program is described on the web site as follows:

1) **Program goals.** This section establishes the goals and targets for the CTR program that every city and county shall seek to achieve at a minimum for the affected urban growth area within the boundaries of its official jurisdiction. Every two years, the state shall measure the progress of each jurisdiction and region toward their established targets for reducing drive-alone commute trips and commute trip vehicle miles traveled per CTR commuter. Local and regional goals and measurement methodologies shall be consistent with the measurement guidelines established by WSDOT and posted on the agency's web site.

⁵² See the Washington Department of Transportation Web site at <http://apps.leg.wa.gov/WAC/default.aspx?cite=468-63-030>

2) **Statewide minimum program goals and targets.** The goals and targets of local jurisdictions for their urban growth areas shall meet or exceed the minimum targets established in this section.

a) The first state goal is to reduce drive-alone travel by CTR commuters in each affected urban growth area. This will help urban areas to add employment and population without adding drive-alone commute traffic. The first state target based on this goal is a ten percent reduction from the jurisdiction's base year measurement in the proportion of single-occupant vehicle commute trips (also known as drive-alone commute trips) by CTR commuters by 2011.

b) The second state goal is to reduce emissions of greenhouse gases and other air pollutants by CTR commuters. The second state target based on this goal is a thirteen percent reduction from the jurisdiction's base year measurement in commute trip vehicle miles traveled (VMT) per CTR commuter by 2011.

3) **Local program goals and targets.** Local jurisdictions shall establish goals and targets that meet or exceed the minimum program targets established by the state. The goals and targets shall be set for the affected urban growth area in the city or county's official jurisdiction, and shall be targets for the year 2011 based on the base year measurement for the urban growth area.

a) Each local jurisdiction shall implement a plan designed to meet the urban growth area targets. Progress will be determined every two years based on the jurisdiction's performance in meeting its established drive-alone commute trips and VMT targets. Local jurisdictions shall establish base year values and targets for each major employer worksite in the jurisdiction. However, the targets may vary from major employer worksite to major employer worksite, based on the goals and measurement system implemented by the jurisdiction. Variability may be based on the following considerations:

7.2.2. Adopt State Transportation and Land Use Policies That Supports Climate Goals

Guide Transportation Investments to Projects That Support the Creation of Walkable Communities, More Transportation Choices, and the Achievement of Climate Goals

The prevailing method of transportation planning—trying to keep up with demand by simply “projecting and providing”—has proved to be both more expensive and less successful than many would wish. In spite of large transportation investments, congestion nationally continues to worsen year after year. Further, future projected needs far outstrip any reasonable estimates of available funds. Finally, beyond fiscal constraints, climate change, an aging population, changing market demand, and other macro-trends suggest that a continuation of strategies that rely nearly exclusively on automobile transportation is untenable.

Instead, states can work with localities and the public to identify future land use and transportation scenarios that provide a wide and suitable array of transportation choices, manage the growth of VMT and emissions, reduce household and government transportation expenses, and support greater access and mobility for all citizens. The California Department of Transportation is currently supporting this approach through its BluePrint project where localities proactively examine future growth scenarios and make investments to achieve the desired scenario. Similar processes have worked in Utah (Envision Utah) and Oregon (The LUTRAQ project). In these latter cases, the preferred future growth scenarios reduced vehicle miles of travel, created better traffic outcomes and saved infrastructure costs. Both studies are included in the literature reviewed above.

Once a future land use/transportation scenario is identified, states can then direct every new investment toward building that scenario. This is substantially different from the current process, because rather than simply responding to land use changes transportation investments now help to shape those changes in a way that leads to better outcomes. Investing in a specific vision for a region's or community's future will ensure that the future is more than just the sum of individual projects, and that development decisions and policies help meet economic, environmental, community, and fiscal goals. State policy changes that implement this approach include:

- A shared state and local vision of the future transportation system;
- Evaluating the full range of options and outcomes in a mode-neutral way, including system and demand management, land use, and alternative modes;
- A State transit village program to coordinate state policy for growing transit locations and identify future transit-oriented development (TOD) opportunities (e.g., New Jersey);
- State standards to allow roads to adapt to the surrounding land use and the adoption of context-sensitive design more broadly (many states, including Montana, Ohio, Massachusetts, Texas, and Washington);
- State access management policies that are consistent with the future transportation system (e.g., managing highway access for new developments to better manage traffic loads; leading examples include policies in Colorado, Maryland, Florida, Oregon, and Delaware);
- State connectivity policies that rely more on a larger number of smaller, interconnected road facilities, with accompanying state funding for smaller-scale roads;
- A Fix-it-First infrastructure policy (e.g., New Jersey's Fix-it-First program for transportation);
- Adoption of a "complete streets" policy and an emphasis on providing a variety of attractive transportation options to the maximum number of people (e.g., St. Louis and San Diego);
- Elimination of state restrictions that prohibit gasoline tax revenues from being spent on public transportation and other modes (most states do not have such prohibitions); and
- Requirements for developers to assess and mitigate climate impacts of large projects (e.g., Massachusetts⁵³; King County, Washington⁵⁴).

⁵³ Massachusetts Executive Office of Energy and Environmental Affairs (2007), "MEPA Greenhouse Gas Emissions Policy and Protocol." <http://www.mass.gov/envir/mepa/pdf/files/misc/ghgemissionspolicy.pdf>.

⁵⁴ King County (2007), "Executive Order on the Evaluation of Climate Change Impacts through the State Environmental Policy Act." <http://www.metrokc.gov/exec/news/2007/pdf/climateimpacts.pdf>.

Also, with successful trials around the globe, roadway pricing strategies will likely become a key tool in managing traffic congestion and raising revenue in the U.S. States will play a key role in approving metropolitan pricing schemes, as will the federal and local governments. Such efforts can have a major impact on VMT reduction and funding alternatives, such as infill development, cycling and walking infrastructure, transit operations and capital, and other priorities.

7.2.3. Align State Spending With Climate and Smart Growth Goals

Set Performance Standards for Discretionary and Formula-Allocated Spending, and Target Spending to Areas that Rank Better for Smart Growth

States should ensure that funding programs support climate and VMT reduction goals and should adopt policies to reward local governments that help to meet such goals. States should begin by inventorying all available discretionary funds in such areas as housing, economic development, infrastructure, water and sewer, schools, transportation, state facilities, and recreation. These funds can then be allocated to localities according to their performance in meeting state goals. This inventory should include not only state funds, but also federal funds passed through the state over which the state has discretionary control. These discretionary funds, if thoroughly identified and pooled, can amount to a significant incentive for counties and municipalities. When Massachusetts employed this approach, discretionary funds totaled roughly \$500 million within an annual state budget of \$27 billion.

After completing its inventory of discretionary funds, the state should develop a coordinated investment approach that would tie funding to local performance on the state's priorities for transportation, housing, tax reduction, and climate. One mechanism for judging performance is a scorecard modeled on the Commonwealth Capital Fund in Massachusetts. This scorecard system awards points when local governments change their development rules and funding to promote more compact, mixed-use, walkable neighborhoods. Communities that score well receive access to some funding when the rule changes are made, and receive access to the larger, remaining portion of funding when new development projects are permitted—tightly linking spending with results.⁵⁵ These incentives have led directly to hundreds of changes to local zoning in Massachusetts cities and towns. These changes contributed to increased production of multi-family housing units from 3,800 to more than 7,000 units annually.

Another state scorecard system is used by the California Infrastructure and Economic Development Bank's Infrastructure State Revolving Fund Program. It rates applications on a 200-point scale that gives substantial preference to projects that:

- 1) are located in or adjacent to already developed areas and in a jurisdiction with an approved General Plan Housing Element;
- 2) are located in or adjacent to and directly benefit areas with high unemployment rates, low median family income, declining or slow growth in labor force employment, and/or high poverty rates; and
- 3) improve the quality of life by contributing to public safety, health care, education, day care, greater use of public transit, or downtown revitalization.

⁵⁵ For more information on Massachusetts' Commonwealth Capital Fund and its scorecard, please see: www.mass.gov/?pageID=gov3topic&L=2&L0=Home&L1=Smart+Growth&sid=Agov3.

Unlike a state's discretionary funds, "formula funds" are distributed to localities on the basis of a formula that is applied annually to a given funding stream (e.g., gas tax revenues, housing funds). Thus, each locality is guaranteed a share of this money. Without changing the geographic allocation of these funds, states can ensure that these dollars are invested in projects that contribute to meeting state goals. The top priorities should be to minimize long-term costs of maintenance and maximize the safety and security of existing roads, bridges, transit, water systems, and other critical community infrastructure. In doing so, the state gets the additional and climate-friendly outcome of making infill and redevelopment more attractive. Therefore, states can designate that a certain percentage of "formula-funded" transportation, school, housing, or other funds to go to the operation and maintenance of existing transportation, water, and wastewater infrastructure.

The remaining funds can be made available to projects that perform best with respect to meeting state goals. Projects within a locality should compete for these funds based on performance, without a predetermined water treatment technology or transportation mode. With this "means neutrality" built in, more innovative projects will be able to successfully compete and become established in the market.

7.2.4. Create Economic Development Incentives

Modernize Incentives to Support Growth and Climate Goals

The average state enables and oversees more than 30 different kinds of company-specific economic development incentives. Most are effectively as-of-right (rather than competitive or discretionary), and many are granted by local or regional bodies. While a few (e.g., brownfield remediation credits) are *de facto* limited primarily to developed areas, they are not officially linked to state land use policy or to transportation planning through enabling legislation. Very few state incentives are harnessed to facilitate shorter commutes, transit-oriented development, or other efficient practices.

Maryland's Smart Growth Areas Act explicitly seeks to better coordinate economic development with planning. Enacted in 1997, the law designates Priority Funding Areas (PFAs), defined as those areas that are already served by water and sewer infrastructure or are planned to receive infrastructure (both urban and rural). The state will spend infrastructure and economic development money only within these PFAs. Areas outside the PFAs are ineligible for state assistance in the form of infrastructure spending or economic development incentives; if development happens there, it will happen without help from the state. The law is one of several Maryland initiatives to preserve rural lands and revitalize cities and towns.

Illinois' Business Location Efficiency Incentive Act, enacted in 2005, gives a small additional corporate income tax credit under one common state incentive (Economic Development in a Growing Economy) if the job site is accessible by public transportation and/or proximate to affordable workforce housing.⁵⁶ Companies seeking the additional credit at sites that do not initially qualify can later qualify with a site remediation plan that includes measures such as an employer-assisted housing plan, shuttle services, pre-tax transit cards, or carpooling assistance.

By virtue of their statutory control over both state tax credits and the most common kinds of local incentives, such as property tax abatements, tax increment financing districts, and enterprise zones, states have an enormous amount of unrealized power to recast economic development as a tool for efficient growth and reduced VMT.

7.2.5. Eliminate Perverse Local Growth Incentives

Reduce Competition Between Local Governments and Eliminate the "Fiscalization of Land Use" That Distorts Local Priorities

Local governments rely upon a variety of state-regulated revenue streams to fund local public services. But state policies sometimes depress one stream (e.g., property taxes) while enabling another (e.g., local sales tax increments), giving local governments a fiscal incentive to avoid, for example, residential land use and instead subsidize big-box retail projects. The result of these decisions can be the concentration of jobs far from workers, under-provision of affordable housing and housing for families, and attempts to export negative impacts of development to neighboring jurisdictions.

⁵⁶ SB2855, at

<http://www.ilga.gov/legislation/BillStatus.asp?DocNum=2885&GAID=8&DocTypeID=SB&LegId=23994&SessionID=50>, promoted by a coalition of public interest organizations including Good Jobs First, Center for Neighborhood Technology, Chicago Metropolis 2020 and other groups.

It is difficult for local governments to address these issues on their own. Those that are friendly to family housing or affordable housing can become overwhelmed if their neighbors seek to block these housing types. Localities that do not aggressively zone for commercial land use risk being out-competed by neighbors that do. While local governments in a few metro areas, such as Minneapolis/St. Paul and the City of Charlottesville and Albemarle County, Virginia, have developed pacts to deter intraregional competition, this is relatively rare.

States can eliminate the perverse incentives that local governments face in the development market. In Massachusetts, local governments were reluctant to permit housing for families, fearing that an influx of children would add to the cost of education. The state now provides towns with a hold-harmless guarantee: if education costs rise, the state makes up the difference. In Arizona, local government retail incentive packages became so large and so frequent that the state passed a law prohibiting them in the Phoenix metro area. For many New England states, property taxes are the dominant funding source, and property tax reform is seen as the potential solution. In parts of the West where property tax caps are more common, sales taxes can be a driver of land use decisions, and reform efforts must focus on this dynamic.

According to the National Association of Industrial and Office Properties' (NAIOP) web site, where localities have taken steps to reduce competition for tax base the following lessons can be drawn⁵⁷:

- In the Twin Cities Region in Minnesota, this technique has notably reduced disparities among the localities included in the pool concerning their assessed non-residential property values per capita. When this arrangement was put into effect in 1975, the greatest disparity was 50 to 1; today it is 12 to 1. It is not clear whether this technique has greatly reduced competition among adjacent or nearby localities for added non-residential development projects.³²
- In the Dayton, Ohio, region, this technique has made it possible for multiple municipalities to cooperate in promoting the economic development of the entire region, including the provision of affordable housing and cultural facilities serving the entire region.
- In the Hackensack Meadows District, in New Jersey, this technique has made it possible for a regional body to develop a land-use plan that is rational from the broader perspective of an entire region, even though that region encompasses parts of 14 municipalities and two counties, without causing fiscal disadvantages to any of the those 16 legal entities.
- In Rochester, New York, the city is able to collect more funds from the local option sales tax that flows through the county government than it could if it charged that tax only within its own boundaries.

⁵⁷ <http://www.naiop.org/governmentaffairs/growth/rtbrs.cfm>.

7.3. Regional and Local Policy Recommendations

Many local governments are committing to action to reduce greenhouse gas emissions; more than 650 mayors have signed on to the U.S. Conference of Mayors' Climate Protection Agreement,⁵⁸ and about 400 have signed on as "Cool Mayors" with ICLEI's Mayors for Climate Protection program.⁵⁹ The Sierra Club, in partnership with King County, Washington; Fairfax County, Virginia; and Nassau County, New York, recently launched the "Cool Counties" campaign. To achieve their greenhouse gas reduction goals, these localities will have to include policies that reduce VMT. The following policies can help local governments reach the CO₂ reductions they want, while also creating and supporting strong, healthy, diverse communities where people have more choices in where they live and how they get around:

- 1) Change the development rules to modernize zoning and allow mixed-use, compact development;
- 2) Favor location-efficient and compact projects in the approval process;
- 3) Prioritize and coordinate funding to support infill development;
- 4) Make transit, pedestrians, and bikes an integral part of community development; and
- 5) Invest in civic engagement and education.

7.3.1. Change the Development Rules

Examine the Rules and Regulations That Govern Development, and Determine if and how They Need to be Changed to Get Smart Growth That Reduces CO₂ Emissions

As discussed in the State Policy Recommendations section, many communities want to create mixed-use neighborhoods, integrate new development with transit stops, allow more density and more compact neighborhoods, offer more types of housing to allow people of different income levels to live in the same neighborhood, or require sidewalks, bike lanes, and other bicyclist and pedestrian amenities. But many find that their development rules do not allow them to get the type of development they want. Sometimes a community may even develop a vision of what its residents want from development, only to find that it simply is not possible to fulfill the vision under the existing regulations. Part of the strategy for reducing CO₂ emissions from vehicles is to make it easier to build more location efficient, compact developments that allow people to choose walking, bicycling, or public transit.

To achieve that goal, communities should examine their development rules and determine if and how they need to be changed to meet smart growth, CO₂ reduction, and other community goals. Several tools, such as scorecards and zoning code audits, are available to help communities figure out what they need to change to get the kind of development they want.⁶⁰ Some opportunities for reform include:

- zoning codes;
- subdivision regulations;

⁵⁸ As of August 2007; see <http://usmayors.org/climateprotection/listofcities.asp> for the list of signatories.

⁵⁹ See http://www.coolmayors.com/common/directory/browse_mayors.cfm?clientID=11061 for the list of mayors.

⁶⁰ See, for example, the policy and code audit tools from the Smart Growth Leadership Institute at <http://www.sgli.org/implementation.html> and samples of scorecards from around the country at <http://www.epa.gov/smartgrowth/scorecards/>.

- street design standards;
- parking standards;
- annexation rules;
- design guidelines; and
- any other regulation that affects the location and design of development.

Rarely do these regulations require a complete overhaul to make smart growth projects permissible “by right”; many times, it can be done with tools like area plans or overlay zones.

For example, Nashville/Davidson County, Tennessee, had subdivision regulations that applied to rural, suburban, and urban areas equally. Therefore, building more dense and compact development in the central city was not possible. With assistance from the Smart Growth Leadership Institute, the county revised its subdivision regulations so that different standards could be applied to different areas.⁶¹ Now the county can preserve the character of its rural areas while permitting the vibrant development it wants in more urban areas.

Such regulatory reform efforts are largely responding to market demand that is strong across the nation. A recent national survey of developers found that more than 60 percent agreed with the following statement about compact, walkable development: “In my region there is currently enough market interest to support significant expansion of these alternative developments,” with a high of 70 percent in the Midwest and a low of 40 percent in the South Central region.⁶²

State and local governments should also find ways to expedite and reward exemplary projects that meet the U.S. Green Building Council’s LEED for Neighborhood Development (LEED ND) certification standards, and consider adopting those standards as their own. Illinois, for example, just passed “The Green Neighborhood Grant Act,” which is the first state legislation to tie LEED ND standards to financial incentives. The Illinois program authorizes the Department of Commerce and Economic Opportunity to issue Requests for Proposals (RFPs) from model development projects that have received LEED ND certification, and award up to three grants to reimburse up to 1.5 percent of the total development costs.

7.3.2. Favor Good Projects in the Approval Process

Make It Easier, Faster, and More Cost Effective for Good Development Projects to Get Approved, and Offer Incentives and Flexibility to Get Better Development

Once communities have reformed their regulations to allow good development, they should make it easier for that good development to be approved. Predictability in the development process is valuable to everyone concerned: developers, local government, and community members. Laying out the guidelines and rules for what the local government considers a “good” development project makes the process more predictable and fair, as does defining the benefits developers will get from meeting or exceeding the community’s standards. Two main ways to favor good projects are to offer them flexibility and to speed the approval process.

⁶¹ See <http://www.nashville.gov/mpc/subdivregs/intro.htm> and <http://www.sgli.org/communities.htm#nashville>

⁶² Jonathan Levine and Aseem Inam, “The Market for Transportation-Land Use Integration: Do Developers Want Smarter Growth than Regulations Allow?” *Transportation*, Volume 31, Number 4, November 2004.

Flexibility in meeting requirements gives developers room for innovation and creativity, as well as cost savings. If a development project meets or exceeds the community's goals and vision, the developer should be rewarded with, for example, a density bonus that allows them to build more in exchange for providing an amenity the community wants, like affordable housing. Alternatively, local governments can calculate the traffic reduction benefits of a development and adjust accordingly how much parking, road improvements, or air-quality mitigation the developer needs to deliver.

Developers tend to favor an approval process in which projects that follow certain guidelines or are located in targeted areas get streamlined or fast-tracked approvals. Communities might guarantee review of the project within a certain amount of time, or they might coordinate the various departments that need to review development proposals so that review happens quickly and smoothly. Of course, the process must include several opportunities for meaningful public input and review and must ensure compliance with other environmental safeguards.

Some communities do this by setting out specific desirable criteria; any development that meets these criteria gets a fast track to approval. With the advent of the LEED-ND green development guidelines, communities have a good starting point for setting standards to define walkable, environmentally responsible neighborhoods.

In Austin, Texas, the city developed a matrix of smart growth criteria to help it analyze development proposals within areas where it wants to encourage development. The matrix measures how well the project meets the city's goals, including the location of the project, its mix of uses, its proximity to public transit, its pedestrian-friendly design, compliance with nearby neighborhoods' plans, and other policy priorities, including tax base increases. For projects that score above a certain level on the matrix, the city will waive some fees or invest public money in infrastructure for the development.⁶³

In other places, an outside organization plays a similar role, setting up a list of criteria and offering public support for projects that meet those criteria. For example, the Greenbelt Alliance in the San Francisco Bay Area will endorse developments that are "pedestrian-oriented and transit accessible, use land efficiently, and provide affordable housing."⁶⁴ The Greenbelt Alliance will send a letter of support to the appropriate officials and actively support a project at public hearings if requested. Similar programs, with varying degrees of endorsement, are run through alliances in many other regions.⁶⁵ While this outside support doesn't guarantee a faster process, the stamp of approval from a neutral entity can help some projects get approved.

⁶³ See <http://www.ci.austin.tx.us/smartgrowth/default.htm>.

⁶⁴ See http://www.greenbelt.org/whatwedo/prog_cdt_index.html.

⁶⁵ See, for instance, the Vermont Smart Growth Collaborative's Housing Endorsement Program (http://www.vtspawl.org/Initiatives/sgcollaborative/VSGC_housingendorsement.htm) or the Urban Land Institute-supported Smart Growth Alliances Information Network. (http://www.uli.org/Content/NavigationMenu/MyCommunity/SmartGrowth/SmartGrowthAllianceInformationNetwork/Smart_Growth_Allianc.htm).

7.3.3. Prioritize and Coordinate Funding to Support Infill Development

Find Funding Sources to Support Infill Development, Coordinate Funding to Get the Most Impact, and Prioritize Infrastructure Projects to Determine Where the Investment will Do the Most Good

Just as at the federal and state levels, local governments should prioritize funding, including infrastructure spending, to support development that helps reduce CO₂ emissions and meets other community, economic, and environmental goals. By directing infrastructure funds to infill projects, whether to repair existing infrastructure or build new facilities, the community is investing in the type of development that can help reduce CO₂ emissions by creating more options for residents. Just as importantly, it is not subsidizing development in far-flung areas that will generate more vehicle trips. This money is a public investment, and it should be spent wisely and with the goal of doing the most good for the most people. As the Metropolitan Council of the Twin Cities region of Minnesota puts it:

For the metropolitan transit and transportation system, putting growth where the infrastructure to support it already exists means roads that *don't have to be built*. Providing transportation options that include fast, convenient transit services means freeway lanes that *don't have to be added*. And, where new infrastructure is necessary, investments in more connected land-use patterns will be the most fiscally responsible use of limited public resources for transportation.⁶⁶ [emphasis theirs]

Scorecards are useful to set priorities for public spending. Similar to the scorecards mentioned previously in this chapter, communities can set up criteria based on location in an area designated for growth; proximity to transit, housing, workplaces, and other amenities; need for new infrastructure; and accommodation of automobiles, pedestrians, bicyclists, and transit. Infrastructure projects and other expenditures that score highly on the scorecard get priority, or get more public funding compared to projects that score poorly.

To get the most from their investments in infrastructure, transit, housing, and other expenditures, local governments should coordinate their land use policies with these investments. This means directing development to areas around transit stations, sharing parking among different uses, building new schools in places easily accessible to the neighborhoods they will be serving, and so forth.

7.3.4. Make Transit, Pedestrians, and Bikes an Integral Part of Community Development

Create a Comprehensive Vision and Plan for Creating Safe and Accessible Routes, Networks, Environments, and Linkages to Destinations. Rewrite Rules as Necessary, and Invest in Supportive Infrastructure.

If communities make it easier for people to walk, bike, or ride transit, they create new options for people besides driving. Making transit, bike, and pedestrian amenities part of planning guidelines creates predictability for developers and can help reduce traffic from new development, which is

⁶⁶ 2030 Regional Development Framework, Metropolitan Council, pp. 6-7, adopted January 14, 2004, amended December 14, 2006, <http://www.metrocouncil.org/planning/framework/Framework.pdf>.

a major concern of many of those who live in adjacent neighborhoods. Streets that are built with not only cars, but also bicycles, transit, and pedestrians in mind—often known as “complete streets”—are safer and make people feel more comfortable walking or biking. They are also often more attractive, with shade trees, benches, and other amenities. And they provide options for people who can’t or choose not to drive, including children, older people, and people with disabilities.

Localities should adopt complete streets policies and design guidelines to create safe and welcoming environments for pedestrians, cyclists, and transit users. These policies require the accommodation of all users of the right of way, and set out new procedures for ensuring that construction, reconstruction, and maintenance projects balance the needs of all users. Accommodating new, walkable development on land that once held dead shopping centers or factories, or creating transit-oriented developments at rail stations, is likely to require investments in building or retrofitting a street network for pedestrians and cyclists.⁶⁷

A great example of a place that has put all the elements together is Arlington County, Virginia, a suburb of Washington, D.C. Arlington County’s master transportation plan includes elements for transit, bicycling, and walking.⁶⁸ The county has two subway lines, part of Washington’s Metrorail system, and numerous bus routes. It has coordinated its land use with these transit investments, concentrating development along the subway lines and tailoring bus lines to key corridors. The county has emphasized safe and appealing walking and biking environments, putting in bike lanes, sidewalks, crosswalks (many with “countdown” pedestrian signals to let people know how much time they have left to cross the street), and bike and walking paths that connect to trails that go throughout the Washington metropolitan region. The county has also brought in car-sharing services to make it easier for residents to own one car instead of two, or to go without a car.

As a result of having all these transportation options, Arlington has some of the highest rates in the country of commuting by means other than personal automobile. Thirty-nine percent of Arlington residents commute by public transportation, twice the national average, and 6 percent walk to work, well above the national average of 1 percent.⁶⁹ The numbers are even higher in the subway corridors; in the Rosslyn-Ballston corridor, along Metrorail’s Orange Line, 38 percent of residents who live within half a mile of a station take transit to work, and 73 percent of riders using these Metrorail stations walk to the stations. The foot traffic has fostered a lively commercial, retail, and residential corridor that comprises only 7.6 percent of the county’s land area, yet produces about a third of its real estate tax revenue. Meanwhile, automobile traffic has been below projections as county population has grown, showing the benefits of these transportation options not only for the people who choose to bike, walk, or take transit, but also for those who drive.

⁶⁷ See www.completestreets.org.

⁶⁸ See <http://www.arlingtonva.us/Departments/EnvironmentalServices/dot/planning/mplan/MasterPlans.aspx> for a copy of the master plan.

⁶⁹ Arlington Master Transportation Plan – Second Draft, Transportation Demand Management Element – November 2006, p. 9.

7.3.5. Invest in Civic Engagement and Education

Engage and Educate Citizens in Visioning Exercises, and Require Opportunities for Meaningful Citizen Participation in Development Decision-Making

For plans to be as successful as possible, the people who will be living and working in the community must be involved in creating them. This means that residents have to have opportunities to learn about the issues and give their input on decision-making. Education might mean public meetings, gathering and publishing data and maps in an easily understood format that's relevant to people's lives, or keeping a Web site up to date on local development issues. With a foundation of basic knowledge about these issues, people are better equipped to participate in development decisions and in guiding the future of their community. When residents are engaged in the decision-making process from the beginning and feel like their concerns and ideas are being heard and considered, they are less likely to fight new development. The extra money spent on these education and engagement efforts pays off in the long run in better development projects that move through the process more smoothly.

One popular form of engagement is a visioning exercise, usually held on a regional or local scale. Participants review various scenarios for the future of the region or community and choose the one that they prefer. Usually there is a "business as usual" scenario that shows how continuing along the current path will affect open space, traffic congestion, development, air and water quality, and other quality of life issues. Other scenarios illustrate what the future could look like with denser development, more transportation options, and development directed to certain areas to preserve open space.

Visioning exercises have been conducted all over the country. One of the best examples is the Sacramento Region's *Blueprint Transportation and Land Use Study*, which used an extensive public outreach process, cutting-edge Internet-accessible planning software, and a detailed business-as-usual baseline growth forecast to help participants to explore alternative growth scenarios through 2050. The adopted preferred scenario features sophisticated infill development and transportation investments that will produce 12.3 fewer daily vehicle-miles of travel per household by 2050, a 27 percent reduction below the baseline. Other well-known examples include Envision Utah, which began in 1997 and was the first large-scale scenario planning exercise in the nation, as well as Louisiana Speaks, which was launched to help coastal communities craft redevelopment plans after the devastation from Hurricanes Katrina and Rita and attracted over 27,000 participants.

Visioning exercises create general principles and strategies for development, but the public should also be engaged in making decisions on specific development projects. They need to be involved from the beginning for their input to be meaningful, and they need to know that their ideas and concerns are being listened to and taken seriously, even if they don't end up being incorporated into the project. Some of the tools communities use to get citizen input are design workshops, charrettes, public surveys, or public meetings.

In a planning ordinance approved in 2001, the town of Davidson, North Carolina, requires new development projects to hold a charrette to get public input. These workshops allow the developer and the town's residents to understand each other's concerns and goals and to work together to make sure the development meets the community's needs. The process gives citizens

the chance to have their voices heard, and it lets developers deal with problems before they can hold up the project in the approval process. Gathering public support at this early stage makes the approval process smoother for developers. Davidson has found that holding these *charrettes* helps preserve its small-town character and makes it easier to achieve its goal of making bicycling and walking safer and more pleasant.

7.4. Developing a Comprehensive Policy Package

Such a comprehensive overhaul of America's development processes will be a mighty challenge. But it is on the same ambitious scale as other proposals that are being considered in the climate change debate, including efforts to switch to renewable fuels, dramatically increase vehicle efficiency, end oil imports from hostile nations, or renew investment in nuclear power.

The fact is, no gigaton of reduction will come very easily, and few methods are likely to take advantage of consumer demand as much as those discussed in this book. In fact, many of the reforms discussed here focus on making government rules and regulations more flexible to give people more of what they want. Also, most of the communities that have adopted these reforms have done so for a wide variety of self-interested reasons, like traffic management or financial rewards, and not because they wished to reduce greenhouse gas emissions. We are confident that these improvements to the built environment can offer tremendous win-win benefits, and hope that these types of policies do get implemented across the nation and the world. They should become a sensible complement to any other climate policies that focus on energy, vehicles, power plants, or other strategies.

8. Conclusion

With regard to urban development and travel demand management, this publication asks and answers three critical questions facing the urban planning profession, land development community, and federal, state, and local policy makers:

- What reduction in vehicle miles traveled (VMT) is possible in the United States with compact development rather than continuing urban sprawl?
- What reduction in CO₂ emissions will accompany such a reduction in VMT?
- What policy changes will be required to shift the dominant land development pattern from sprawl to compact development?

The answer to the first question is a 20 to 40 percent reduction in VMT for each increment of new development or redevelopment, depending on the degree to which best practices are adopted (see Chapter 3). The answer to the second question is a 7 to 10 percent reduction in total transportation CO₂ emissions by 2050 relative to continuing sprawl (see section 1.7). The answer to the third question is a set of dramatic policy changes at all three levels of government (see Chapter 7).

Unlike other vehicle emissions, CO₂ emissions have never been regulated. Given the difficulty of changing longstanding policies, development patterns and, ultimately, lifestyles, is the 7 to 10 percent reduction in CO₂ emissions worth the effort? The answer, we believe, is “yes,” for three primary reasons:

- The U.S. transportation sector cannot reach a sustainable level of CO₂ emissions through vehicle and fuel technology improvements alone. It also needs to reduce VMT, as the third leg supporting the policy stool (see Chapter 2).
- The shift from sprawl to compact development will have many other economic, environmental, and quality-of-life benefits, so any “costs” of this CO₂ reduction strategy will be offset by additional quantifiable benefits (see sections 1.5 and 1.6).
- Reductions in VMT and CO₂ emissions with compact development are sizable and long lasting compared to reductions achievable with other available actions (see section 1.7 and Chapter 3).
- Compact development provides an insurance policy against the worst effects of climate change and oil price spikes. In the worst case, current or future residents of compact development will have a variety of viable transportation options, while the residents of sprawl will not.

References

Executive Summary

- Bartholomew, K. "Integrating Land Use Issues into Transportation Planning: Scenario Planning—Summary Report," 2005 <http://content.lib.utah.edu/cgi-bin/showfile.exe?CISOROOT=/ir-main&CISOPTR=99&filename=189.pdf>.
- . "Land Use-Transportation Scenario Planning: Promise & Reality." *Transportation*, Vol. 34(4), 2007, pp. 397–412.
- Energy Information Administration (EIA). *Annual Energy Outlook 2007*. Washington, D.C.: U.S. Department of Energy, <http://www.eia.doe.gov/oiaf/aeo/index.html>.
- Ewing, R., R. Pendall, and D. Chen. *Measuring Sprawl and Its Impact*. Washington, D.C.: Smart Growth America/U.S. Environmental Protection Agency, 2002.
- . "Measuring Sprawl and Its Transportation Impacts." *Journal of the Transportation Research Board*, Vol. 1832, 2003, pp. 175–183.
- Federal Highway Administration (FHWA). "Vehicle Registrations, Fuel Consumption, and Vehicle Miles of Travel as Indices," *Highway Statistics 2005*. Washington, D.C.: U.S. Department of Transportation, 2005, <http://www.fhwa.dot.gov/policy/ohim/hs05/htm/mvfvfm.htm>.
- Frank, L., S. Kavage, and B. Appleyard. "The Urban Form and Climate Change Gamble." *Planning*, Vol. 73, No. 8, August/September 2007, pp. 18–23.
- Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (IPCC). *Climate Change 2007: The Physical Science Basis, Summary for Policymakers*. Working Group I contribution of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change: Fourth Assessment Report, 2007, www.ipcc.ch/.
- Lincoln Institute of Land Policy. *Visualizing Density*. Cambridge, Massachusetts, 2007, www.lincolninst.edu/subcenters/VD/.
- Moudon, A.V. et al. "Effects of Site Design on Pedestrian Travel in Mixed-Use, Medium-Density Environments." *Transportation Research Record*. Vol. 1578, 1997, pp. 48–55.
- Nelson, A.C. "Leadership in a New Era." *Journal of the American Planning Association*. Vol. 72, No. 4, 2006, pp. 393–407.
- Socolow, R. and S. Pacala. "A Plan to Keep Carbon in Check." *Scientific American*. September 2006, pp. 50–57.

Smart Growth Network. *This Is Smart Growth*. Washington, D.C.: International City/County Management Association (ICMA) and the U.S. Environmental Protection Agency (EPA), 2006, <http://www.smartgrowth.org/library/articles.asp?art=2367>.

Walters, J., R. Ewing, and E. Allen. "Adjusting Computer Modeling Tools to Capture Effects of Smart Growth." *Transportation Research Record*. Vol. 1722, 2000, pp. 17–26.

Chapter 1: Introduction

Air Resources Board (ARB). *Proposed Early Actions to Mitigate Climate Change in California*. Sacramento: California Department of Environmental Quality, April 30, 2007, www.climatechange.ca.gov/climate_action_team/reports/2007-04-20_ARB_early_action_report.pdf.

American Association of State Highway Transportation Officials (AASHTO). *A New Vision for the 21st Century*, July 2007, www.transportation1.org/tif5report/TIF5.pdf.

American Planning Association. *Planning for Smart Growth: 2002 State of the States*. Chicago, February 2002.

Anderson, L. "Baby Boomers: Play Down Age, Play Up Options." *Builder News*, December 2004, <http://www.buildernewsmag.com/viewnews.pl?id=175>.

Bayer, A. and L. Harper. *Fixing to Stay: a National Survey of Housing and Home Modification Issues*. Washington, D.C.: American Association of Retired Persons (AARP), May 2000.

Belden Russonello & Stewart. *National Survey on Growth and Land Development*. Washington, D.C.: Smart Growth America, September 2000, www.smartgrowthamerica.org/poll.pdf.

———. *Americans' Attitudes Toward Walking and Creating Better Walking Communities*. Washington, D.C.: Surface Transportation Policy Project, April 2003, www.transact.org/library/reports_pdfs/pedpoll.pdf.

———. *National Survey on Communities*. Washington, D.C.: National Association of Realtors and Smart Growth America, October 2004, www.brspoll.com/Reports/Smart%20Growth.pdf.

Burchell, R. et al. *Costs of Sprawl—2000*. Washington, D.C.: Transportation Research Board, National Academy Press, 2002.

Carruthers, J.I. and G.F. Ulfarsson. "Urban Sprawl and the Cost of Public Services." *Environment and Planning B*, Vol. 30, Issue 4, 2003, pp. 503–522.

Cervero, R. et al. *Transit-Oriented Development in the United States: Experiences, Challenges, and Prospects*. TRCP Report 102, Washington, D.C.: Transportation Research Board, 2004.

Climate Action Team. *Climate Action Team's Proposed Early Actions to Mitigate Climate Change in California—Draft for Public Review*. Sacramento: California Department of Environmental Quality, April 30, 2007, www.climatechange.ca.gov/climate_action_team/reports/2007-04-20_CAT_REPORT.PDF.

DeCicco, J. and F. Fung. *Global Warming on the Road: The Climate Impact of America's Automobiles*. Washington, D.C.: Environmental Defense, 2006.

Energy Information Administration (EIA). *Emissions of Greenhouse Gases in the United States 2005*. Washington, D.C.: U.S. Department of Energy, 2006.

———. *U.S. Carbon Dioxide Emissions from Energy Sources: 2006 Flash Estimate*. Washington, D.C.: U.S. Department of Energy, 2007a.

———. *International Energy Review 2007*. Washington, D.C.: U.S. Department of Energy, 2007b.

Environmental Protection Agency (EPA). “National Emissions Inventory (NEI) Air Pollutant Emissions Trends Data.” Washington, D.C., undated, www.epa.gov/ttn/chief/trends/.

———. “Energy.” *Inventory of U.S. Greenhouse Gas Emissions and Sinks: 1990–2005*. Washington, D.C., 2007, <http://epa.gov/climatechange/emissions/usinventoryreport.html>.

Envision Utah. *Quality Growth Strategy and Technical Review*. Salt Lake City, Utah, January 2000.

Eppli, M. and C. Tu. “Market Acceptance of Single-Family Housing in Smart Growth Communities.” Washington, D.C.: Environmental Protection Agency, as reported in *On Common Ground*, Summer 2007, p. 55, [http://www.realtor.org/smart_growth.nsf/docfiles/ocgsummer07.pdf/\\$FILE/ocgsummer07.pdf](http://www.realtor.org/smart_growth.nsf/docfiles/ocgsummer07.pdf/$FILE/ocgsummer07.pdf).

———. *Valuing the New Urbanism*. Washington, D.C.: ULI—the Urban Land Institute, 1999.

Ewing, R. “Is Los Angeles–Style Sprawl Desirable?” *Journal of the American Planning Association*, Vol. 63, 1997, pp. 107–126.

Ewing, R., S.J. Brown, and A. Hoyt. “Traffic Calming Revisited.” *ITE Journal*, November 2005, pp. 22–28.

Ewing, R., R. Pendall, and D. Chen. *Measuring Sprawl and Its Impact*. Washington, D.C.: Smart Growth America/ U.S. Environmental Protection Agency, 2002.

Federal Highway Administration (FHWA). “Vehicle Registrations, Fuel Consumption, and Vehicle Miles of Travel as Indices.” *Highway Statistics 2005*, Washington, D.C.: U.S.

Department of Transportation, 2005,
<http://www.fhwa.dot.gov/policy/ohim/hs05/htm/mvfvm.htm>.

Fulton, W., R. Pendall, M. Nguyen, and A. Harrison. "Who Sprawls Most? How Growth Patterns Differ Across the U.S." Washington, D.C.: Brookings Center on Urban and Metropolitan Policy, 2001.

Goldberg, D. "The Pulse at the Polls." *On the Ground*, Summer 2007, pp. 6–13.

Gordon, P. and H. Richardson. "Are Compact Cities a Desirable Planning Goal?" *Journal of the American Planning Association*, Vol. 63, 1997, pp. 95–106.

He, W., M. Sengupta, V.A. Velkoff, and K.A. DeBarros. *65+ in the United States: 2005*. Washington, D.C.: U.S. Census Bureau, 2006,
www.census.gov/prod/2006pubs/p23-209.pdf.

Hu, P.S. and T.R. Reuscher. *Summary of Travel Trends: 2001 National Household Travel Survey*. Washington, D.C.: Federal Highway Administration, 2004,
<http://nhts.ornl.gov/2001/pub/STT.pdf>.

Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (IPCC). *Climate Change 2007: The Physical Science Basis: Summary for Policymakers*. Working Group I contribution of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change: Fourth Assessment Report, 2007a,
<http://www.ipcc.ch/>.

———. *Climate Change 2007: Climate Change 2007: Impact, Adaptation and Vulnerability, Summary for Policymakers*. Working Group II contribution of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change: Fourth Assessment Report, 2007b,
<http://www.ipcc.ch/>

———. *Climate Change 2007: Climate Change 2007: Mitigation of Climate Change, Summary for Policymakers*. Working Group III contribution of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change: Fourth Assessment Report, 2007c,
<http://www.ipcc.ch/>

Kimley-Horn and Associates et al. "Context Sensitive Solutions in Designing Major Urban Thoroughfares for Walkable Communities-Proposed Recommended Practice." Washington, D.C.: Institute of Transportation Engineers, 2006, www.ite.org/bookstore/RP036.pdf.

Kirby, S. and M. Hollander. *Consumer Preferences and Social Marketing Approaches to Physical Activity Behavior and Transportation Choices*, prepared as a resource paper for *Does the Built Environment Influence Physical Activity? Examining the Evidence— Special Report 282*, January 2005, <http://trb.org/downloads/sr282papers/sr282KirbyHollander.pdf>.

Leinberger, C. *Back to the Future: The Need for Patient Equity in Real Estate Development Finance*. Washington, D.C.: Brookings Institution, January 2007.

Levine, J., A. Inam, and G. Tong. "A Choice-Based Rationale for Land Use and Transportation Alternatives—Evidence from Boston and Atlanta." *Journal of Planning Education and Research*, Vol. 24, No. 3, 2005, pp. 317–330.

Lincoln Institute of Land Policy. *Visualizing Density*. Cambridge, Massachusetts, 2007, www.lincolnst.edu/subcenters/VD/.

Logan, G. "The Market for Smart Growth," presented at the U.S. EPA High-Production Builder Conference, Robert Charles Lesser & Co., LLP, January 31, 2007.

Mathew Greenwald & Associates. *These Four Walls . . . Americans 45+ Talk About Home and Community*. Washington, D.C.: American Association of Retired Persons (AARP), May 2003.

Mui, S., J. Alson, B. Ellies, and D. Ganss. *A Wedge Analysis of the U.S. Transportation Sector*. Washington, D.C.: Transportation and Climate Division, U.S. Environmental Protection Agency, 2007.

Myers, D. and E. Gearin. "Current Preferences and Future Demand for Denser Residential Environments." *Housing Policy Debate*, 2001, pp. 633–659.

Myers, P. "Livability at the Ballot Box: State and Local Referenda on Parks, Conservation, and Smarter Growth, Election Day 1998." Washington, D.C.: Brookings Center on Urban and Metropolitan Policy, 1999.

Myers, P. and R. Puentes. "Growth at the Ballot Box: Electing the Shape of Communities in November 2000." Washington, D.C.: Brookings Center on Urban and Metropolitan Policy, 2001.

National Association of Homebuilders (NAHB). "Vanilla Not a Favorite Flavor of Generation X Home Buyers." *Nation's Building News*, July 19, 2004, <http://www.nbnnews.com/NBN/issues/2004-07-19/Design/index.html>.

Nelson, A.C. "Leadership in a New Era." *Journal of the American Planning Association*, Vol. 72, No. 4, 2006, pp. 393–407.

"New Urban Projects on a Neighborhood Scale in the United States." *New Urban News*, December 2003.

Papas, M.A., A.J. Alberg, R. Ewing, K.J. Helzlouer, T.L. Gary, and A.C. Klassen. "The Built Environment and Obesity: A Review of the Evidence." *Epidemiologic Reviews*, 2007, in press.

Pew Center on Global Climate Change. "What's Being Done in Congress." Washington, D.C., July 2007, www.pewclimate.com/what_s_being_done/in_the_congress/.

Pew Research Center. "47-Nation Pew Global Attitudes Survey." Global Attitudes Project, Washington, D.C., June 27, 2007, <http://pewglobal.org/reports/pdf/256.pdf>.

Pickrell, D. *Fuel Options for Reducing Greenhouse Gas Emissions from Motor Vehicles*. Washington, D.C.: U.S. Department of Transportation, 2003, <http://climate.dot.gov/docs/fuel.pdf>.

Pisarski, A.E. *Travel Behavior Issues in the 90s*. Washington, D.C.: Federal Highway Administration, 1992, p. 10.

Robaton, A. "Lifestyle Centers Compete for Retailers." *Shopping Centers Today*, February 2005, http://www.icsc.org/srch/sct/sct0205/cover_3.php.

Schrank, D. and T. Lomax. *The 2005 Urban Mobility Report*. College Station: Texas Transportation Institute, 2005, <http://mobility.tamu.edu/ums/>.

Smart Growth Network. *This Is Smart Growth*. Washington, D.C.: International City/County Management Association (ICMA) and the U.S. Environmental Protection Agency (EPA), 2006, <http://www.smartgrowth.org/library/articles.asp?art=2367>.

Sobel, L. "Smart Growth: A Growing Real Estate Niche," presentation at 5th Annual New Partners for Smart Growth Conference, January 27, 2006, Denver, Colorado, www.cmcgc.com/media/handouts/260126/FRI-PDF/210-Sobel.pdf.

Socolow, R. and S. Pacala. "A Plan to Keep Carbon in Check." *Scientific American*, September 2006, pp. 50–57.

Surface Transportation Policy Project (STPP). *Aging Americans: Stranded without Options*. Washington, D.C., April 2004.

ULI—the Urban Land Institute and PricewaterhouseCoopers LLP. *Emerging Trends in Real Estate 2005*. Washington, D.C.: ULI—the Urban Institute, 2005.

———. *Emerging Trends in Real Estate 2006*. Washington, D.C., 2006.

———. *Emerging Trends in Real Estate 2007*. Washington, D.C., 2007.

U.S. Census Bureau. "U.S. Interim Projections by Age, Sex, Race, and Hispanic Origin." Washington, D.C., 2004, www.census.gov/ipc/www/usinterimproj/.

U.S. Climate Action Partnership (USCAP). *A Call for Action*. Washington, D.C., January 2007, www.us-cap.org/USCAPCallForAction.pdf.

U.S. Conference of Mayors. *U.S. Conference of Mayors Climate Protection Agreement*. Washington, D.C., 2007, www.usmayors.org/climateprotection/agreement.htm.

Victoria Transport Policy Institute. "Transportation Elasticities: How Prices and Other Factors Affect Travel Behavior." Victoria, British Columbia, March 7, 2007, www.vtpi.org/tdm/tdm11.htm.

Chapter 2: The VMT/CO₂/Climate Connection

Barnett, J. and W. Adger. "Climate Dangers and Atoll Countries." *Climatic Change*, Vol. 61, 2003, pp. 321–337.

Department for Environment, Food, and Rural Affairs (DEFRA). *Avoiding Dangerous Climate Change* (eds. H.J. Schellnhuber, W. Cramer, N. Nakicenovich, T. Wigley, and G. Yohe), Cambridge, United Kingdom: Cambridge University Press, 2006, www.defra.gov.uk/environment/climatechange/research/dangerous-cc/index.htm.

Energy Information Administration (EIA). *Annual Energy Outlook 2007*. Washington, D.C.: U.S. Department of Energy, 2007, <http://www.eia.doe.gov/oiaf/aeo/index.html>.

European Commission. "Limiting Global Climate Change to 2 degrees Celsius: The way ahead for 2020 and beyond, Impact Assessment." Memo/07/16, January 10, 2007, <http://europa.eu/rapid/pressReleasesAction.do?reference=MEMO/07/16>.

Ewing, R. and R. Cervero. "Travel and the Built Environment." *Transportation Research Record*, Vol. 1780, 2001, pp. 87–114.

Ewing, R., M. DeAnna, and S. Li. "Land Use Impacts on Trip Generation Rates." *Transportation Research Record*, Vol. 1518, 1996, pp. 1–7.

Goddard Institute for Space Studies. "2006 Was Earth's Fifth Warmest Year." February 8, 2007, http://www.nasa.gov/centers/goddard/news/topstory/2006/2006_warm.html.

Greenough, G., M. McGeehin, S. Bernard, J. Trtanj, J. Riad, and D Engelberg. "The Potential Impacts of Climate Variability and Change on Health Impacts of Extreme Weather Events in the United States." *Environmental Health Perspectives*, Vol 109, 2001, pp. 191–198.

Hegerl, G., T. Crowley, M. Allen, W. Hyde et al. "Detection of Human Influence on a New, Validated 1500-Year Temperature Reconstruction." *Journal of Climate*, Vol. 20, 2007, pp. 650–666.

Helme, N. and J. Schmidt. "Greenhouse Gas Stabilization Targets: Near-Term Implications for the U.S." 2007, <http://www.ccap.org/domestic/documents/HelmeSchmidtTargetsPresentationCPI2.pdf>.

HM Treasury. *Stern Review on the Economics of Climate Change*, 2006, www.hm-treasury.gov.uk/independent_reviews/stern_review_economics_climate_change/stern_review_report.cfm.

Höhne, N., D. Phylipsen, and S. Moltmann. *Factors Underpinning Future Action: 2007 Update*. Ecofys, 2007, <http://unfccc.int/resource/docs/2007/smsn/ngo/026c.pdf>.

Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (IPCC). *Climate Change 2007: The Physical Science Basis, Summary for Policymakers*. Working Group I contribution of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change: Fourth Assessment Report, 2007a, www.ipcc.ch/.

———. *Climate Change 2007: Impact, Adaptation and Vulnerability, Summary for Policymakers*. Working Group II contribution of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change: Fourth Assessment Report, 2007b, www.ipcc.ch/.

———. *Climate Change 2007: Mitigation of Climate Change, Summary for Policymakers*. Working Group III contribution of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change: Fourth Assessment Report, 2007c. <http://www.ipcc.ch/>

Meinshausen, M. “What does a 2°C target mean for greenhouse gas concentrations? A brief analysis based on multi-gas emission pathways and several climate sensitivity uncertainty estimates.” In *Avoiding Dangerous Climate Change*, Cambridge, United Kingdom: Cambridge University Press, 2006, pp. 265–280.

Meinshausen, M. and M.G. J. den Elzen. *Meeting the EU 2°C Climate Target: Global and Regional Emission Implications*. Bilthoven: Netherlands Environmental Assessment Agency, 2005.

National Climate Data Center. *2006 Annual Climate Review: U.S. Summary*. Washington, D.C.: National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration, June 21, 2007, <http://www.ncdc.noaa.gov/oa/climate/research/2006/ann/us-summary.html#temp>.

Natural Resources Defense Council (NRDC). *Polar Action Guide*. Washington, D.C., undated.

New England Governors/Eastern Canadian Premiers. “Climate Change Action Plan 2001,” 2001, www.negc.org/documents/NEG-ECP%20CCAP.PDF.

Polzin, S.E. *The Case for Moderate Growth in Vehicle Miles of Travel: A Critical Juncture in U.S. Travel Behavior Trends*. Washington, D.C.: U.S. Department of Transportation, 2006.

Reuters. “Industrial nations agree step to new climate pact,” August 31, 2007, <http://www.reuters.com/article/topNews/idUSL3069978520070831?feedType=RSS&feedName=topNews>.

Schipper, L. “Automobile Fuel; Economy and CO₂ Emissions in Industrialized Countries: Troubling Trends through 2005/6,” paper prepared for the 2007 Annual Meeting of the Transportation Research Board, World Resources Institute, Washington, D.C., August 2007.

Schwarzenegger, A. Executive Order S-3-05, 2005, www.governor.ca.gov/state/govsite/gov_htmldisplay.jsp?BV_SessionID=@@@@1148099866.1187065401@@@@&BV_EngineID=cccdaddljehkekmcfnegcfkmdffdfng.0&iOID=69591&sTitle=Executive+Order+S-3-05&sFilePath=/govsite/executive_orders/20050601_S-3-05.html&sCatTitle=Exec+Order.

———. Executive Order S-01-07, 2007, <http://gov.ca.gov/index.php?/executive-order/5172/>.

U.S. Congress. “H.R. 6, Renewable Fuels, Consumer Protection, and Energy Efficiency Act of 2007 (Engrossed Amendment as Agreed to by Senate),” <http://thomas.loc.gov/cgi-bin/bdquery/z?d110:h.r.00006>.

Chapter 3: The Urban Development/VMT Connection

1000 Friends of Oregon. *Making the Land Use, Transportation, Air Quality Connection: Analysis of Alternatives*. Vol. 5, Portland, Oregon, 1996, http://www.onethousandfriendsoforegon.org/resources/lut_vol5.html.

———. *Making the Connections: A Summary of the LUTRAQ Project*. Portland, Oregon, 1997.

Allen, E. and F.K. Benfield. *Environmental Characteristics of Smart Growth Neighborhoods, Phase II: Two Nashville Neighborhoods*. Washington, D.C.: Natural Resources Defense Council, February 2003.

Badland, H. and G. Schofield. “Transport, Urban Design, and Physical Activity: An Evidence-Based Update.” *Transportation Research Part D*, Vol. 10, 2005, pp. 177–196.

Badoe, D.A. and E.J. Miller. “Transportation-Land-Use Interaction: Empirical Findings in North America, and Their Implications for Modeling.” *Transportation Research Part D*, Vol. 5, 2000, pp. 235–263.

Baltimore Metropolitan Council. 2001 Travel Survey. **[please complete this reference (which is cited as the source of Figure 3.2)]**

Bartholomew, K. “Integrating Land Use Issues into Transportation Planning: Scenario Planning—Summary Report,” 2005, <http://content.lib.utah.edu/cgi-bin/showfile.exe?CISOROOT=/ir-main&CISOPTR=99&filename=189.pdf>.

———. “Land Use-Transportation Scenario Planning: Promise & Reality.” *Transportation*, Vol. 34(4), 2007, pp. 397–412.

Beimborn, E., R. Kennedy, and W. Schaefer. *Inside the Blackbox: Making Transportation Models Work for Livable Communities*. Washington, D.C.: Citizens for a Better Environment and the Environmental Defense Fund, undated, <http://ctr.utk.edu/TNMUG/misc/blackbox.pdf>.

Boarnet, M.G., E.J. Kim, and E. Parkany. "Measuring Traffic Congestion." *Transportation Research Record*, Vol. 1634, 1998, pp. 93–99.

Cambridge Systematics. "The Effects of Land Use and Travel Demand Management Strategies on Commuting Behavior," Washington, D.C.: Travel Model Improvement Program, U.S. Department of Transportation, 1994.

Cervero, R. "Mixed Land-Uses and Commuting: Evidence from the American Housing Survey." *Transportation Research A*, Vol. 30, 1996, pp. 361–377.

———. "Alternative Approaches to Modeling the Travel–Demand Impacts of Smart Growth." *Journal of the American Planning Association*, Vol. 72(3), 2006, pp. 285–295.

Cervero, R. and K. Kockelman. "Travel Demand and the 3Ds: Density, Diversity, and Design." *Transportation Research Part D*, Vol. 2, 1997, pp. 199–219.

Crane, R. "The Influence of Urban Form on Travel: An Interpretive Review." *Journal of Planning Literature*, Vol. 15, No. 1, August 2000.

Cutsinger, J. and G. Galster. "There Is No Sprawl Syndrome: A New Typology of Metropolitan Land Use Patterns." *Urban Geography*, Vol. 27, No. 3, April–May 2006, pp. 228–252.

Cutsinger, J., G. Galster, H. Wolman, R. Hanson, and D. Towns. "Verifying the Multi-Dimensional Nature of Metropolitan Land Use: Advancing the Understanding and Measurement of Sprawl." *Journal of Urban Affairs*, Vol. 27, Issue 3, 2005, pp. 235–259.

Deakin, E., G. Harvey, R. Pozdena, G. Yarema et al. *Transportation Pricing Strategies for California: An Assessment of Congestion, Emissions, Energy and Equity Impacts*. Sacramento: California Air Resources Board, 1996.

DKS Associates and University of California. *Assessment of Local Models and Tools for Analyzing Smart-Growth Strategies*. Irvine, California: University of California, 2007, www.dot.ca.gov/hq/research/researchreports/reports/2007/local_models_tools.pdf.

Environmental Protection Agency (EPA). "Project XL and Atlantic Steel—Supporting Environmental Excellence and Smart Growth," September 1999 (EPA 231-R-99-004), <http://www.epa.gov/projctxl/atlantic/page1.htm>

———. "Comparing Methodologies to Assess Transportation and Air Quality," August 2001a (EPA 231-R-01-001).

———. "EPA's Smart Growth INDEX In 20 Pilot Communities: Using GIS Sketch Modeling to Advance Smart Growth," August 2001b (EPA 231-R-03-001).

———. "Environmental Benefits of Brownfield Redevelopment," unpublished draft, July 2006.

- Ewing, R. "Beyond Density, Mode Choice, and Single-Purpose Trips." *Transportation Quarterly*, Vol. 49, 1995, pp. 15–24.
- . "Research You Can Use: Regional Scenario Plans and Meta-Analysis." *Planning*, March 2007, p. 38.
- Ewing, R., R. Brownson, and D. Berrigan. "Relationship between Urban Sprawl and Weight of U.S. Youth." *American Journal of Preventive Medicine*, Vol. 31, Issue 6, 2006, pp. 464–474.
- Ewing, R. and R. Cervero. "Travel and the Built Environment." *Transportation Research Record*, Vol. 1780, 2001, pp. 87–114.
- Ewing, R., P. Haliyur, and G.W. Page. "Getting Around a Traditional City, a Suburban PUD, and Everything In-Between." *Transportation Research Record*, Vol. 1466, 1994, pp. 53–62.
- Ewing, R., R. Pendall, and D. Chen. *Measuring Sprawl and Its Impact*. Washington, D.C.: Smart Growth America/U.S. Environmental Protection Agency, 2002.
- . "Measuring Sprawl and Its Transportation Impacts." *Journal of the Transportation Research Board*, Vol. 1832, 2003, pp. 175–183.
- Ewing, R., T. Schmid, R. Killingsworth, A. Zlot, and S. Raudenbush. "Relationship Between Urban Sprawl and Physical Activity, Obesity, and Morbidity." *American Journal of Health Promotion*, Vol. 18, No. 1, 2003, pp. 47–57.
- Frank, L.D. "Land Use and Transportation Interaction: Implications on Public Health and Quality of Life." *Journal of Planning Education and Research*, Vol. 20, Issue 1, 2000, pp. 6–22.
- Frank, L.D. and P. Engelke. "The Built Environment and Human Activity Patterns: Exploring the Impacts of Urban Form on Public Health." *Journal of Planning Literature*, Vol. 16, Issue 2, 2001, pp. 202–218.
- . "Multiple Impacts of the Built Environment on Public Health: Walkable Places and the Exposure to Air Pollution." *International Regional Science Review*, Vol. 28, Issue 2, 2005, pp. 193–216.
- Galster, G., R. Hanson, M. Ratcliffe, H. Wolman, S. Coleman, and J. Freihage. "Wrestling Sprawl to the Ground: Defining and Measuring an Elusive Concept." *Housing Policy Debate*, Vol. 12, No. 4, 2001.
- Gomez-Ibanez, A. "A Global View of Automobile Dependence." *Journal of the American Planning Association*, Vol. 57, 1991, pp. 376–379.
- Gordon, P., A. Kumar, and H.W. Richardson. "Congestion, Changing Metropolitan Structure, and City Size in the United States." *International Regional Science Review*, Vol. 12, Issue 1, 1989, pp. 45–56.

Gordon, P. and H.W. Richardson. "Gasoline Consumption and Cities—A Reply." *Journal of the American Planning Association*. Vol. 55, 1989, pp. 342–346.

Gupta, S., S. Kalmanje, and K.M. Kockelman. "Road Pricing Simulations: Traffic, Land Use and Welfare Impacts for Austin, Texas." *Transportation Planning & Technology*, Vol. 29, Issue 1, 2006, pp. 1–23.

Hagler Bailly, Inc. *Transportation and Environmental Analysis of the Atlantic Steel Development Proposal*. Washington, D.C.: U.S. Environmental Protection Agency, February 1998.

Hagler Bailly, Inc. and Criterion Planners/Engineers. *The Transportation and Environmental Impacts of Infill versus Greenfield Development: A Comparative Case Study Analysis*, EPA 231-R-99-005. Washington, D.C.: U.S. Environmental Protection Agency, October 1999.

Handy, S. "Critical Assessment of the Literature on the Relationships among Transportation, Land Use, and Physical Activity," prepared for the Transportation Research Board and Institute of Medicine Committee on Physical Activity, Health, Transportation, and Land Use, Washington, D.C., January 2006, <http://trb.org/downloads/sr282papers/sr282Handy.pdf>.

Heath, G.W., R.C. Brownson, J. Kruger, R. Miles, K.E. Powell, L.T. Ramsey, and the Task Force on Community Preventive Services. "The Effectiveness of Urban Design and Land Use and Transport Policies and Practices to Increase Physical Activity: A Systematic Review." *Journal of Physical Activity and Health*, Vol. 3, 2006, pp. S55–S76.

Holtzclaw, J. "Explaining Urban Density and Transit Impacts on Auto Use." San Francisco: Sierra Club, 1991.

———. "Using Residential Patterns and Transit to Decrease Auto Dependence and Costs." San Francisco: Natural Resources Defense Council, 1994.

Holtzclaw, J., R. Clear, H. Dittmar, D. Goldstein, and P. Haas. "Location Efficiency: Neighborhood and Socioeconomic Characteristics Determine Auto Ownership and Use—Studies in Chicago, Los Angeles and San Francisco." *Transportation Planning and Technology*, Vol. 25, 2002, pp. 1–27.

Hu, P.S. and T.R. Reuscher. *Summary of Travel Trends: 2001 National Household Travel Survey*. Washington, D.C.: Federal Highway Administration, 2004, <http://nhts.ornl.gov/2001/pub/STT.pdf>.

IBI Group, Canada Mortgage and Housing Corporation, and Natural Resources Canada. *Greenhouse Gas Emissions for Urban Travel: Tool for Evaluating Neighbourhood Sustainability*, February 2000.

Johnston, R. "The Urban Transportation Planning Process." In S. Hanson and G. Giuliano (eds.), *The Geography of Urban Transportation*. New York: Guilford Press, 2004, pp. 115–140.

———. “Review of U.S. and European Regional Modeling Studies of Policies Intended to Reduce Motorized Travel, Fuel Use, and Emissions.” Victoria Transport Policy Institute, 2006, www.vtppi.org.

Journal of the American Planning Association. Special Issue on Health and Planning. M. Boarnet (ed.), Winter 2006.

Kahn, M.E. “The Quality of Life in Sprawled versus Compact Cities,” prepared for the OECD ECMT Regional Round, Berkeley, California, March 2006, Table 137, pp.27–28.

Khattak, A.J. and D. Rodriguez. “Travel Behavior in Neo-Traditional Neighborhood Developments: A Case Study in USA.” *Transportation Research Part A*, Vol. 39, 2005, pp. 481–500.

Komanoff, C. *Environmental Consequences of Road Pricing: A Scoping Paper for the Energy Foundation*, 1997, www.tstc.org/reports/ckdraft6.pdf.

Krizek, K.J. “Residential Relocation and Changes in Urban Travel: Does Neighborhood-Scale Urban Form Matter?” *Journal of the American Planning Association*, Vol. 69, Issue 3, 2003, pp. 265–281.

Leck, E. “The Impact of Urban Form on Travel Behavior: A Meta-Analysis.” *Berkeley Planning Journal*, Vol. 19, 2006, pp. 37–58.

Lee, C. and A. Vernez Moudon. “Physical Activity and Environment Research in the Health Field: Implications for Urban and Transportation Planning Practice and Research.” *Journal of Planning Literature*, Vol. 19, 2004, pp. 147–181.

Levinson, D. and A. Kumar. “Activity, Travel, and the Allocation of Time.” *Journal of the American Planning Association*, Vol. 61, Issue 4, 1995, pp. 458–470.

Limanond, T. and D.A. Niemeier. “Effect of Land Use on Decisions of Shopping Tour Generation: A Case Study of Three Traditional Neighborhoods in WA.” *Transportation*, Vol. 31, 2004, pp. 153–181.

McCann, B. and R. Ewing. “Measuring the Health Effects of Sprawl.” Washington, D.C.: Smart Growth America/Robert Wood Johnson Foundation, 2003.

McGuckin, N., J.P. Zmud, and Y. Nakamoto. “Trip-Chaining Trends in the United States: Understanding Travel Behavior for Policy Making.” *Transportation Research Record*, Vol. 1917, 2005, pp. 199–2004.

Moudon, A.V. et al. “Effects of Site Design on Pedestrian Travel in Mixed-Use, Medium-Density Environments.” *Transportation Research Record*, Vol. 1578, 1997, pp. 48–55.

Nasser, H.E. and P. Overberg, "What You Don't Know about Sprawl: Controlling Development a Big Concern, but Analysis Has Unexpected Findings," *USA Today*, February 22, 2001.

Natural Resources Defense Council (NRDC). *Environmental Characteristics of Smart Growth Neighborhoods: An Exploratory Case Study*. Washington, D.C., October 2000, www.nrdc.org/cities/smartGrowth/char/charinx.asp.

Newman, P.W.G. "Transport Greenhouse Gases and Australian Suburbs." *Australian Planner*, Vol. 43 (2), 2006, pp. 6–7.

Newman, P.W.G. and J.R. Kenworthy. "The Transport Energy Trade-Off: Fuel-Efficient Traffic versus Fuel-Efficient Cities." *Transportation Research A*, Vol. 22A, Issue 3, 1988, pp. 163–174.

———. *Cities and Automobile Dependence: An International Sourcebook*. Aldershot, United Kingdom: Gower Publishing, 1989a.

———. "Gasoline Consumption and Cities: A Comparison of U.S. Cities with a Global Survey." *Journal of the American Planning Association*, Vol. 55A, 1989b, pp. 24–37.

———. "Urban Design to Reduce Automobile Dependence." *Opolis: An International Journal of Suburban and Metropolitan Studies*, Vol. 2, Issue 1, 2006, pp. 35–52.

———. "Greening Urban Transportation." In M. O'Meara (ed.), *State of the World 2007: Our Urban Future*, Washington, D.C.: Norton Publishers, 2007.

Noland, R.B and J.V. Thomas. "Multivariate Analysis of Trip-Chaining Behavior." Transportation Research Board, 85th Annual Meeting CD, 2006.

Oster, C.V. "Household Tripmaking to Multiple Destinations: The Overlooked Urban Travel Pattern." *Traffic Quarterly*, Vol. 32, 1978, pp. 511–529.

Owen, N., N. Humpel, E. Leslie, A. Bauman, and J.F. Sallis. "Understanding Environmental Influences on Walking; Review and Research Agenda." *American Journal of Preventive Medicine*, Volume 27, Issue 1, 2004, pp. 67–76.

Raudenbush, S.W. and A.S. Byrk. *Hierarchical Linear Models: Applications and Data Analysis Methods* (second edition). Thousand Oaks, California: Sage Publications, 2002.

Sacramento Area Council of Governments (SACOG) and Valley Vision. Sacramento Region Blueprint, undated, www.sacregionblueprint.org/sacregionblueprint/home.cfm.

Sacramento Area Council of Governments (SACOG), Preferred Blueprint Alternative, Special Report, January 2005.

Saelens, B.E., J.F. Sallis, and L.D. Frank. "Environmental Correlates of Walking and Cycling: Findings from the Transportation, Urban Design, and Planning Literatures." *Annals of Behavioral Medicine*, Vol. 25, Issue 2, 2003, pp. 80–91.

Sarzynski, A., H.L. Wolman, G. Galster, and R. Hanson. "Testing the Conventional Wisdom About Land Use and Traffic Congestion: The More We Sprawl, the Less We Move?" *Urban Studies*, Vol. 43, Issue 3, 2006, pp. 601–626.

Schrank, D. and T. Lomax. *The 2005 Urban Mobility Report*. College Station: Texas Transportation Institute, 2005, <http://mobility.tamu.edu/ums/>.

U.S. Conference of Mayors. Clean Air/Brownfields Report. Washington, D.C., December 2001.

Walters, J., R. Ewing, and E. Allen. "Adjusting Computer Modeling Tools to Capture Effects of Smart Growth." *Transportation Research Record*, Vol. 1722, 2000, pp. 17–26.

Chapter 4: Environmental Determinism versus Self Selection

Belden Russonello & Stewart. *Americans' Attitudes Toward Walking and Creating Better Walking Communities*. Washington, D.C.: Surface Transportation Policy Project, April 2003, www.transact.org/library/reports_pdfs/pedpoll.pdf.

Cao, X., P. Mokhtarian, and S. Handy. *Examining the Impacts of Residential Self-Selection on Travel Behavior: Methodologies and Empirical Findings*. Research Report UCD-ITS-RR-06-18, Institute of Transportation Studies, University of California, Davis, December 2006, http://pubs.its.ucdavis.edu/publication_detail.php?id=1057.

Center for Transit-Oriented Development. *Hidden in Plain Sight: Capturing the Demand for Housing Near Transit*. Washington, D.C., September 2004.

Cervero, R. and M. Duncan. *Residential Self Selection and Rail Commuting: A Nested Logit Analysis*. UCTC Working Paper 604, Berkeley, California: University of California Transportation Center, 2003, <http://www.uctc.net/papers/604.pdf>.

Dill, J. "Travel Behavior and Attitudes: New Urbanist vs. Traditional Suburban Neighborhoods," presented at the 2004 Annual Meeting of the Transportation Research Board, Washington, D.C.

Frank, L., B. Saelens, K.E. Powell, and J.E. Chapman. "Stepping Towards Causation: Do Built Environments or Neighborhood and Travel Preferences Explain Physical Activity, Driving, and Obesity?" *Social Science & Medicine*, forthcoming.

Levine J., A.Inam, G. Tong. "A Choice-Based Rationale for Land Use and Transportation Alternatives—Evidence from Boston and Atlanta." *Journal of Planning Education and Research*, Vol. 24, No. 3, 2005, pp. 317–330.

Levine, J. and L.D. Frank. "Transportation and Land-Use Preferences and Residents' Neighborhood Choices: The Sufficiency of Compact Development in the Atlanta Region." *Transportation*, Vol. 34, 2007, pp. 255–274.

Lund, H. "Reasons for Living in a Transit-Oriented Development, and Associated Transit Use." *Journal of the American Planning Association*, Vol. 72, No. 3, 2006, pp. 357–366.

Lund, H., R. Willson, and R. Cervero. "A Re-Evaluation of Travel Behavior in California TODs." *Journal of Architectural and Planning Research*, forthcoming.

Mokhtarian, P. and X. Cao. "Examining the Impacts of Residential Self-Selection on Travel Behavior: A Focus on Methodologies." *Transportation Research Part B*, forthcoming.

Myers, D. and E. Gearin. "Current Preferences and Future Demand for Denser Residential Environments." *Housing Policy Debate*, Vol. 12, Issue 4, 2001, pp. 633–659.

Nelson, A.C. "Leadership in a New Era." *Journal of the American Planning Association*, Vol. 72, No. 4, 2006, pp. 393–407.

Rose, M. "Neighborhood Design & Mode Choice," Portland State University, Field Area Paper, Masters of Urban and Regional Planning, 2004.

Transportation Research Board/Institute of Medicine. *Does the Built Environment Influence Physical Activity? Examining the Evidence*. Washington, D.C.: National Academy of Sciences, 2005.

Chapter 5: Induced Travel and Induced Development

Bhatta, S.D. and M.P. Drennan. "The Economic Benefits of Public Investment in Transportation: A Review of Recent Literature." *Journal of Planning Education and Research*, Vol. 22, Issue 3, 2003, pp. 288–296.

Boarnet, M.G. "Highways and Economic Productivity: Interpreting Recent Evidence." *Journal of Planning Literature*, Vol. 11, Issue 4, 1997, pp. 476–486.

Boarnet, M.G. and A. Haughwout. "Do Highways Matter? Evidence and Policy Implications of Highways' Influence on Metropolitan Development." Washington, D.C.: Brookings Institution, 2000.

Cervero, R. "Induced Travel Demand: Research Design, Empirical Evidence, and Normative Policies." *Journal of Planning Literature*, Vol. 17, Issue 1, 2002, pp. 3–20.

Cervero, R. and J. Landis. "The Transportation-Land Use Connection Still Matters." *Access*, Vol. 7, 1995, pp. 2–10.

Czamanski, S. "Effects of Public Investments on Urban Land Values." *Journal of the American Institute of Planners*, Vol. 32, 1966, pp. 204–217.

Downs, A. "The Law of Peak-Hour Express Way Congestion." *Traffic Quarterly*, Vol. 16, July 1962, pp. 393–409.

Downs, A. "Traffic: Why It's Getting Worse, What Government Can Do." Policy Brief #128, Washington, D.C.: Brookings Institution, 2004, www.brookings.edu/printme.wbs?page=/comm/policybriefs/pb128.htm.

Ewing, R. "Induced Transportation Operating Costs." In R. Burchell et al., *Calculating the Transportation Cost Impacts of New Development: Literature Review Related to Procedures*. National Cooperative Highway Research Program Project 08-59, August 17, 2007 draft, pp. 83–104.

Giuliano, G. "The Weakening Transportation-Land Use Connection." *Access*, Vol. 6, 1995, pp. 3–11.

Hansen, M. and Y. Huang. "Road Supply and Traffic in California Urban Areas." *Transportation Research A*, Vol. 31, Issue 3, 1997, pp. 205–218.

Huang, W. "The Effects of Transportation Infrastructure on Nearby Property Values: A Review of the Literature." Working Paper #620, Berkeley, California: Institute of Urban and Regional Development, University of California, 1994.

Mohring, H. "Land Values and the Measurement of Highway Benefits." *Journal of Political Economy*, Vol. 79, 1961, pp. 236–249.

National Capital Region Transportation Planning Board/Metropolitan Washington Council of Governments (NCRTPB/MWCOG). "Induced Travel: Definition, Forecasting Process, and a Case Study in the Metropolitan Washington Region." Washington, D.C., Sept. 19, 2001.

Ryan, S. "Property Values and Transportation Facilities: Finding the Transportation-Land Use Connection." *Journal of Planning Literature*, Vol. 13, Issue 4, 1999, pp. 412–427.

Washington Post. "Widen the Roads, Drivers Will Come—MD's I-270 Offers a Lesson," Jan. 4, 1999.

Chapter 6: The Residential Sector

Bento, A.M., M.L. Cropper, A. Mobarak, and K. Vinha. *The Impact of Urban Spatial Structure on Travel Demand in the United States*. Washington, D.C.: World Bank, 2003.

Burchell, R.W. et al. *The Costs of Sprawl—Revisited*. Washington, D.C.: Transportation Research Board, 1998.

Environmental Protection Agency (EPA). *Characteristics and Performance of Regional Transportation Systems*. Washington, D.C., 2003.

Energy Information Administration (EIA). "Emissions of Greenhouse Gases in the United States 2003." Washington, D.C., 2004.

Ewing, R. "Characteristics, Causes, and Effects of Sprawl: A Literature Review." *Environmental and Urban Issues*, Vol. 21, Issue 2, 1994, pp. 1–15.

Frank, L.D. and P. Engelke. "Multiple Impacts of the Built Environment on Public Health: Walkable Places and the Exposure to Air Pollution." *International Regional Science Review*, Vol. 28, Issue 2, 2005, pp. 193–216.

Frank, L.D., J.F. Sallis, T.L. Conway, J.E. Chapman, B.E. Saelens, and W. Bachman. "Many Pathways from Land Use to Health." *Journal of the American Planning Association*, Vol. 72, Issue 1, 2006, pp. 75–87.

Kessler, J. and W. Schroeder. "Meeting Mobility and Air Quality Goals: Strategies that Work." *Transportation*, Vol. 22, Issue 3, 1995, pp. 241–272.

Kunkle, R. et al. "New Imagery and Directions for Residential Sector Energy Policies." American Council for an Energy-Efficient Economy, ACEEE Summer Study on Energy Efficiency in Buildings, Pacific Grove, California, 2004.

Lebot, B. et al. "Consumption versus Efficiency: Have We Designed the Right Policies and Programs?" American Council for an Energy-Efficient Economy, ACEEE Summer Study on Energy Efficiency in Buildings, Pacific Grove, California, 2004.

Rong, F. and R. Ewing. *Impact of Urban Form on U. S. Residential Energy Use*. Working Paper, National Center for Smart Growth, University of Maryland, College Park, 2007.

Siderius, H.P. "The End of Energy Efficiency Improvement = The Start of Energy Savings?!" American Council for an Energy-Efficient Economy, ACEEE Summer Study on Energy Efficiency in Buildings, Pacific Grove, California, 2004.

Chapter 7: Policy and Program Alternatives

Bernstein, Scott, David Burwell, Steve Winkleman; *Climate Matters: the Case for Addressing Greenhouse Gas Reduction in Federal Transportation Policy*; Funders Network for Smart Growth & Livable Communities, 2003 at http://www.fundersnetwork.org/info-url_nocat2778/info-url_nocat_show.htm?doc_id=148724.

Bernstein, Scott, Bruce Katz, and Robert Puentes. *TEA21 Reauthorization: Getting Transportation Right for Metropolitan America*. Brookings Institution. 2003; this paper is being

updated with input from a July 2007 retreat and will be release by Brookings this fall, contact rpuentes@brookings.edu.

Congressional Budget Office, *Trends in Public Spending on Transportation and Water Infrastructure, 1956 to 2004*. August 2007. <http://www.cbo.gov/ftpdocs/85xx/doc8517/08-08-Infrastructure.pdf>

Center for Neighborhood Technology, resources and publications available at www.cnt.org/resources.

Center for Strategic and International Studies, *Guiding Principles for Strengthening America's Infrastructure*. Commission on Public Infrastructure, March 27, 2006.

Center for Transit Oriented Development, resources and publications available at www.reconnectingamerica.org.

Feigon, Sharon, Sarah Campbell et. al., *Travel Matters: Combating Climate Change with Sustainable Surface Transportation*, TCRP Report 93, National Academy of Sciences 2003 at http://www.trb.org/news/blurb_detail.asp?id=4555, also www.travelmatters.org .

Holtzclaw, John, Robert Clear, Hank Dittmar, David Goldstein, and Peter Haas. "Location Efficiency: Neighborhoods and Socioeconomic Characteristics Determine Automobile Use." *Transportation Planning and Technology*, 2002, Volume 25, 1-27.

Mcgraw, J., N. Friedman, C. Bendowitz, S. Bernstein, *Low Carbon Mobility*, Ch. 8 in Presidential Climate Action Project, forthcoming, 2007, at www.climateactionproject.org.

Surface Transportation Policy Partnership, resources and publications available at www.transact.org.

ULI—the Urban Land Institute and PricewaterhouseCoopers LLP. *Emerging Trends in Real Estate 2007*. Washington, D.C.: ULI—the Urban Institute, 2007.

Related ULI Publications

Beyard, Michael D. et al. *Ten Principles for Developing Successful Town Centers*. Washington, D.C.: ULI—the Urban Institute, 2007.

Beyard, Michael D. et al. *Ten Principles for Rebuilding Neighborhood Retail*. Washington, D.C.: ULI—the Urban Land Institute, 2003.

Beyard, Michael D. and Michael Pawlukiewicz. *Ten Principles for Reinventing America's Suburban Strips*. Washington, D.C.: ULI—the Urban Land Institute, 2001.

Bohl, Charles. *Place Making and Town Center Development*. Washington, D.C.: ULI—the Urban Land Institute, 2003.

Booth, A. Geoffrey. *Transforming Suburban Business Districts*. Washington, D.C.: ULI—the Urban Land Institute, 2001.

Booth, Geoffrey et al. *Ten Principles for Reinventing Suburban Business Districts*. Washington, D.C.: ULI—the Urban Land Institute, 2002.

Dunphy, Robert T. *Developing Around Transit: Strategies and Solutions That Work*. Washington, D.C.: ULI—the Urban Land Institute, 2004.

Gause, Jo Allen. *Great Planned Communities*. Washington, DC: ULI—the Urban Land Institute, 2002.

Gause, Jo Allen and Richard Franko. *Developing Sustainable Planned Communities*. Washington, D.C.: ULI—the Urban Land Institute, 2007.

Gupta, Prema Katari. *Compact Development: Changing the Rules to Make it Happen*. Washington, D.C.: ULI—the Urban Land Institute, 2007.

———. *Creating Great Town Centers and Urban Villages*. Washington, D.C.: ULI—the Urban Land Institute, forthcoming (2008).

Haughey, Richard. *Urban Infill Housing: Myth and Fact*. Washington, D.C.: ULI—the Urban Land Institute, 2001.

———. *Higher-Density Development: Myth and Fact*. Washington, D.C.: ULI—the Urban Land Institute, 2005.

———. *Getting Density Right: Tools for Creating Vibrant Compact Development*. ULI—the Urban Land Institute, Forthcoming (2008).

Heid, James M. *Greenfield Development Without Sprawl: The Role of Planned Communities*. Washington, D.C.: ULI—the Urban Land Institute, 2004.

Levitt, Rachelle L. and Dean Schwanke. *Mixed-Use Development Handbook*. Washington, D.C.: ULI—the Urban Land Institute, 2003.

Pawlukiewicz, Michael. *Ten Principles for Smart Growth on the Suburban Fringe*. ULI—the Urban Land Institute, 2003.

Peiser, Richard B. and Adrienne Schmitz. *Regenerating Older Suburbs*. Washington, D.C.: ULI—the Urban Land Institute, 2007.

Porter, Douglas R. *Making Smart Growth Work*. Washington, D.C.: ULI—the Urban Land Institute, 2003.

———. *Smart Growth Transportation for Suburban Greenfields*. Washington, D.C.: ULI—Urban Land Institute, 2003.

Schmitz, Adrienne. *The New Shape of Suburbia: Trends in Residential Development*. Washington, D.C.: ULI—the Urban Land Institute, 2003.

Schmitz, Adrienne and Jason Scully. *Creating Walkable Places: Compact Mixed-Use Solutions*. Washington, D.C.: ULI—the Urban Land Institute, 2006.

Suchman, Diane R. *Developing Successful Infill Housing*. Washington, D.C.: ULI—the Urban Land Institute, 2002.

Constraints in household relocation: Modeling land-use/transport interactions that respect time and monetary budgets

Rolf Moeckel

Technical University of Munich

rolf.moeckel@udo.edu

Abstract: Traditionally, integrated land-use/transportation models intend to represent all opportunities of travel and household location, maximize utilities and find an equilibrium in which no person or household could improve their satisfaction any further. Energy scarcity, higher transportation costs, and an increasing share of low-income households, on the other hand, demand special attention to represent constraints that households face, rather than opportunities for utility maximization. The integrated land-use model SILO explicitly represents various constraints, including the price of a dwelling, the travel time to work, and the monetary transportation budget. SILO ensures that no household makes choices that violate these constraints. Implementing such constraints helps SILO to generate more realistic results under scenarios that put current conditions under a stress test, such as a serious increase in transportation costs or severely increased congestion.

Article history:

Received: January 18, 2015

Accepted: April 21, 2015

Available online: January 7, 2016

1 Introduction

Households looking for a new place to live attempt to fulfill as many of their location preferences as possible. At the same time, however, households face a couple of constraints in a housing search. First and foremost, the price of a new dwelling is a constraint. Even though loans and mortgages allow households to afford places that exceed their immediately available budget, households have to get along with their income in the long run. This is why low-income households cannot afford moving into the most sought-after houses on the market. Income is an obvious constraint on housing choice for almost every household.

Another constraint households face when looking for a new dwelling is travel time. An analysis of the 2007-2008 Household Travel Survey for the Baltimore/Washington region revealed that 86 percent of all workers travel less than 60 minutes to work, and 99 percent travel less than 120 minutes to work. Commuting for no more than two hours, therefore, is another constraint for most households, at least on a daily basis. Suitable home locations are even more restricted if more than one household member is working. As the average time spent on commuting does not change much over time (Zahavi, Beckmann, and Golob 1981), this constraint is unlikely to change much in the future. As a consequence,

Copyright 2015 Rolf Moeckel

<http://dx.doi.org/10.5198/jtl.u.2015.810>

ISSN: 1938-7849 | Licensed under the [Creative Commons Attribution – Noncommercial License 3.0](https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-nc/3.0/)

average workers should be expected to move closer to their work location if congestion worsens, unless they have the opportunity to telework.

Another constraint is constituted by the total household budget. According to the Consumer Expenditure Survey¹, the average U.S. household spends 18.2 percent of its after-tax income on transportation. Should transportation become more expensive, households have to either adjust their travel behavior or reallocate their income. In reality, both happen. In some cases, particularly for low-income households, a steep increase in transportation costs may trigger a household relocation to a less expensive apartment to ensure that the household gets along with its income in the long run.

The literature review (Section 2) shows that the majority of land-use models do not represent such constraints explicitly. Section 3 introduces the land-use model SILO, and Section 4 explains how constraints are treated in SILO. Section 5 shows model validation results and Section 6 presents conclusions and recommendations for further research.

2 Literature review

One of the pioneering land-use models was designed by Herbert and Stevens (1960) in cooperation with Britton Harris as an equilibrium model simulating the distribution of households to residential land use. Lowry's model of metropolis (Lowry 1964, 1966) is often considered to be the first computer model that truly integrated land use and transportation. The Lowry model assumed the location of basic employment exogenously and generated an equilibrium for the allocation of non-basic employment and population. Over the last five decades, this popular model has been implemented many times (e.g., Batty 1976; Wang 1998; Mishra et al. 2011). At least equally influential was Forrester's Theory of Urban Interactions (1969). Even though it was an a-spatial model, this research on interactions between population, employment, and housing has influenced the design of many spatial land-use models developed since.

Putman developed the integrated transportation and land-use model package (ITLUP) (Putman 1983, 1991), where land use was modeled by the projective land-use model (PLUM) (Rosenthal, Meredith, and Goldner 1972; Goldner, Rosenthal, and Meredith 1972; Reynolds and Meredith 1972). Later, PLUM was replaced by the frequently applied disaggregated residential allocation model (DRAM) and an employment allocation model (EMPAL).

Wilson's entropy model (1967, 1970) generated an equilibrium by maximizing entropy of trips, goods flows, or the distribution of population. This model assumes a perfect equilibrium, which may never be reached in reality. Anas' (1982) model called the residential location markets and urban transportation created an equilibrium between demand, supply, and costs for housing. Anas' model, rather than follow the traditional deterministic approach that assigns each dwelling to the highest-paying buyer, instead applies stochastic variation to preferences and decisions.

The MEPLAN model developed by Echenique is an aggregated land-use transport model (Echenique, Crowther, and Lindsay 1969; Echenique et al. 1990; Abraham and Hunt 1999) that used the basic concept of the Lowry model as a starting point. The model can simulate a variety of both land-use and transport scenarios. MEPLAN has been applied to more than 25 regions worldwide (Hunt, Kriger, and Miller 2005, p. 332). Another modeling approach using the Lowry model as a starting point is the TRANUS model (de la Barra, 1989; de la Barra and Rickaby 1982; de la Barra, Perez, and Vera 1984) that simulates land use, transport, and its interactions at the urban and regional scale.

Martínez (2002, 1996) developed a land-use model under the acronym MUSSA in which location choice is modeled as a static equilibrium. Residential and commercial land-use developments compete for available land. MUSSA used the bid-auction approach based on the bid-rent theory where consumers try to achieve prices as low as possible and not higher than their willingness to pay (Martínez

¹Available online at <http://www.bls.gov/cex/#tables>

1992). In the bid-rent theory, first introduced by Alonso (1964), land prices are an immediate result of the bid-auction process. In contrast, the discrete-choice approach—initially developed for housing choice by McFadden (1978)—models land being bought or rented with no instant effect on the price. Acknowledging that both approaches lead to similar results, Martínez argues elsewhere (1992) that the bid-auction approach and the discrete-choice approach should be integrated and seen as inseparable rather than opposed.

Wegener (1999, 1998b, 1982) developed the IRPUD model as a fully integrated land-use transport model. The household location choice is microscopic (Wegener 1984), simulating every household individually. The IRPUD model was one of the few early approaches that contradicted the common assumption that land-use models shall reach an equilibrium at the end of each simulation period (Wegener, Gnad, and Vannahme 1986). Land-use development aims at equilibrium constantly, but due to a continuously changing environment and slow reaction times of households, businesses, developers, and planners, this equilibrium stage is never reached. The price of a new dwelling and the commute distance to the household's main workplace are accounted for as true constraints in location choice. Similarly, the metroscope model for Portland, Oregon, (Conder and Lawton, 2002) compares expenditures for housing, transportation, food, health, and all other expenses to ensure that household budgets are not exceeded.

PECAS (Hunt and Abraham 2009, 2003) is another land-use model that represents an equilibrium of competing demand for developable land. Households relocate based on available floor space, prices, accessibilities, and other location factors. PECAS combines this bid-rent approach in a spatial economic model with a microscopic land-development model. DELTA (Simmonds and Feldman 2007) combines an economic model with households and job location model and a long-distance migration model.

Microsimulation was introduced by Orcutt et al. (1961) and subsequently applied to a series of modeling tasks, including travel behavior, demographic change, spatial diffusion, health and land use (Clarke and Holm 1987). The most influential microscopic land-use models include the California urban futures (CUF) model (Landis and Zhang 1998a, 1998b), the integrated land-use, transport and environment (ILUTE) model (Miller et al. 2004; Miller and Salvini 2001; Salvini and Miller 2003), the urban simulation (UrbanSim) model (Waddell 2002; Waddell et al. 2003), the learning-based transportation oriented simulations system (ALBATROSS) (Arentze and Timmermans 2000), predicting urbanization with multi-agents (PUMA) (Ettema et al. 2004), SimDELTA (Simmonds and Feldman, 2007) and the integrated land-use model and transportation system simulation (ILUMASS) (Strauch et al. 2005, Wagner and Wegener 2007). A common problem in microscopic modeling is stochastic variability between model runs. Gregor (2006) overcame this shortcoming in the land-use scenario developer (LUSDR) by running the same model hundreds of times and storing each model run as a potential future development.

Good overviews of operational land-use/transport models are given particularly by Hunt, Kriger, and Miller (2005), Wegener (2004, 1998a, 1994), Wegener and Fürst (1999), Timmermans (2003), Kanaroglou and Scott (2002), the U.S. Environmental Protection Agency (2000), and Kain (1987). The literature review showed that most land-use models do not explicitly represent constraints. The majority of models employ equilibrium methods to reach an “ideal” distribution of households and land uses. Commonly, land use is viewed as a decision-making process in which users optimize their utilities, rather than making choices among a limited set of alternatives. Notable exceptions are the IRPUD model and metroscope, which explicitly constrain households to move to dwellings that are within their respective price range.

3 The land-use model SILO

SILO was designed as a microscopic discrete choice model. Every household, person, and dwelling is treated as an individual object. All decisions that are spatial in nature (household relocation and development of new dwellings) are modeled with Logit models. Initially developed by Domencich and McFadden (1975), such models are particularly powerful at representing the psychology behind decision making under uncertainty. Other decisions (such as getting married, giving birth to a child, leaving the parental household, renovating a dwelling, etc.) are modeled with Markov models by applying transition probabilities.

SILO is integrated with the Maryland Statewide Transportation Model (MSTM) to fully represent interactions between land use and transportation. The model is built to work with less rigorous data collection and estimation requirements than traditional large-scale land-use models. Rather than requiring costly data collection and time-consuming model estimation, SILO takes advantage of national averages where possible and transfers parameters from models that have been implemented elsewhere. Figure 1 provides an overview of the SILO model.

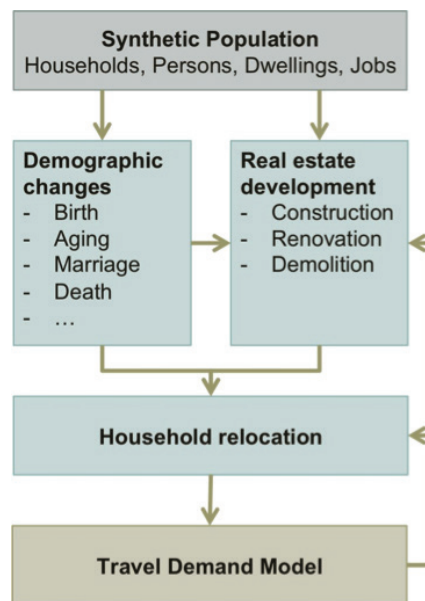


Figure 1: Flowchart of the land-use model SILO

At the beginning, a synthetic population is created for the base year 2000. The U.S. Census Public Use Micro Sample (PUMS) 5 percent dataset² is used to create this synthetic population. Using expansion factors provided by PUMS, household records including dwellings are duplicated until the population by PUMS zone (called a PUMA) matches 2000 census data. The location is disaggregated from PUMA to model zones using the zonal socioeconomic data of the MSTM as weights. Work places are created based on MSTM zonal employment data. For each worker, a work location is chosen within the recorded work-PUMA and based on the average commute trip length distribution found in the 2007-2008 Household Travel Survey for the Baltimore/Washington region. SILO simulates events that may occur to persons, households, and dwellings:

The housing market is modeled explicitly. Vacancy rates by five dwelling types and 31 regions are used as a proxy for additional demand. If vacancy rates drop, developers will add additional dwellings if zoning permits. To find the best locations for new dwellings, developers mimic the location choice

² Available for download at http://www2.census.gov/census_2000/datasets/PUMS/FivePercent/

behavior of households, and thereby, developers are likely to build the most marketable new dwellings. New dwellings are released into the housing market with a one-year delay to account for the time required for planning, approval, and construction. A hedonic price model is used to model changes in housing costs. Low vacancy rates lead to a fairly quick upward adjustment of prices, while high vacancies lead to a gradual price reduction. This reflects observed behavior that landlords use to attempt to keep prices high, even if demand is rather low.

Table 1: List of events simulated in SILO

Household	
Relocation	Buy or sell cars
Person	
Aging	Divorce
Leave parental household	Death
Marriage	Find a new job
Birth to a child	Quit a job
Dwelling	
Construction of new dwellings	Demolition
Renovation	Increase or decrease of housing price
Deterioration	

From one year to the next, certain events may trigger other events. For example, if a child is born, the household will have a higher probability of moving to a larger dwelling. Within one year, however, events are modeled in random order to avoid path dependency. A random number is assigned to each event. Events are sorted by this number in ascending order and executed in this sequence.

SILO is set to match observed land-use changes from 2000 to 2012 (so-called back-casting) and validated in 2012. Currently, the model runs to 2040. While the entire model is fully operational, the remainder of this paper focuses on household relocation for which constraints are implemented explicitly.

The model covers demographic changes, household relocation, and real estate changes. Workplaces and commercial floor space are not modeled explicitly at this point but exogenously given based on the Financially Constrained Long-Range Transportation Plan (CLRP). In the future, it is planned to add a sub-model that simulates the employment side.

SILO is open-source software and was initially developed with research funding by Parsons Brinckerhoff, Inc. The prototype application was implemented for the metropolitan area of Minneapolis-St. Paul, Minnesota. Currently, the Maryland Department of Transportation supports the implementation of an improved version for Maryland. The acronym stands for “simple integrated land-use orchestrator,” as the model is meant to be implemented more easily than traditional large-scale models that require extensive model estimation. A visualization tool is included for the analysis of model results. Further information on model design and implementation can be found at www.silo.zone.

4 Modeling constraints

SILO distinguishes location factors that are desirable and those that are essential. Finding a place to live within someone’s housing budget, for example, is considered to be an essential location factor. Having a particularly large apartment, on the other hand, is a desirable location factor only. If all other location factors are excellent, a household might compromise dwelling size.

In contrast to desirable utilities, essential utilities are assumed to be mandatory to be fulfilled. The three essential location factors represented by SILO include housing costs, commute travel times, and

transportation costs. If one of these three utilities is 0, the utility for the entire dwelling has to be 0. This is achieved by using the Cobb-Douglas function that aggregates utilities by multiplication.

$$u_d = util_{p_d}^\alpha \cdot util_{ct_d}^\beta \cdot util_{tb_d}^\gamma \cdot util_{desFac_d}^{(1-\alpha-\beta-\gamma)} \tag{1}$$

where:

- u_d Utility of dwelling d
- $util_{p_d}$ Utility of the price p of dwelling d (see Section 4.1)
- $util_{ct_d}$ Utility of the commute time ct from dwelling d (see Section 4.2)
- $util_{tb_d}$ Utility of the transportation budget tb required for dwelling d (see Section 4.3)
- $util_{desFac_d}$ Utility of non-essential factors of dwelling d (see Section 4.4)
- α, β, γ Parameters as weights for each factor, set differently by household type

This way, it is ensured that households do not move into a place that violates a budget constraint. The following sections describe the three essential location factors (Sections 4.1 to 4.3) and desirable location factors (Section 4.4).

4.1 Housing cost constraints

The costs of a dwelling form an immediate constraint for any relocation choice. While households may exceed their housing budget temporarily, households have to get along with their income in the long run. The distribution of rent and mortgage payments in the base year, according to PUMS data, is used as guidance on how much households are willing to pay for housing. Figure 2 shows the aggregation to reveal the willingness to pay rent or to pay for a mortgage. As expected, higher income households tend to pay more for housing than low-income households.

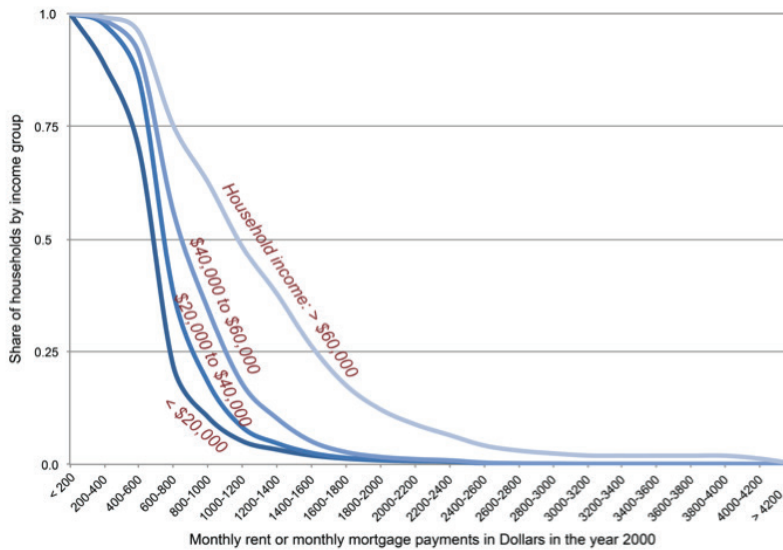


Figure 2: Willingness to pay rent by household income

Source: PUMS 2000 database

The relationship between income and housing expenses shown in Figure 2 is used to calculate the utility of a given price using equation 2.

$$util_{pd} = 1 - \sum_{price_j}^{price_j < price_d} hhShare_{price_j, inc} \tag{2}$$

where:

$util_{pd}$ Utility of price p of dwelling d

$hhShare_{price_j, inc}$ Share of households with income inc who have paid $price_j$ in the base year

The higher the price, the lower the utility, and the utilities decline faster for low-income households than for high-income households. When the price is high enough that the share of households paying this amount for housing reaches zero, the utility becomes zero, and that dwelling becomes unavailable for this household type.

4.2 Commute travel time constraint

The travel time to work is a primary driver for household location choice. With the exception of workers who regularly work from home, the travel time from home to work is an important constraint when choosing a new place to live. Travel time to work is remarkably constant over time (Zahavi, Beckman, and Golob 1981; van Wissen, Golob, and Meurs 1991). The aforementioned household travel survey for the Baltimore-Washington region was analyzed for the time spent on home-to-work trips. Because respondents tend to round their travel time to even numbers (for example, 12 percent reported their commute to be exactly 30 minutes), the observed trip length frequency distribution is lumpy and needs to be interpolated. Figure 3 shows the estimated gamma functions representing the observed trip length frequency distribution in minutes for commute trips. The gamma functions were calibrated to match the reported average travel time.

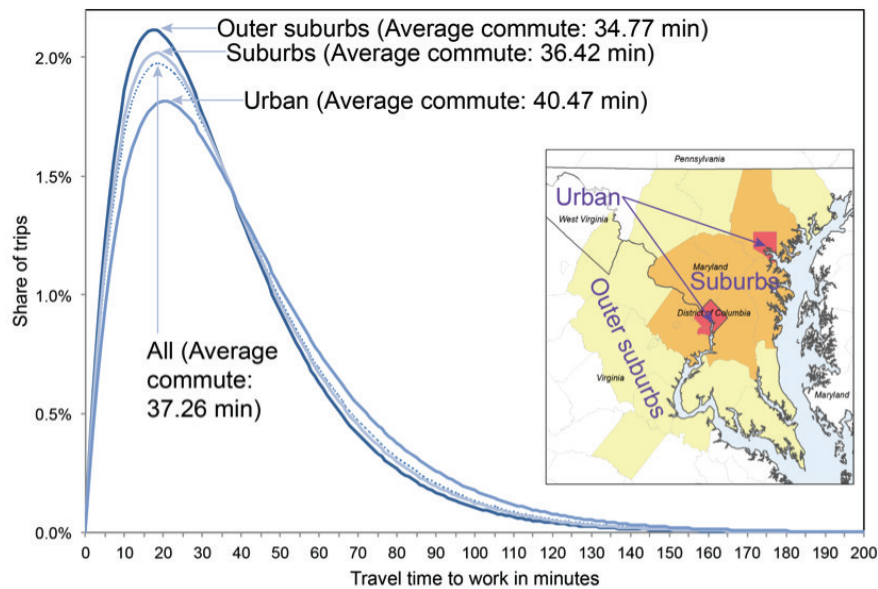


Figure 3: Estimated commute trip length frequency distributions in minutes for rural, suburban, and urban residents
 Source: 2007-2008 household travel survey for the Baltimore-Washington region

Residents living in the urban counties in Baltimore, Washington, Arlington, and Alexandria have above-average commute times. Even though their average commute trip lengths of 9.8 miles is shorter than the average commute trip length of outer suburbs residents (15.5 miles), urban densities lead to more congestion, and therefore, residents need more time to get to work. Also, the transit share is much

higher in urban areas, which often leads to longer travel times. The trip length frequency distributions in minutes are expected to not change significantly in the future.

When households look for a new housing location, the job locations of all household members are taken into account. As SILO is designed as a microsimulation, the work locations of all household members are known. Dwellings that would result in a commute of more than 200 minutes for any worker in a household are given a utility of zero. It was confirmed with the survey that the average travel time per worker is almost identical (within 3 percent) for single-worker households and multiple-worker households, which allows application of the same trip length frequency distribution probabilities for all households. The left map in Figure 4 shows an example of a work location in North Bethesda, Maryland (turquoise dot). The trip length frequency distribution in minutes is used to estimate the utility in terms of commute distance for every zone (shown in brown-to-yellow colors).

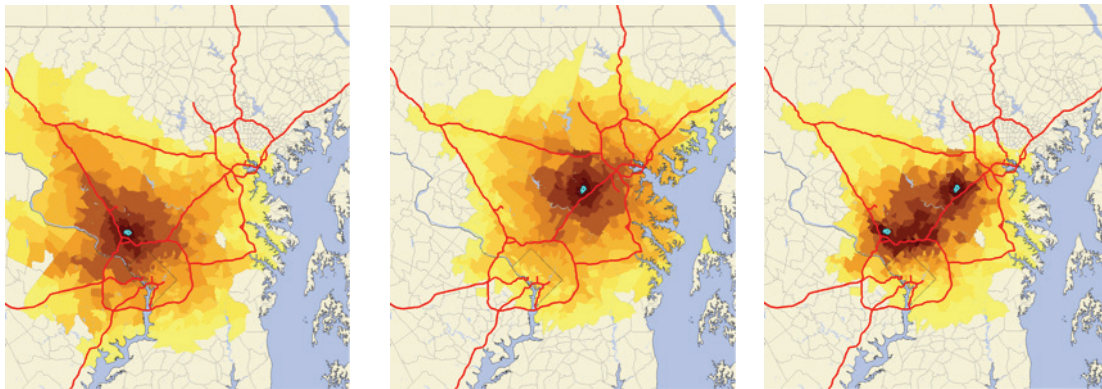


Figure 4: Likely housing locations for a household with workers in North Bethesda (left), Columbia (center), and both work locations (right)

The map in the center shows the home location probability for a person working in Columbia, Maryland. If these two persons lived in the same household, their joint area within a reasonable distance to their work locations is shown in the map on the right side of Figure 4. SILO explicitly represents this constraint when searching for a new housing location. The average commute trip length frequency in minutes shown in Figure 3 with a dotted line is scaled to values between 0 and 1 and applied as the commute distance utility.

Unfortunately, telework is not represented explicitly in SILO at this point. An employee working from home a few days per week is likely to be less constrained by the location of her or his employer and willing to accept longer commute travel times for the few days this person is actually commuting to work. It is planned to enhance the model to allow certain occupation types to telecommute, and thereby, offset some of their travel time budget.

Another shortcoming worth mentioning is that the constant travel time budget seems only to be reasonable with conventional modes of transportation. Should driverless cars become widely available, the value of time is expected to change substantially (Cyganski, Fraedrich, and Lenz 2015). Traveling in driverless cars may lessen the burden of commuting and thereby reduce this constraint in housing location in the future.

4.3 Household budget constraint

Another constraint explicitly reflected in SILO covers household expenditures. According to the Consumer Expenditure Survey³ of the Bureau of Labor Statistics, households spent an average of 18.2 per-

³ Data available online at <http://www.bls.gov/cex/home.htm>

cent of their after-tax income on transportation (fixed and variable costs) in 2000. Low-income households spent as much as 36.1 percent of their after-tax income on transportation. If transportation costs rise, these households will need to shift some expenses. While affluent households will simply reduce savings or discretionary spending to cover increased transportation costs, low-income households may struggle to cover substantially higher transportation costs. A household searching for a new home will at least roughly estimate transportation costs and consider carefully if transportation costs at a given home location are within the budget. A low-income household may decide to locate closer to the work location or choose a transit-friendly environment that may allow reducing the number of cars owned by the household.

Figure 5 compares average household income with average expenditures. The plot shows data for SILO's base year 2000, and data for 2005 and 2010 were analyzed and displayed very similar patterns. Interestingly, households in income categories with an annual after-tax income below \$41,500 spent, on average, more money than they earned. According to the Bureau of Labor Statistics, such households draw on savings or borrow money. Students may get by on loans, and retirees may rely on savings⁴. As SILO does not trace debts, a household may temporarily accumulate; it simply acknowledges that households have access to money to cover their expenses. For example, a household with an after-tax income of \$7,192 (left-most point in Figure 5) is assumed to have access to \$15,703 to spend.

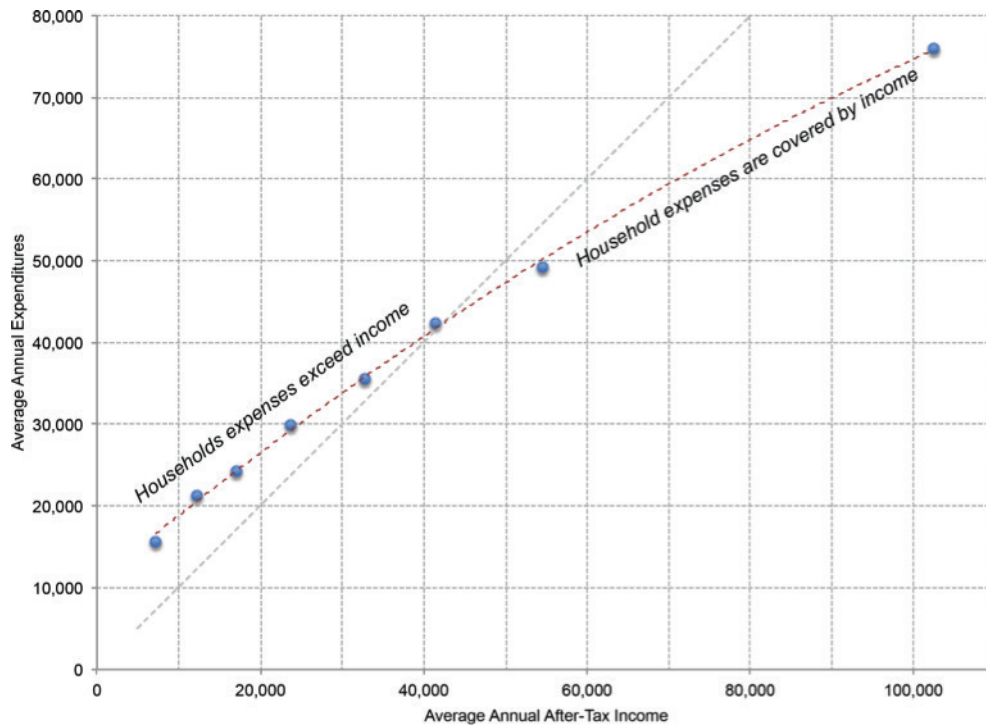


Figure 5: Household income and expenditures

Source: Consumer Expenditure Survey, BLS

A polynomial curve has been estimated to reflect the relationship between income and expenditures (shown with a red dashed line in Figure 5). For household incomes greater than \$41,499 (whose income exceeds expenditures), the entire income is assumed to be available for expenditures, even though the average household at that income level saves some money.

⁴ For a more detailed discussion of this phenomenon compare <http://www.bls.gov/cex/csxfqs.htm#q21>

$$e_h = \max \left[inc, \left(\alpha \cdot inc_h^2 + \beta \cdot inc_h + \gamma \right) \right] \quad (3)$$

where:

e_h Budget available for expenditures of household h

inc_h Income of household h

α, β, γ Parameters, estimated to $\alpha = -2E-6$, $\beta = 0.8229$ and $\gamma = 10,794$ [note that parameter names α, β and γ are reused in several equations even though they relate to different parameter sets]

Due to the parameter γ , the available money for expenditures can never drop below \$10,794, even if the household income is reported as 0. According to the Consumer Expenditure Survey, expenses for gasoline and motor oil make up between 2.6 percent (for high income) and 3.9 percent (for low income) of all household expenses. Though this may not seem high, an increase of travel costs may become a serious burden for low-income households. Litman (2013) suggested that fuel price elasticity is between -0.1 and -0.2 for short-run and between -0.2 and -0.3 for medium-run adjustments. Short-run adjustments include choosing different trip destinations and switching the mode, while long-run adjustments (which typically apply after one to two years) include the purchase of more fuel-efficient vehicles and selecting more accessible home and job locations. Because a household move is part of a medium-to long-run adjustment, the higher elasticity with an average of -0.25 was chosen in SILO; should gas prices increase by 10 percent, travel demand is expected to decline by 2.5 percent. Transportation costs tc are calculated based on auto-operating costs (set to 8.1 cents per mile in the base scenario), the distance to work, and transportation required for other purposes such as shopping, dropping off children at childcare, doctor visits, etc. For a scenario that analyzes the impact of higher fuel costs, the adjusted transportation expenditures are calculated by:

$$et_h = tc_s \left(1 + \frac{tc_s - tc_r}{tc_r} \cdot el \right) \quad (4)$$

where:

et_h Expenditures of household h for transportation

tc Transportation costs (r for reference case and s for alternative scenario)

el Elasticity of travel demand on transportation costs, set to -0.25

Currently, the elasticity is held constant, even though it is commonly assumed that elasticities rise as fuel prices increase. However, no data were readily available to quantify this relationship. Depending on future improvements in vehicle technology, the price per mile might drop, though increasing energy prices may offset technological advances. Currently, transportation costs per mile are kept unchanged from 2000 to 2040.

Costs for transit are not considered at this point, but auto travel costs are used as a proxy for the costs transit riders would face. This simplification is used for two reasons. First, the MSTM does not provide reliable transit fare values. In the future, general transit feed specification (GTFS) data are planned to replace existing transit networks, which is expected to overcome this shortcoming. Secondly, SILO does not know which mode of transport is going to be used by each traveler in the MSTM. While assumptions for zero-car households are easy (most of them will use transit), modal predictions for other households are difficult. However, given that transit fares are considered to be comparatively high in this region, the auto operating costs appear to be a reasonable proxy for transportation costs even for transit riders.

In addition to adjusting travel behavior and locations, many households will need to rebalance

⁵ Assumed data points for income/discretionary spending: [\$0/\$100; \$20,000/\$1000; \$40,000/\$2200; \$100,000/\$10,000; \$150,000/\$20,000]

expenditures if transportation costs rise. Figure 6 shows the relative size of various expenditure types. The total expenditure is identical to the expenditure line shown in Figure 5, and the shares of various expenditure categories were also estimated by polynomial functions using observations of the Consumer Expenditures Survey. A certain share of “other expenditures” is assumed to be discretionary (such as going out for dinner, going to the movie theater, vacationing, etc.) and could be used to offset increased transportation costs. No data were available to quantify discretionary spending, and a few data points⁵ were assumed to estimate a smooth curve for the discretionary spending shown in Figure 6.

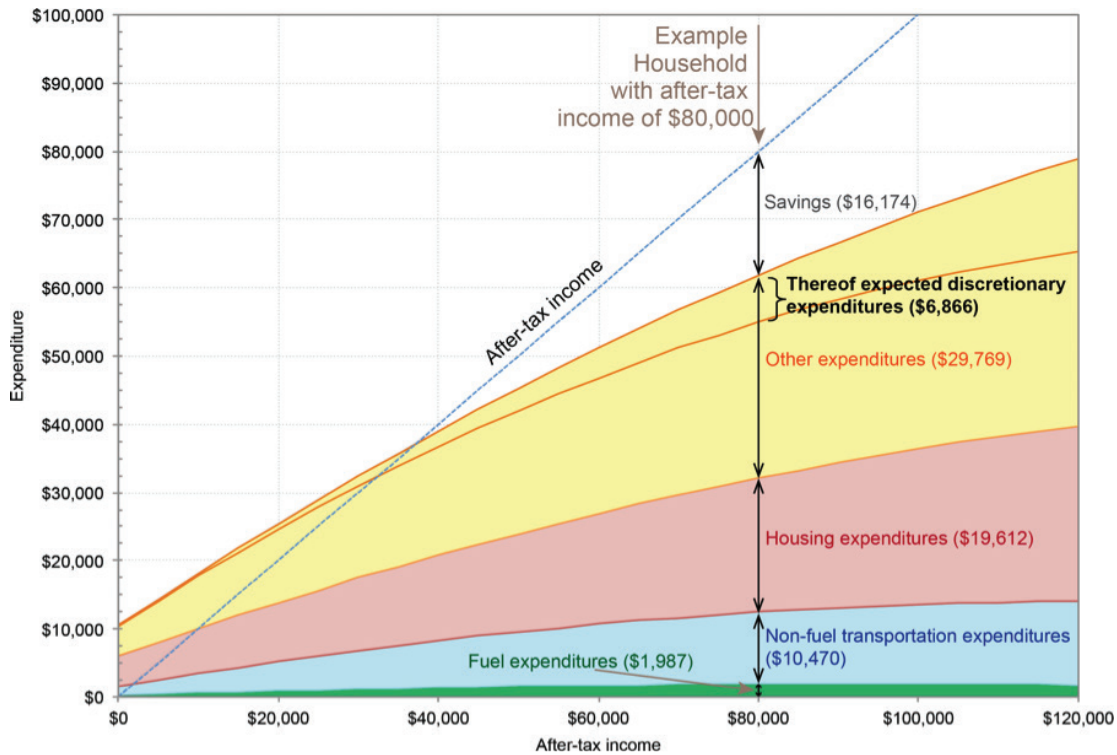


Figure 6: Share of expenditure types by household income
 Source: Consumer Expenditure Survey, BLS

A binomial logit model (equation 5) is used to calculate the utility for transportation costs. If the discretionary income and savings are insufficient to cover the transportation costs of a given dwelling, the utility for transportation costs at this dwelling is set to 0.

$$\text{if } (e_{dis,h} + s_h < tc): \quad util_{tb_d} = 0 \tag{5}$$

$$\text{if } (e_{dis,h} + s_h \geq tc): \quad util_{tb_d} = \frac{1}{1 + \exp\left(\beta \cdot \frac{e_{dis,h} + s_h}{tc}\right)}$$

where:

- $util_{tb_d}$ Utility of dwelling d for transportations budget tb
- β Parameters describing sensitivity of increased transportation costs
- $e_{dis,h}$ Discretionary expenditures of household h
- s_h Savings of household h

For high-income households, this utility will always be close to 1, as an increase in transportation costs is insignificant for these households. Households with a lower income, however, will find a lower

utility if transportation costs at a given dwelling are high. Should transportation costs exceed the discretionary income plus savings, the utility for the dwelling will be set to 0, which prevents this household from moving into this dwelling.

4.4 Desirable location factors

In addition to housing costs, commute travel times, and transportation costs (described in Sections 4.1 to 4.3), a number of further location attributes are included that are deemed to be desirable but nonessential. Such location factors include the size and the quality of the dwelling, the accessibility to population and employment by auto and transit, low crime rates, and the quality of schools in the school district of a dwelling. While these location factors are desirable, one strong attribute may compensate for another weak attribute. For example, a house in the suburbs may be weak in terms of accessibility but strong in terms of size. In contrast, urban apartments tend to be weaker in size, but provide excellent accessibilities. A strong attribute may offset a weak attribute, depending on the household preferences. Those location factors are combined by weighted addition.

$$util_{desFac_d} = \alpha \cdot u_{size_d} + \beta \cdot u_{quality_d} + \gamma \cdot u_{autoAcc_d} + \delta \cdot u_{transitAcc_d} + \epsilon \cdot u_{schoolQual_d} + (1 - \alpha - \beta - \gamma - \delta - \epsilon) \cdot util_{crimeIndex_d} \quad (6)$$

where:

$util_{desFac_d}$ Utility of desirable (but nonessential) factors for dwelling d

$\alpha, \beta, \gamma, \dots$ Parameters, set differently by household types

u_{factor_d} Utility of attribute of dwelling d (currently implemented: size, quality, auto accessibility, transit accessibility, school quality, and county-level crime index)

5 Sensitivity testing and model validation

Validating land-use models tends to be more challenging than validating transportation models. While counts are generally perceived as sufficiently accurate to validate transportation models, no comparable dataset exists for land-use models. Two approaches were applied to validate SILO. First, sensitivity tests were conducted in which single parameters were modified and the changed model results were analyzed for reasonability. This is not considered to be a true validation in the traditional sense of comparing observed with modeled data, but it is rather a reasonability check. Such sensitivity tests have been completed for many variables, including parameters to calculate housing utilities, marriage and divorce probabilities, probability to leave the parental household, birth probabilities, initial housing vacancy rates, in-migration and out-migration assumptions, land capacity for future development, accessibility parameters, and auto-operating costs. Changes in model results were small and moved in the expected direction of change.

Secondly, rather than starting the model in a current base year, “back-casting” from 2000 to 2012 was applied. Figure 7 shows a scatter plot that compares observed and modeled number of households by county ($R^2 = 0.991$, $RMSE = 10,107$, $Percent\ RMSE = 12.6$). Modeled population numbers are the result of simulating 12 years in one-year increments, and observed population was collected from the five-year population estimate of the American Community Survey (ACS). Several counties in Maryland are slightly overestimated by the model, while Fairfax County (including Fairfax City and Falls Church City) falls short by 10 percent. This deviation along the state line is largely due to the fact that Maryland and Virginia have different methodologies of accounting for redevelopment opportunities (including greenfield development and infill development). Maryland traditionally has promoted denser develop-

ment and has provided higher development capacity numbers than Virginia. Hence, the model expects more opportunities for growth in Maryland than in Virginia. It is investigated currently whether development capacities can be calculated by a unique method for the entire study area.

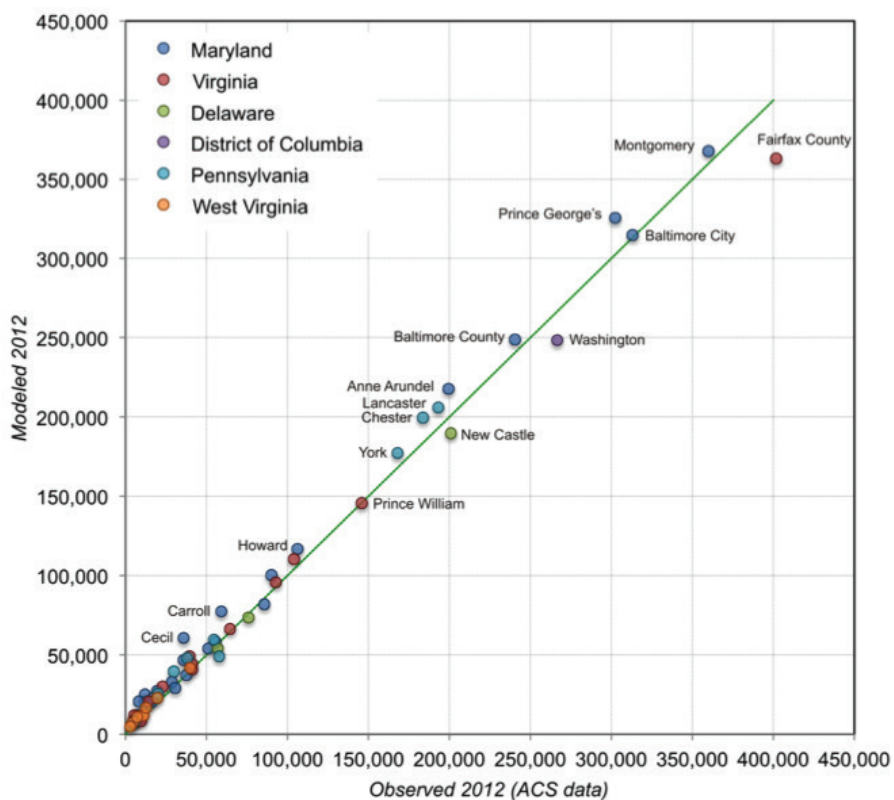


Figure 7: Validation of SILO results against 2012 ACS population data by county

SILO results were also compared at the zonal level against 2012 data from transportation models for Baltimore, Washington, DC, and Delaware. At this zonal level, an RMSE of 1123 and a Percent RMSE of 9 were found. The provenance of their zonal data is unknown, which is why this comparison does not count as validation but only as another reasonability check.

6 Conclusions

Many land-use models focus on representing utility maximization, finding equilibriums, and optimally allocating limited resources. The famous Lowry model was built to reach an equilibrium between location of work places and location of households every simulation period (Lowry 1964). Similarly, most models using Alonso's bid-rent approach (Alonso 1964) assume an immediate equilibrium between land prices and demand for land. Dynamic urban models, in contrast, explicitly represent time delay and limited information that lead to imperfect equilibriums (Harris and Wilson 1978; Wegener 1986). While bid-rent models are assumed to better represent land prices, discrete choice models often are expected to more realistically represent delays as they happen in reality. For example, newly demanded housing is not available to move into right away, as planning, obtaining building permits, and construction may take more than a year from when the demand is realized to when the first household may move in.

Wegener (2014, p. 753-755) identified three principal challenges for land-use modeling: represent environmental impacts, decline rather than growth, and the impacts of the future energy crises. Test-

ing policies that address environmental impacts, such as carbon taxes, road pricing, or energy-efficient buildings have an immediate impact on household budgets. Planning for decline requires reallocating limited resources, including closing of schools or redevelopment of brownfield sites. A future energy crisis may limit the availability of fossil fuels for transportation or heating and cooling, with an immediate impact on household mobility and budgets. If these challenges hold true, representing constraints will become even more important. If models miss representing changes in travel behavior and location choice under increasing transportation costs, model results will be less realistic and difficult to defend. If congestion worsens and people spend more time traveling, models that miss adjusting destination choice, mode choice, and trip chaining will produce unlikely results. Representing constraints rather than the entire map of opportunities will become more important in a scarce energy future.

Acknowledgements

This research was funded in part by the Maryland Department of Transportation. An earlier version of SILO was developed with research funding of Parsons Brinckerhoff, Inc. Important input for model design and development were provided by Rick Donnelly, Greg Erhardt, and Chris Frazier.

References

- Abraham, J. E., and J. D. HUNT. 1999. Firm location in the MEPLAN model of Sacramento. *Transportation Research Record* 1685: 187–198.
- Alonso, W. 1964. *Location and Land Use. Towards a General Theory of Land Rent*. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.
- Anas, A. 1982. *Residential Location Markets and Urban Transportation. Economic Theory, Econometrics, and Policy Analysis with Discrete Choice Models*. New York: Academic Press.
- Arentze, T., and H. Timmermans. 2000. ALBATROSS—A Learning Based Transportation Oriented Simulation System. Eindhoven, the Netherlands: European Institute of Retailing and Services Studies.
- Batty, M. 1976. *Urban Modeling. Algorithms, Calibrations, Predictions*. London: Cambridge University Press.
- Clarke, M., and E. Holm. 1987. Microsimulation methods in spatial analysis and planning. *Geografiska Annaler. Series B. Human Geography* 69 B: 145–164.
- Conder, S., and K. Lawton. 2002. Alternative futures for integrated transportation and land-use models contrasted with trend-delphi models. *Transportation Research Record* 1805: 99–107.
- Cyganski, R., E. Fradedrich, and B. Lenz. 2015. Travel-time valuation for automated driving: A use-case-driven study. *Annual Meeting of the Transportation Research Board*. January 11–15, Washington, DC.
- de la Barra, T. 1989. *Integrated Land Use And Transport Modeling*. Decision Chains and Hierarchies/ Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.
- de la Barra, T., B. Pérez, and N. Vera. 1984. TRANUS-J: Putting large models into small computers. *Environment and Planning B: Planning and Design* 11: 87–101.
- de la Barra, T., and P. A. Rickaby. 1982. Modeling regional energy-use: A land-use, transport, and energy-evaluation model. *Environment and Planning B: Planning and Design* 9: 429–443.
- Domencich, T. A., and D. McFadden. 1975. *Urban Travel Demand. A Behavioral Analysis*. Amsterdam: Oxford, North-Holland Publishing.
- Echenique, M. H., D. Crowther, and W. Lindsay. 1969. A spatial model of urban stock and activity. *Regional Studies* 3: 281–312.
- Echenique, M. H., A. D. J. Flowerdew, J. D. Hunt, T. R. Mayo, I. J., Skidmore. and D. C. Simmonds. 1990. The MEPLAN models of Bilbao, Leeds and Dortmund. *Transport Reviews* 10: 309–322.
- Ettema, D., K. de Jong, H. Timmermans, and A. Bakema. 2004. PUMA (predicting urbanization with multi-agents): A multi-agent approach to modeling urban development and processes. Integrated assessment of the land system: The future of land use, October 28–30, 2004 Amsterdam.
- Forrester, J. W. 1969. *Urban Dynamics*. Cambridge, MA: M.I.T. Press.
- Goldner, W., S. R. Rosenthal, and J. R. Meredith. 1972. *Theory and Application: Projective Land Use Model*. Berkeley, CA: Institute of Transportation and Traffic Engineering.
- Gregor, B. 2006. The land use scenario Developer (LUSDR): A practical land-use model using a stochastic microsimulation framework. 86th Annual Meeting of the Transportation Research Board, January 21–25, Washington, DC.
- Harris, B. J., and A. G. Wilson. 1978. Equilibrium values and dynamics of attractiveness terms in production-constrained spatial-interaction models. *Environment and Planning A* 10: 371–388.
- Herbert, J. D., and B. H. Stevens. 1960. A model for the distribution of residential activity in urban areas. *Journal of Regional Science* 2: 21–36.
- Hunt, J. D., and J. E. Abraham. 2003. Design and application of the PECAS land-use modeling system.

- 8th International Conference on Computers in Urban Planning and Urban Management. *Dates*, Sendai, Japan.
- Hunt, J. D., and J. E. Abraham. 2009. PECAS—for Spatial Economic Modeling. Calgary, Alberta: HBA Specto Incorporated.
- Hunt, J. D., D. S. Kriger, and E. J. Miller. 2005. Current operational urban land-use/transport modeling frameworks: A review. *Transport Reviews* 25: 329–376.
- Kain, J. F. 1987. Computer simulation models of urban location. In *Handbook of Regional and Urban Economics. Volume II: Urban Economics*, edited by E. S. Mills. Amsterdam: North-Holland.
- Kanaroglou, P. S., and D. M. Scott. 2002. Integrated urban transportation and land-use models for policy analysis. In *Governing Cities on the Move. Functional and Management Perspectives on Transformations of European Urban Infrastructures*, edited by M. Dijst, W. Schenkel, and I. Thomas. Hampshire England: Ashgate.
- Landis, J., and M. Zhang. 1998a. The second generation of the California urban futures model. Part 1: Model logic and theory. *Environment and Planning B: Planning and Design* 25: 657–666.
- Landis, J., and M. Zhang. 1998b. The second generation of the California urban futures model. Part 2: Specification and calibration results of the land-use change submodel. *Environment and Planning B: Planning and Design* 25: 795–824.
- Litman, T. 2013. Changing North American vehicle-travel price sensitivities: Implications for transport and energy policy. *Transport Policy* 28: 2–10.
- Lowry, I. S. 1964. *A Model of Metropolis. Memorandum RM-4035-RC*. Santa Monica, CA: Rand Corporation.
- Lowry, I. S. 1966. *Migration and Metropolitan Growth: Two Analytical Models*. San Francisco: Chandler.
- Martínez, F. J. 1992. The bid-choice land-use model: An integrated economic framework. *Environment and Planning A* 24: 871–885.
- Martínez, F. J. 1996. MUSSA: Land use model for Santiago City. *Transportation Research Record* 1552: 126–134.
- Martínez, F. J. 2002. Towards a land-use and transport interaction framework. In *Handbook of Transport Modeling, second edition*, edited by D. A. Hensher, and K. J. Button. Amsterdam: Pergamon.
- McFadden, D. 1978. Modeling the choice of residential location. In *Spatial Interaction Theory and Planning Models*, edited by A. Karkqvist, L. Lundqvist, F. Snickars, and J. W. Weibull. Amsterdam, New York, Oxford: North-Holland Publishing Company.
- Miller, E. J., J. D. Hunt, J. E. Abraham, and P. A. Salvini. 2004. Microsimulating urban systems. *Computers, Environment and Urban Systems* 28: 9–44.
- Miller, E. J., and P. A. Salvini. 2001. The integrated land use, transportation, environment (ILUTE) microsimulation modeling system: Description and current status. In *Travel Behavior Research. The Leading Edge*, edited by D. A. Hensher. Amsterdam: Pergamon.
- Mishra, S., X. Ye, F. Ducca, and G. J. Knaap. 2011. A functional integrated land-use/transportation model for analyzing transportation impacts in the Maryland-Washington, DC region. *Sustainability: Science, Practice, and Policy* 7: 60–69.
- Orcutt, G. H., M. Greenberger, J. Korbel, and A. M. Rivlan. 1961. *Microanalysis of Socioeconomic Systems: A Simulation Study*. New York: Harper and Brothers.
- Putman, S. H. 1983. *Integrated Urban Models. Policy Analysis of Transportation and Land Use*. London: Pion.
- Putman, S. H. 1991. *Integrated Urban Models 2. New Research and Applications of Optimization And Dynamics*. London: Pion.
- Reynolds, M. M., and J. R. Meredith. 1972. *Computer Systems Guide: Projective Land Use Model*. Berke-

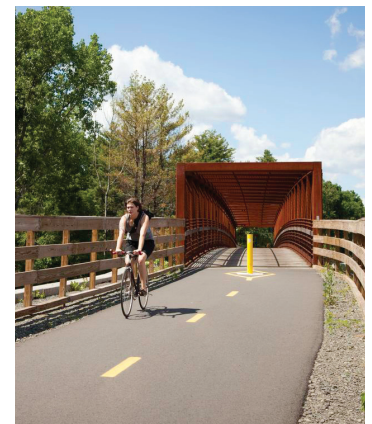
- ley, CA: Institute of Transportation and Traffic Engineering.
- Rosenthal, S. R., J. R. Meredith, and W. Goldner. 1972. Plan making with a computer model: Projective land-use model. Berkeley, CA: Institute of Transportation and Traffic Engineering.
- Salvini, P. A., and E. J. Miller. 2003. ILUTE: An operational prototype of a comprehensive microsimulation model of urban systems. 10th International Conference on Travel Behaviour Research, August 10–15, Lucerne.
- Simmonds, D. C., and O. Feldman. 2007. Advances in integrated urban/regional land-use/transport modeling using the DELTA package. *World Conference on Transport Research*. June 24–28, Berkeley, CA.
- Strauch, D., R. Moeckel, M. Wegener, J. Gräfe, H. Mühlhans, G. Rindsfuser, and K. J. Beckmann. 2005. Linking transport and land-use planning: The Microscopic dynamic simulation model ILLUMASS. In *GeoDynamics*, edited by P. M. Atkinson, G. M. Foody, S. E. Darby, and F. Wu. Boca Raton, FL: CRC Press.
- Timmermans, H. 2003. The saga of integrated land use-transport modeling: How many more dreams before we wake up? Moving through nets: The physical and social dimensions of travel. 10th International Conference on Travel Behavior Research, August 10–15, Lucerne, Switzerland.
- US Environmental Protection Agency. 2000. *Projecting Land-Use Change. A Summary of Models for Assessing the Effects of Community Growth and Change on Land-Use Patterns*. Cincinnati, OH: Environmental Protection Agency, Office of Research and Development.
- Van Wissen, L. J., T. F. Golob, and H. J. Meurs. 1991. *A Simultaneous Dynamic Travel And Activities Time Allocation Model*. Berkeley, CA: University of California Transportation Center: Faculty Research.
- Waddell, P. 2002. UrbanSim. Modeling urban development for land-use, transportation, and environmental planning. *Journal of the American Planning Association* 68: 297–314.
- Waddell, P., A. Borning, M. Noth, N. Freier, M. Becke, and G. F. Ulfarsson. 2003. Microsimulation of urban development and location choice: Design and implementation of UrbanSim. *Networks and Spatial Economics* 3: 43–67.
- Wagner, P., and M. Wegener. 2007. Urban land-use, transport and environment models. Experiences with an integrated microscopic approach. *disP* 170: 45–56.
- Wang, F. 1998. Urban population distribution with various road networks: A simulation approach. *Environment and Planning B: Planning and Design* 25: 265–278.
- Wegener, M. 1982. Modeling urban decline: A multilevel economic-demographic model for the Dortmund region. *International Regional Science Review* 7: 217–241.
- Wegener, M. 1984. Räumliches Wahlverhalten unter ökonomischen und informationellen Restriktionen: Ein mikroanalytisches Modell des Wohnungsmarkts. In *Theorie und Quantitative Methodik in der Geographie*, edited by G. Bahrenberg and M. M. Fischer. Bremen, Germany: Universität Bremen.
- Wegener, M. 1986. Transport network equilibrium and regional deconcentration. *Environment and Planning A* 18: 437–456.
- Wegener, M. 1994. Operational urban models. *Journal of the American Planning Association* 60: 17–29.
- Wegener, M. 1998a. Applied models of urban land use, transport and environment: State-of-the-art and future developments. In *Network Infrastructure and the Urban Environment. Advances in Spatial Systems Modeling*, edited by L. Lundqvist, L. G. Mattsson, and T. J. Kim. Berlin: Springer.
- Wegener, M. 1998b. *The IRPUD Model: Overview* http://www.spiekermann-wegener.com/mod/irpudmod_e.htm.
- Wegener, M. 1999. Die Stadt der kurzen Wege: Müssen wir unsere Städte umbauen? Dortmund, Ger-

- many: Institut für Raumplanung.
- Wegener, M. 2004. Overview of land-use transport models. In *Handbook of Transport Geography And Spatial Systems*, edited by D. A. Hensher, K. J. Button, K. E. Haynes, and P. R. Stopher. Amsterdam: Elsevier.
- Wegener, M. 2014. Land-use transport interaction models. In *Handbook of Regional Science*, edited by M. Fischer and P. Nijkamp. Berlin: Springer.
- Wegener, M., and F. Fürst. 1999. *Land-Use Transport Interaction: State-of-the-Art*. Dortmund, Germany: Institut für Raumplanung.
- Wegener, M., F. Gnad, and M. Vannahme. 1986. The time scale of urban change. In *Advances in Urban Systems Modeling*, edited by B. Hutchinson, and M. Batty. Amsterdam: Elsevier Science Publishers B.V. (North-Holland).
- Wilson, A. G. 1967. Statistical theory of spatial distribution models. *Transportation Research* 1: 253–269.
- Wilson, A. G. 1970. *Entropy in Urban and Regional Modeling*. London, Pion.
- Zahavi, Y., M. J. Beckmann, and T. F. Golob. 1981. *The UMOT/Urban Interactions*. Washington DC: U.S. Department of Transportation.



WHAT'S AT STAKE?

How Decreasing Driving Miles in Massachusetts Will Save Lives, Money, Injuries, and the Environment



WHAT'S AT STAKE?

How Decreasing Driving Miles in Massachusetts
Will Save Lives, Money, Injuries, and the Environment



Written By:

Phineas Baxandall, Ph.D.
MASSPIRG Education Fund

John C. Olivieri, Esq.
MASSPIRG Education Fund

Fall 2015

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

The authors would like to thank Kirstie Pecci, Staff Attorney at the Massachusetts Public Interest Research Group; Wendy Landman, Executive Director of WalkBoston; Joshua Ostroff, Outreach Director at Transportation for Massachusetts; Tim Reardon, Assistant Director for Data Services at the Massachusetts Area Planning Council; Jessica Robertson, Transportation and Planning Policy Specialist at the Massachusetts Area Planning Council; and Eric Bourassa, Transportation Director at the Massachusetts Area Planning Council for their help reviewing this report. The authors would also like to thank Tony Dutzik, Senior Policy Analyst at Frontier Group for editorial support; and Bob Frey, Director of Project-Oriented Planning at the Massachusetts Department of Transportation - Office of Transportation Planning, for his help with the Massachusetts Department of Transportation travel demand data. Finally, the authors would like to thank MASSPIRG Education Fund interns Michael Bader, Thomas Ciampi, Megan Dolan, and Kaitlyn Mahoney for research assistance.

The authors bear responsibility for any factual errors. The recommendations are those of MASSPIRG Education Fund and Transportation for Massachusetts.

The views expressed in this report are those of the authors and do not necessarily reflect the views of our funders or those who provided editorial review.

© 2015 MASSPIRG Education Fund. Some Rights Reserved. This work is licensed under a Creative Commons Attribution Non-Commercial No Derivatives 3.0 Unported License. To view the terms of this license, visit www.creativecommons.org/licenses/by-nc-nd/3.0.

With public debate around important issues often dominated by special interests pursuing their own narrow agendas, MASSPIRG Education Fund offers an independent voice that works on behalf of the public interest. MASSPIRG Education Fund is a 501(c)(3) organization that investigates problems, crafts solutions, educates the public, and offers Americans meaningful opportunities for civic participation. Learn more on the web at www.masspirgedfund.org.

Transportation for Massachusetts is a diverse coalition of organizations working together to create safe, convenient, and affordable transportation for everyone. Transportation for Massachusetts advocates for transportation funds to be spent fairly and responsibly, for transportation decisions that are transparent and accountable, and to ensure that our transportation network has sufficient resources to meet tomorrow's needs all throughout the Commonwealth.

For additional copies of this report, please visit www.masspirgedfund.org

TABLE OF CONTENTS

EXECUTIVE SUMMARY 1

INTRODUCTION 4

THE BENEFITS OF REDUCED DRIVING 6

- Fewer Global Warming Emissions 6
- Less Air Pollution and Fewer Deaths from Pollution 7
- Fewer Automobile-Related Deaths and Injuries 8
- Less Property Damage from Collisions 9
- Money Saved at the Pump 10
- Reduced Vehicle Repair Costs 10
- Reduced Road Repair 11

QUANTIFYING A REDUCTION IN DRIVING 13

- The Significant Impact of a 1% Reduction
in the Driving Growth Rate 13
- Environmental Benefits 15
- Economic Benefits 15

RECOMMENDATIONS 21

- 1) Choose transportation investments that reduce driving 21
- 1) Raise revenues that pay for our transportation needs
while preferably also reducing driving 22
- 2) Set goals and track progress 23

CONCLUSION 24

APPENDIX I - METHODOLOGY 25

APPENDIX II - DATASHEET 29

ENDNOTES 36

EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

Imagine two futures for the transportation system of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

In one, the air is cleaner. It is more convenient to use an improved public transit system and to drive less, so most households only own one car. There are fewer traffic jams because fewer people travel via automobile. There are more sidewalks and bike lanes, so many people walk or bike to their jobs, schools, and other destinations. People feel a little richer with extra money in their pocket, due to less spending on gasoline, parking, and auto maintenance. Bay Staters are healthier as a result of reduced pollution and increased physical activity.

In the second future, imagine the opposite trends. More cars are on the road, increasing traffic congestion, pollution, and emissions that cause global warming. Public transit is less convenient and less available because it is often broken down and hasn't expanded with the economy. Walking and bicycling infrastructure remains unimproved. More collisions result in more deaths and injuries. We spend more filling up our tanks and repairing our vehicles more frequently, and the state spends more to repair the increased wear on roads. Bay Staters have less money, less time, and are less healthy.

The benefits of reduced driving are sometimes difficult to see, but hugely important. Many dramatic gains remain unrecognized

because they are indirect, gradual, or result from avoided collisions and health problems that people don't expect will happen to them in the first place. In our daily lives, it is difficult to assess the value of reduced costs that would have been borne by others or consequences that didn't occur.

To make these benefits clear, this report quantifies the gains that would be enjoyed by the Commonwealth and its residents resulting from a one percentage point reduction in the growth rate of driving. Starting with the state's official driving forecasts, a one percentage point reduction in the growth rate of driving from 2015 to 2030 would bring major economic, environmental, and public health benefits, with annual savings increasing each successive year.

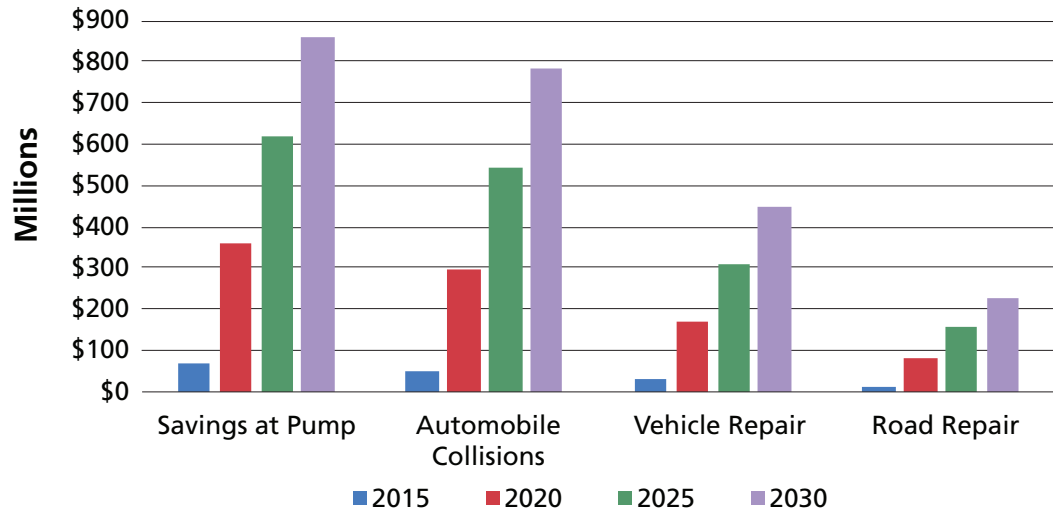
By 2030, the combined savings would reach \$2.3 billion annually, consisting of:

- \$857 million less spent at the pump
- \$785 million less spent on fewer automobile collisions and resulting consequences
- \$446 million less spent on vehicle repair
- \$224 million less spent on road repair

Figure ES-1 illustrates these annual benefits and how they grow over time.

Tallying up the benefits that would result over the course of the next 15 years, the combined economic savings resulting from a one percentage point reduction in the

Figure ES-1: Annual Economic Savings, 2015-2030



The combined economic savings resulting from a one percentage point reduction in the driving growth rate are estimated to reach \$20.1 billion.

driving growth rate below official forecasts are estimated to reach \$20.1 billion, consisting of:

- \$7.7 billion less spent at the pump
- \$6.7 billion less spent on fewer automobile collisions and resulting consequences
- \$3.8 billion less spent on vehicle repair
- \$1.9 billion less spent on road repair

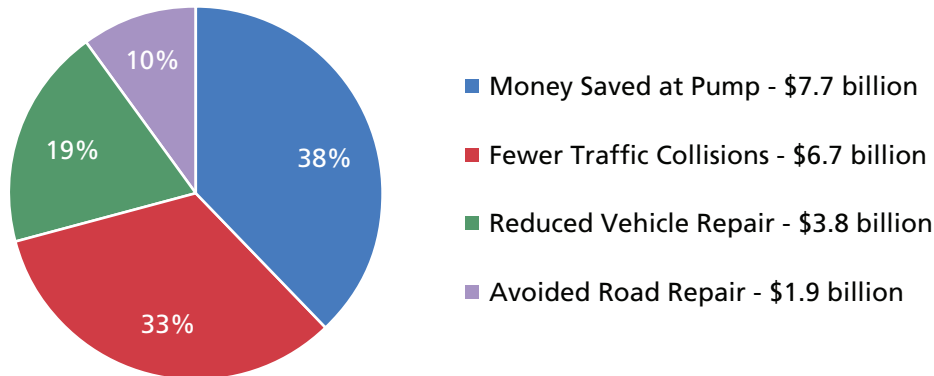
To put these sums in context, the total economic savings of a one percentage point reduction in the VMT growth rate from 2015 to 2030 is enough to provide any one of the following:

- Groceries for 180,455 American households for the entire period;¹ or
- Daycare costs for 81,558 Massachusetts infants in daycare fulltime for the period;² or
- Mortgage payments for 92,746 average Massachusetts households for the period.³

Figure ES-2 demonstrates where the savings come from. The greatest economic savings are expected to result from avoided gasoline expenses, followed by savings resulting from fewer automobile collisions, reduced vehicle repair costs, and avoided road repairs costs.

A one percentage point reduction in the vehicle-miles traveled (VMT) growth rate would also result in 267.6 million fewer gallons of gas consumed annually by 2030, and 2.6 billion fewer gallons of gas consumed cumulatively over the course of the next 15 years. This is the equivalent of every household in Massachusetts saving nearly a thousand gallons of gasoline over the period.⁴

Figure ES-2: Economic Savings from a One Percentage Point Reduction in the Driving Growth Rate, 2015-2030



All values represent billions of dollars in savings for a 1 percent decrease in the growth rate of vehicle-miles traveled compared to official Massachusetts Department of Transportation forecasts.

This reduction in gasoline consumption would prevent an estimated 2.4 million metric tons of carbon dioxide from being released into the atmosphere annually by 2030, and an estimated 23.3 million metric tons of carbon dioxide cumulatively from being emitted from 2015 to 2030. According to the U.S. Environmental Protection Agency’s Greenhouse Gas Equivalencies Calculator, the annual carbon emissions savings by 2030 would be equivalent to taking more than 500,000 cars off the road that year.⁵

The carbon savings are especially important because the transportation sector has been the biggest and fastest growing source of carbon-related emissions in Massachusetts in recent decades.⁶ Addressing transportation sector emissions by reducing the number of driving miles will significantly improve our ability to meet the Commonwealth’s commitment to curb global warming, as set forth by the Massachusetts Global Warming Solutions Act of 2008.

Furthermore, there are significant public health benefits from reduced driving miles.

The criteria for selecting which transportation projects receive priority for state investment should be revised to prominently consider the reduction of VMT, to give greater weight to public health and environmental factors, and to ensure that the most useful projects receive priority, regardless of the mode of transportation the project utilizes.

Burning less gasoline reduces the amount of pollution released into the atmosphere. Air particulate matter associated with the transportation sector has been linked to nearly 53,000 premature deaths a year in the United States, according to a recent study conducted by the Massachusetts Institute of Technology.⁷ As individuals drive

less, studies also find they are more physically active and less likely to be obese, or suffer from other chronic illnesses linked to physical inactivity, such as cancer, diabetes, and heart disease.⁸ The good news is that increased walking, bicycling, and use of public transportation can help offset these risks.

The State has adopted a goal of tripling the number of public transit, walking, and bicycling trips by 2030. State and local transportation decisions should be oriented around attaining this goal and enabling reduced driving more generally. The criteria for selecting which transportation projects receive priority for state investment should be revised to prominently consider the reduction of VMT, to give greater weight to public health and environmental factors, and to ensure that the most useful projects receive priority, regardless of the mode of transportation the project utilizes.

While it has long been a transportation holy grail to accurately measure the VMT impacts of certain transportation choices, that does not mean it is not a worthwhile endeavor. Capturing the benefits of reduced driving between now and 2030 will require resources and new state and local policies and incentives to enable Bay State residents to drive less and take advantage of other forms of transportation more. Finally, the state should regularly publicly disclose its progress in meeting these goals.

Now, more than ever, it is imperative that we introduce policies that reduce driving miles, as total vehicle miles have drifted upwards recently, after years of decline. This report shows that even a modest reduction in driving miles will deliver large benefits to the economy, the environment, and public health.

A great deal is at stake.



INTRODUCTION

Transportation connects people and places. The transportation choices we make today profoundly shape our quality of life in Massachusetts for decades to come. This is why the Commonwealth has made a commitment to triple the portion of miles people travel by walking, bicycling, and riding public transit by 2030.⁹ An improved transportation system will enable Bay State residents to drive fewer miles, but just how significant are the benefits?

The benefits to Bay Staters from reduced driving have been substantial, but often unrecognized because they represent costs that were *not* incurred. People feel the negative effects from auto crashes and the cost of fueling up on their weekly budget, but notice less when costs are avoided, when costs are borne by others, or when costs take the form of invisible emissions or crashes we think didn't anticipate harm from in the first place.

Recent national and Massachusetts increases in per-capita driving the last few years make clear that the reductions in driving that had occurred since 2005 are not inevitable if smart policies and investments are not pursued.

Many in the Bay State want the ability to choose not to drive, and to live in places where they can walk, bike, or ride public

This report measures the future improvements to our quality of life in Massachusetts from even a small downward shift in driving trends.

transportation to jobs, recreation, and to run errands. Individuals and businesses seek to reside in places like Massachusetts partly because the Commonwealth provides these options. With greater investments in our transportation system, the Commonwealth will continue to experience dividends, as the brightest minds and most innovative companies will increasingly view Massachusetts as a favorable place to be located.

This report measures the future improvements to our quality of life in Massachusetts from even a small downward shift in driving trends. For a one percentage point of driving below present forecasts, the report measures the expected benefits in terms of reduction in gallons of gas consumed, savings at the pump, fewer auto collisions, reduced road maintenance, and millions of metric tons of avoided CO₂.

THE BENEFITS OF REDUCED DRIVING

There are numerous benefits to achieving reductions in driving. Some are obvious to consumers, such as fewer trips to the pump, but most benefits are not as easy to see. For example, driving fewer miles means:

- Fewer automobile collisions, which not only saves lives and prevents injuries, but also avoids substantial economic costs and lost worker productivity;
- Less gasoline consumed, which saves money at the pump, limits air pollution, and reduces emissions of pollutants that cause global warming; and
- State and municipal governments spend less money repairing roads and bridges.

Since the benefits of fewer driving miles mainly represent costly or damaging outcomes that did *not* happen, they are less readily recognized. Measuring each benefit of reduced driving separately helps demonstrate its full impact.

FEWER GLOBAL WARMING EMISSIONS

Transportation in Massachusetts generates 38 to 48 percent of total carbon dioxide emissions statewide, depending on the measure.

The U.S. Energy Information Administration estimates that 19.64 pounds of CO₂ are released into the atmosphere for every gallon of standard non-ethanol based gasoline burned, and about 22.38 pounds of CO₂ are released for every gallon of diesel fuel burned.¹⁰ The combustion of fossil fuels such as gasoline and diesel to transport people and goods is the second largest source of CO₂ emissions nationwide, accounting for about 27 percent of the United States' total CO₂ emissions in 2013.¹¹ In Massachusetts, the share of CO₂ emissions from transportation is even higher. The latest available data from the Energy Information Administration show that in Massachusetts, CO₂ emissions totaled 59 million metric tons in 2012, with 28.1 million metric

tons coming from the transportation sector—nearly 48 percent.¹²

It is important not to underestimate the role that reducing VMT plays in combating global warming. While there is a tendency to think about global warming chiefly through the lens of the energy sector, or to think of reductions in the burning of petroleum as resulting chiefly from cleaner fuels or more fuel-efficient automobiles, reducing VMT can be centrally important to curbing greenhouse emissions. A study by the President’s Council of Economic Advisors recently examined how official projections of petroleum consumption from 1970 out to 2030 have been so much lower than originally anticipated. They found changes in the transportation sector accounted for 80 to 90 percent of the total reduction in anticipated petroleum consumption.¹³ Within the transportation sector, reducing VMT accounted for 75 percent of the total shift - three times more than the benefits of improved vehicle fuel efficiency, making reducing VMT the single most important factor in declining petroleum usage.¹⁴

Taking an active role in reducing greenhouse gas emissions from its residents, the state of Massachusetts passed legislation in 2008, adopting a plan to reduce statewide greenhouse gas emissions to 80 percent less than 1990 levels by 2050.¹⁵ Achieving this goal and intermediary benchmarks will require bold action in every sector, especially transportation.

LESS AIR POLLUTION AND FEWER DEATHS FROM POLLUTION

Air pollution from road transportation in the U.S. causes about 53,000 premature deaths a year.

Air pollution and related deaths are another significant cost associated with driving. As cars burn gasoline, potentially dangerous emissions are released into the atmosphere and ultimately inhaled into our lungs.

Researchers from Massachusetts Institute of Technology’s Laboratory for Aviation and the Environment have recently released sobering data on air pollution’s impact on Americans’ health. The study tracked ground-level emissions from sources such as industrial facilities, vehicle tailpipes, marine and rail operations, and commercial and residential heating throughout the United States. They found that such air pollution causes nearly 200,000 early deaths each year. According to the study, emissions from road transportation are the most significant contributor, causing nearly 53,000 premature deaths each year.¹⁶

FEWER AUTOMOBILE-RELATED DEATHS

Each year, four times more people are killed in auto crashes than the death tolls of U.S. soldiers in the entire Afghanistan and Iraq wars combined.

According to the National Highway Traffic Safety Administration, at least 32,719 people were killed in the United States in automobile related crashes in 2013 alone.¹⁷ In the same year, a Massachusetts resident was killed on the road almost every day, a total of 326 deaths for the year.¹⁸

Further, a recent study conducted by the Task Force for Child Survival and Development, found that on average, for every road traffic death, there are four cases of “severe, permanent disabilities, typically to the brain, spinal cord or lower limb joints; 10 cases requiring hospital admission and 30 requiring treatment in an ER.”¹⁹

The number of deaths each year on our roads is so high that it is hard to believe the sum is considered “normal.” If the carnage occurred from a disaster or attacks from external enemies, the nation would stop to grieve in disbelief over the loss. The annual death toll on the roads is nearly equivalent to the total number of United States combat deaths in the entire Korean War (1950-1953),²⁰ and is more than half of the total American deaths in the two decades-long Vietnam War (1955-1975).²¹ The an-

nual body count is more than four times the total death of United States soldiers in the entire Afghanistan and Iraq wars combined – *and this occurs each year.*

FEWER AUTOMOBILE-RELATED INJURIES

On average, roughly 106 Massachusetts residents are injured in automobile crashes each day.

Reduced fatalities are only a part of the health benefits from reduced driving. According to collision data from National Highway Traffic Safety Administration, there were nearly 5.7 million police reported automobile collisions in the United States in 2013, 1.6 million of which resulted in injuries to some 2.3 million people on public roadways.²²

While 2.3 million injuries on public roadways is staggering, it is far from a full representation of the number of crash-related injuries. The Congressionally-chartered National Safety Council estimates that when factoring in injuries occurring during crashes on private roadways such as parking lots and driveways, the number of total annual injuries for 2013 was actually closer to 3.8 million in the United States. In other words, in a single year, on average across the United States, one in every 83 residents experiences an injury from an auto collision.²³

The most recent injury data available for Massachusetts dates back to 2012. That

Other Modes of Transportation Are Comparatively Safer Than Driving

Driving an automobile is far more dangerous than other modes of travel. Research by Todd Litman in the *Journal of Public Transportation* in 2014 examined data on automobile fatalities in the United States, and found that riding a bus is about 60 times safer than driving per mile traveled. Similarly, riding various forms of intercity rail, light rail, or commuter rail is around 20 to 30 times safer than driving per mile traveled.

year, 38,799 people were injured in automobile related incidents, and 4,384 of those resulted in injuries requiring hospitalization.²⁴ These statistics boil down to approximately 106 injuries each day, 12 of which require hospitalization.²⁵

Estimates show that the total cost of auto-related fatalities, injuries, and property damage that occurred in 2013 (factoring in medical expenses, employer costs, lost wages, property damage, and related expenses), tallies up to a whopping \$267.5 billion nationally.²⁶ On an individual level, this adds up to approximately \$2,184 per household in the United States each year.²⁷ As we can see, reductions in VMT, translate into huge savings for Americans every year through avoided collisions.

LESS PROPERTY DAMAGE FROM COLLISIONS

Property damage from auto collisions costs about \$240 per person annually in the United States, and drivers in Boston, Worcester, and Springfield file claims at especially high rates.

Reducing VMT decreases the overall number of collisions, and therefore reduces resulting property damage. According to the National Highway Traffic Safety Administration, roughly four million automobile collisions in the United States in 2013 resulted *only* in property damage.²⁸ Based on an extrapolation of National Highway Traffic Safety Administration's analysis, these collisions²⁹ resulted in an estimated cost of \$73.3 billion in 2013, or approximately \$230 per person living in the United States.³⁰

Massachusetts is notorious for being a place where drivers get into collisions. This is not just folklore of people complaining about infamous "Boston drivers" or "Massholes" on the road. Allstate Insurance's study of auto insurance claims in 200 major cities found Boston to be the worst in the country, followed by Worcester, with Springfield as the fifth worst in the nation, measured by frequency of claims for collision damage.³¹ Boston drivers are about two and a half times as likely to file a claim from a collision than the average American driver.

MONEY SAVED AT THE PUMP

*Federal Highway Data
Show Massachusetts drivers
consumed approximately
2.4 billion gallons of gas
in 2014, at an estimated
cost of \$8.6 billion.*

While it may seem obvious, one of the single biggest benefits from reduced driving is the resulting reduction in the total cost of gasoline consumed each year. Purchasing gas costs consumers and businesses thousands of dollars annually.³² According to the Energy Information Administration, Americans consumed 136.8 billion gallons of gasoline nationwide in 2014.³³ In Massachusetts in 2012, 2.6 billion gallons were consumed at an estimated cost of \$9.6 billion.³⁴ Meaning, that on average, each registered Massachusetts driver consumed an estimated 10.6 gallons of gasoline per week, at an average cost of \$39.30.³⁵

A major benefit of not consuming all of this gas is that it is less costly for household budgets. The price of gas fluctuates, but it has remained well above the levels that were typical during the 1990s or the early part of the 2000s. From 2006 to 2014, gasoline cost consumers in Massachusetts a total of approximately \$74 billion, representing a massive transfer of wealth out of the hands of local consumers and businesses, and into the hands of big oil companies.³⁶

REDUCED VEHICLE REPAIR COSTS

*The American Automobile
Association estimates that,
on average, Americans
spend over 5 cents per mile
on vehicle maintenance.*

More driving also leads to additional wear and tear on vehicles. Owning and operating a vehicle is expensive. In 2015, the American Automobile Association estimated that vehicle repair costs the average family as much as \$767 a year, or an average of 5.11 cents per mile.³⁷

To put the per-mile cost of repairs in perspective, data from the Massachusetts Department of Transportation projects total VMT in the Commonwealth to reach 57.3 billion miles in 2015. Thus, at the national average of approximately 5.11 cents of repairs for each mile driven, Massachusetts drivers will spend roughly \$2.9 billion in 2015 on vehicle repair cost alone.³⁸

REDUCED ROAD REPAIR

The Commonwealth of Massachusetts spent more than \$240 million annually on road repair between 2009 and 2011.

As anyone who has hit a pothole could guess, as people drive more, they do more damage to the roads. More driving means worse roads, and ultimately makes more repair necessary. The more road repair, the higher the cost of maintaining roads.

Repairing our roads is a major expense for state government. A report by Smart Growth America found that in 2011, states would have needed to collectively spend \$45.2 billion to bring roads rated in “poor” condition to a state of good repair, while also maintaining their existing systems.³⁹ This figure is roughly three times the amount that states actually spent repairing and maintaining the road system.

In fact, on a scale of “good,” “fair,” or “poor,” 13 percent of Massachusetts’s roads were in “poor” condition in 2011, while only 10 percent of roads were in “good” condition that year.⁴⁰ Meanwhile, according to the same report, the Commonwealth spent \$241 million annually on average on road repair from 2009 to 2011.⁴¹

Wellness Benefits of Reduced Driving

Other benefits from reduced driving may be more difficult to quantify on a per-mile basis, but are just as important to the well-being of Massachusetts residents. Those who drive less have lower rates of obesity, and decreased risk of cancer, diabetes, and heart disease.

Reduced health care costs

Weight and physical inactivity related health issues in the United States account for a large percentage of health care spending each year. Each year, \$117 billion, or 11.1 percent of health care costs, are spent treating illnesses associated with inadequate levels of physical activity.⁴² When inadequate physical activity is taken to the extreme, that price tag gets even bigger. Obesity in the United States costs an estimated \$190.2 billion a year, or nearly 21 percent of annual medical spending in the United States.⁴³ Childhood obesity alone is responsible for \$14.1 billion in direct medical costs.⁴⁴

In a study of 187 American cities and their obesity rates, the direct costs connected with obesity and obesity-related diseases are roughly \$500 per resident.⁴⁵ If the 10 most obese cities cut their obesity rates down to the 2009 national average (26.5 percent), the combined savings to their communities would be \$500 million in health care costs each year.⁴⁶ If all 187 cities were able to decrease their obesity rates to 15 percent, it would save the United States roughly \$32.6 billion in health care costs each year, calculating out to approximately \$102 in savings per person each year.⁴⁷

In considering these numbers, it is important to note that, at 23.6 percent, Massachusetts already has an obesity rate that is far below the national average, and is currently the third least obese state in the nation.⁴⁸ While there are a number of factors that contribute to this, the availability of active modes of transportation such as walking, bicycling, and public transit are, at least in part, responsible.⁴⁹ Past investments in creating walkable communities, bikeable neighborhoods, and the ready availability of public transit have paid dividends.

Reduced risk of obesity, cancer, diabetes, and heart disease

The average American commuter spends roughly 51.8 minutes a day commuting to and from work.⁵⁰ Whether or not people sit in their cars while commuting to work is a serious health concern.

Large amounts of time spent in cars contributes to the high levels of obesity found among Americans. Studies that compare VMT to obesity find a strong correlation among individuals.⁵¹ More driving corresponds to sedentary lifestyles, rather than burning calories from walking or bicycling to a destination. For many people, the short regular walk to and from the bus stop can be their most regular exercise.

Recent studies also link cancer, diabetes, and heart disease to low levels of physical activity, due, in part, to time we spend physically inactive, traveling in automobiles. It is estimated that inadequate physical activity contributes to roughly 200,000 premature deaths in the U.S. each year.⁵² The Surgeon General recently issued a call

to action on walking and walkability to address the issue of physical inactivity in America. In a report backing the call to action, the Surgeon General states that 117 million Americans are living with chronic diseases, such as coronary heart disease, diabetes, and cancer.⁵³

The report advocates physical activity as a way to reduce the risk of chronic disease, stating that engaging in physical activity for roughly 30 minutes per work day can reduce the risk of contracting a chronic disease by 30 percent.⁵⁴ The average American walking commute takes 23 minutes per day, and the average bicycling commute lasts 38.6 minutes per day.⁵⁵ If more Americans could commute by walking, bicycling, or public transit, the risk of chronic disease would decrease substantially.

Improved mental health

Beyond the physical benefits that come from an active lifestyle, there are mental health benefits attributed with getting the appropriate amount of exercise. The Surgeon General's call to action states that "physical activity is associated with improved quality of life, emotional well-being, and positive mental health."⁵⁶ Further, a study has shown that long commutes in cars tend to lead to negative mental health outcomes, including poor sleep, anxiety, social isolation, and depression.⁵⁷ Finally, in the long term, studies that also show that physical activity may postpone cognitive decline in older adults.⁵⁸ If commuters could spend less time in their cars and more time commuting by foot, bike, or public transit, they could fulfill the recommended physical activity set forth by the Surgeon General and realize greater physical and mental health impacts.



QUANTIFYING A REDUCTION IN DRIVING

What follows uses Massachusetts Department of Transportation's official forecasts as a baseline, and then examines what a one percentage point reduction in the VMT growth rate would mean.

As the Commonwealth looks to the future, even relatively small reductions in the growth rate of driving volume will offer significant benefits to our economy, our environment, and our quality of life.

This section examines the expected result of a one percentage point reduction in the VMT growth rate below official forecasts by the Massachusetts Department of Transportation between 2015 and 2030. The Massachusetts Department of Transportation's projections of future driving demand reflect recent socio-economic data, surveys of trip making behavior, and actual traffic count data.

What follows uses Massachusetts Department of Transportation's official forecasts as a baseline, and then examines what a one percentage point reduction in the VMT

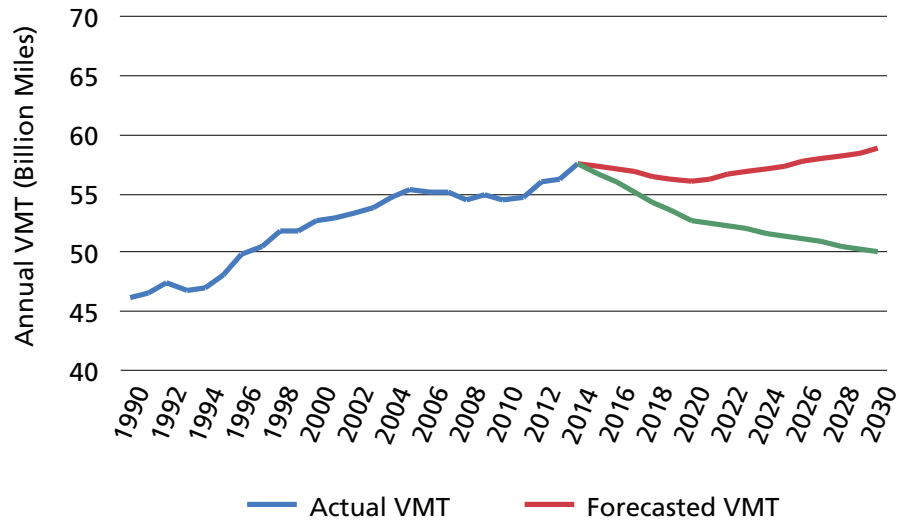
growth rate would mean. For instance, whereas the Massachusetts Department of Transportation's baseline forecast is for a 0.43 percent reduction in VMT between 2015 and 2016, the one percentage point reduction scenario below forecast instead shows a reduction of 1.43 percent. Likewise, the Massachusetts Department of Transportation forecasts a 0.49 percent increase in VMT between 2020 and 2021, and the one percentage point reduction scenario shows a 0.51 percent reduction in VMT instead.

THE SIGNIFICANT IMPACT OF A 1% REDUCTION IN THE DRIVING GROWTH RATE

A single percentage point reduction in the growth rate of VMT would decrease VMT by 575.5 million miles in 2015, compared to the sum that the Massachusetts Department of Transportation forecast last year. By 2030, a one percentage point reduction below that forecast would result in 8.7 billion fewer miles traveled for that year. Cumulatively, a one percentage point reduction for the 2015-2030 time period would result in 74.5 billion fewer vehicle miles of driving during that span.

Figure 1: Comparing MassDOT Forecast of Future VMT in Massachusetts to a One Percentage Point Growth Reduction Below Forecast

VMT 1990-2030 with One Percentage Point Reduction in VMT Growth Rates 2015-2030



A one-percent reduction would merely represent a return to levels of total VMT observed during the late 1990's.⁵⁹ The comparison between the current Massachusetts

Department of Transportation forecast of future VMT and an alternative scenario with a one percentage point reduced growth rate is shown in Figure 1.

Table 1: Forecast VMT and Reduction in VMT from a One Percentage Point Reduction in VMT Growth Rate⁶⁰

Year(s)	Forecasted VMT (Billions of Miles)	1 Percentage Point Reduction Scenario (Billions of Miles)	Change (Billion Miles)
2015	57.304	56.728	-0.576
2020	56.060	52.765	-3.295
2025	57.419	51.408	-6.011
2030	58.777	50.057	-8.720
2015-2030	915.636	841.112	-74.524

ENVIRONMENTAL BENEFIT — REDUCED CO₂ EMISSIONS

The combustion of each gallon of gasoline releases 19.64 pounds of CO₂ into the atmosphere.⁶¹ Therefore, a one percentage point reduction in the VMT growth rate below the Massachusetts Department of Transportation’s forecasts, when applied to the reduction in gasoline consumed, would result in 226.3 thousand metric tons of CO₂ not emitted in 2015, rising to 2.4 million metric tons in 2030, and 23.3 million metric tons for the period.

The U.S. Environmental Protection Agency provides some needed context. According to the agency’s Greenhouse Gas Equivalencies Calculator 2015, estimated annual carbon emissions savings are equivalent to taking 47,653 cars off the road for one year.⁶² Similarly, 2030 annual savings are equivalent to taking 501,958 cars of the road for one year.

ECONOMIC BENEFIT — REDUCED GASOLINE CONSUMPTION AND MONEY SAVED AT THE PUMP

As previously discussed, if driving decreases, we would expect similar reductions in the number of gallons of gasoline consumed and the costs of purchasing this gasoline. The rate at which reductions in driving decreases these outcomes depends on the fuel efficiency of cars and the cost of gasoline.⁶³

Taking projections of both the fuel efficiency of cars and the cost of gasoline into account, in 2015, a one percentage point reduction in driving growth rate would result in the consumption of 25.4 million fewer gallons of gasoline. That amount of annual savings is calculated to increase steadily over the period. By 2030, we would expect to use 267.6 million fewer gallons than the amount based on currently forecast driving miles, while the total decrease in gas consumption for the period from 2015 to 2030 would equate to 2.6 billion gallons.

Table 2: Reduced CO₂ Emissions Associated with a One Percentage Point Reduction in the VMT Growth Rate

Year	Marginal Reduction in VMT with 1 Percentage Point Decrease in Driving Growth Rate (Billion Miles)	Gasoline Not Consumed (Billion Gallons)	CO ₂ Not Emitted (Million Metric Tons)
2015	-0.576	0.025	0.226
2020	-3.295	0.131	1.170
2025	-6.011	0.209	1.865
2030	-8.720	0.268	2.384
2015-2030	-74.524	2.612	23.272

Table 3: One Percentage Point Reduction in VMT Growth Rate and Associated Decreases in Gasoline Consumption and Money Spent at the Pump

Year(s)	Marginal Reduction in VMT with 1 Percentage Point Decrease in Driving Growth Rate (Billion Miles)	Resulting Decrease in Gas Consumption (Billion Gallons)	Resulting Decrease in Money Spent at the Pump (EIA Future Price Estimates)
2015	-0.576	0.025	\$0.071
2020	-3.295	0.131	\$0.360
2025	-6.011	0.209	\$0.618
2030	-8.720	0.268	\$0.856
2015-2030	-74.524	2.612	\$7.698

Using less gasoline would result in big savings for consumers each year at the pump. A one percentage point reduction in driving growth below forecast in 2015 would mean consumers would save an additional \$71.1 million on gasoline for the year. By 2030, Massachusetts consumers would save an additional \$856.5 million, based on Energy Information Administration forecasts of likely per-gallon prices. For the period from 2015 to 2030 cumulatively, consumers would save an additional \$7.7 billion.

To better understand the magnitude of these savings, it is helpful to think about them on a more personal scale. For instance, if the savings were distributed equally among every one of the 4.7 million drivers licensed in to drive in the Commonwealth as of 2012,⁶⁴ the savings would equate to roughly \$1,628 per driver for the period.⁶⁵

ECONOMIC BENEFIT — REDUCED AUTOMOBILE COLLISION COSTS

The National Safety Council, estimates the total cost of automobile collisions nationwide in 2013 at approximately nine cents per mile.⁶⁶ This includes the lifetime cost of medical expenses, employer costs, lost wages, and property damage from automobile collisions occurring in 2013.

Applying this per-mile cost to the decrease in VMT associated with a one percentage point reduction scenario shows decreased costs for 2015 to be \$51.8 million, growing to \$784.8 million in 2030, and cumulatively reaching \$6.7 billion for the period from 2015-2030.

Table 4: Increased Massachusetts Savings on Automobile Related Collisions Associated with a One Percentage Point Reduction in VMT Growth Rate.

Year(s)	Marginal Reduction in VMT with 1 Percentage Point Decrease in Driving Growth Rate (Billion Miles)	Benefits Associated with Fewer Automobile Related Collisions (Billion \$)
2015	-0.576	\$0.052
2020	-3.295	\$0.297
2025	-6.011	\$0.541
2030	-8.720	\$0.785
2015-2030	-74.524	\$6.707

ECONOMIC BENEFIT — REDUCED AUTOMOBILE MAINTENANCE COSTS

In addition to the reduced cost of gasoline, automobile collisions and injuries, and state road repair, reduced driving

also means reduced automobile repair for the average Massachusetts automobile owner. The Automobile Association of America found that the average cost of vehicle maintenance is 5.11 cents per mile.⁶⁷ Therefore, a one percentage point decrease in the VMT growth rate below the Massachusetts Department of Transportation’s forecasts would result in \$29.4 million saved on auto repair in 2015,⁶⁸ and would climb to \$445.6 million in 2030,⁶⁹ with \$3.81 billion in cumulative savings for the period from 2015-2030.⁷⁰

Table 5: Benefits of Automobile Maintenance Associated with a One Percentage Point Reduction in the VMT Growth Rate in Massachusetts

Year(s)	Marginal Reduction in VMT with 1 Percentage Point Decrease in Driving Growth Rate (Billion Miles)	Benefits Associated with Decreased Auto Repair (Billion \$)
2015	-0.576	\$0.029
2020	-3.295	\$0.168
2025	-6.011	\$0.307
2030	-8.720	\$0.446
2015-2030	-74.524	\$3.808

ECONOMIC BENEFIT — REDUCED STATE ROAD REPAIR COSTS

For the benefits of reduced driving for state road repair in the Commonwealth, this report applies the 2.57 cents per mile

estimate, derived from estimates of high and low traffic repair needs on roads by the Federal Highway Administration.⁷¹ With a one percentage point reduction in the VMT growth rate below the Massachusetts Department of Transportation’s forecasts, the additional savings to Massachusetts on state road repair would be \$14.8 million in 2015,⁷² rising to \$224.1 million in 2030,⁷³ and a cumulative \$1.9 billion for the period from 2015 to 2030.⁷⁴

Table 6: Reduced Cost of State Road Repair Associated with a One Percentage Point Reduction in the VMT Growth Rate.

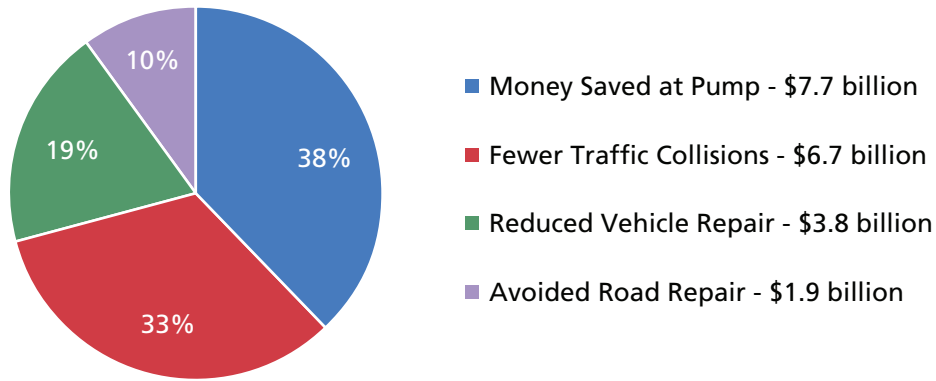
Year(s)	Marginal Reduction in VMT with 1 Percentage Point Decrease in Driving Growth Rate (Billion Miles)	Benefits Associated with Decreased State Road Repair (Billion \$)
2015	-0.576	\$0.015
2020	-3.295	\$0.085
2025	-6.011	\$0.154
2030	-8.720	\$0.224
2015-2030	-74.524	\$1.915

TOTAL COMBINED ECONOMIC BENEFITS

Factoring in the economic cost of gas consumption, automobile related collisions and injuries, automobile repair, and road repair, we can derive a total economic surplus of these driving related costs and externalities. Adding these figures together, we arrive at a

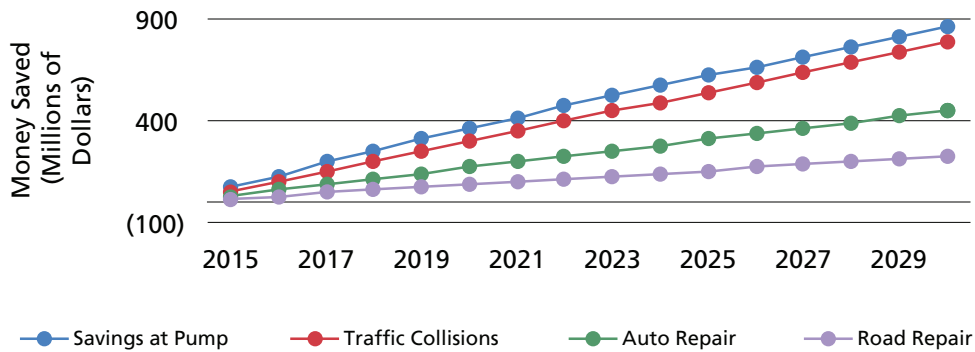
combined total savings in 2015 of \$167.1 million (\$71.1 million in gas consumption \$51.8 million in collisions, \$29.4 million in auto repair, and \$14.8 million in road repair). In 2030, the combined economic cost equates to \$2.3 billion (\$856.5 million in gas consumption, \$784.8 million from automobile collisions, \$445.6 million from auto repair, and \$224.1 million from road repair). For the period from 2015-2030, cumulative economic savings equates to \$20.1 billion (\$7.7 billion in gas consumption, \$6.7 billion from automobile collisions, \$3.8 billion from auto repair, and \$1.9 billion from road repair).

Figure 2: Below illustrates the breakdown of total economic saving for the period from 2015-2030.



All values represent billions of dollars in savings for a 1 percent decrease in the growth rate of vehicle-miles traveled compared to official Massachusetts Department of Transportation forecasts.

Figure 3: Reduced Expenses Per Year from a 1 Percentage Point VMT Growth Rate Reduction, 2015-2030



As indicated in Table 8 below, the cumulative savings of a one percentage point reduction in VMT below the current forecast from the Massachusetts Department of Transportation is \$20.129 billion for the period from 2015-2030.

For context, the total economic savings of a one percentage point reduction in the VMT

growth rate from 2015-2030 is enough to provide for the period any of the following:

- Groceries for almost 180,455 American households;⁷⁵
- Daycare costs for 81,558 Massachusetts infants in daycare fulltime;⁷⁶
- The average Massachusetts mortgage payment for 92,746 households.⁷⁷

Table 8: Annual Benefits of Reduced Automobile Collisions, Auto Repair, State Road Repair, and Gasoline Consumption

Year	Reduced Costs Associated with Gasoline Consumption (Billion \$)	Reduced Costs Associated with Auto Related Collisions (Billion \$)	Reduced Costs Associated with Auto Repair (Billion \$)	Reduced Costs Associated with State Road Repair (Billion \$)	Combined Benefits (Billion \$)
2015	\$0.071	\$0.052	\$0.029	\$0.015	\$0.167
2020	\$0.360	\$0.297	\$0.168	\$0.085	\$0.909
2025	\$0.618	\$0.541	\$0.307	\$0.154	\$1.620
2030	\$0.856	\$0.785	\$0.446	\$0.224	\$2.311
2015-2030 Combined	\$7.698	\$6.707	\$3.808	\$1.915	\$20.129

RECOMMENDATIONS

The choice ahead is clear. Capturing the benefits of reduced driving between now and 2030 will require prompt changes to state and local policies and creating incentives to encourage Bay State residents to drive less, and to use other forms of transportation more. Achieving a one percentage point reduction in the VMT growth rate will require the Commonwealth's project selection process to make VMT reduction a major priority. It will require more adequate funding, preferably from revenue sources that also encourage non-driving modes of transportation. And new systems will need to be established for regular public assessments of the state's success in reducing VMT.

In the past few years, the state has taken some positive steps on which we can build. There is a new state goal of tripling the shares of trips made by transit, walking, and biking between 2012 and 2030. Under the Healthy Transportation Policy Directive, the Massachusetts Department of Transportation incorporates non-driving modes within or adjacent to state projects as much as possible.⁷⁸ Massachusetts's Department of Environmental Planning recently set forth regulations that require the Massachusetts Department of Transportation and Metropolitan Planning Organizations to evaluate and track the greenhouse gas emissions and impacts of investment decisions while prioritizing greenhouse gas impacts when making these decisions.⁷⁹ The GreenDOT implementation plan has a series of recom-

mendations aimed at fostering a shift from driving to other modes.

Yet, there is more that we should do. The recommendations below identify the top three efforts the state can make to help move us further down the road to reducing VMT, which will lead to the significant environmental, economic, and public health savings outlined in this report.

1) CHOOSE TRANSPORTATION INVESTMENTS THAT REDUCE DRIVING

Decisions about what types of investments to prioritize will greatly influence future levels of driving. The post-World War II era increase in driving partly resulted from heavy investment in new and wider roads and ever more sprawling development. In the Bay State and across the nation, new highways have been constructed over the last half-century in ways that encouraged people to live further from their jobs, the services they need, and their pastimes, leading to increased driving. For decades new off-ramps in previously rural communities fueled real estate development in distant

suburbs and exurbs consisting largely of housing subdivisions, office parks, and shopping centers while many older cities were neglected.

The 2013 transportation finance law created a Project Selection Advisory Council to establish criteria for investment decisions.⁸⁰ The Council's June 2015 report to the legislature recommended criteria to screen future transportation investments. The Council's report is a great first step. It creates a group of objective criteria for project selection, which is a dramatic improvement over how project decisions were made in the past. The new criteria now include public health, environmental, and social and regional equity factors, yet they are given too little weight in the scoring.

As the criteria are implemented, the state should amend them to explicitly make reducing VMT a major criteria for evaluating which investments should be prioritized for funding.

Investments that would contribute to a reduction in VMT include improving walking and bicycling trails, modernizing and enhancing capacity on public transportation lines, improving and expanding intercity rail service, purchasing newer and more reliable buses, introducing bus rapid transit, and favoring projects that encourage land-use patterns such as compact development that entail shorter auto trips. Private-sector transportation demand management strategies should be encouraged to complement these investments, such as shuttles and car-pooling programs. Moreover, scoring projects based on their impact on VMT will help avoid wasteful spending on new and wider highways that would lead to less efficient land use, requiring additional spending on other infrastructure to service far-flung development, and drastically increase the costs stemming from VMT.

The Commonwealth must make new investments to enable better transportation choices, while maintaining a state of good repair of those we already have - including public transportation, sidewalks, bike lanes, and trails and paths. The goal should be to make the combination of multiple modes of transportation serve as more than the sum of their parts to make it viable for households to drive less, or to reduce the number of automobiles they own. Strategies to accomplish this include incorporating car-sharing and bike-sharing into plans and designing bike racks and crosswalks at transit stops. Investments should also support "complete streets" that are designed to enable safe walking, bicycling, and transit use.

2) RAISE REVENUES THAT PAY FOR OUR TRANSPORTATION NEEDS WHILE PREFERABLY ALSO REDUCING DRIVING

Sufficient resources to pay for important investments are necessary. Despite some progress in transportation funding in 2013, most experts agree that more funding is necessary to make the types of investments that our state needs to make. There is no shortage of innovative revenue sources that policy makers can embrace. While gas taxes have waned in recent years due to improved fuel efficiency and inflation, there are other ways of raising transportation revenue that would also encourage reductions in driving. One of these could be a road usage charge, or fee, based on VMT. But whether we use that method or

another, the guiding principal should be that we must provide sufficient revenue to address our transportation needs, while doing what we can to disincentive costly over reliance on driving.

Those incentives need not just be public sector based. A private-sector incentive to reduce driving would be to allow “pay-as-you-drive” (PAYD) insurance. Instead of paying auto insurance as a fixed cost, PAYD insurance links the monthly fee that a customer pays for car insurance with the distance that he or she drives. This provides motorists with more insurance options that better reflect actual economic costs, and encourages fewer driving miles.⁸¹ Massachusetts is currently one of only sixteen states that prohibit PAYD insurance.

At the same time, we should encourage transit use by keeping public transit fares low. Large fare hikes would both decrease the mobility of people with low incomes and cause riders with access to an automobile to drive more.

3) SET GOALS AND TRACK PROGRESS

The Commonwealth already evaluates transportation performance using a number of important measures including asset conditions and on-time performance. Yet, a successful investment strategy should also reduce driving. The Massachusetts Department of Transportation should work toward including VMT reduction as an explicit performance measure. Reporting on this measure should be done on a public dashboard on the Massachusetts Department of Transportation’s website and included in quarterly and annual performance and accountability reports. The Performance and Asset Management Council established by the 2013 transportation finance law should also include VMT benchmarks in its recommendations.



CONCLUSION

Together the benefits of just a one percentage point reduction in the growth rate of VMT will yield \$2.3 billion yearly by 2030, and \$20.1 billion combined from 2015-2030, a sum that is understated because it includes only those benefits that can be readily quantified in dollar terms per mile driven excluding benefits such as lower carbon emissions and public health benefits such as reduced obesity.

There is much to gain, with even small reductions in the future number of VMT in Massachusetts. Even relatively small decreases in the growth in the volume of driving translates into large benefits for the people of Massachusetts. As we have

seen, these include physical benefits, such as reduction in loss of life or other injury from collisions; economic benefits, such as reduced road and vehicle maintenance, increased work time, and medical savings; environmental benefits, such as reduced CO₂ emissions and reduced air pollution; and public health benefits, such as decreased obesity. Together the benefits of just a one percentage point reduction in the growth rate of VMT will yield \$2.3 billion yearly by 2030, and \$20.1 billion combined from 2015-2030, a sum that is understated because it includes only those benefits that can be readily quantified in dollar terms per mile driven, excluding benefits such as lower carbon emissions and public health benefits such as reduced obesity.

We can save money, save lives, prevent injury, and protect the environment by focusing on smarter transportation policies, and promoting regulations and incentives that further these choices. There is much at stake, and much to gain.

APPENDIX I - METHODOLOGY

Reduced Vehicle-Miles Traveled (2015-2030)

We calculate the reduction in VMT in Massachusetts between 2015 and 2030 with a one percentage point reduction in the VMT growth rate below the forecast made by the Massachusetts Department of Transportation. In order to calculate this, we take the VMT growth rate for a given year between 2015 and 2030 as predicted by the Massachusetts Department of Transportation, and subtract one percentage point from the growth rate. For instance, if the growth rate was projected to be 0.75 percent, under a one percentage point reduction scenario, the derived growth rate would be -0.25 percent. The report then applies the new, reduced growth rate to the Massachusetts Department of Transportation's VMT estimate for that year. The result is the number of VMT with a one percentage point reduction in the projected VMT growth rate. The annual

figures are then summed to calculate the total number of miles driven under a one percentage point reduced growth rate scenario from 2015 to 2030. That number is then subtracted from the sum of the Massachusetts Department of Transportation's projections over the same span of years, which produces the difference in VMT between the two projections. This results in 74.5 billion fewer miles driven in Massachusetts between the years 2015 and 2030 if the VMT growth rate is reduced by one percentage point.

Source:

- Massachusetts Department of Transportation, Travel Demand Model. Office of Transportation Planning. *Massachusetts Vehicle-Miles Traveled Statistics and Projections, 2014.*

Economic Benefit – Decreased Automobile Collisions (2015-2030)

To calculate the economic implications of fewer automobile collisions from 2015 to 2030, we use the process described in the preceding section, "Reduced Vehicle-Miles Traveled (2015-2030)," to determine the number of vehicle-miles not traveled in Massachusetts during that span. This figure is then multiplied by a derived per-mile cost of 9.0

cents per mile for each year. Annual figures are then summed to determine economic savings from avoided automobile collisions for the period. The result is \$6.7 billion saved from 2015 to 2030. To determine the per-mile cost of automobile collisions, 9.0 cents per mile, we use data obtained from the National Safety Council, which estimates the total

economic cost of automobile collisions nationwide in 2013 at \$276.5 billion, and divide that figure by the total VMT that year, 2.972 trillion, to reach a 9.0 cent per mile cost.

Source:

- National Safety Council. *National Safety Council Estimates Traffic Deaths Down Three Percent in 2013*. Retrieved from

<http://www.nsc.org/NewsDocuments/2014-Press-Release-Archive/2-12-2014-Traffic-Fatality-Report.pdf>.

- U.S. Department of Transportation, Federal Highway Administration, Office of Highway Policy Information (2014, November). *Travel Monitoring and Traffic Volume*. Retrieved from https://www.fhwa.dot.gov/policyinformation/travel_monitoring/13dectvt/index.cfm

Economic Benefit – Decreased Automobile Repair (2015-2030)

To calculate the economic implications of a one percentage point reduction in VMT growth rate and the resulting saving from auto repair costs during the 2015 to 2030 period, we first use the process described in the previous section, “Reduced Vehicle-Miles Traveled (2015-2030),” to determine the number of vehicle-miles not traveled in Massachusetts during that span. This figure is then multiplied by a 5.11 cent per vehicle-mile repair cost, as reported by the American Automobile Association in 2015. Resulting

annual values are then summed to determine the total economic implications for the period, which comes to \$3.8 billion.

Source:

- American Automobile Association (2015, April 28). *Annual Cost to Own and Operate a Vehicle Falls to \$8,698, Finds AAA*. Retrieved from <http://newsroom.aaa.com/2015/04/annual-cost-operate-vehicle-falls-8698-finds-aaa/>

Economic Benefit – Decreased Road Repair (2015-2030)

To calculate the economic implications of a one percentage point reduction in VMT growth rate and the resulting savings from road repair costs during the 2015 to 2030 period, we first use the process described in the previous section, “Reduced Vehicle-Miles Traveled (2015-2030),” to determine the number of vehicle-miles not traveled in Massachusetts during that span. This figure is then multiplied by a 2.57 cent per mile road repair cost. Resulting annual values are then summed to determine the total economic benefits for the period, which comes to \$1.9 billion not spent on road repair from 2015 to 2030. The 2.57 cent per mile figure is derived

first by finding the difference in driving miles for a span of 20 years, from 2010 to 2030, using two scenarios for a change in VMT growth rate (this report uses scenarios with a 1.36 percent increase in VMT growth rate and with a 1.85 percent increase). We then divide the amount of money spent on road repair in that timespan by the difference in VMT for each scenario, which is equal to 2.57 cents per mile.

Source:

- Massachusetts Department of Transportation, Travel Demand Model. Office of

Transportation Planning. *Massachusetts Vehicle-Miles Traveled Statistics and Projections*, 2014.

- U.S. Department of Transportation, Federal Highway Administration, Policy and

Governmental Affairs (2014, November 7). *2013 Conditions and Performance Report, Ch. 7*, exhibit 7-2. Retrieved from <http://www.fhwa.dot.gov/policy/2013cpr/chap7.cfm>

Economic Benefit – Decreased Gasoline Consumption (2015-2030)

To calculate the decrease in gasoline consumption from of a one percentage point reduction in VMT growth rate during the 2015 to 2030 period, we first use the process described in the previous section, “Reduced Vehicle-Miles Traveled (2015-2030),” to determine the number of vehicle-miles not traveled in Massachusetts during that span. These annual figures are then divided by the Light Duty Stock Fleet Mix MPG, as reported by the Energy Information Administration, for the chosen year of calculation. The result is the number gallons of gasoline that would be consumed in Massachusetts in those years if the projected number of vehicle-miles driven was reduced by one percentage point. Those totals are then subtracted from the gallons of gas which

would be consumed based on the Massachusetts Department of Transportation’s projected VMT for the same period. The annual totals are summed to provide a total number of gallons of gasoline not consumed as a result of a one percentage point reduction in VMT, 2.6 billion gallons of gasoline.

Source:

- U.S. Energy Information Administration. *Annual Energy Outlook 2015*. Retrieved from <http://www.eia.gov/beta/aeo/#/?id=7-AEO2015®ion=0-0&cases=ref2015&start=2012&end=2040&f=A&linechart=~7-AEO2015.28.&map=&ctype=linechart>

Economic Benefit – Decreased Money Spent at the Pump (2015-2030)

To calculate the economic implications of a one percentage point reduction in VMT growth rate and the resulting reduction in money spent at the pump during the 2015 to 2030 period, we first use the process described in the previous section, “Economic Benefit – Decreased Gasoline Consumption (2015-2030),” to determine the number of gallons of gasoline not consumed during that span. The resulting annual figures were then multiplied by the average annual price per gallon of gasoline as projected by the Energy Information Administration for

the chosen year of calculation. Resulting annual values are then summed to determine the total economic implications for the period, which comes to \$7.7 billion not spent at the pump from 2015 to 2030.

Source:

- U.S. Energy Information Administration (2015, April 14). *Annual Energy Outlook 2015: Energy Prices*, Fig. 4. Retrieved from http://www.eia.gov/forecasts/aeo/section_prices.cfm.

Total Combined Economic Benefits (2015-2030)

The total economic implications from a decrease in automobile collisions, road repair, automobile repair, and gasoline consumption as a result of a one percentage point reduction in the projected VMT growth rate from 2015 to 2030 is \$20.1 billion. We calculated the money saved from fewer collisions, less road repair, and less automobile repair for a given year as described in the previous sections, "Economic Benefit – Decreased Automobile Collisions (2015-2030),"

"Economic Benefit – Decreased Automobile Repair (2015-2030)," "Economic Benefit – Decreased Road Repair (2015-2030)," and "Economic Benefit – Decreased Money Spent at the Pump (2015-2030)." The process is repeated for every year between 2015 and 2030, and the final sum is equal to the total amount of money saved due to decreased automobile collisions, automobile repair, road repair, and gasoline consumption, \$20.1 billion.

Environmental Benefit – Reduced CO₂ Emissions (2015-2030)

We calculated the reduction in CO₂ emissions from 2015 to 2030 due to a one percentage point reduction in the projected VMT growth rate to be 23.3 million metric tons. To obtain this value, the report first calculates the gallons of gasoline not consumed for a given year between 2015 and 2030 due to a one percentage point reduction in the projected VMT growth rate, as described in the above section, "Decreased Gasoline Consumption (2015-2030)." This number is then multiplied by the standard conversion factor for pounds of CO₂ emitted per gallon of gasoline combusted, 19.64 pounds per gallon, as provided by the Energy Information Administration. This

number is then converted from pounds of CO₂ to metric tons of CO₂. The process is then repeated for every year between 2015 and 2030. Finally, the annual figures are summed to provide the final value for the reduction in CO₂ emissions from 2015 to 2030, 23.3 million metric tons.

Source:

- U.S. Energy Information Administration (2015, July 7). *Frequently Asked Questions, How much carbon dioxide is produced by burning gasoline and diesel fuel*. Retrieved from <http://www.eia.gov/tools/faqs/faq.cfm?id=307&t=10>

APPENDIX II - DATASHEET

	Year	Annual VMT ¹	Growth Rates in Original Forecast ²	VMT Growth Rate with 1 Percent Lower Growth Scenario ³	VMT with 1 Percent Lower VMT Growth Rate than Forecast ⁴
Post-Driving Boom (Forecasted)	2015	57,304,000,000	-0.43%	-1.43%	56,728,480,000
	2016	57,055,000,000	-0.43%	-1.43%	55,914,695,976
	2017	56,806,000,000	-0.44%	-1.44%	55,111,525,543
	2018	56,557,000,000	-0.44%	-1.44%	54,318,837,745
	2019	56,309,000,000	-0.44%	-1.44%	53,537,463,612
	2020	56,060,000,000	-0.44%	-1.44%	52,765,344,788
	2021	56,332,000,000	0.49%	-0.51%	52,493,705,857
	2022	56,603,000,000	0.48%	-0.52%	52,221,303,668
	2023	56,875,000,000	0.48%	-0.52%	51,950,034,832
	2024	57,147,000,000	0.48%	-0.52%	51,678,981,244
	2025	57,419,000,000	0.48%	-0.52%	51,408,165,549
	2026	57,690,000,000	0.47%	-0.53%	51,136,714,606
	2027	57,962,000,000	0.47%	-0.53%	50,866,449,668
	2028	58,234,000,000	0.47%	-0.53%	50,596,487,671
	2029	58,506,000,000	0.47%	-0.53%	50,326,849,419
	2030	58,777,000,000	0.46%	-0.54%	50,056,695,070
Cum. 2015-2030		915,636,000,000			841,111,735,247

Post-Driving Boom (Forecasted)

Year	Difference in VMT between - Original Forecast vs. 1 Percent Lower VMT Growth Scenario ⁵	Avoided Traffic Accidents (Benefits Associated with 1 Percentage Point Reduction in VMT Growth Rate, 2015-2030 (\$)) ⁶	Auto Repair (Benefits Associated with 1 Percentage Point Reduction in VMT Growth Rate, 2015-2030 (\$)) ⁷	State (Not Local) Road Repair (Benefits Associated with 1 Percentage Point Reduction in VMT Growth Rate, 2015-2030 (\$)) ⁸
2015	-575,520,000	-\$51,796,800	-\$29,409,072	-\$14,790,864
2016	-1,140,304,024	-\$102,627,362	-\$58,269,536	-\$29,305,813
2017	-1,694,474,457	-\$152,502,701	-\$86,587,645	-\$43,547,994
2018	-2,238,162,255	-\$201,434,603	-\$114,370,091	-\$57,520,770
2019	-2,771,536,388	-\$249,438,275	-\$141,625,509	-\$71,228,485
2020	-3,294,655,212	-\$296,518,969	-\$168,356,881	-\$84,672,639
2021	-3,838,294,143	-\$345,446,473	-\$196,136,831	-\$98,644,159
2022	-4,381,696,332	-\$394,352,670	-\$223,904,683	-\$112,609,596
2023	-4,924,965,168	-\$443,246,865	-\$251,665,720	-\$126,571,605
2024	-5,468,018,756	-\$492,121,688	-\$279,415,758	-\$140,528,082
2025	-6,010,834,451	-\$540,975,101	-\$307,153,640	-\$154,478,445
2026	-6,553,285,394	-\$589,795,685	-\$334,872,884	-\$168,419,435
2027	-7,095,550,332	-\$638,599,530	-\$362,582,622	-\$182,355,644
2028	-7,637,512,329	-\$687,376,110	-\$390,276,880	-\$196,284,067
2029	-8,179,150,581	-\$736,123,552	-\$417,954,595	-\$210,204,170
2030	-8,720,304,930	-\$784,827,444	-\$445,607,582	-\$224,111,837
Cum. 2015-2030	-74,524,264,753	-\$6,707,183,828	-\$3,808,189,929	-\$1,915,273,604

	Year	Avoided Traffic Accidents, Vehicle Repair, and State Road Repair Combined (Benefits Associated with 1 Percentage Point Reduction in VMT Growth Rate, 2015-2030 (\$))⁹	Avoided Traffic Accidents, Vehicle Repair, State Road Repair, and Savings at Pump Combined (Benefits Associated with 1 Percentage Point Reduction in VMT Growth Rate, 2015-2030 (\$))¹⁰	Fleet Mix MPG¹¹	Gasoline Consumption (Benefits Associated with 1 Percentage Point Reduction in VMT Growth Rate, 2015-2030 (gallons))¹²
Post-Driving Boom (Forecasted)	2015	-\$95,996,736	-\$167,139,439	22.7	2,504,453,990.34
	2016	-\$190,202,711	-\$320,291,383	23.1	2,425,431,656.79
	2017	-\$282,638,339	-\$477,388,050	23.5	2,345,959,242.51
	2018	-\$373,325,464	-\$625,674,253	23.9	2,268,278,426.47
	2019	-\$462,292,270	-\$767,695,629	24.5	2,184,978,925.90
	2020	-\$549,548,489	-\$909,332,468	25.1	2,102,955,416.74
	2021	-\$640,227,463	-\$1,055,048,516	25.7	2,040,727,298.88
	2022	-\$730,866,948	-\$1,199,029,640	26.4	1,978,577,776.36
	2023	-\$821,484,190	-\$1,341,071,882	27.1	1,916,352,958.57
	2024	-\$912,065,529	-\$1,480,974,296	27.9	1,854,080,461.79
	2025	-\$1,002,607,186	-\$1,620,108,312	28.7	1,790,247,505.90
	2026	-\$1,093,088,004	-\$1,758,479,210	29.5	1,730,730,881.26
	2027	-\$1,183,537,795	-\$1,894,062,672	30.4	1,675,525,513.12
	2028	-\$1,273,937,056	-\$2,031,904,288	31.1	1,625,026,309.62
	2029	-\$1,364,282,317	-\$2,169,942,210	31.9	1,578,750,990.78
2030	-\$1,454,546,862	-\$2,310,999,078	32.6	1,536,326,989.23	
	Cum. 2015-2030	-\$12,430,647,361	-\$20,129,141,327		31,558,404,344.26

Post-Driving Boom (Forecasted)

Year	Gasoline Consumption Avoided (Gasoline Consumption Avoided Associated with 1 Percentage Point Reduction in VMT Growth Rate, 2015-2030 (gallons)) ¹³	Average Annual Price of Gasoline MA Annual Averages (EIA Estimates of Future Gas Prices 2015-2030 (Estimate)) ¹⁴	Money Spent at Pump (Projected Money Spent at Pump under 1 Percent Decrease Scenario (EIA estimated gas prices)) ¹⁵
2015	(25,408,108.25)	\$2.80	\$7,012,471,172.95
2016	(49,463,373.26)	\$2.63	\$6,378,885,257.37
2017	(72,129,522.37)	\$2.70	\$6,334,089,954.77
2018	(93,462,514.48)	\$2.70	\$6,124,351,751.46
2019	(113,112,355.20)	\$2.70	\$5,899,443,099.94
2020	(131,308,021.41)	\$2.74	\$5,762,097,841.86
2021	(149,216,206.23)	\$2.78	\$5,673,221,890.90
2022	(166,015,138.96)	\$2.82	\$5,579,589,329.35
2023	(181,674,018.13)	\$2.86	\$5,480,769,461.50
2024	(196,175,437.22)	\$2.90	\$5,376,833,339.18
2025	(209,322,415.40)	\$2.95	\$5,281,230,142.41
2026	(221,797,068.76)	\$3.00	\$5,192,192,643.78
2027	(233,725,288.26)	\$3.04	\$5,093,597,559.87
2028	(245,296,838.69)	\$3.09	\$5,021,331,296.73
2029	(256,579,583.92)	\$3.14	\$4,957,278,111.05
2030	(267,641,317.50)	\$3.20	\$4,916,246,365.52
Cum. 2015-2030	-2,612,327,208.05	NA	\$90,083,629,218.65

	Year	Money Saved At Pump (Projected Savings at Pump under 1 Percent Reduction Scenario (EIA estimated gas prices))¹⁶	Co2 Emissions (million metric tons) (Reflecting a 1 Percentage Point Reduction in VMT Growth Rate, 2015-2030)¹⁷	CO2 Avoided/Added (Additional CO2 Associated with 1 Percent Reduction in VMT, 2015-2030 (million metric tons))¹⁸
Post-Driving Boom (Forecasted)	2015	-\$71,142,703.09	22,311,090.51	(226,349.78)
	2016	-\$130,088,671.67	21,607,114.94	(440,647.66)
	2017	-\$194,749,710.40	20,899,129.79	(642,570.52)
	2018	-\$252,348,789.09	20,207,105.21	(832,616.86)
	2019	-\$305,403,359.04	19,465,026.22	(1,007,668.74)
	2020	-\$359,783,978.67	18,734,314.48	(1,169,766.01)
	2021	-\$414,821,053.33	18,179,951.26	(1,329,302.23)
	2022	-\$468,162,691.86	17,626,288.22	(1,478,956.61)
	2023	-\$519,587,691.86	17,071,954.40	(1,618,454.75)
	2024	-\$568,908,767.93	16,517,195.83	(1,747,641.58)
	2025	-\$617,501,125.44	15,948,535.81	(1,864,762.29)
	2026	-\$665,391,206.28	15,418,328.11	(1,975,893.55)
	2027	-\$710,524,876.33	14,926,527.51	(2,082,156.86)
	2028	-\$757,967,231.56	14,476,652.09	(2,185,242.77)
	2029	-\$805,659,893.52	14,064,405.41	(2,285,755.83)
	2030	-\$856,452,216.01	13,686,468.45	(2,384,300.00)
	Cum. 2015-2030	-\$7,698,493,966.07	281,140,088.23	(23,272,086.06)

Appendix II: Notes and Sources

1. The annual Vehicle Miles Traveled (VMT) represented above, show forecasted VMT for the years 2015-2030. Massachusetts Department of Transportation, Office of Project Oriented Planning. (2014). Travel Demand Model. Massachusetts vehicle-miles traveled Statistics and Projections.
2. The growth rate is calculated by subtracting the forecasted annual VMT for the previous year by the forecasted annual VMT for the current year and then dividing by the forecasted annual VMT for the previous year.
3. To calculate VMT Growth Rate with one percent lower growth, we took the growth rate from the original forecast and subtracted one full percentage point.
4. To calculate one percent lower VMT growth rate, we first started with the actual VMT from 2015 and multiplied by the projected VMT growth rate under the one percent lower scenario for 2015 to achieve a projected one percent lower VMT. We then multiplied each projected VMT with the subsequent year's projected growth rate.
5. To calculate the difference in VMT between original forecast versus the one percent lower VMT growth scenario, we simply subtracted each year's one percent lower scenario from the original forecast to achieve a difference in VMT between the two projections.
6. We derived a per mile cost of 9.0 cents per mile by taking National Safety Council's cost of collisions nationwide in 2013 [267.5 billion], and dividing by Federal Highway Administration's data for total miles driven in 2013 [2.972 trillion]. We then multiplied 9.0 cents per mile to the difference in VMT between the original forecast and the one percent lower VMT scenario to find the avoided traffic accident cost. National Safety Council (2014, February 12). National Safety Council Estimates Traffic Deaths Down Three Percent in 2013, National Safety Council. Retrieved from <http://www.nsc.org/NewsDocuments/2014-Press-Release-Archive/2-12-2014-Traffic-Fatality-Report.pdf>. See also, U.S. Department of Transportation, Federal Highway Administration, Office of Highway Policy Information (2014, November). Travel Monitoring and Traffic Volume. Retrieved from https://www.fhwa.dot.gov/policyinformation/travel_monitoring/13dectvt/index.cfm.
7. 2015 driving cost study on per-mile costs of operating a sedan found that it costs 5.11 cents per mile to maintain a vehicle. To calculate auto repair costs avoided, we multiplied 5.11 cents per mile to the difference in VMT between the original forecast and the one percent lower VMT scenario. American Automobile Association (2015, April 28). Annual Cost to Own and Operate a Vehicle Falls to \$8,698, Finds AAA. Retrieved from <http://newsroom.aaa.com/2015/04/annual-cost-operate-vehicle-falls-8698-finds-aaa/>. Note: Values reflect average repair costs for sedans of all sizes. AAA's estimates are based upon the cost to maintain a vehicle and perform needed repairs for five years and 75,000 miles, including labor expenses, replacement part prices and the purchase of an extended warranty policy.
8. The 2.57 cents per mile figure for expected cost of existing state road repair is calculated using data from FHWA for both vehicle-miles traveled estimates [4.2 trillion miles from 2010-2030] and expected cost of maintenance [\$108 billion], and then extrapolating out a per-mile cost based on total costs of maintenance divided by total miles. For projections between 2015-2030, we multiplied the difference in VMT between original forecast and one percent lower VMT growth scenario to 2.57 cents per mile to derive avoided road repair costs. U.S. Department of Transportation, Federal Highway Administration, Policy and Governmental Affairs (2014, November 7). 2013 Conditions and Performance Report, ch. 7, exhibit 7-2. Retrieved from <http://www.fhwa.dot.gov/policy/2013cpr/chap7.cfm>
9. This column calculates the total economic benefit of avoided accidents, vehicle repair, and road repair. Totals are based upon summation of component parts i.e. the sum of avoided costs from traffic accidents, avoided vehicle repair costs, and avoided road maintenance costs.
10. This column calculates the total economic benefit of avoided accidents, vehicle repair, road repair and savings at the pump. Totals are based upon summation of component parts i.e. the sum of avoided costs from traffic accidents, avoided vehicle repair costs, avoided road maintenance costs, and money saved at the pump.

11. Fleet Mix numbers reflect values for "Light Duty Stock" MPG - the closest approximation of "on the road" MPG for a typical light duty fleet nationwide. Light Duty Stock reflects the combined "on-the-road" estimate for all types of cars and light trucks. All values come from Energy Information Administration- Annual Outlook Report. Values for 2015 -2030 are estimates provided by EIA in their 2015 AEO.U.S. Energy Information Administration.
12. To calculate gas consumption we took the total miles projected (2015-2030) and divided by annual MPG values for "light duty stock" as the best indicator of real world MPG.
13. To calculate gas consumption avoided we used previously calculated values for VMT avoided since the end of the Driving Boom, and divided by "light duty stock" fleet mix MPG for the corresponding year.
14. Values for 2015 -2030 are estimates provided by EIA in their 2015 AEO.U.S. Energy Information Administration.
15. To calculate values we used EIA's values for the predicted average annual cost of gas and multiplied by our previously calculated number of gallons.
16. For estimates of money saved at pump from 2015-2030, we took values for gasoline consumption avoided under a one percent VMT decrease and multiplied that by the EIA projected gas prices.
17. To calculate projected Co2 emissions, we calculated the projected gallons of gasoline consumed under a one percent decrease scenario by 19.64 to achieve CO2 emissions projected, and then divided by 2204.63 million metric tons to achieve projected CO2 emissions. 1 Gallon of gas equates to 19.64 pounds of Co2. U.S. Energy Information Administration (2015, July 7). Frequently Asked Questions, How much carbon dioxide is produced by burning gasoline and diesel fuel. Retrieved from <http://www.eia.gov/tools/faqs/faq.cfm?id=307&t=10>
18. To calculate CO2 avoided we took values for gasoline consumption avoided and multiplied by 19.64 - the standard 1 gallon of gas to CO2 conversion, and then divided by 2204.62 to achieve million metric ton units provided by Energy Information Administration. U.S. Energy Information Administration (2015, July 7). Frequently Asked Questions, How much carbon dioxide is produced by burning gasoline and diesel fuel. Retrieved from <http://www.eia.gov/tools/faqs/faq.cfm?id=307&t=10>



ENDNOTES

- 1 This figure is derived by dividing the total economic savings from 2015-2030 (\$20.1 billion) by the average monthly grocery cost per U.S. household in 2015 (\$618.80) over 15 years (\$111,385). The resulting figure, 180,455, is the equivalent number of households (as defined above) that could purchase 15 years' worth of monthly groceries. U.S. Department of Agriculture (2015, April). *Official USDA Food Plans: Cost of Food at Home at Four Levels, U.S. Average*. Retrieved from <http://www.cnpp.usda.gov/sites/default/files/CostofFoodApr2015.pdf>. Note: Data reflects national average monthly grocery bill for a male and female households of two with partners between the ages of 19 and 50.
- 2 This figure is derived by dividing the total economic savings from a one percentage point decrease in the vehicle-miles traveled growth rate from 2015-2030 (\$20.1 billion) by the 2012 average annual infant daycare cost per child in Massachusetts (\$16,430) calculated over 15 years (\$246,450). The resulting figure (81,558) represents the number of infants that could be provided fulltime daycare for 15 years. Tran, A.B. (2014, July 2) Map: The average cost of child care by state. *Boston Globe*. Retrieved from <https://www.bostonglobe.com/2014/07/02/map-the-average-cost-for-child-care-state/LN65rSHXKNjr4eypyXT0WM/story.html>.
- 3 This figure is derived by dividing the total economic savings from a one percentage point decrease in the vehicle-miles traveled growth rate (\$20.1 billion) by the average Massachusetts monthly mortgage payment (\$1,204) expanded over 15 years (\$216,720). The resulting figure (92,746) represents the number of mortgage payers whose mortgages could be paid for 15 years. Grueling, M. (2012, December 1). National Average Monthly Mortgage Payment by State. *LendingTree.com*. Retrieved from <https://www.lendingtree.com/mortgage/2011-2012-national-average-monthly-mortgage-payment-article>. Note: This figure uses data obtained from 2011-2012.
- 4 To achieve this figure, we divided the number of gallons of gas to be saved over the next 15 years (2.6 billion gallons) by the number of households in Massachusetts in 2014 (2,828,492) to achieve 923 gallons of gas not consumed per household between the years 2015 and 2030. U.S. Census Bureau (2015). *State & County QuickFacts: Massachusetts*. Retrieved from <http://quickfacts.census.gov/qfd/states/25000.html>
- 5 To acquire this data, one must enter the aforementioned metric tons into the "Carbon Dioxide or CO2 Equivalent" form field, then hit "Calculate." This results in a host of equivalents, including equivalent number of greenhouse gas emissions from passenger vehicles. U.S. Environmental Protection Agency. (2015). *Greenhouse Equivalencies Calculator*. Retrieved from <http://www.epa.gov/cleanenergy/energy-resources/calculator.html>
- 6 Massachusetts Energy Information Administration. *Massachusetts Carbon Dioxide Emissions from Fossil Fuel Consumption(1980-2012)*. Retrieved from <http://www.eia.gov/environment/emissions/state/excel/massachusetts.xlsx>
- 7 Caiazzo, F., Ashok, A., Waitz, I.A., Yim, S.H.L., and Barrett, S.R.H. (2013, May 31). Air pollution and early deaths in the United States. Part I: Quantifying the impact of major sectors in 2005. *Atmospheric Environment Journal*, 79, 198-208, 203. Retrieved from <http://lae.mit.edu/wordpress2/wp-content/uploads/2013/08/US-air-pollution-paper.pdf>
- 8 Jacobson, S.H., King, D.H., Yuan, R. (2011). A note on the relationship between obesity and driving. *Journal of Transport Policy*, 1-5. Retrieved from http://www.ahtd.info/yahoo_site_admin/assets/docs/A_note_on_the_relationship_between_obesity_and_driving.173153035.pdf. Note: The study found that vehicle use (measured in annual vehicle-miles traveled) correlated as high as 99 percent with annual obesity rates

- 9 Massachusetts Department of Transportation (2012, December 12). *GreenDOT Implementation Plan*. Retrieved from <http://www.massdot.state.ma.us/Portals/0/docs/GreenDOT/finalImplementation/Final-GreenDOTImplementationPlan12.12.12.pdf>
- 10 U.S. Energy Information Administration (2015, July 7). *Frequently Asked Questions, How much carbon dioxide is produced by burning gasoline and diesel fuel*. Retrieved from <http://www.eia.gov/tools/faqs/faq.cfm?id=307&t=10>
- 11 U.S. Environmental Protection Agency (2015, April 15). *Inventory of U.S. Greenhouse Gas Emissions and Sinks: 1990-2013*, p. 2-28. Retrieved from <http://www.epa.gov/climatechange/Downloads/ghgemissions/US-GHG-Inventory-2015-Main-Text.pdf>
- 12 Massachusetts Energy Information Administration. *Massachusetts Carbon Dioxide Emissions from Fossil Fuel Consumption(1980-2012)*. Retrieved from <http://www.eia.gov/environment/emissions/state/excel/massachusetts.xlsx>
- The Massachusetts Department of Environmental Protection offers a slightly different, but similarly useful analysis that relies on using gross emissions. Its estimate also includes emissions from agriculture and waste, as well as other industrial processes, thereby slightly diluting the transportation sector's share of total emissions. By this method, Massachusetts Department of Environment Protection estimates that the transportation sector will account for 38 percent of all statewide emissions in 2015. Regardless of whether we accept federal or state estimates, what is clear is that the transportation sector is a major contributor to global warming causing emissions both nationally and here in Massachusetts. Without meaningful policy reforms that help reduce the number of vehicle miles traveled (VMT), transportation sector emissions could easily jeopardize gains made in other sectors.
- 13 President's Council of Economic Advisors. (2015, June). *Explaining the U.S. Petroleum Consumption Surprise*, pg. 2. Retrieved from https://www.whitehouse.gov/sites/default/files/docs/explaining_us_petroleum_consumption_surprise_final.pdf
- 14 President's Council of Economic Advisors. (2015, June). *Explaining the U.S. Petroleum Consumption Surprise*, pg. 14. Retrieved from https://www.whitehouse.gov/sites/default/files/docs/explaining_us_petroleum_consumption_surprise_final.pdf
- 15 Greenhouse Gas Emissions Limits. 21N M.G.L.A. § 3(b) (2008).
- 16 Caiazzo, F., Ashok, A., Waitz, I.A., Yim, S.H.L., and Barrett, S.R.H. (2013, May 31). Air pollution and early deaths in the United States. Part I: Quantifying the impact of major sectors in 2005. *Atmospheric Environment Journal*, 79, 198-208, 203. Retrieved from <http://lae.mit.edu/wordpress2/wp-content/uploads/2013/08/US-air-pollution-paper.pdf>. Note: Air pollution causes acute respiratory problems, temporary decreases in lung capacity, and inflammation of lung tissue. In addition, it impairs the body's immune system, reduces the release of oxygen to body tissues, and increases a person's risk of cancer-related death.
- 17 U.S. Department of Transportation, National Highway Traffic Safety Administration (2014, December). *2013 Motor Vehicle Crash: Overview*, 1-6, 1. Retrieved from <http://www-nrd.nhtsa.dot.gov/Pubs/812101.pdf>
- 18 U.S. Department of Transportation, National Highway Traffic Safety Administration (2014, December). *2013 Motor Vehicle Crash: Overview*, 1-6, 1. Retrieved from <http://www-nrd.nhtsa.dot.gov/Pubs/812101.pdf>
- 19 Giles, L.P, Hayes, E.S., & Rosenberg, M.L. (2005, June 1). Road Traffic Injuries: Can We Stop A Global Epidemic? *The Doctor will see you Now*. <http://www.thedoctorwillseeyounow.com/content/emergencies/art2104.html>. Note, these statistics represent worldwide data.
- 20 33,686 U.S. service members died of battle deaths. Rhem, K.T. (2000, June 8). U.S. Department of Defense. Korean War Death Stats Highlight Modern DoD Safety Record. *DoD News*. Retrieved from <http://archive.defense.gov/news/newsarticle.aspx?id=45275>
- 21 National Archives (2013, August). *Statistical Information about Fatal Casualties of the Vietnam War*. Retrieved from <http://www.archives.gov/research/military/vietnam-war/casualty-statistics.html>
- 22 U.S. Department of Transportation, National Highway Traffic Safety Administration (2014, December). *2013 Motor Vehicle Crash: Overview*, 1-6. Retrieved from <http://www-nrd.nhtsa.dot.gov/Pubs/812101.pdf>
- 23 Using 2013 U.S. Census population data, the number of U.S. citizens experiencing a car crash injury each year (3.8 million) was divided by the population of the U.S. in 2013 (316.5 million) to achieve statistic that one in 83 Americans is injured in a car crash each year. U.S. Census Bureau. *U.S. and World Population Clock*. Retrieved from <http://www.census.gov/popclock/>

- 24 Massachusetts Executive Office of Public Safety and Security, Highway Safety Division, *Commonwealth of Massachusetts Highway Safety Plan*, p. 16. Retrieved from http://www.nhtsa.gov/links/StateDocs/FY15/FY15HSPs/MA_FY15HSP.pdf
- 25 Massachusetts Executive Office of Public Safety and Security, Highway Safety Division, *Commonwealth of Massachusetts Highway Safety Plan*, p. 16. Retrieved from http://www.nhtsa.gov/links/StateDocs/FY15/FY15HSPs/MA_FY15HSP.pdf
- 26 National Safety Council (2014, February 12). National Safety Council Estimates Traffic Deaths Down Three Percent in 2013, *National Safety Council*. Retrieved from <http://www.nsc.org/NewsDocuments/2014-Press-Release-Archive/2-12-2014-Traffic-Fatality-Report.pdf>
- 27 This number is derived by dividing \$267.5 billion by 122,459,000 U.S. households in 2013, as reported by the U.S. Census Bureau (2013). *America's Families and Living Arrangements: 2013: Households (H table series) – Households by Type and Tenure of Householder for Selected Characteristics*. Retrieved from <https://www.census.gov/hhes/families/data/cps2013H.html>
- 28 U.S. Department of Transportation, National Highway Traffic Safety Administration (2014, December). *2013 Motor Vehicle Crash: Overview*, 1-6, 3. Retrieved from <http://www-nrd.nhtsa.dot.gov/Pubs/812101.pdf>
- 29 These property damage-only collisions can range from simple fender-benders to severe damage that totals a vehicle, damages building exteriors, or creates prolonged traffic congestion. While some crashes may only require minor repairs, others can result in the need to totally replace nearby structures, including neighboring properties, utility poles, guardrails, and more.
- 30 While National Highway Traffic Safety Administration does not yet have available data on the estimated costs of these 4 million collisions, a 2010 National Highway Traffic Safety Administration study (updated in May of 2015) found that there were 3.9 million property damage-only car crashes that year, resulting in \$71.5 billion in estimated costs. Based on this data, 2013 costs would be estimated at \$73.3 billion, or approximately \$230 per person living in the United States as of 2013. U.S. Department of Transportation, National Highway Traffic Safety Administration. (2015, May). *The Economic and Societal Impact Of Motor Vehicle Crashes, 2010 (Revised)*, p. 2. Retrieved from <http://www-nrd.nhtsa.dot.gov/pubs/812013.pdf>
- 31 Based on Allstate customers in 2012 to 2013. Allstate. (2015). *America's Best Drivers Report*. Retrieved from <https://www.allstate.com/resources/Allstate/attachments/tools-and-resources/ABD-Report-2015.pdf>
- 32 Massachusetts Energy Information Administration. *Massachusetts Carbon Dioxide Emissions from Fossil Fuel Consumption(1980-2012)*. Retrieved from <http://www.eia.gov/environment/emissions/state/excel/massachusetts.xlsx> U.S. Energy Information Administration. (2014, December 16). *Average annual household expenditures on gasoline and motor oil (2000-2015)*. Retrieved from <http://www.eia.gov/todayinenergy/detail.cfm?id=19211>
- 33 U.S. Energy Information Administration (2015, March 12). *Frequently Asked Questions: How much gasoline does the United States Consume?* Retrieved from <http://www.eia.gov/tools/faqs/faq.cfm?id=23&t=10>
- 34 Consumption costs are calculated by multiplying the number of gallons of gasoline consumed in 2012 as reported by Massachusetts to the FHWA, an then applying an average cost per gallon of \$3.72, which represents the average cost of a gallon of gasoline in Massachusetts in 2012 as reported by Energy Information Administration. See, Massachusetts Department of Transportation, Office of Transportation Planning. (2014). *Travel Demand Model. Massachusetts vehicle-miles traveled Statistics and Projections*; U.S. Energy Information Administration, *Weekly Retail Gasoline and Diesel Prices*, Retrieved from http://www.eia.gov/dnav/pet/pet_pri_gnd_dcus_sma_a.htm. Data is retrieved by selecting "Massachusetts" from the "Area" drop down list, and "Annual" from the "Period" drop down list, then looking to the "2014" column.

- 35 Number of gallons of gasoline burned per week are derived by dividing the total number of gallons of gasoline consumed in Massachusetts in 2012 (2,600,479,912) as reported by the Federal Highway Administration, by 52 weeks, and further dividing that number by the number of licensed drivers in Massachusetts in 2012 (4,734,000 licensed drivers). See, Massachusetts Department of Transportation, Office of Transportation Planning. (2014). Travel Demand Model. *Massachusetts vehicle-miles traveled Statistics and Projections*; Office of Highway Policy Information, Federal Highway Administration, U.S. Department of Transportation (2014). *State Statistical Abstracts 2012, Massachusetts*. Retrieved from <http://www.fhwa.dot.gov/policyinformation/statistics/abstracts/2012/ma.cfm>. Total estimated cost per week is calculated by multiplying the derived number of gallons of gas consumed each week by the average cost of a gallon of gasoline in Massachusetts in 2012 as reported by the Energy Information Administration. See, U.S. Energy Information Administration, *Weekly Retail Gasoline and Diesel Prices*, Retrieved from http://www.eia.gov/dnav/pet/pet_pri_gnd_dcus_sma_a.htm. Data is retrieved by selecting "Massachusetts" from the "Area" drop down list, and "Annual" from the "Period" drop down list, then looking to the "2014" column.
- 36 To obtain the figure for the total cost of gasoline in Massachusetts from 2006 to 2014, we first calculate the gallons of gasoline consumed each year from 2006 to 2014 and multiply by average prices for those years. This is derived by first calculating vehicle-miles traveled in Massachusetts for each year, as reported by the Massachusetts Department of Transportation, divided by the average number of miles per gallon of the automobile fleet. Fleet MPG is obtained using the "Light Duty Stock Fleet Mix MPG" for each year, as reported by the Energy Information Administration in their 2008, 2011, and 2014 Annual Energy Outlook reports. By this method, the total cost of gasoline in Massachusetts from 2006 to 2014 is \$73.2 billion. "Light Duty Stock Fleet Mix MPG" uses the Corporate Average Fuel Efficiency (CAFE) standard. See U.S. Energy Information Administration, *Annual Energy Outlook 2008* (Table A7. Transportation Sector Key Indicators and Delivered Energy Consumption. MPG for "Light Duty Stock."). Retrieved from <http://www.eia.gov/oiaf/aeo/pdf/tables.pdf>; U.S. Energy Information Administration, *Annual Energy Outlook 2011, Transportation Sector Key Indicators and Delivered Energy Consumption* (MPG for "Light Duty Stock"). Retrieved from <http://www.eia.gov/oiaf/aeo/tablebrowser/#release=AEO2014ER&subject=0-AEO2014ER&table=7-AEO2014ER®ion=0-0&cases=full2013-d102312a,ref2014er-d102413a>; U.S. Energy Information Administration. *Annual Energy Outlook 2014, Transportation Sector Key Indicators and Delivered Energy Consumption* (MPG for "Light Duty Stock"). Retrieved from <http://www.eia.gov/oiaf/aeo/tablebrowser/#release=AEO2014ER&subject=0-AEO2014ER&table=7-AEO2014ER®ion=0-0&cases=full2013-d102312a,ref2014er-d102413a>. For the price of gasoline, we use the annual gas price average as reported by the Energy Information Administration. See, U.S. Energy Information Administration, *Petroleum and Other Liquids, Annual Retail Gasoline and Diesel Prices, History 2003-2014*. Retrieved from http://www.eia.gov/dnav/pet/hist/LeafHandler.ashx?n=PET&s=EMM_EPM0_PTE_SMA_DPG&f=A. While the future of gas prices is difficult to know, this report uses the forecasts of the federal Energy Information Agency's 2015 Annual Energy Outlook for future years.
- 37 American Automobile Association (2015, April 28). *Annual Cost to Own and Operate a Vehicle Falls to \$8,698, Finds AAA*. Retrieved from <http://newsroom.aaa.com/2015/04/annual-cost-operate-vehicle-falls-8698-finds-aaa/>

- 38 This figure is derived by taking total projected VMT in 2015 (57.30 billion) and multiplying by 5.11 cents per mile, which represents the nationwide average cost of repair per mile. Massachusetts Department of Transportation, Office of Transportation Planning. (2014). Travel Demand Model. *Massachusetts vehicle-miles traveled Statistics and Projections*.
- 39 Smart Growth America and Taxpayers for Common Sense (2014, March). *Repair Priorities 2014: Transportation Spending Strategies to Save Taxpayer Money and Improve Roads*. Retrieved from <http://www.smartgrowthamerica.org/documents/repair-priorities-2014.pdf>
- 40 Smart Growth America and Taxpayers for Common Sense (2014, March). *Repair Priorities 2014: Transportation Spending Strategies to Save Taxpayer Money and Improve Roads*, p. 18. Retrieved from <http://www.smartgrowthamerica.org/documents/repair-priorities-2014.pdf>. Citing Federal Highway Administration Highway Statistics (2011). *Functional System Length - 2011 Miles By Measured Pavement Roughness*, Tbl. HM-64. Retrieved from <http://www.fhwa.dot.gov/policyinformation/statistics/2011/hm64.cfm>; Federal Highway Administration Highway Statistics (2011). *Functional System Length - 2011 Miles By Measured Pavement Roughness/Present Serviceability Rating*, Tbl. HM-63. <http://www.fhwa.dot.gov/policyinformation/statistics/2011/hm63.cfm>
- 41 Smart Growth America and Taxpayers for Common Sense (2014, March). *Repair Priorities 2014: Transportation Spending Strategies to Save Taxpayer Money and Improve Roads*, p. 9. Retrieved from <http://www.smartgrowthamerica.org/documents/repair-priorities-2014.pdf>
- 42 Carlson, S.A., Fulton, J.E., Pratt, M., Yang, Z., & Adams, E.K. (2015). Inadequate Physical Activity and Health Care Expenditures in the United States. *Progress in Cardiovascular Diseases*, 57; 315-327, 317. Retrieved from [http://www.onlinepcd.com/article/S0033-0620\(14\)00123-6/pdf](http://www.onlinepcd.com/article/S0033-0620(14)00123-6/pdf)
- 43 T.H. Chan, Harvard School of Public Health. *Economic Costs*. Retrieved from <http://www.hsph.harvard.edu/obesity-prevention-source/obesity-consequences/economic/#references>; citing Cawley J, Meyerhoefer C. (2012), *Journal of Health Economics*. *The medical care costs of obesity: an instrumental variables approach*. Accessed at: <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0167629611001366>.
- 44 Trasande L. & Chatterjee S. (2009). The Impact of Obesity on Health Service Utilization and Costs in Childhood. *Obesity*, 17(9):1749-54, 1749. Retrieved from <http://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/10.1038/oby.2009.67/epdf>
- 45 Gallup Business Journal (2011, January 27). The Cost of Obesity to US Cities, *Gallup*. Retrieved from <http://businessjournal.gallup.com/content/145778/cost-obesity-cities.aspx#1>
- 46 Gallup Business Journal (2011, January 27). The Cost of Obesity to US Cities, *Gallup*. Retrieved from <http://businessjournal.gallup.com/content/145778/cost-obesity-cities.aspx#1>
- 47 Gallup Business Journal (2011, January 27). The Cost of Obesity to US Cities, *Gallup*. Retrieved from <http://businessjournal.gallup.com/content/145778/cost-obesity-cities.aspx#1>
- 48 United Health Foundation. (2014). *America's Health Rankings 2014: Massachusetts*. Retrieved from <http://cdnfiles.americashealthrankings.org/SiteFiles/StateSummaries/Massachusetts-Health-Summary-2014.pdf>
- 49 Walk Boston. *Walking Agenda*. Retrieved from <http://www.walkboston.org/policy-positions/walking-agenda>
- 50 McKenzie, B. (2014, May). Modes Less Traveled – Bicycling and Walking to Work in the United States: 2008-2012. *U.S. Census Bureau*. Retrieved from <http://www.census.gov/hhes/commuting/files/2014/acs-25.pdf>
- 51 Jacobson, S.H., King, D.M., Yuan, R. (2011). A note on the relationship between obesity and driving. *Journal of Transport Policy*. Retrieved from http://www.ahtd.info/yahoo_site_admin/assets/docs/A_note_on_the_relationship_between_obesity_and_driving.173153035.pdf. Note: The study found that vehicle use (measured in annual vehicle-miles traveled) correlated as high as 99 percent with annual obesity rates, when measuring VMT/licensed driver over a six year lag period.
- 52 Litman, T. (2010, June 14). *Evaluating Public Transportation Health Benefits*. Retrieved from http://www.apta.com/resources/reportsandpublications/Documents/APTA_Health_Benefits_Litman.pdf. Citing, College of Health & Human Performance (2004). Physical Activity Facts and Figures. *East Carolina University*.

- 53 U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Office of the Surgeon General. (2015). *Step It Up! The Surgeon General's Call to Action to Promote Walking and Walkable Communities*, p. 3. Retrieved from <http://www.surgeongeneral.gov/library/calls/walking-and-walkable-communities/call-to-action-walking-and-walkable-communities.pdf>. Citing, Ward, B.W., Schiller, J.S., & Goodman, R.A. (2014). Multiple chronic conditions among U.S. adults: a 2012 update. *Prev Chronic Dis*.
- 54 U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Office of the Surgeon General. (2015). *Step It Up! The Surgeon General's Call to Action to Promote Walking and Walkable Communities*, p. 4. Retrieved from <http://www.surgeongeneral.gov/library/calls/walking-and-walkable-communities/call-to-action-walking-and-walkable-communities.pdf>. Citing, Physical Activity Guidelines Advisory Committee, U.S. Dept of Health and Human Services (2008). *Physical Activity Guidelines Advisory Committee Report, 2008*. Note: the Surgeon General's Report states that Americans should be walking for 2 hours and 30 minutes over a seven day week. For our purposes, we calculated this number over a five day period, as we are concerned with Americans commuting during the work week.
- 55 McKenzie, B. (2014, May). Modes Less Traveled – Bicycling and Walking to Work in the United States: 2008-2012. *U.S. Census Bureau*. Retrieved from <http://www.census.gov/hhes/commuting/files/2014/acs-25.pdf>
- 56 U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Office of the Surgeon General. (2015). *Step It Up! The Surgeon General's Call to Action to Promote Walking and Walkable Communities*, p. 5. Retrieved from <http://www.surgeongeneral.gov/library/calls/walking-and-walkable-communities/call-to-action-walking-and-walkable-communities.pdf>
- 57 For a review, see Hoehner, C.M., Barlow, C.E., Allen, P., & Schootman, M. (2013, June 1). Commuting Distance, Cardiorespiratory Fitness, and Metabolic Risk. *American Journal of Preventative Medicine*, 42(6), 571-8. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC3360418/>
- 58
- 59 Massachusetts Department of Transportation, Office of Transportation Planning. (2014). Travel Demand Model. *Massachusetts vehicle-miles traveled Statistics and Projections*.
- 60 A One-percentage point reduction in VMT is calculated by backing out the current projected growth rate as estimated by MASSDOT, and subtracting one percentage point. For instance, if the current growth rate was positive 0.25 our recalculated reduced growth rate was negative 0.75. This was done for each year. By subtracting one percent from the growth rate rather than subtracting one percent from the forecasted amount of VMT, we seek to measure a relatively constant effort. The policy effort necessary to turn a half-percent increase in the rate of growth into a half-percent decrease in growth rate is likely similar to the policy effort required to move from a half percent decrease to a one and a half percent decrease in the growth rate. By contrast, a one percent reduction of larger increases likely request less effort than turning a small increase into a small decrease in VMT.
- 61 U.S. Energy Information Administration (2015, July 7). *Frequently Asked Questions, How much carbon dioxide is produced by burning gasoline and diesel fuel*. Retrieved from <http://www.eia.gov/tools/faqs/faq.cfm?id=307&t=10>
- 62 U.S. Environmental Protection Agency. (2015). *Greenhouse Equivalencies Calculator*. Retrieved from <http://www.epa.gov/cleanenergy/energy-resources/calculator.html>
- 63 Future fuel efficiency of automobiles is expected to increase. To estimate the future fuel efficiency of Massachusetts's automobile fleet, this report relies on nationwide average forecasts provided by the U.S. Energy Information Administration in their 2015 Annual Energy Outlook Report. For 2015, the Energy Information Administration estimates that the "on the road" average fuel efficiency for automobiles and light duty trucks (collectively known as "Light Duty Stock") was 22.7 MPG.
- The U.S. Energy Information Agency's forecasts show increases in gasoline prices through 2040. This report uses the agency's Annual Energy Outlook 2015 reference forecast of future gasoline prices. These values are likely to understate the future cost of gasoline because gasoline in the Bay State tends to be somewhat more expensive than the national average. For 2015, the report uses the Massachusetts price of gasoline for June 2015 (\$2.80 per gallon), which has already exceeded the official forecast.
- 64 Office of Highway Policy Information, Federal Highway Administration, U.S. Department of Transportation (2014). *State Statistical Abstracts 2012, Massachusetts*. Retrieved from <http://www.fhwa.dot.gov/policyinformation/statistics/abstracts/2012/ma.cfm>

- 65 To calculate the savings per licensed driver for the period, we took the total savings for 2015-2030 (-\$7.7 billion), and divided that by the number of licensed drivers in 2012 (4.73 million), which resulted in \$1,628 in savings per licensed drivers in Massachusetts for 2015-2030. Office of Highway Policy Information, Federal Highway Administration, U.S. Department of Transportation (2014). *State Statistical Abstracts 2012, Massachusetts*. Retrieved from <http://www.fhwa.dot.gov/policyinformation/statistics/abstracts/2012/ma.cfm>
- 66 We derived a per mile cost of 9.0 cents per mile by taking National Safety Council's cost of collisions nationwide in 2013 (267.5 billion), and dividing by Federal Highway Administration's data for total miles driven in 2013 (2.972 trillion). National Safety Council (2014, February 12). National Safety Council Estimates Traffic Deaths Down Three Percent in 2013, *National Safety Council*. Retrieved from <http://www.nsc.org/NewsDocuments/2014-Press-Release-Archive/2-12-2014-Traffic-Fatality-Report.pdf>. See also, U.S. Department of Transportation, Federal Highway Administration, Office of Highway Policy Information (2014, November). *Travel Monitoring and Traffic Volume*. Retrieved from https://www.fhwa.dot.gov/policyinformation/travel_monitoring/13dectvt/index.cfm
- 67 American Automobile Association (2015, April 28). *Annual Cost to Own and Operate a Vehicle Falls to \$8,698, Finds AAA*. Retrieved from <http://newsroom.aaa.com/2015/04/annual-cost-operate-vehicle-falls-8698-finds-aaa/>
- 68 In order to calculate the associated savings on automobile maintenance resulting from a one percentage point decrease in driving volume in 2015, this report takes the marginal decrease in driving volume for 2015 (575.52 million miles, see appendix II) and multiplies this value by a per-mile cost of automobile maintenance (5.11 cents per mile). The resulting figure (\$29.41 million) represents the associated savings on reduced automobile maintenance for that year. American Automobile Association (2015, April 28). *Annual Cost to Own and Operate a Vehicle Falls to \$8,698, Finds AAA*. Retrieved from <http://newsroom.aaa.com/2015/04/annual-cost-operate-vehicle-falls-8698-finds-aaa/>
- 69 In order to calculate the associated savings on automobile maintenance resulting from a one percentage point decrease in driving volume in 2030, this report takes the marginal decrease in driving volume for 2030 (8.72 billion miles, see appendix II) and multiplies this value by a per-mile cost of automobile maintenance (5.11 cents per mile). The resulting figure (\$445.61 million) represents the associated savings on automobile maintenance for that year. American Automobile Association (2015, April 28). *Annual Cost to Own and Operate a Vehicle Falls to \$8,698, Finds AAA*. Retrieved from <http://newsroom.aaa.com/2015/04/annual-cost-operate-vehicle-falls-8698-finds-aaa/>
- 70 To calculate the associated savings on automobile maintenance resulting from a one percentage point decrease in driving volume for the period from 2015-2030, this report takes the yearly values calculated using the process described above for each year in the period and sums the values to produce a cumulative total for the period (\$3.81 billion).
- 71 The 2.57 cents per mile figure for expected cost of existing state road repair is calculated using data from FHWA for both vehicle-miles traveled estimates (4.2 trillion miles from 2010-2030) and expected cost of maintenance (\$108 billion), and then extrapolating out a per-mile cost based on total costs of maintenance divided by total miles. To calculate the VMT estimate from 2010-2030 (4.2 trillion miles) this report takes the difference between a high VMT growth scenario (1.85 percent growth) and a low VMT growth scenario (1.36 percent growth), and sums the annual differences over a projected 20 year period from 2010-2030. To calculate the expected cost of road maintenance from 2010-2030 (\$108 billion) this report takes the expected repair costs associated with a future high VMT growth scenario (1.85 percent growth) and future low VMT growth scenario (1.36 percent growth) which equates to \$5.4 billion, and expands that cost estimate over a projected 20 year period from 2010-2030 to reach a total of \$108 billion. U.S. Department of Transportation, Federal Highway Administration, Policy and Governmental Affairs (2014, November 7). *2013 Conditions and Performance Report*, ch. 7, exhibit 7-2. Retrieved from <http://www.fhwa.dot.gov/policy/2013cpr/chap7.cfm>

- 72 To calculate the economic benefit of a reduction in state road repair associated with a one percentage point decrease in driving volume in 2015, this report takes the value for the reduction in the amount of miles traveled in 2015 under a one percent decrease scenario (575.52 million miles, see appendix II) and multiplies by the per-mile cost of state road repair (2.57 cents per mile). The resulting figure (\$14.79 million) is the associated savings on state road repair for the time period. U.S. Department of Transportation, Federal Highway Administration, Policy and Governmental Affairs (2014, November 7). *2013 Conditions and Performance Report*, ch. 7, exhibit 7-2. Retrieved from <http://www.fhwa.dot.gov/policy/2013cpr/chap7.cfm>
- 73 To calculate the economic benefit of a reduction in state road repair associated with a one percentage point decrease in driving volume in 2030, this report takes the value of the reduction in the amount of miles traveled in 2030 (8.72 billion miles, see appendix II) and multiplies by the per-mile cost of state road repair (2.57 cents per mile). The resulting figure (\$224.11 million) is the associated cost of state road repair for the time period. U.S. Department of Transportation, Federal Highway Administration, Policy and Governmental Affairs (2014, November 7). *2013 Conditions and Performance Report*, ch. 7, exhibit 7-2. Retrieved from <http://www.fhwa.dot.gov/policy/2013cpr/chap7.cfm>
- 74 To calculate the economic benefit of a reduction in state road repair associated with a one percentage point decrease in driving volume for the period from 2015-2030, this report calculates the annual values using the process described above and then sums all resulting values for each year. The result is the associated savings on state road repair (\$1.92 billion) for the period from 2015-2030.
- 75 This figure is derived by dividing the total economic savings from 2015-2030 (\$20.1 billion) by the average monthly grocery cost per U.S. household in 2015 (\$618.80) over 15 years (\$111,385). The resulting figure, 180,455, is the equivalent number of households (as defined above) that could purchase 15 years' worth of monthly groceries. U.S. Department of Agriculture (2015, April). *Official USDA Food Plans: Cost of Food at Home at Four Levels, U.S. Average*. Retrieved from <http://www.cnpp.usda.gov/sites/default/files/CostofFoodApr2015.pdf>. Note: Data reflects national average monthly grocery bill for a male and female households of two with partners between the ages of 19 and 50.
- 76 This figure is derived by dividing the total economic savings from a one percentage point decrease in the vehicle-miles traveled growth rate from 2015-2030 (\$20.1 billion) by the 2012 average annual infant daycare cost per child in Massachusetts (\$16,430) calculated over 15 years (\$246,450). The resulting figure (81,558) represents the number of infants that could be provided fulltime daycare for 15 years. Tran, A.B. (2014, July 2) Map: The average cost of child care by state. *Boston Globe*. Retrieved from <https://www.bostonglobe.com/2014/07/02/map-the-average-cost-for-child-care-state/LN65rSHXKNjr4eypyxT0WWM/story.html>.
- 77 This figure is derived by dividing the total economic savings from a one percentage point decrease in the vehicle-miles traveled growth rate (\$20.1 billion) by the average Massachusetts monthly mortgage payment (\$1,204) expanded over 15 years (\$216,720). The resulting figure (92,746) represents the number of mortgage payers whose mortgages could be paid for 15 years. Grueling, M. (2012, December 1). National Average Monthly Mortgage Payment by State. *LendingTree.com*. Retrieved from <https://www.lendingtree.com/mortgage/2011-2012-national-average-monthly-mortgage-payment-article>. Note: This figure uses data obtained from 2011-2012.
- 78 MassDOT Implements New Healthy Transportation Policy Directive. Accessed at: <https://www.massdot.state.ma.us/main/tabid/1075/ctl/detail/mid/2937/itemid/350/MassDOT-Implements-New-Healthy-Transportation-Policy-Directive--Prioritizes-Inclusion-of-Bicycle--Transit--Walking-Options.aspx>
- 79 Global Warming Solutions Act Requirements for the Transportation Sector and the Massachusetts Department of Transportation (310 CMR 60.05). Accessed at: <http://www.mass.gov/eea/docs/dep/air/laws/greendot-fs.pdf>
- 80 Project Selection Advisory Council. Accessed at: <https://www.massdot.state.ma.us/BoardsCommittees/ProjectSelectionAdvisoryCouncil.aspx>
- 81 A study conducted at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology estimated a 9.5 percent reduction in vehicle-miles traveled if all drivers in Massachusetts switched to a strictly per-mile PAYD insurance plan. Joseph Ferreira, Jr and Eric Minikel, Massachusetts Institute of Technology, *Pay-As-You-Drive Auto Insurance In Massachusetts: A Risk Assessment and Report On Consumer, Industry And Environmental Benefits*. Accessed at: http://web.mit.edu/jf/www/payd/PAYD_CLF_Study_Nov2010.pdf.



294 Washington St, Suite 500
Boston, MA 02108 Phone:
(617) 292-4800

www.masspirgedfund.org



14 Beacon Street, Suite 707
Boston, MA 02108
info@t4ma.org • 413-367-T4MA

www.t4ma.org

 @T4MASS

 www.facebook.com/T4MASS

Executive Committee

Alternatives for Community and Environment • Conservation Law Foundation • Environmental League of Massachusetts
LISC • Massachusetts Public Health Association • Massachusetts Smart Growth Alliance • MASSPIRG
Metropolitan Area Planning Council • Neighbor to Neighbor • On the Move • WalkBoston

UC Davis

White Papers

Title

Cutting Greenhouse Gas Emissions Is Only the Beginning: A Literature Review of the Co-Benefits of Reducing Vehicle Miles Traveled

Permalink

<https://escholarship.org/uc/item/4h5494vr>

Authors

Fang, Kevin
Volker, Jamey

Publication Date

2017-03-01

Cutting Greenhouse Gas Emissions Is Only the Beginning: A Literature Review of the Co-Benefits of Reducing Vehicle Miles Traveled

March 2017

A White Paper from the National Center for Sustainable Transportation

Kevin Fang, University of California, Davis

Jamey Volker, University of California, Davis



About the National Center for Sustainable Transportation

The National Center for Sustainable Transportation is a consortium of leading universities committed to advancing an environmentally sustainable transportation system through cutting-edge research, direct policy engagement, and education of our future leaders. Consortium members include: University of California, Davis; University of California, Riverside; University of Southern California; California State University, Long Beach; Georgia Institute of Technology; and University of Vermont. More information can be found at: ncst.ucdavis.edu.

U.S. Department of Transportation (USDOT) Disclaimer

The contents of this report reflect the views of the authors, who are responsible for the facts and the accuracy of the information presented herein. This document is disseminated under the sponsorship of the United States Department of Transportation's University Transportation Centers program, in the interest of information exchange. The U.S. Government assumes no liability for the contents or use thereof.

Acknowledgments

This study was funded by a grant from the National Center for Sustainable Transportation (NCST), supported by USDOT through the University Transportation Centers program. The authors would like to thank the NCST and USDOT for their support of university-based research in transportation, and especially for the funding provided in support of this project.

Cutting Greenhouse Gas Emissions Is Only the Beginning: A Literature Review of the Co-Benefits of Reducing Vehicle Miles Traveled

A National Center for Sustainable Transportation White Paper

March 2017

Kevin Fang, Institute of Transportation Studies, University of California, Davis

Jamey Volker, Institute of Transportation Studies, University of California, Davis



[page left intentionally blank]

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Introduction	1
Air Pollutant Emissions	2
GHG and Criteria Air Pollutant Emissions from Vehicular Operation	2
Life Cycle Emissions	5
Emissions from Building-Related Energy Use	5
Water Pollution	6
Health and Safety	6
Vehicle Collisions and Fatalities	6
Physical Health	8
Health Impacts of Air Pollution	9
Mental Health	9
Wildlife Impacts	10
Congestion and Accessibility	11
Fiscal Matters	12
Household Costs – Direct Impacts	12
Household Costs – Indirect Impacts	13
Public Costs – Indirect Impacts	13
Government Revenues – Direct Impacts	14
Government Revenues – Indirect Impacts	14
Conclusion	15
References	16

Introduction

Traditional evaluation of the transportation system focuses on automobile traffic flow and congestion reduction. However, this paradigm is shifting. In an effort to combat global warming and reduce greenhouse gas (GHG) emissions, a number of cities, regions, and states across the United States have begun to deemphasize vehicle delay metrics such as automobile Level of Service (LOS). In their place, policymakers are considering alternative transportation impact metrics that more closely approximate the true environmental impacts of driving. One metric increasingly coming into use is the total amount of driving or Vehicle Miles Traveled (VMT).

Since passing the seminal Global Warming Solutions Act (AB 32) in 2006, California has enacted two major laws over the past decade that are spurring efforts to reduce VMT: Senate Bill 375 (2008) and SB 743 (2013). SB 375 addresses regional GHG emissions reductions from passenger travel. For each region in the State with a metropolitan planning organization (MPO), the law requires the California Air Resources Board (ARB) to set and regularly update per capita GHG emissions reduction targets for 2020 and 2035. To achieve those targets, SB 375 requires each MPO to adopt a “sustainable communities strategy” (SCS) as part of its regional transportation plan. VMT reductions are a key strategy in SCSs.

Senate Bill 743 (2013) directs the Governor’s Office of Planning and Research (OPR) to revise the guidelines for determining the significance of transportation impacts during analyses conducted under the California Environmental Quality Act (CEQA). SB 743 requires a replacement metric that will “promote the reduction of greenhouse gas emissions, the development of multimodal transportation networks, and a diversity of land uses.” It mandates that “automobile delay, as described solely by [LOS] shall not be considered a significant impact on the environment” under CEQA, except in “locations specifically identified in the guidelines, if any.” VMT is OPR’s currently recommended replacement metric (OPR, 2016).

While state goals for reducing GHG emissions have been one motivation for the shift to VMT measures, reductions in VMT produce many other potential benefits, referred to as “co-benefits,” such as reductions in other air pollutant emissions, water pollution, wildlife mortality, and traffic congestion, as well as improvements in safety and health, and savings in public and private costs. Such benefits may provide additional justification for reducing VMT. In this paper, we review the literature to explore the presence and magnitude of potential co-benefits of reducing VMT, providing California-specific examples where available.

Figure 1 shows the conceptual framework guiding our literature review. Items shaded in green indicate characteristics that can influence VMT. Items shaded in red indicate co-benefits potentially sensitive to VMT.

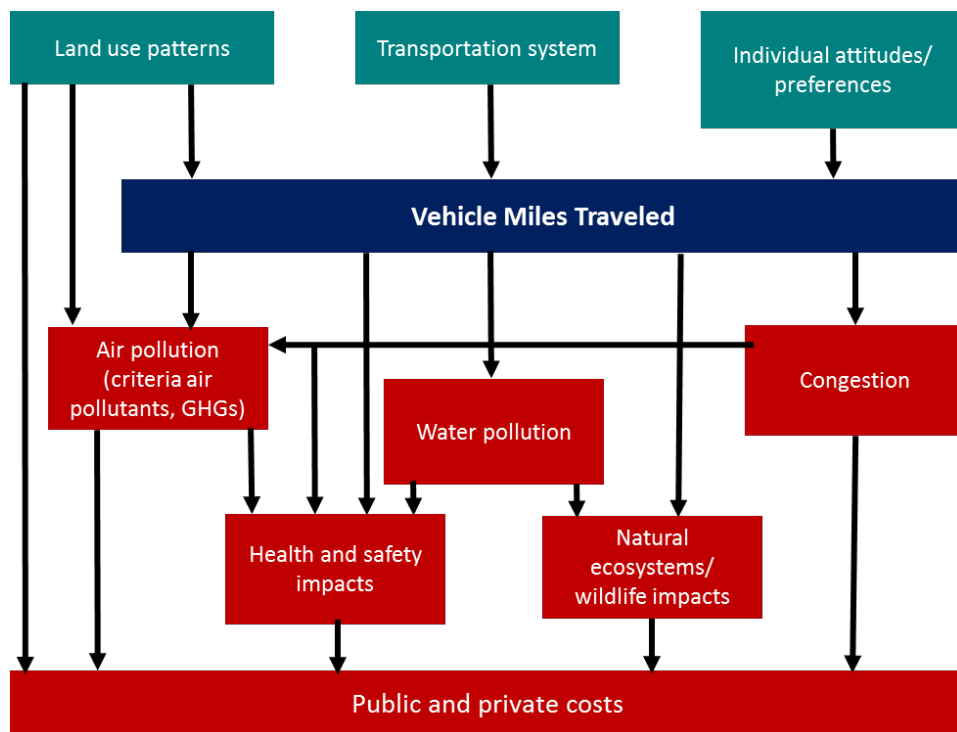


Figure 1. Conceptual Framework

Air Pollutant Emissions

GHG and Criteria Air Pollutant Emissions from Vehicular Operation

Motor vehicles emit pollutants into the atmosphere as by-products of combustion (tailpipe emissions) and through other mechanisms such as fuel evaporation, tire and brake wear, and creation of road dust from the wearing of pavement. Emissions of major concern include greenhouse gases and criteria air pollutants, each of which is a major policy concern in California. Reducing the State’s GHG emissions has been state priority for over a decade, as reflected by the aforementioned AB 32, SB 375 and SB 743. Criteria air pollutants are substances for which national and state standards have been set on the basis of human health. California has long standing air quality problems, with large areas of the state unable to attain national ambient air quality standards (NAAQS) for criteria pollutants. Of 52 counties, 39 are in non-attainment for at least one pollutant. Four counties are in non-attainment for five pollutants, and nine counties are in non-attainment for four pollutants.

Transportation is a major source of emissions. Table 1 shows emissions of criteria air pollutants and GHGs from the operation of on-road vehicles in California (not including life-cycle emissions). For criteria air pollutants, operation of on-road vehicles are the source for a majority of carbon monoxide (CO), a near majority of nitrogen oxides (NOx), and a double-digit percent share of particulate matter (PM) 2.5. For greenhouse gases, approximately 33 percent of carbon dioxide equivalent (CO₂e) emissions comes from the operation of on-road vehicles.

Estimates of vehicles nationwide project that the average passenger vehicle emits approximately 5.5 metric tons of CO₂e per year (US Environmental Protection Agency, 2005). This equates to approximately 1.01 pounds of CO₂e per mile.

Table 1. Criteria air pollutant/greenhouse gas emissions from on-road transportation operations in California and potential emissions reduction¹

	Emissions (Tons/yr)							
	ROG	CO	NOx	SOx	PM	PM 10	PM 2.5	CO ₂ e
Total	634,596	2,690,886	768,555	38,354	928,560	532,849	152,574	486,670,304
From on-road transportation*	147,278	1,437,220	373,585	1,964	15,764	28,309	15,721	159,559,517
Share of emissions from road transportation*	23.2%	53.4%	48.6%	5.1%	1.7%	5.3%	10.3%	32.8%
If on-road transportation emissions decreased by...	Emissions (tons/yr) would decrease by...							
	ROG	CO	NOx	Sox	PM	PM 10	PM 2.5	CO ₂ e
1%	1,473	14,372	3,736	20	158	283	157	1,595,595
5%	7,364	71,861	18,679	98	788	1,415	786	7,977,976
10%	14,728	143,722	37,358	196	1,576	2,831	1,572	15,955,952
15%	22,092	215,583	56,038	295	2,365	4,246	2,358	23,933,927
If on-road transportation emissions decreased by...	Total statewide emissions would drop by...							
	ROG	CO	Nox	Sox	PM	PM 10	PM 2.5	CO ₂ e
1%	0.2%	0.5%	0.5%	0.1%	0.0%	0.1%	0.1%	0.3%
5%	1.2%	2.7%	2.4%	0.3%	0.1%	0.3%	0.5%	1.6%
10%	2.3%	5.3%	4.9%	0.5%	0.2%	0.5%	1.0%	3.3%
15%	3.5%	8.0%	7.3%	0.8%	0.3%	0.8%	1.5%	4.9%

*Includes tailpipe and other operational emissions (e.g. evaporation, brake dust, tire wear) from mobile transportation sources. Does not include other transportation-related lifecycle emissions (e.g. vehicle manufacturing, fuel refining)

Table 1 also shows potential mass reductions of pollutants if on-road transportation emissions decreased by modest percentages. There could be reductions of up to millions of tons of reduced CO₂e emissions and up to hundreds of thousands of tons of criteria air pollutant emissions.

State targets for some emissions (e.g. CO₂) require a steep reduction over the coming years and decades. In order to reach those targets, improvements in vehicle efficiency, fuels, and VMT will each need to contribute substantially. If per-capita VMT does not decline, VMT increases (through population growth) would likely preclude achieving GHG reduction goals by outweighing improvements in vehicle efficiency and fuel carbon content (California Air Resources Board, 2016). Thus, while improvements in vehicle efficiency and fuel pollutant content will mean each reduced mile of vehicle travel eliminates less pollution in an absolute

¹ Criteria air pollutant emissions from California Air Resources Board (2013) – California Almanac of Emissions and Air Quality [2012 data]
CO₂e emissions from California Air Resources Board (2016) – California Greenhouse Gas Inventory [2014 data]

sense, steeply reducing targets mean that, for the foreseeable future, VMT reduction will continue to provide a substantial share of the needed emissions reduction to hit targets. Vehicles which have no tailpipe emissions (e.g. plug-in hybrid and fully electric vehicles) still lead to some air pollutant emissions, through the electricity generation required for charging. Emissions can be substantially less depending on the carbon content of the energy grid (McLaren, et al. 2016). California has a relatively high proportion of energy generated from renewables; however, a substantial (though shrinking) share of electricity used in California is generated from sources that emit GHGs or criteria air pollutants (California Energy Commission, 2016). Thus, reducing even the VMT driven by zero tailpipe emissions vehicles would reduce GHG and local air pollutant emissions.

A potential confounding factor when discussing potential emissions benefits of reduced VMT is travel speed, as emissions of several criteria air pollutants and GHGs are sensitive to travel speed (Transportation Research Board, 1995; Barth and Boriboonsomsin, 2009). In conventional vehicles, powered by internal combustion engines (ICEs), greater per-mile emissions tend to take place at higher speeds (e.g. 60 mph or greater) where more energy is required to move a vehicle, as well as at lower speeds (e.g. less than 30 mph average travel speeds), where the stop-and-go conditions of congestion cause extra acceleration cycles, energy lost to braking, longer vehicle operation time.

The effect of speed is different on hybrid and battery electric vehicles. Nikowitz, et al. (2016) show that unlike ICEs, which have greatest energy use (and in turn emissions) at low and high speeds, hybrid and battery electric vehicles have greatest energy use under high speed and aggressive driving scenarios (see Table 2). Emerging advanced vehicle technologies such as regenerative braking recovers some of the energy lost in stop and go conditions. Electric motors in battery electric and hybrid vehicles shut off when the vehicle is stopped. Similar “start-stop” technology is increasingly common in ICE-powered vehicles. Increased deployment of technology points to a decreased sensitivity of emissions reductions to the speed of VMT in the future.

Table 2. Relative energy consumption for internal combustion, hybrid, and battery electric vehicles under different drive cycle scenarios²

		Scenario		
		City driving	Highway driving	Aggressive driving
Test cycle		UDDS	HWFET	US06
Test cycle parameters		19.59 mph average speed, frequent stops and starts	48.3 mph average speed, one start/stop	48.4 mph average speed, some stops, rapid acceleration
Make	Vehicle type	Energy consumption relative to lowest energy consumption		
2012 Ford Focus	Internal Combustion Engine	32% greater	Lowest	37% greater
2010 Toyota Prius	Hybrid	Lowest	4% greater	60% greater
2012 Nissan Leaf	Battery electric	Lowest	19% greater	72% greater

Life Cycle Emissions

Beyond reducing tailpipe emissions, VMT reduction also reduces life cycle emissions, such as those from fuel refining, vehicle manufacture, roadway construction, and roadway maintenance (Chester and Horvath, 2009; Chester and Madanat, 2010, Chehovitz and Galehouse, 2010; Hendriks, et al., 2004). These additional sources increase estimates of GHG emissions from road vehicles by approximately 63 percent over tailpipe emissions alone, and increase estimates of criteria air pollutant emissions from 1.1 to 800 times greater. To the extent that VMT reductions (1) reduce fuel purchases, (2) cause or are the result of decisions of would-be drivers to sell their vehicles or forego purchasing an additional vehicle, or (3) reduce roadway repair burdens, they reduce life-cycle emissions.

Emissions from Building-Related Energy Use

Compact development is a key VMT reduction strategy, as it leads to both shorter trip distances and greater use of alternative modes (Ewing and Cervero, 2010, Transportation Research Board 2009). Stone et al. (2007) estimate that building compact development to reduce VMT would also reduce criteria air pollutant and carbon dioxide emissions at a regional level between five and six percent over a conventional growth scenario, even when accounting for changes in travel speeds.

Compact development can also promote air pollutant and GHG emissions reductions through decreased building energy use. More compact housing units have a smaller volume of air to heat and cool. Additionally, attached housing units have less exposed surface area through which energy is lost. Overall, Ewing and Rong (2008), estimate households living in compact counties use approximately 20 percent energy than households living in sprawling counties, even while taking into account other factors such as income, and the urban heat island effect.

² Drive cycles – US Environmental Protection Agency (2016)
Energy consumption – Adapted from Nikowitz, et al. (2016)

Water Pollution

Motor vehicle travel can cause deposition of pollutants onto roadways, which can then be carried by stormwater runoff into waterways. Fuel, oil, and other liquids used in motor vehicles can leak from vehicles onto the ground (Delucchi, 2000). Brake dust and tire wear can further cause particles to be deposited onto the ground (Thorpe and Harrison, 2008). Brake pads and tire compounds are made out of compounds that include metal. One study estimates that approximately half of all copper in San Francisco Bay could have originated from brake pads (Nixon and Saphores, 2003). In California as a whole, up to 232,000 pounds of copper, 13,280 pounds of lead, and 92,800 pounds of zinc in stormwater are attributable to brake pad dust (Nixon and Saphores, 2003).

Motor vehicles require roadways for travel. Paved roadways are generally impervious surfaces which prevent infiltration of storm water in the ground. Impervious surfaces can increase the rate, volume, speed, and temperature of stormwater runoff (US Environmental Protection Agency, 2003), and can transport pollutants via that runoff into waterways. Wearing down of roadways can further cause particles to be deposited onto the ground (Thorpe and Harrison, 2008).

Most motor vehicles also consume liquid fuel, the storage and handling of which can result in fuel tank leaks and spills (Delucchi, 2000). California has had at least 38,000 confirmed cases of leaks from underground storage tanks (Nixon and Saphores, 2003). Reducing VMT cuts consumption of fuel and could reduce fuel spillage risks. These reductions would be additional to reductions gained through greater vehicle efficiency and adoption of alternative fuel vehicles.

The Victoria Transportation Policy Institute (2015) estimates that motor vehicle-related water pollution from roadway runoff, oil spills, and road salting cost approximately 42 billion dollars per year or 1.4 cents per mile.

Health and Safety

Vehicle Collisions and Fatalities

A plurality of “unintentional injury deaths” (deaths not caused by old age, disease, suicide and homicide) are transportation related (Savage, 2013). According to the National Highway Traffic Safety Administration’s Fatality Analysis Reporting System (FARS), 32,675 individuals were killed in motor vehicle crashes in 2014 (NHTSA, 2015). 3,074 of these fatalities occurred in California, 7.9 fatalities per every 100,000 people per year. These fatalities are not just borne by motor vehicle occupants, but by other users as well. In California, more than one quarter of those killed in motor vehicle collisions are pedestrians, bicyclists, or users of other non-motorized modes.

Where there is more driving, there are more vehicle-related fatalities. Comparing motor vehicle fatalities by state from FARS and VMT data from the Bureau of Transportation Statistics (2015) shows a strong positive correlation ($r = 0.82$) between VMT per capita and fatalities from motor vehicle crashes per capita (authors calculation, see Figure 3).

Data also indicates that each mile driven is also more dangerous in areas with high VMT. Again comparing data from FARS and the BTS, there is a moderately strong positive correlation ($r = 0.50$) between VMT per capita and deaths per mile traveled (authors calculation, see Figure 4). If the number of vehicle-related fatalities were purely a matter of exposure, every mile traveled should have the same amount of risk regardless of where that mile was driven. There would thus be no correlation between VMT per capita and fatalities per mile. However, states with higher VMT tend to have more motor vehicle crash deaths per mile than lower VMT states. Since increasing VMT is associated with more vehicle-related fatalities per capita and per mile, residents of states where they can fulfill their travel needs with fewer or shorter vehicle trips (and thus with lower VMT) enjoy reduced transportation safety risks.

Using public transit alternatives is associated with less risk than motor vehicle travel. Savage (2013) estimates that drivers or passengers of cars or light trucks experienced 7.28 fatalities per billion miles traveled from 2000-2009. Comparatively, riders of Amtrak, commuter rail, urban mass transit rail systems, buses, and commercial aviation experience 0.43 fatalities per billion miles traveled or fewer.

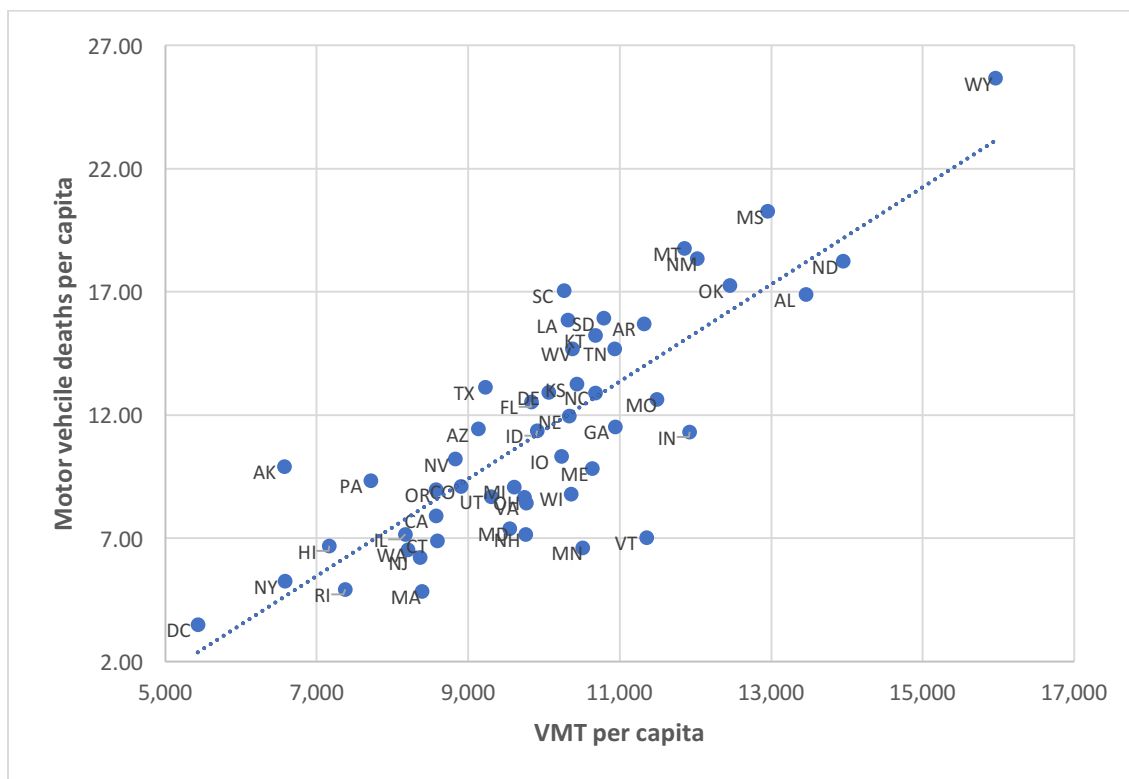


Figure 2. Motor-vehicle related deaths per capita increases as VMT per capita increases

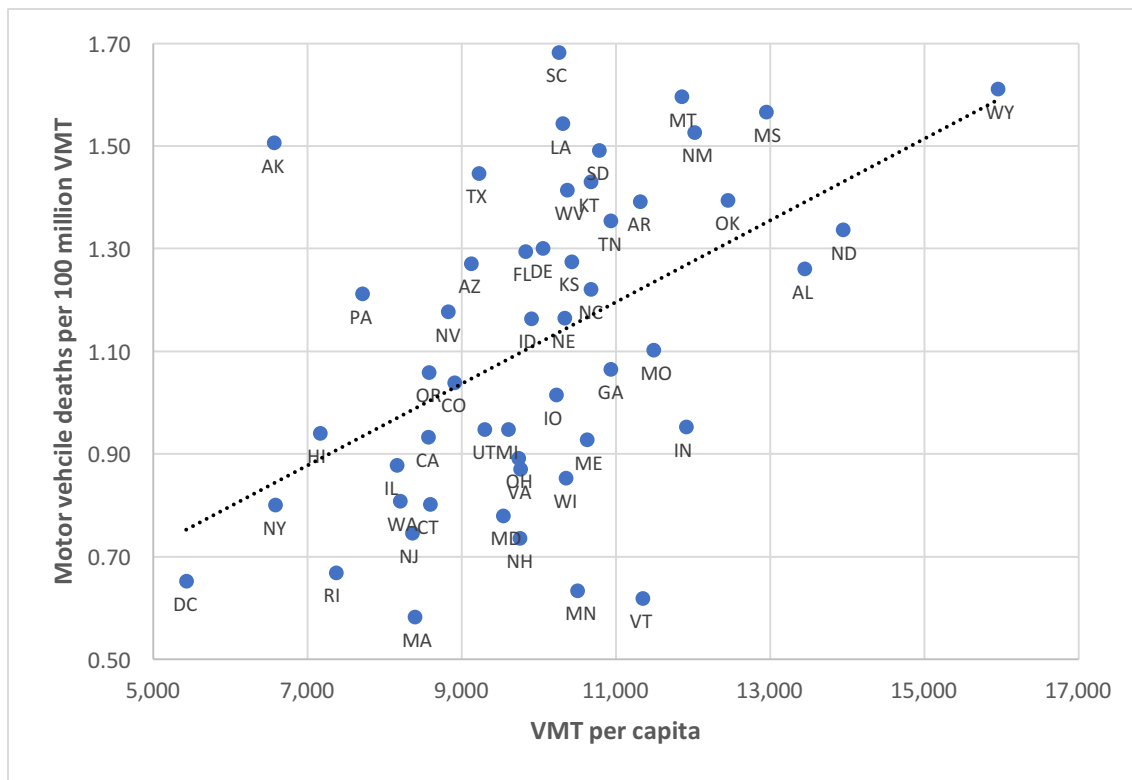


Figure 3. Motor-vehicle related deaths per mile increases as VMT per capita increases

Physical Health

Driving or riding in motor vehicles is a sedentary behavior. Several studies find associations between VMT and weight. For example, obesity and Body Mass Index (BMI) are positively associated with VMT per licensed driver (Jacobson and King, 2009; Behzad, King, and Jacobson, 2012). Geographic areas with high VMT per capita are also associated with poorer health outcomes resulting from reduced physical activity. Residents of counties in the United States with high VMT per capita are less likely to walk for leisure, more likely to be obese, have higher BMI levels, and have a greater prevalence of hypertension (Ewing, et al. 2003). Among California counties, those with the highest mean obesity also tend to have the highest mean VMT per capita (Lopez-Zetina, Lee, and Friis, 2006). Potentially contributing to this pattern are more nights with insufficient sleep and higher smoking rates found with increased driving time (Ding, et al. 2014).

While transit users also ride in motorized vehicles, transit users are more likely to engage in significant physical activity, walking to and from transit stops. Besser and Dannenberg (2012) found that bus and rail users walk an average of 24 minutes per day to and from transit. More than a quarter of transit riders fulfill the US Surgeon General’s recommendation of 30 minutes of physical activity per day just from walking to/from stops and stations. On the other hand,

increased time driving is significantly associated with not meeting the physical activity recommendation (Ding, et al. 2014).

Users of non-motorized modes by definition engage in physical activity while traveling. The Caltrans Strategic Management Plan (CSMP) sets a goal of doubling 2010 walking and transit levels, and tripling bicycling levels by 2020. An epidemiological analysis of that CSMP describe that achieving this goal would reduce chronic disease and “would constitute a major public health achievement on par with California’s successful efforts at tobacco control.” (Maizlish, 2016, p. 5).

Health Impacts of Air Pollution

As discussed previously, road transportation and VMT contribute to air pollutant emissions. Criteria air pollutants can lead to a variety of health effects. For example, nitrogen oxides and volatile organic compounds react with oxygen in the air to create ozone, which can have several negative health effects including chest pain, coughing, throat irritation, airway inflammation, reduced lung function, and aggravation of other respiratory conditions (US Environmental Protection Agency, 2016a). Particulate matter poses particularly acute health impacts as small particulates (less than 10 µm in diameter) can enter the lungs or bloodstream and cause or exacerbate heart and lung issues, and even lead to premature death (US Environmental Protection Agency, 2016b). California has especially poor air quality attainment for both ozone and particulate matter.

Table 3 shows per mile estimates of the cost of motor vehicle-related air pollution by McCubbin and Delucchi (1999). Costs range from several cents per mile for most ozone, carbon monoxide, nitrogen oxides, and air toxics, to more than 12 dollars per mile for particulate matter. The higher estimate for particulate matter reflects the greater health effects, including mortality, that can be triggered by particulate matter.

Table 3. Gasoline-powered motor vehicle air pollution cost per mile³

	PM	O ₃	CO	NO ₂	Air Toxics
Cost (2015 \$)	12.60	0.08	0.08	0.65	0.05

*Original data in 1991 dollars. Data above is average of low/high estimate from original study. Costs include emissions from tailpipe, upstream fuel and vehicle production, and road dust.

Mental Health

In addition to physical health, long driving commutes can also have a negative impact on mental health. Hennessy (2008) identifies several examples from studies associating long driving commutes with poor mental health outcomes and related consequences, including stress, negative mood, poor concentration, driver error and traffic collisions. Hennessy also

³ Based off McCubbin and Delucchi (1999)

finds that as stress drivers experience while driving increases, workplace hostility and obstructionism rise among men. Other studies corroborate Hennessy's findings. Gee and Takeuchi (2004), for example, find that traffic stress correlates with depressive symptoms. Ding, et al. (2014) find the more total time a person spends driving per day, the more likely they are to report a poor/fair quality of life, high/very high physiological distress, being stressed for time, and that their health interferes with social activities.

In addition to negative mental health outcomes for drivers, VMT can also cause worse mental health for people in the neighborhoods where that driving occurs or originates. A review of literature by Pohanka and Fitzgerald (2004) notes that residents of dispersed, and thus generally auto-dependent, suburban areas can face increased blood pressure, headaches, and social isolation, which is disadvantageous as the presence of social relationships is positively correlated with health. Additionally, the aforementioned depressive symptoms identified by Gee and Takeuchi are significantly worse in neighborhoods with a high “vehicular burden”, which increases with motorized transport in an area. Built environments that reduce automobile dependence and promote walking can result in lower rates of dementia (Xia et al., 2013).

Wildlife Impacts

Many of the same roadway impacts that affect the health of people can also affect wildlife. Forman and Alexander (1998) outline several potential ecological impacts of roads. For instance, vehicles can directly harm wildlife in “roadkill” events, with an estimated one million vertebrates killed per day on US roads. Shilling and Waetjen (2016) discuss that in California, 5,950 wildlife-related incidents were reported to the California Highway Patrol from a one-year period between 2015 and 2016. Additionally, about 7,000 reports of animal carcasses are made annually to the volunteer California Roadkill Observation System. Overall, Shilling and Waetjen estimate that reported and unreported animal-vehicle collisions cost California approximately \$225 million per year. Due to varying avoidance of roadways, impacts differ by species types. Amphibians and reptiles are especially at risk on narrow, low-traffic roads, larger mammals are at risk on narrow, high-speed roads, and birds and small mammals at risk on wide, high-speed roads, Forman and Alexander (1998).

Roadway avoidance is itself an impact, with lower populations of species adjacent to roadways Forman and Alexander (1998). Species can be affected and deterred by characteristics such as road noise, air pollution, altered or polluted water runoff, and nighttime lighting. Roadway avoidance tends to be higher adjacent to higher speed and higher traffic roads. Due to the impacts of roadkill and road avoidance, roadways also act as barriers for species movement. Roadways cutting through habitat can isolate populations of species into smaller groups. Isolated populations have a higher risk for extinction and can have negative impacts on genetic diversity (Coffin, 2007; Holderegger and DiGiulio, 2010).

More compact development patterns that are associated with lower VMT would consume less land and conceivably subject less territory to road avoidance and potential habitat fragmentation. A comparison of various development scenarios across the Sacramento and San Francisco Bay Areas predicted that the most compact growth scenario would save nearly 50 percent of agriculturally sensitive land acreage and steep-sloped areas, and close to 100 percent of wetland areas (Landis, 1995).

Congestion and Accessibility

Broadly, congestion occurs when the free-flow capacity of a roadway is either exceeded by demand (e.g. freeways entering central business districts during peak-hour commutes) or impeded (e.g. when there are auto accidents, roadwork or other road closures). In either case, congestion increases as more vehicle travel is loaded onto the roadway (Falcocchio and Levinson, 2015; Downs, 2004). Conversely, reducing total VMT in a region can reduce congestion on the regional road network, albeit subject to temporal and spatial caveats.

From a temporal standpoint, unless there is an explicit cost imposed on using congested roadways (e.g. a congestion charge) or driving passenger vehicles in general, congestion reductions on those roadways will commonly increase the demand for using them and ultimately cause congestion to rebound to near-preexisting levels in the long-term. This is called the “Principle of Triple Convergence” – some trip makers in the region change their travel locations (routes), times and/or modes to take advantage of the reduced congestion on the roadways in question (Downs, 2004). This “triple convergence” is the reason why roadway expansions often do not reduce congestion in the long-term (Handy and Boarnet, 2014), and why, according to Downs (2004, p. 22)], “building light rail systems or subways rarely reduces peak-hour traffic congestion.”

However, recent research indicates that transit may cause a more sizeable and enduring reduction in peak-hour congestion than previously thought. Anderson (2014) used a choice model, calibrated using data from the Los Angeles metro area, that unlike most previous studies accounted for the heterogeneity in congestion levels on roadways in the region, which increased the predicted congestion-reducing effects of transit by six times. As Anderson (2014, p. 2764) explains, since “drivers on heavily congested roads have a much higher marginal impact on congestion than drivers on the average road,” and since transit riders are often those who would have to drive on “the most congested roads at the most congested times,” transit has a “large impact on reducing traffic congestion.”

Spatially, VMT reductions alleviate congestion in the specific locations where net vehicle travel is curtailed. And even where urban (or suburban) densification increases net localized vehicle travel and congestion despite reducing per capita (or even net regional) VMT, it generally increases local *accessibility* to jobs and other desired destinations, decreasing the time and cost of reaching those destinations. In a study of congestion and accessibility in the Los Angeles

region, Mondschein et al. (2015, p. v) found that “high-density areas in the region provide better access to jobs than those areas where traffic conditions are relatively less congested.” Similarly, for Los Angeles firms, they found that “physical proximity to other firms, rather than area congestion levels, is the primary component of firms’ ability to access other similar firms” (Mondschein et al., 2015, p. viii).

In sum, increasing regional VMT, all else equal, will increase regional congestion. And conversely, reducing regional VMT can reduce regional congestion, though congestion levels may rebound somewhat in the long-term. Even where VMT-reducing densification increases local congestion, it tends to improve local accessibility.

Fiscal Matters

Reducing VMT also has major fiscal impacts. It has both direct and indirect impacts on both household and public costs. VMT can also have major impacts on governmental revenues.

Household Costs – Direct Impacts

American households pay more for transportation than any other category of household expenditures except housing (Haas et al., 2013). According to Bureau of Labor Statistics data, households spent nearly 20 percent of their income on transportation on average in both 2000 (18%) and 2010 (16%) (Moeckel, 2017; Haas et al., 2013). A major reason for that is auto ownership and use are expensive – “the most expensive component of transportation cost is auto ownership” – and many U.S. households live in suburban and exurban areas with poor accessibility and transit connectivity (Haas et al., 2013, 20). Reducing household VMT (and car ownership) can thus reduce total household costs both directly and indirectly.

The direct cost reductions of driving less are well known, and include reduced fuel use and parking costs, lower maintenance costs averaged over time, and, for those households that reduce their VMT enough to sell one of their vehicles, license, registration, insurance, and additional maintenance cost savings (Levinson and Gillen, 1998; Cui and Levinson, 2016). The cost of alternatives to driving vary greatly by location, alternative, value of time, and other factors. Active transportation options like walking and bicycling can be much cheaper for shorter trips than driving because they have lower capital and operating costs (e.g. the cost of walking shoes or a bicycle versus the cost of a vehicle and gasoline). And transit (e.g. buses and commuter rail) can be cheaper than driving for longer trips. Keeler et al. (1975), for example, estimated the comparative costs of a hypothetical commute in the San Francisco Bay Area by driving (1.5 passengers per auto), riding Bay Area Rapid Transit (BART), and riding a bus. They concluded that both bus and rail transit can be cheaper for the user on an average basis than driving at sufficiently high passenger densities. However, the potential for a given household to reduce its transportation costs by reducing VMT largely depends on availability of sufficient regional transit connectivity, accessibility to jobs and other amenities (Haas et al., 2013; Haas et al., 2008; Renne and Ewing, 2013).

Household Costs – Indirect Impacts

As is frequently discussed in both the academic literature and California policy circles, one way to reduce VMT – and achieve the associated household cost savings – is to increase residential and employment densities within existing urban areas, and especially near transit stations (Ewing and Cervero, 2010). For residences, a benefit of this type of “smart growth” is that it can substantially reduce household costs, particularly transportation costs. Haas et al. (2008), for example, developed a model for estimating average household transportation costs by Census block based on annual household VMT, household car ownership and annual household transit use. They tested their model in the Minneapolis-St. Paul metropolitan region and found that reductions in average annual household transportation costs correlated with decreasing VMT, decreasing auto ownership, increasing transit trips and denser, more transit- and job-accessible areas. From that original model, the Center for Neighborhood Technology (CNT) developed the Housing + Transportation Index. CNT has since expanded and refined the model, but its results continue to show that residential density is the single largest predictor of auto ownership and use, and thus household transportation costs (Haas et al., 2013).

Households in denser and more accessible urban areas often also demand less energy and water because they have smaller units and lots (Litman, 2016; Busch et al., 2015). When all the cost savings of living in denser urban areas are combined, the available evidence shows that they “more than offset” the increased housing costs in those areas (Litman, 2016, p. 19; Ewing and Hamidi, 2014). In other words, when all costs are considered, rather than just housing costs, living in smart growth communities is generally less expensive than living elsewhere.

With specific respect to California, one recent study estimated that if 85 percent of new housing and jobs added in the state until 2030 were located within existing urban boundaries, it would reduce per capita VMT by about 12 percent below 2014 levels (Busch et al., 2015). That combination of reduced VMT and more compact development would, in turn, result in an estimated \$250 billion in household cost savings cumulative to 2030 (with an average annual savings per household in 2030 of \$2,000) (Busch et al., 2015). Household costs analyzed in the study include auto fuel, ownership and maintenance costs, as well as residential energy and water costs.

Public Costs – Indirect Impacts

In addition, denser development usually reduces the per capita costs of providing many types of public infrastructure and services. Denser development can, among other things, reduce road and utility line lengths, and in turn reduce travel distances needed to provide public services like police, garbage collection, emergency response and transporting school children (Litman, 2016; Busch et al., 2015; Burchell and Mukherji, 2003). Indeed, in his review of the literature, Litman (2016) found that “[n]o credible, peer-reviewed studies demonstrate that comprehensive Smart Growth policies fail to significantly reduce public infrastructure and service costs.”

With specific respect to California, the recent Busch et al. (2015) study estimated that if 85 percent of new housing and jobs added in the state through 2030 were located within existing urban boundaries, it would result in \$8.2 billion in avoided public health costs and \$18.5 billion in infrastructure cost savings cumulative to 2030 (Busch et al., 2015). Public health costs considered include those related to passenger vehicle air pollutant emissions, such as respiratory-related ER visits, mortality, etc. Infrastructure costs estimated include “one-time capital costs for building local roads, water and sewer infrastructure; and ongoing annual operations and maintenance costs” (Busch et al., 2015). All cost savings estimates are in 2015 dollars.

Government Revenues – Direct Impacts

VMT reduction can reduce public revenues from volumetric gas taxes or VMT fees, if those fees are held constant per gallon or mile. As VMT declines, so does the volume of gas consumed or miles tolled, and, correspondingly, the amount of revenue received. However, decreases in gas tax or potential future VMT tax revenue could be made up by increasing the tax rates. And as between volumetric gas taxes and VMT-based taxes, revenue stability would likely be more easily achieved with a VMT-based fee, given the rapidly advancing shift to electric and more fuel-efficient vehicles that are reducing liquid fuel consumption (National Highway Traffic Safety Administration, 2014; California Energy Commission, 2016). That is one reason states including California have been studying VMT fees (California Department of Transportation, 2016). A VMT fee would also be one of the “most effective way[s] to change behavior” to reduce VMT (Chapple, 2015). However, fees, like taxes, are commonly politically unpopular, even those with immense social benefit (Bedsworth et al., 2011).

Government Revenues – Indirect Impacts

As with household and governmental costs, VMT-reducing “smart growth” land use patterns also impact governmental revenues. Litman (2016) surveyed the literature and found that “Smart Growth tends to increase economic development, including productivity, business activity, property values and tax revenue.” For example, the Chicago Metropolitan Agency for Planning (CMAP) (2014) concluded, based on a comparison of Chicago-area residential project case studies, that “denser projects drive higher revenues.” Per capita gross domestic product (GDP) also tends to decline with rising VMT and increase with per capita transit ridership, which in turn can increase tax revenues (Kooshian and Winkelman, 2011).

Most studies look primarily at either the cost impacts or the revenue impacts of smart growth and reducing VMT, not both. But in two recent studies of Madison, Wisconsin and West Des Moines, Iowa, respectively, Smart Growth America (SGA) did a more comprehensive fiscal impact analysis (SGA, 2015a, 2015b). In the studies, SGA calculated both costs and revenues – the net fiscal impact – to the cities and their associated school districts across a range of high- and low-development density scenarios.

The West Des Moines study assessed the fiscal impact of the estimated residential and commercial growth in the city over 20 years using four different density scenarios (holding the

product mix constant), and estimated that the net fiscal benefit for the city and the local school district would be 50 percent greater for the most compact development scenario as compared to the base density scenario (current West Des Moines density) (SGA, 2015a).

The Madison study was narrower in scope. It analyzed the fiscal impact of developing a 1,400-acre site across a range of development densities and product mixes. Comparing the baseline density and product mix scenario to the more compact development scenario with the same product mix, the study estimated that the latter – compact development – would have a slightly greater (about 5 percent) net fiscal benefit. However, the authors also concluded that their model likely underestimated the net fiscal benefit of the more compact scenario (SGA, 2015b).

Conclusion

Reducing VMT can provide many additional benefits beyond reducing GHG emissions. Studies show a broad array of co-benefits including environmental, human, and fiscal health. VMT reductions can provide these co-benefits directly (e.g. lowering air pollutant emissions and operating costs of vehicles with reduced use) and indirectly (e.g. realizing the benefits of alternatives to driving). As noted, there are some variations in the depth of these benefits (e.g. spatial differences in impacts, and impacts dependent on other factors in addition to VMT), but the evidence is clear that, overall, VMT reductions can help forward multiple goals in addition to GHG reduction. Additional research measuring costs and benefits of transportation on a per distance traveled basis, which was not yet available for all impacts reviewed in this paper, would be helpful in further ascertaining the depth and breadth of potential co-benefits of VMT reductions.

References

- Anderson, M. (2014). Subways, Strikes, and Slowdowns: The Impacts of Public Transit on Traffic Congestion. *American Economic Review* , 104 (9), 2763-2796.
- Barth, M., & Boriboonsomsin, K. (2009). Real-World Carbon Dioxide Impacts. *Transportation Research Record* , 163-171.
- Bedsworth, L., Hanak, E., Kolko, J., Rose, E., Schiff, E., Stryjewski, E., et al. (2011). *Driving Change: Reducing Vehicle Miles Traveled in California*. Public Policy Institute of California.
- Behzad, B., King, D., & Jacobson, S. (2012). Quantifying the Association between Obesity, Automobile Travel, and Caloric Intake. *Preventative Medicine* , 56 (2), 103-106.
- Belden, Russonello, & Steward. *The 2011 Community Preference Survey: What Americans Are Looking for When Deciding Where to Live*. Washington, DC: Conducted for the National Association of Realtors.
- Besser, L., & Dannenberg, A. (2005). Walking to Public Transit: Steps to Help Meet Physical Activity Recommendations. *American Journal of Preventive Medicine* , 29 (4), 273-280.
- Burchell, R., & Mukherji, S. (2003). Conventional Development Versus Managed Growth: The Costs of Sprawl. *American Journal of Public Health* , 93 (9), 1534-1540.
- Busch, B., Lew, E., & Distefano, J. (2015). *Moving California Forward: How Smart Growth Can Help California Reach Its 2030 Climate Target While Creating Economic and Environmental Co-Benefits*. Joint report by Energy Innovation Policy and Technology LLC, and Calthorpe Analytics.
- California Air Resources Board. (2016). *2016 Mobile Source Strategy*. Sacramento.
- California Air Resources Board. (2016). *California Greenhouse Gas Emission Inventory - 2016 Edition*. Retrieved 10 23, 2016, from <https://www.arb.ca.gov/cc/inventory/data/data.htm>
- California Air Resources Board. (2013). *Methods to Find the Cost-Effectiveness of Funding Air Quality Projects: Emission Factor Tables*.
- California Department of Transportation. (2016, January). *California Road Charge Pilot: Help Fix California's Roadways, One Mile at a Time*. Retrieved from http://www.dot.ca.gov/road_charge/documents/caltrans_rc_brochure_01142016.pdf
- California Energy Commission. (2016). *Total Electricity System Power*. Retrieved 10 23, 2016, from *California Energy Almanac*: http://www.energy.ca.gov/almanac/electricity_data/total_system_power.html

- California Energy Commission. (2016, October 13). Zero-Emission Vehicles and Infrastructure. Retrieved from http://www.energy.ca.gov/renewables/tracking_progress/documents/electric_vehicle.pdf
- California Office of Planning and Research. (2016, January 20). Revised Proposal on Updates to the CEQA Guidelines on Evaluating Transportation Impacts in CEQA. Retrieved from https://www.opr.ca.gov/docs/Revised_VMT_CEQA_Guidelines_Proposal_January_20_2016.pdf
- Chapple, K. (2015). Integrating California's Climate Change and Fiscal Goals: The known, the Unknown, and the Possible. *California Journal of Politics and Policy* , 8 (2), 1-32.
- Chehovitz, J., & Galehouse, L. (2010). Energy usage and greenhouse gas emissions of pavement preservation processations for asphalt concrete pavements. International Conference on Pavement Preservation Chapter . Newport Beach, CA.
- Chester, M., & Horvath, A. (2009). Environmental assessment of passenger transportation should include infrastructure and supply chains. *Environmental Research Letters* , 4, 1-8.
- Chicago Metropolitan Agency for Planning. (2014). Fiscal and Economic Analysis of Local Government Decisions. Advisory report.
- Coffin, A. (2007). From roadkill to road ecology: A review of the ecological effects of roads. *Journal of Transport Geography* , 15, 396-406.
- Cui, M., & Levinson, D. (2016). Full cost analysis of accessibility. Working Paper.
- Delucchi, M. (2016). Environmental Externalities of Motor-Vehicle Use in the US. *Journal of Transport Economics and Policy* , 34 (2), 135-168.
- Ding, D., Gebel, K., Phongsavan, P., Bauman, A., & Merom, D. (2014). Driving: A Road to Unhealthy Lifestyles and Poor Health Outcomes. *PLoS ONE* , 9 (6).
- Downs, A. (2014). Why Traffic Congestion is Here to Stay... and Will Get Worse. *Access* (25), pp. 19-25.
- Ewing, R., & Cervero, R. (2010). Transportation and the Built Environment: A meta-analysis. *Journal of the American Planning Association* , 76 (3), 265-294.
- Ewing, R., & Hamidi, S. (2014). Measuring Sprawl 2014. Smart Growth America.
- Ewing, R., & Rong, F. (2008). The impact of urban form on U.S. residential energy use. *Housing Policy Debate* , 19 (1), 1-30.
- Ewing, R., Bartholomew, K., Winkelman, S., Walters, J., Chen, D., McCann, B., et al. (2007). *Growing Cooler: The Evidence on Urban Development and Climate Change*. Chicago, IL: Urban Land Institute.

- Ewing, R., Schmid, T., Killingsworth, R., Zlot, A., & Reudenbush, S. (2003). Relationship between urban sprawl and physical activity, obesity, and morbidity. *American Journal of Health Promotion* , 18 (1), 47-57.
- Falocchio, J., & Levinson, H. (2015). *Road Traffic Congestion: A Concise Guide*. Switzerland: Springer International Publishing.
- Forman, T., & Alexander, L. (1998). Roads and Their Major Ecological Effects. *Annual Review of Ecology and Systematics* , 29, 207-231.
- Gee, G., & Takeuchi, D. (2004). Traffic stress, vehicular burden and well-being: A multilevel analysis. *Social Science & Medicine* , 59, 405-414.
- Haas, P., Makarewicz, C., Benedict, A., & Bernstein, S. (2008). Estimating Transportation Costs by Characteristics of Neighborhood and Household. *Transportation Research Record* , 2077, 62-70.
- Haas, P., Morse, S., Becker, S., Young, L., & Esling, P. (2013). The influence of spatial and household characteristics on household transportation costs. *Research in Transportation Business & Management* , 7, 14-26.
- Handy, S., & Boarnet, M. (2014). *Impact of Highway Capacity and Induced Travel on Passenger Vehicle Use and Greenhouse Gas Emissions*. California Air Resources Board Technical Background Document.
- Hendriks, C., Worrell, E., de Jager, D., Blok, K., & Riemer, P. (2004). Emission Reduction of Greenhouse Gases from the Cement Industry. *International Conference on Greenhouse Gas Control Technologies*, (pp. 1-11). Vancouver, BC.
- Hennessy, D. (2008). The Impact of Commuter Stress on Workplace Aggression. *Journal of Applied Social Psychology* , 38 (9), 2315-2335.
- Holderegger, R., & Di Giulio, M. (2010). Genetic effects of roads: A review of empirical evidence. *Basic and Applied Ecology* , 11 (6), 522-531.
- Hymel, K. (2014). *Factors influencing vehicle miles traveled in California: Measurement and Analysis*.
- Jacobson, S., & King, D. (2009). Measuring the potential for automobile fuel savings in the US: The impact of obesity. *Transportation Research Part D Transport and Environment* , 14 (1), 6-13.
- Keeler, T., & Small, K. (1975). *The Full Costs of Urban Transport Part III: Automobile Costs and Final Intermodal Cost Comparisons*. University of California Berkeley Institute of Urban and Regional Development.

- Kooshian, C., & Winkelman, S. (2011). *Growing Wealthier: Smart Growth, Climate Change and Prosperity*. Center for Clean Air Policy.
- Landis, D. (1995). *Imagining Land Use Futures: Applying the California Futures Model*. *Journal of the American Planning Association* , 61 (4), 438-457.
- Levinson, D., & Gillen, D. (1998). *The Full Cost of Intercity Highway Transportation*. *Transportation Research Part D: Transport and Environment* , 4 (3), 207-223.
- Litman, T. (2016). *Understanding Smart Growth Savings: Evaluating Economic Savings and Benefits of Compact Development, and How They Are Misrepresented By Critics*. Victoria Transport Policy Institute.
- Lopez-Zetina, J., Lee, H., & Friis, R. (2006). *The link between obesity and the built environment. Evidence from an ecological analysis of obesity and vehicle miles of travel in California*. *Health & Place* , 12 (4), 656-664.
- Maizlish, N. (2016, forthcoming). *Increasing Walking, Cycling, and Transit: Improving Californians' Health, Savings Costs and Reducing Greenhouse Gases*. Berkeley, CA: Final Technical Report to the California Department of Public Health (CPDH).
- McCubbin, R., & Delucchi, M. (1999). *The Health Costs of Motor-Vehicle-Related Air Pollution*. *Journal of Transport Economics and Policy* , 33 (3), 253-286.
- McLaren, J., Miller, J., O'Shaughnessy, E., Wood, E., & Shapiro, E. (2016). *Emissions Associated with Electric Vehicle Charging: Impact of Electricity Generation Mix, Charging Infrastructure Availability, and Vehicle Type*. National Renewable Energy Laboratory.
- Moeckel, R. (2017). *Constraints in household relocation: Modeling land-use/transport interactions that respect time and monetary budgets*. *The Journal of Transport and Land Use* , 10 (1), 211-228.
- Mondschein, A., Osman, T., Taylor, B., & Thomas, T. (2015). *Congested Development: A Study of Traffic Delays, Access, and Economic Activity in Metropolitan Los Angeles*. Report to the John Randolph and Dora Haynes Foundation.
- National Highway Traffic Safety Administration. (2014). *Summary of Fuel Economy Performance*. U.S. Department of Transportation.
- Nikowitz, M. (Ed.). (2016). *Advanced Hybrid and Electric Vehicles: System Optimization and Vehicle Integration*. Switzerland: Springer International Publishing.
- Nixon, H., & Saphores, J.-D. (2003). *The Impact of Motor Vehicle Operation on Water Quality: A Preliminary Assessment*. UC Irvine Institute of Transportation Studies.

Oak Ridge National Laboratory. (2015). Transportation Energy Data Book. Retrieved October 23, 2016, from <http://cta.ornl.gov/data/index.shtml>

Pohanka, M., & Fitzgerald, S. (2004). Urban Sprawl and You: How Sprawl Adversely Affects Worker Health. *American Association of Occupational Health Nurses Journal* , 52 (6), 242-246.

Renalds, A., Smith, T., & Hale, P. (2010). A systematic review of built environment and health. *Family and Community Health* , 33 (1), 68-78.

Renne, J., & Ewing, R. (2013). Transit-Oriented Development: An Examination of America's Transit Precincts in 2000 & 2010. UNOTI Publications.

Savage, I. (2014). Comparing the fatality risks in United States transportation across. *Research in Transportation Economics* , 43, 9-22.

Shilling, F., & Waetjen, D. (2016). Impact of Wildlife-Vehicle Conflict on Drivers and Animals. UC Davis Road Ecology Center.

Smart Growth America. (2015). The Fiscal Implications of Development Patterns: Madison, WI.

Smart Growth America. (2015). The Fiscal Implications of Development Patterns: West Des Moines, IA.

Stone, B., Mednick, A., Holloway, T., & Spak, S. (2007). Is Compact Growth Good for Air Quality. *Journal of the American Planning Association* , 73 (4), 404-418.

Thorpe, A., & Harrison, R. (2008). Sources and properties of non-exhaust particulate matter from road traffic: A review. *Science of the Total Environment* , 400, 270-282.

Transportation Research Board. (1995). Special Report 245: Expanding Metropolitan Highways: Implications for Air Quality and Energy Use. Washington, DC: Transportation Research Board.

Transportation Research Board. (2009). Special Report 298: Driving and The Built Environment - The Effects of Compact Development on Motorized Travel, Energy Use, and CO2 emissions. Washington, DC: Transportation Research Board.

United States Bureau of Transportation Statistics. (n.d.). State Transportation Statistics 2015. Retrieved from http://www.rita.dot.gov/bts/sites/rita.dot.gov.bts/files/publications/state_transportation_statistics/state_transportation_statistics_2015/index.html

United States Environmental Protection Agency. (2005). Greenhouse Gas Emissions from a Typical Passenger Vehicle. Washington, DC: Environmental Protection Agency.

United States National Highway Traffic Safety Administration. (2015). Fatality Analysis Reporting System. Retrieved from [http://www.nhtsa.gov/Data/Fatality-Analysis-Reporting-System-\(FARS\)](http://www.nhtsa.gov/Data/Fatality-Analysis-Reporting-System-(FARS))

US Environmental Protection Agency. (2016, April 27). Dynamometer Drive Schedules. Retrieved from Vehicle and Fuel Emissions Testing: <https://www.epa.gov/vehicle-and-fuel-emissions-testing/dynamometer-drive-schedules>

US Environmental Protection Agency. (2016). Ozone Pollution. Retrieved December 4, 2016, from <https://www.epa.gov/ozone-pollution>

US Environmental Protection Agency. (2016). Particulate Matter (PM) Pollution. Retrieved December 4, 2016, from <https://www.epa.gov/pm-pollution>

US Environmental Protection Agency. (2003). Protecting Water Quality from Urban Runoff. Retrieved December 7, 2016, from https://www3.epa.gov/npdes/pubs/nps_urban-facts_final.pdf

Victoria Transportation Policy Institute. (2015). Transportation Cost and Benefit Analysis II - Water Pollution.

Xia, T., Zhang, Y., Crabb, S., & Shah, P. (2013). Cobenefits of Replacing Car Trips with Alternative Transportation: A Review of Evidence and Methodological Issues. *Journal of Environmental and Public Health* .

The Economic Benefits of Vehicle Miles Traveled (VMT)- Reducing Placemaking: Synthesizing a New View

November
2017

A White Paper from the National Center for
Sustainable Transportation

Marlon G. Boarnet, University of Southern California

Eygeny Burinskiy, University of Southern California

Lauren Deadrick, University of Southern California

Danielle Gullen, University of Southern California

Nicholas Ryu, University of Southern California



National Center
for Sustainable
Transportation



About the National Center for Sustainable Transportation

The National Center for Sustainable Transportation is a consortium of leading universities committed to advancing an environmentally sustainable transportation system through cutting-edge research, direct policy engagement, and education of our future leaders. Consortium members include: University of California, Davis; University of California, Riverside; University of Southern California; California State University, Long Beach; Georgia Institute of Technology; and University of Vermont. More information can be found at: ncst.ucdavis.edu.

Disclaimer

The contents of this report reflect the views of the authors, who are responsible for the facts and the accuracy of the information presented herein. This document is disseminated under the sponsorship of the United States Department of Transportation's University Transportation Centers program, in the interest of information exchange. The U.S. Government and the State of California assumes no liability for the contents or use thereof. Nor does the content necessarily reflect the official views or policies of the U.S. Government and the State of California. This report does not constitute a standard, specification, or regulation.

Acknowledgments

This study was funded by a grant from the National Center for Sustainable Transportation (NCST), supported by USDOT and Caltrans through the University Transportation Centers program. The authors would like to thank the NCST, USDOT, and Caltrans for their support of university-based research in transportation, and especially for the funding provided in support of this project.

The authors would also like to thank Bruce Griesenbeck of SACOG, Jeanie Ward-Waller of the California Bicycle Coalition, Maggie Witt of the California Air Resources Board, and Suzanne Hague of the Strategic Growth Council for providing review and feedback on this paper's earlier drafts.

The Economic Benefits of Vehicle Miles Traveled (VMT)-Reducing Placemaking: Synthesizing a New View

A National Center for Sustainable Transportation Research Report

November 2017

Marlon G. Boarnet, USC Sol Price School of Public Policy, University of Southern California

Eygeny Burinskiy, USC Sol Price School of Public Policy, University of Southern California

Lauren Deadrick, USC Sol Price School of Public Policy, University of Southern California

Danielle Gullen, USC Sol Price School of Public Policy, University of Southern California

Nicholas Ryu, USC Sol Price School of Public Policy, University of Southern California

[page left intentionally blank]

TABLE OF CONTENTS

EXECUTIVE SUMMARY	ii
Introduction	1
II. Why Study the Economic Benefits of Placemaking?	2
III. How Might VMT Reduction Contribute to Neighborhood Vitality and Neighborhood Economies?	3
A. The Old View: Transportation and Economic Development	3
B. A New View: VMT, Placemaking, and the Value of Place	6
IV. Placemaking and Agglomeration Benefits	8
V. Resident Benefits	11
VI. Business Benefits	20
VII. Discussion: Synthesizing a Systems View of the Economic Benefits of Transportation	27
References.....	31

The Economic Benefits of Vehicle Miles Traveled (VMT)- Reducing Placemaking: Synthesizing a New View

EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

This paper analyzes evidence on the economic benefits of placemaking efforts that prioritize pedestrian and non-motorized access and that, at times, reduce vehicle miles traveled. The previous literature on the economic impacts of transportation has focused on theorizing and gathering evidence on ways that transportation infrastructure generates economic benefits at large geographic scales – often states or nations. That literature overlooks many of today’s transportation projects which are at the scale of a neighborhood and which typically include non-motorized transportation. We summarize evidence on how those more locally oriented placemaking efforts are associated with benefits that accrue to residents and firms. There is a high degree of evidence that there are economic benefits, on commercial property values, residential property values, business sentiment, and productivity, from density that are summarized as they relate to neighborhood oriented placemaking transportation policies. We conclude by suggesting a systems view of metropolitan transportation that has a hierarchy of networks, from high-throughput metropolitan arteries to local, multi-modal, neighborhood planning with connections between the different levels of the system.

Introduction

California cities, and regions across the world, are embarking on a sea of change in transportation policy. Movements to limit the automobile, reduce driving, and support transit and non-motorized travel are now popular worldwide. This change is motivated in part by environmental regulations. California, for example, encourages local governments to reduce vehicle miles traveled (VMT) to comply with state regulations for greenhouse gas (GHG) emission reduction. But the trend toward lower VMT, and policies that are aimed at reducing VMT, goes deeper than compliance with environmental regulations. VMT-reducing planning – programs that include complete streets, pedestrian neighborhoods, bicycle infrastructure, or transit – is part of a movement to reconnect transportation to place and placemaking, and to view transportation not simply as a mobility tool but as an integral part of the built environment in our communities.

The Project for Public Spaces defines placemaking as... “the collaborative, community-based process by which we can shape our public realm in order to maximize shared value. More than just promoting better urban design, Placemaking facilitates creative patterns of use, paying particular attention to the physical, cultural, and social identities that define a place and support its ongoing evolution.” (Project for Public Spaces, 2009)

In this paper, we examine how VMT-reducing placemaking can help boost local (i.e. neighborhood) economies. This is a new question in two ways. First, the link between economic development and transportation has been largely a link from increased mobility – at times from increased VMT – to economic growth. Second, the academic literature on economic benefits and transportation has been regional and national, and rarely neighborhood focused.

Changing the focus to the economic role of less VMT and shifting the geography from the metropolitan area to the neighborhood are both challenging shifts. The increasing policy importance of multi-modal transportation, often with an explicit goal to reduce VMT, requires a better understanding of how VMT-reducing placemaking is, or could be, linked to neighborhood economic benefits. This paper addresses that gap for policymakers and researchers.

This paper proceeds in the following sections. In Section II, we discuss the motivation for a new view of VMT-reducing placemaking and the link to local economic benefits. Section III articulates both the old (or traditional) view of how transportation influences economic development, and a new view that we argue should be synthesized. The two views, we note, are not mutually exclusive, but rather focus on different problems at different geographic scales. Sections IV through VI articulate different categories of benefits from plans that reduce VMT in neighborhoods. Section IV summarizes evidence on agglomeration benefits (i.e. increases in business productivity), Section V discusses resident benefits that accrue from VMT-reducing placemaking, and Section VI summarizes business benefits. We close with conclusions in Section VII.

II. Why Study the Economic Benefits of Placemaking?

California has a policy interest in encouraging alternatives to automobile travel. Senate Bill (SB) 375 (The Sustainable Communities and Climate Protection Act of 2008) requires that metropolitan planning organizations (MPO's) meet GHG reduction targets for the ground transportation sector. SB 375 does not require VMT reduction *per se* (the target is GHG emissions), but SB 375 has accelerated discussion about the co-benefits of policies that reduce GHG emissions, and those co-benefits are often related to quality-of-life attributes associated with reduced driving.¹ Additionally, in response to SB 743 (2013), the California Governor's Office of Planning and Research has proposed shifting the criteria for transportation impacts for California Environmental Quality Act (CEQA) review from level-of-service – a congestion criterion – to VMT, which will favor projects that reduce current levels or future growth of VMT.

At the sub-state level, cities and municipalities are increasingly pursuing policies that are consistent with VMT reduction. Los Angeles Mayor Eric Garcetti's Great Streets program has been a signature of his administration.² Complete streets – streets that accommodate pedestrians and bicyclists, that are environmentally sustainable, and that integrate the street space and associated sidewalks into public life – have been a priority in many California communities for some years.³ Traffic calming is increasingly popular and is related to complete streets and pedestrianization. All of these reflect a policy context that has shifted from viewing streets and highways solely as mobility infrastructure to viewing those roadways as public space and hence valuing policies that favor lower levels of VMT.

For purposes of this paper, we define VMT-reducing placemaking as efforts that have two broad characteristics.

- (1) VMT-reducing placemaking projects link transportation infrastructure to place, such that the transportation project becomes a neighborhood amenity. Examples include but are not limited to complete streets, pedestrianized streets or malls, highway caps, bike lanes and bicycle sharing.
- (2) VMT-reducing placemaking projects have the effect of reducing VMT, either through purposeful efforts (e.g. traffic calming) or through a concomitant of the project (e.g. infrastructure that supports bicycle or walking travel.)

We focus on neighborhood scale geographies, because that is the scale for many VMT-reducing or similar placemaking projects, and because smaller communities (or small locales within

¹ See the set of 25 policy briefs developed for the California Air Resources Board. Each brief includes a section on co-benefits. Here: <https://arb.ca.gov/cc/sb375/policies/policies.htm>.

² See LA Great Streets Initiative website for more information on this program, here: <http://lagreatstreets.org/>.

³ See, e.g., the proceedings of a 2011 UCLA conference, available here: <http://www.lewis.ucla.edu/wp-content/uploads/sites/2/2015/02/2011-Complete-Streets-for-Los-Angeles.pdf>.

larger cities) have often been most concerned about whether and how VMT-reducing placemaking will affect their local economy. Our research aims to inform other researchers and local policymakers on the effects of neighborhood scale VMT-reducing placemaking.

III. How Might VMT Reduction Contribute to Neighborhood Vitality and Neighborhood Economies?

The idea that VMT reduction can have economic benefits might seem odd at first – particularly so after decades of practice and scholarship that focused on ways that mobility (and hence at times increased VMT) is associated with economic growth. In this sub-section, we discuss two things. First, we will discuss the traditional literature on transportation and economic development, to provide both a benchmark and lessons, and then theoretical perspectives on why and how VMT-reducing placemaking can have positive local (neighborhood) economic outcomes.

A. The Old View: Transportation and Economic Development

The link between transportation and economic growth began, intuitively enough, with the idea that better transportation improves economic development. Increasing market access, by building transportation infrastructure, improves trade and increases economic growth. That is particularly true for the early stages of infrastructure construction which can have large impacts on the geographic scope of markets. Donaldson (2010) and Donaldson and Hornbeck (2016) found that early railway construction in both the U.S. and India in the 1800s led to economic growth. Those early railroads connected market towns and far-flung locations that, often, were not previously readily or reliably connected to the larger market.

The construction of the Interstate Highway system in the 1950s and 1960s provided another opportunity to examine the link between large-scale transportation infrastructure investment and economic growth. Nadiri and Manueas (1996, p. 110) examined how highway capital is related to total factor productivity (TFP) for 35 industries in the U.S. They found that from 1964 through 1972, 25 percent of TFP growth in those industries was associated with increases in the stock of highways, but that in later years, when the Interstate Highway network was largely complete, the effect was smaller. From 1973 through 1979, highway capital accounted for two percent of TFP growth in the industries studied by Nadiri and Manueas (1996). Like the railroads before them, the construction of a new, national transportation network was associated with economic growth (in this case measured by growth in productivity.) But the effect of additional changes to the transportation network is smaller when the network is mature.

Mohring and Harwitz (1962) examined the impact of the early Interstate Highway system and developed a critique which still applies today. In some cases, improvements in transportation infrastructure shift economic activity from one location to another. Distinguishing between

aggregate growth and shifts in activity across the landscape is an important issue. A good piece of intuition, which is consistent with theory and evidence, is that large investments in new national infrastructure (railways in the 1800s, highways in the mid-1900s), by connecting large numbers of previously poorly linked markets, can generate aggregate economic growth. Once the network matures, the economic impact of transportation investment is more likely to shift economic activity from one location to another, as businesses move to take advantage of the new pattern of transportation accessibility.

This has led to the double counting critique, first formalized by Mohring (1961) in a different context (land prices). Applied to economic growth, the double counting critique cautions us to be careful to distinguish between two cases: (1) when transformative new networks connect previously unconnected places, and hence lead to new economic growth, and (2) when more marginal changes in transportation infrastructure advantage some locations, shifting economic activity from one location to another. The double counting critique has been a mainstay of academic thinking on transportation and economics. The critique implies that new jobs near highways or rail stations ought not be counted as economic impacts, because those jobs moved from somewhere else, and hence are countervailed by job losses elsewhere. This critique has led many, including this paper's first author (Boarnet, 1997), to be skeptical of the role that highway building, or by extension, any improvement in transportation access in a mature system in a developed economy, can have on aggregate economic growth.

Yet there is one more nuance, and a potentially important one. Knowledge-based economies, relying on access within metropolitan areas, benefit from smooth transportation. Hymel (2007) found that traffic congestion is associated with lower rates of employment growth in a sample of U.S. metropolitan areas. The dampening effect of congestion on employment growth is larger at higher levels of congestion (Hymel, 2007, p. 134). Starting from a less congested network, in San Diego, a 10% reduction in travel time gives a 2.48% increase in employment growth. In the more congested Los Angeles - Orange County network a 10% reduction in travel time gives a 4.6% increase in employment growth.

This result has been reproduced by computable general equilibrium (CGE) models that examine how transportation investment is related to economic growth within a metropolitan area. The Southern California Association of Governments (SCAG) is the metropolitan planning organization for the greater Los Angeles region, a six-county area that is home to over 18 million persons. Beginning in the 2012 Regional Transportation Plan, and continuing with the 2016 plan, SCAG has modeled how transportation spending in the greater Los Angeles region will increase employment. The results show that the 2016 Regional Transportation Plan, a program of over \$500 billion in transportation investments over 25 years, can create an average of 539,000 annual jobs from 2016-2040, of which 188,000 jobs in each year will be from the construction, operation, or maintenance of transportation projects. The other 351,000 annual jobs flow from increased economic competitiveness (SCAG, 2016).⁴ This is similar to the market

⁴ "Annual jobs" in the SCAG (2016) analysis is job years. One job for a duration of one year is one "annual job."

area results of Donaldson (2010) and Donaldson and Hornbeck (2016), but it reflects advantages within the metropolitan area that likely go beyond simple one-for-one shifts in economic activity from one location to another.

This result applies at the regional (metropolitan or county) level (the unit of analysis in Hymel's study and similar research) not at the neighborhood level. The research results suggest that improved regional transportation access, of the sort that would flow from congestion pricing or improved access to jobs, is associated with regional economic growth, while at the neighborhood level knowledge-based industries benefit from density and hence often congestion. The research literature does not give evidence that neighborhood congestion is a factor in local economic growth, but the literature (summarized below) does support the idea that VMT reduction can boost neighborhood economic growth.

Summarizing, the following results are important:

1. Most research has focused on how more transportation, often measured as more infrastructure, relates to economic growth. The results are twofold: (a) New networks, often built to respond to new transportation technologies, can connect far-flung markets, increasing market access, trade, and hence economic growth. (b) After the initial network construction, marginal changes (for example, adding a link to the network or expanding capacity by adding a lane) often have no or at best little relationship to economic growth.
2. Recent evidence (e.g. Hymel, 2007, SCAG, 2016) has linked congestion reduction to economic growth. Congestion reduction, however, is not the same as simply investing in more transportation infrastructure. In large, congested, metropolitan areas, evidence indicates that adding more highway lane miles induces more driving (Duranton and Turner, 2011). Managing the system, including pricing congestion, will be important for the relationship between transportation access and economic growth, particularly so in mature networks and systems.
3. The practice community should beware of double counting. In the early stages of network construction, the economic benefits from increased connectivity likely extend broadly and hence economic gains are likely to go beyond simply moving activity from one location to another. But as the network matures, continued improvements in transportation access most often shift economic activity from one location (with relatively poor access) to another, more accessible, location. Seeing a new office park develop near an intersection of two highways, or in a transit-oriented development (TOD), does not imply that all those jobs are new. Much of that economic activity might have located elsewhere absent the new freeways or TOD.
4. Double counting applies most clearly to cases where the economy is constant returns to scale – in simple terms, cases where doubling economic inputs leads to twice as much economic output. Knowledge economies rely on learning that is facilitated by interaction,

and is performed by workers who value amenities. Such economies may be characterized by increasing returns to scale if, as is often the case, firms become more productive when they and their employees interact with each other. This is the key to why congestion reduction in heavily congested locations is associated with more employment growth.

What does this all mean? We should draw two distinctions – between metropolitan and neighborhood geographies, and between efficiency of movement (access) and simply building more infrastructure. The evidence suggests that improving connections across a metropolitan area can increase economic activity (e.g. Hymel, 2007; SCAG, 2016). This is not a formula for simply building more infrastructure, but a call to build infrastructure wisely. The evidence suggests that ease of movement across a metropolitan area can be important, and in dense cities, such movement is usually multi-modal, requiring in part the higher passenger throughput that rail transit (particularly heavy rail) can provide. At the same time, foot traffic and inviting streetscapes are important for neighborhoods, and are likely increasingly valued by residents and business visitors alike. All of this suggests a place for a new view of transportation and economic development, which has a role for placemaking that can, at times, be linked to reductions in VMT rather than increases in driving.

B. A New View: VMT, Placemaking, and the Value of Place

The idea that place is valuable is not new in planning. It is at the core of the field. But it is arguably new to transportation planning – at least new in the way we are currently asking the question and in the policy debates that the question informs. The purpose of this white paper is to summarize the evidence in ways that can inform policy.

There are three ways that VMT-reducing placemaking can enhance the value of and the economy in a neighborhood: (1) amenities associated with placemaking aspects of transportation policies or projects, (2) increased residential property values which reflect improved resident quality of life, and (3) increased business activity or economic benefits that flow from the VMT reduction. Each is described below.

1. Public or External Benefits

VMT reduction can have many positive effects. Lower VMT, or the reduced car travel speeds that are often associated with lower VMT, can lead to lower accident rates, increased physical activity (from pedestrian and bicycle programs and projects), improved air quality, and amenities that range from inviting streetscapes to sidewalk cafes to walking neighborhoods that may be desired by local residents and shoppers. Some of these effects are reductions in what economists would call negative externalities. A negative externality is a cost to persons who did not buy a good but who are affected by others who purchase (or sell) the good. Emissions from cars are negative externalities, because persons who did not drive breathe the emissions generated by trips from other drivers. Following that logic in reverse, improvements in local air quality from reduced driving are external benefits. Increased physical activity, to the extent that physical activity produces or reflects societal benefits that are not fully captured by

the individual (e.g. reduced societal healthcare costs) can be external benefits. Accident reduction, particularly when individuals cannot perfectly insure against the full effect of traffic accidents, can be external benefits.

There is a large literature on each of these topics, and for that reason this paper will not go into depth on each effect. These summaries cover the link between VMT reduction and neighborhood amenities: For driving speed and accidents, see Aarts and Schagen (2006); for VMT reduction and physical activity, see Frank et al. (2007) and Sallis et al. (2004); for driving and air quality, see Zhang and Batterman (2013).

All of these things are neighborhood amenities. As such, the benefits will be dispersed throughout the neighborhood – no single private actor can be expected to capture the full value. Having said that, a common way to measure amenities is to look for how those amenities are reflected in land values. If these impacts – lower accidents, improved air quality, inviting streetscapes, and a neighborhood that is visually attractive – are valued by residents, that value should be reflected in higher land prices and hence, holding all else equal, higher home prices. This is a time-honored concept – places with higher amenities have higher home values. The theory behind this dates to the pioneering urban economics work of Alonso (1960), Muth (1968) and Mills (1972), and large literatures have demonstrated that place based amenities are reflected in land values and home values. For a review of the literature on house prices and transit-oriented developments, see Bartholomew and Ewing (2011).

2. Resident Benefits

Residents value living in neighborhoods with more desirable amenities. That value should be reflected in higher land prices and hence higher house values. Hence a common way to measure resident benefits is to measure increases in home prices. Those home prices will measure the overall package of amenity benefits – the combination of, for example, slower vehicle movement, pedestrianization, business activity, and inviting streetscapes, in addition to school quality, access to jobs, and a host of other factors. Some studies disentangle the effect of individual amenities on home prices, while other studies examine the effect of a package of amenities by measuring the house price premium associated with a neighborhood or specific kind of neighborhood without separating the effect of the several amenities in the neighborhood.

3. Business benefits

Non-motorized and public transportation, pedestrianization, and traffic calming measures can increase retail business benefits by doing three different things. First, increased pedestrian activity and accessibility for customers can lead to more opportunities for walk-by or pass-by customer visits to retail businesses. That increase in retail sales can lead to an increase in commercial property values. Lastly, walkable business districts with links to high-throughput transit can increase pedestrian activity and transportation access in ways that might lead to more business interactions and hence higher business productivity.

We summarize the literature on each impact in turn. We first discuss ways that neighborhood-scale placemaking can lead to higher business productivity, then we summarize studies that measure resident benefits, followed by studies of retail sales and business property values.

IV. Placemaking and Agglomeration Benefits

There is consensus in both the theoretical and empirical economic literature that increased urban density is beneficial for local economic growth. The phenomenon is called “agglomeration economies” and refers to the finding that firms are more productive, on average, when they locate near other firms. Several studies on agglomeration economies are summarized in Table 1.

Agglomeration benefits decline sharply with distance. For some industries, most of the productivity benefits from locating near other firms accrue within 1-5 miles (Rosenthal and Strange, 2003). In other words, firms are typically more productive when they locate near other firms in the same industry, but that effect operates over small distances, as small as 1 to 5 miles (Rosenthal and Strange, 2003). An older study that measured the effect of train stations on employment centers finds that the positive influence of stations on employment declines sharply, dropping at a rate of 20-25% per mile (McMillen and McDonald, 1998). In general, there is evidence that agglomeration benefits are strongest over short distances (McMillen and McDonald, 1998).

The Rosenthal and Strange (2003) study finds that small firms (1-20 people) benefit the most from co-locating near each other. Moreover, they find that some industries benefit more from co-locating. Firms in creative industries, such as software and fashion apparel, benefited more from co-locating near other similar firms, suggesting the importance of knowledge spillovers as a source of agglomeration economies. A series of studies finds that traffic congestion is negatively related to economic growth. For example, workers who spend more time commuting need to be compensated with higher wages (Wheaton and Lewis, 2002). As a result, if congestion leads to commute times that are excessively long, it is in the interest of firms to move closer to their employees to reduce commute times. One way to mitigate this shuffling is to allow for mixed-used zoning that enables firms and employees to co-reside (Wheaton and Lewis, 2002). Another study that modeled traffic flow in urban areas reached a similar conclusion that mixing land-use inside commercial districts, increasing density, and improving road network connectivity in order to stem congestion helps economic efficiency and spatial equity (Tsekeris and Geroliminis, 2013). Another study examined Britain’s largest cities and found that congestion and increasing housing prices negatively affect economic growth (Hanlon and Miscio, 2017). These conclusions are consistent with those of Gordon, Richardson, and Wong (1986) who find that cities such as Los Angeles are highly polycentric, meaning that traffic congestion is encouraging firms to move closer to employees in order to reduce their commuting times. However, firm relocations to places outside of the urban core may also

reduce the benefits of agglomeration unless enough firms choose to locate in the same area. As a result, the Los Angeles area may not be as productive as it could be. Similarly, Hymel (2007) finds that high congestion reduces employment growth.

Importantly, benefits to firms from locating near each other do not benefit everyone equally. Services, shopping, and knowledge industries benefit the most from agglomeration (Graham, 2007b). Bacolod, Blum, and Strange (2009) find that agglomeration benefits accrue most to sectors requiring high cognitive and social skills. In a similar analysis, Rosenthal (2008) and Rosenthal (2001) find that benefits accrue from human capital spillovers as evidenced by high agglomeration effects among college educated workers. All of this is consistent with a view that agglomeration benefits – the benefits of firms and employees quickly interacting with each other – are strongest in creative and knowledge-based industries.

Although no studies examined agglomeration effects at the neighborhood level, presumably due to lack of appropriate data, some inferences can be made from the studies on agglomeration that may apply at the neighborhood level. First, for industries requiring social and cognitive skills, density leads to higher productivity. Second, congestion reduces productivity at all surveyed geographic levels and increases the spread of firms which can reduce agglomeration benefits. Combining these findings, we can surmise that shopping or high-skilled industry clusters would benefit from VMT reductions if high density transport alternatives (i.e., walking, cycling, transit) could enable retailers and firms to co-locate at the neighborhood level.

Table 1. Summary of Studies on Agglomeration Economics

Author (Year)	Results
Bacolod, Blum, and Strange (2009)	Urban wage premium is a premium on cognitive and social skills.
Graham (2007a)	Transport infrastructure increases firm and residential density.
Graham (2007b)	All tested sectors experience positive returns from agglomeration. In the study, manufacturing has the lowest agglomeration benefits. The industries that benefits most from agglomeration economies are: public services, business services, and banking finance and insurance.

Author (Year)	Results
Hanlon and Miscio (2017)	Congestion, measured through commuting times, has a negative effect on city growth.
Hymel (2007)	High levels of congestion reduce employment growth in urban areas.
McMillen and McDonald (1998)	Average employment density decreases by 34% to 35% per mile from employment subcenters.
Rosenthal and Strange (2001)	For agglomeration benefits, labor market pooling works at the zip code level while knowledge spillovers work at the county level.
Rosenthal and Strange (2003)	The benefits of co-locating diminish rapidly with distance. For example, for software firms, 100 additional software workers within one mile is associated with 0.04 new software firm births and 1.17 additional employees at each firm.
Rosenthal and Strange (2008)	Being located closer to an employment center increases wages. Human capital spillovers are especially important for college educated workers.
Tsekeris and Geroliminis (2013)	Improving road network connectivity can reduce congestion and increase economic efficiency.
Wheaton (2004)	In a general equilibrium model with agglomeration economies and commuting costs, firms locate in a polycentric pattern to obtain agglomeration benefits while reducing commuting costs.
Wheaton and Lewis (2002)	A 1% increase in worker specialization leads to a 23% increase in wages. Specialization leads to 30% wage increases at the MSA level with variation between industries and occupations.

V. Resident Benefits

Benefits to residents can be capitalized into increased house prices or rental values. Those benefits would be of two types:

1. Benefits from accessibility created by projects associated with reduced VMT. Multi-modal transportation projects, improved non-motorized access, and clustering of destinations near residences might all increase transportation access while reducing VMT.
2. Benefits from larger “quality of life” impacts or amenities related to improved access.

Examining house prices or rental rates will capture both benefits, and most studies in the literature cannot disentangle the effect of accessibility from other quality of life or placemaking benefits.

One method for understanding if a characteristic is capitalized into property values is by performing hedonic house price models. Due to data availability, most studies use house prices rather than rents, and we summarize those studies here.

Hedonic house price models use property values as the dependent variable with a variety of environmental and home characteristics as the independent variables. The literature on hedonic house pricing models published since 2000 was reviewed. The studies looked at both commercial and residential property values as the dependent variable. Most of the studies used proximity (distance) to a transit station as the measure of accessibility. The measurement of walkability differed slightly; some studies used Walk Score, while others used neighborhood characteristics such as sidewalk density or the slope of sidewalks.

The impact of transit- and pedestrian-oriented development on property values varied across studies, likely due to geographical differences, walkability measurement differences, and other model-related factors. The studies and their results are listed in Table 2. The pattern in Table 2 aligns with the findings of the meta-analysis by Debrezion, Pels, and Rietveld (2007), who looked at the impact of transit railway stations on commercial and residential property prices.

Debrezion et al. (2007) find that accessibility to a market or central business district (CBD), measured as railway station proximity, is associated with property values. However, there is variability in the results of studies that attempt to measure that impact; some hedonic pricing analyses find statistically significant small, positive, and modest impacts, while others find negative or statistically insignificant impacts (Debrezion et al., 2007). Debrezion et al. (2007) performed a meta-analysis of 57 studies to better understand why there is variation in results. This analysis concludes that six features of the analyzed studies could explain the variation: type of property, type of railway station, type of model used, the presence of specific variables related to accessibility, demographic features, and the timing of the data. More detailed findings of the meta-analysis include (Debrezion et al., 2007):

- Properties near commuter railway stations show consistently and significantly higher values, controlling for other factors, compared to light and heavy rail stations.
- Commercial property values located within a 0.25-mile range from a railway station are, on average, 16.4 percent more expensive. As Debrezion et al. (2007, p. 176) explain, “...when the office is within walking distance of the station, it benefits, otherwise the station is of little use...”
- Residential home prices increase 2.4 percent for every 250 meters closer to a railway station.
- Omitted variable bias may occur. If a study leaves out highways in its regression, the regression can overestimate the impact of station access on property values.

Most research found that walkability is positively associated with home prices. Additionally, Matthews and Turnbull’s (2007) research found that the design of the transportation network can affect the magnitude of walkability benefits; grid-like street patterns increased home values. Pivo and Fisher (2011) studied different types of properties and their values across the United States between 2001 and 2008 to understand how walkability affects different property types. Their study found that apartment properties with high Walk Scores were associated with a 6 percent increase in market value, while office and retail properties saw a 54 percent increase (Pivo and Fisher, 2011). In Cortright’s 2009 CEO for Cities paper on the effect of Walk Scores on housing prices, he found a range of price impacts depending on the city studied. Looking at the California results, Fresno, Stockton, San Francisco and Sacramento each saw positive associations between Walk Score and house prices, while Bakersfield saw a negative association of Walk Score with house prices, where a 1-point increase in walkability was associated with a \$112 decrease in home value. However, the result for Bakersfield was not statistically significant at the .1 (two-tailed) level. For a 1-point change in Walk Score, the price of a home in Fresno increased \$675, Stockton increased \$795, San Francisco increased \$2,985, and Sacramento increased \$2,642 (Cortright, 2009, Table 5).

Resident Benefits in Guerrero Street, San Francisco, CA

In the quickly transforming Mission District in San Francisco, residents along Guerrero Street came together in an effort to make their street more pedestrian-friendly. With speeding cars along its six traffic lanes and eight unsignalized intersections, the community called for Guerrero Street to be included in traffic calming plans (Project for Public Spaces, pg. 58). The citizen's organization, San Jose/Guerrero Coalition to Save Our Streets, successfully advocated for the following pedestrian-friendly improvements:

- Changed the street from three lanes of traffic each way to two lanes of traffic with a bicycle lane
- Created wider medians
- Installed new traffic lights

These changes resulted in residents feeling safer to walk in their neighborhood and a reduction in driving speeds (Roth, 2009).

Images:

After traffic calming, before greening: <http://pavementtoparks.org/wp-content/uploads/2015/10/plaza-guerrero-park-before.jpg>

After greening: <https://www.flickr.com/photos/54560762@N04/22199523316>

Sources:

Project for Public Spaces. (2016). "The Case for Healthy Places: Improving Health Outcomes through Placemaking." Accessed: <https://www.pps.org/wp-content/uploads/2016/12/Healthy-Places-PPS.pdf>

Project for Public Spaces. (2006). "Creating Streets for the People in the San Jose/Guerrero Neighborhood in San Francisco." Accessed: <http://www.sanjoseguerrero.com/Planning/DraftPlan/SanJoseGuerreroNeighborhoodRecommendation.pdf?lang=en>

City and County of San Francisco Planning Department. (Adopted December 2008). "Eastern Neighborhoods Pedestrian/Bicycle/Traffic Calming Improvements." Accessed: http://generalplan.sfplanning.org/images/EN_Pedestrian_Bicycle_Traffic_Calming_Improvements.pdf

Roth, Matthew. (July 2009). "San Jose and Guerrero Plaza Could Mark Triumph Over Deadly Traffic." *Streets Blog SF*. Accessed: <http://sf.streetsblog.org/2009/07/17/san-jose-and-guerrero-plaza-could-mark-triumph-over-deadly-traffic/>

Several studies observed that transit-oriented developments coupled with pedestrian-friendly neighborhood environments are associated with higher home sales prices (Bartholomew and Ewing, 2011; Duncan, 2011). Duncan (2011) examined whether proximity to transit adds more value to a condominium property in a good pedestrian environment than it does in a bad pedestrian environment. His study focused on San Diego and measured good pedestrian environments in neighborhoods with three variables: density of commercial activity, flat path to

a station, and well-connected street network (intersection density). Results found that transit stations in pedestrian-friendly neighborhoods see higher market values (estimated premium of \$20,000) than transit stations in poor pedestrian environments (Duncan, 2011, p. 120). This supports the use of a more holistic land use and design approach to transit station projects, to ensure pedestrian-oriented projects are provided. Duncan's results also emphasize the value that residents place on good pedestrian accessibility in TOD's.

The study by Boyle, Barilleaux, and Scheller (2013) differs from the more general trend of positive associations between home prices and pedestrian character. Using data from Miami, Boyle, Barilleaux, and Scheller (2013) used fixed effects to control for unobserved heterogeneity in the data. Walkable neighborhoods might be valuable for reasons that are correlated with the walkability (such as, possibly, better access to downtown job centers), rather than the pedestrian character itself. The Boyle, Barilleaux, and Scheller (2013) study attempted to control for neighborhood characteristics other than walkability by including controls for the subdivision, one square mile section, and zip code of each house in the data, and when any of those geographic controls were included (to measure neighborhood characteristics), the Walk Score variable in their hedonic house price regression was insignificant. While the data were cross-sectional, the use of these "fixed effects" to control for neighborhood characteristics is a strong analytical approach, and so the results provide some caution. Duncan (2011) also used neighborhood controls in his San Diego study – in his case, using dummy variables for neighborhoods ranging from 0.5 to 4 square kilometers to control for neighborhood quality. Duncan found a strong and statistically significant house value premium for pedestrian characteristics in locations within a half kilometer of a rail transit station. Good pedestrian characteristics increase home prices within a half kilometer of rail transit stations by 15 percent, according to Duncan (2011). On the whole, the methodological quality of studies in this literature varies, with two of the strongest studies – Boyle, Barilleaux, and Scheller (2013) and Duncan (2011) – reaching opposing conclusions.

Summarizing, the hedonic house price models that focused on measuring the impact of transit saw less consistent results than did the studies examining pedestrian-oriented development. This suggests there is a premium associated with the quality of life amenities found in walkable neighborhoods, and that effect of a walkability house price premium is more robust in the literature than the evidence for transit access and house prices. With the exception of the Boyle, Barilleaux, and Scheller (2013) study, the evidence on pedestrian environments and house prices supports the idea that placemaking characteristics associated with VMT reduction bring residential and quality of life benefits. It must be acknowledged that property owners will be the primary beneficiaries of increased property value and there are displacement and gentrification impacts of placemaking amenities. These equity concerns are important and deserve further research.

Table 2. Summary of Studies of Hedonic House Price Models

Author (Year)	Study Area	Methodology	Walkability Results	Transit Results
Bartholomew and Ewing (2011)	Meta-analysis summarizing several studies	Survey and summary of existing literature	Transit-oriented development paired with pedestrian-oriented development increases home values	Transit-oriented developments result in varying impacts due to differing magnitudes of amenities and disamenities
Boyle, Barilleaux, and Scheller (2013)	Miami, FL	Linear hedonic fixed effects regression	Walkability (measured by Walk Score) was not associated with home values using a fixed effects method to control for unobserved heterogeneity	
Cervero (2002)	Santa Clara County, CA			<p>Commercial retail values increased by 23 percent for a typical commercial parcel near a light rail station</p> <p>Commercial retail values increased by 120 percent located within 0.25 miles of a commuter rail station</p>

Author (Year)	Study Area	Methodology	Walkability Results	Transit Results
Cortright (2009)	Multi-city	Log-linear hedonic OLS regression	Thirteen out of fifteen cities showed positive impact of Walk Score on house prices.	
Debrezion, Pels, and Rietveld (2007)	Meta-analysis summarizing several studies	Meta-regression model with the effect size of the impact of railway station proximity as the dependent (Y) variable		<p>Commercial properties within 0.25 mile of a rail station see a larger price gap from properties located outside that range than do residential properties - on average, commercial properties have a 16.4% price increase whereas residential properties have a 4.2% price increase</p> <p>Commuter railway stations have a consistently higher positive impact on property values compared to light rail station or bus stop</p>

Author (Year)	Study Area	Methodology	Walkability Results	Transit Results
Duncan (2011)	San Diego, CA	Linear hedonic fixed effects regression	Home values increased when transit station distance was interacted with pedestrian-oriented development (measured by sidewalk slope, intersection density, and population-serving businesses)	
Li et al. (2015)	Austin, TX	Cliff-Ord spatial hedonic regression (also known as General Spatial Model)	Home values increased in areas of high walkability (measured by Walk Score and sidewalk density) Walkability premium on home prices is higher areas with: more college residents, higher proportion Hispanic residents, higher income residents, lower crime rates.	

Author (Year)	Study Area	Methodology	Walkability Results	Transit Results
Matthews and Turnbull (2007)	King County, WA	Linear hedonic OLS regression	Pedestrian-oriented neighborhoods with a more gridiron-like street pattern associated with higher home values	
Pivo and Fisher (2011)	Various across U.S.	Linear hedonic OLS regression	<p>Using 2001-2008 real estate performance data from the National Council of Real Estate Investment Fiduciaries, found walkability (measured by Walk Score) increased the market values of office (54 percent), retail (54 percent) and apartment (6 percent) properties</p> <p>Walkability had a statistically insignificant effect on industrial properties</p>	

Author (Year)	Study Area	Methodology	Walkability Results	Transit Results
Song and Knaap (2003)	Washington County, OR	Semi-log hedonic OLS regression, data from 1990 to 2000	Pedestrian walkability has mixed effects on home values: 1) single family units within a quarter-mile of commercial uses have higher prices; and 2) single family units within a quarter-mile of a bus stop have lower values, controlling for other characteristics	
Seo, Golub, and Kuby (2014)	Phoenix, AZ	Translog (ln-ln) hedonic OLS regression including spatial lag and spatial error model (to mitigate heteroskedasticity and spatial dependence)		Home values increased near light-rail transit nodes

Author (Year)	Study Area	Methodology	Walkability Results	Transit Results
Wang (2016)	Seattle, WA	Linear hedonic OLS regression; before, during, after TOD construction time periods		After the construction period, transit-oriented development has a positive impact on single-family home values located within 0.25 to 0.5 miles from a light rail station

VI. Business Benefits

In some instances, neighborhoods reduce VMT in business districts through traffic calming, closing streets to vehicle traffic, or supporting alternatives to driving. There are multiple ways that VMT reduction can benefit neighborhood businesses. For instance, increased pedestrian activity and accessibility for customers can lead to more visiting opportunities for retail businesses which can increase property values and retail sales if the increased foot traffic or longer “lingering” times offsets the effect of reduced automobile accessibility. It is possible that closing streets might not reduce automobile accessibility much, if nearby streets remain open to vehicle traffic as is typically the case. The studies in this section include street closures and other efforts that install pedestrian or bicycle amenities or calm traffic while keeping streets open.

Several studies surveyed businesses on their perception of the impact of pedestrianization (including street closures) and walkability. (For a list of the studies reviewed, see Table 3.) In these studies, the sample size ranged from 9 to 777 firms. Surveys and questionnaires were used both before and after periods of different pedestrianization and traffic calming measures, some of which spanned years. The studies varied in their research period, with some examining timeframes being as early as the 1990’s and the more contemporary studies being in the 2010’s.

Some of the studies analyzed policies that close off streets from vehicle traffic or that limited vehicle traffic. Initially, businesses were concerned that the reduction in automobile traffic

would hurt their business. The studies showed that business owners shifted to a positive perception after the traffic calming policies or street closures were instituted. For instance, after the implementation of bicycle lanes on Valencia Street in San Francisco, 66% of merchants surveyed indicated that they believed that bike lanes had a generally positive effect on business and/or sales and would support more traffic calming (Drennan and Kelly, 2003). At times, business owners' positive perception led them to attribute several benefits such as increased public safety and increased business revenue to the traffic calming policies (Wooller et al., 2012; Kumar 2006). The retail gains of the business owners varied in each study but showed increases in the majority of studies. In the Khao San Road project (a street closure and pedestrianization in Bangkok, Thailand), 47% of retail shops reported an increase in sales volume (or turnover) with 35% reporting no change (Kumar, 2006). Similarly, in Hong Kong, the pedestrianization of a two-way street retail area led to an approximately 17% increase in retail sales on average (Yiu, 2011). Hass-Klau's (1993) work mirrored these findings. Hass-Klau (1993) conducted a cross-country study of retail businesses in Germany and the United Kingdom. In addition to increased retail sales, better pedestrian flow, and improved perception of pedestrian streets, the Hass-Klau study found that pedestrianization led to increases in house prices and rents in the pedestrian street areas after the policies were implemented (Hass-Klau, 1993).

Complete Streets in Lancaster, CA

The City of Lancaster, located in Los Angeles County, wanted to revitalize its downtown. Part of the problem in attracting people and businesses was due to the dangerous and un-walkable nature of Lancaster Boulevard. A four-lane road with many traffic signals, cars sped by at 50 miles per hour, making it inhospitable to pedestrians and shoppers (National Complete Streets Coalition, 2012, p. 22). The City began its revitalization efforts in 2006 and in 2008 the City Council passed its final plan which included a \$10 million Complete Streets design. The goals of the project were to improve walkability, increase pedestrian safety and reduce speeds (George, 2013, p. 65).

The following changes were made to Lancaster Boulevard as part of its Complete Streets design:

- Reduced the number of lanes from four to two, removed several traffic signals, installed a roundabout
- Created a central “rambla” (resembling the famous Barcelona street) which includes pedestrian-friendly infrastructure, parking spaces, and a community event space
- Widened and repaved sidewalks, added street lighting, and landscaped with more greenery.

Lancaster Boulevard is now branded as “The BLVD.” The Complete Streets design has spurred economic development in the downtown by improving roadway safety for pedestrians. More than 40 new businesses opened following the redesign, private investment is estimated to be \$125 million in downtown, and sales tax revenue increased 26 percent (National Complete Streets Coalition, 2012, p. 22).

Images:

<https://i.ytimg.com/vi/pojoylzK2uSM/maxresdefault.jpg>

https://www.huduser.gov/portal/casestudies/images/artist_hsg/Image_10.jpg

https://www.cnu.org/sites/default/files/LancasterBoulevard_streetscape.jpg

Sources:

George, Sherie. (June 2013). “A Complete Streets Analysis and Recommendations Report for the City of Bakersfield.” Accessed:

<http://digitalcommons.calpoly.edu/cgi/viewcontent.cgi?article=2037&context=theses>

National Complete Streets Coalition Local Government Commission. (February 2012). “It’s a Safe Decision: Complete Streets in California.” Accessed:

<https://www.smartgrowthamerica.org/app/legacy/documents/cs/resources/cs-in-california.pdf>

The BLVD website: <http://www.theblvdlanaster.com/downtown-lancaster.html>; City Council of the City of Lancaster. (2010). “Resolution No. 10-68, [Downtown Lancaster Specific General Plan].” Accessed: <http://www.cityoflanasterca.org/home/showdocument?id=12940>

According to Weisbrod and Pollakowski (1984), pedestrian projects increased the entry of new businesses into downtown areas. Increased property value was associated with pedestrianization and walkability initiatives in Toronto, Canada and Washington D.C. (Prokai, 1991; Alfonzo et. al, 2012). Alfonzo et. al (2012) studied 71 neighborhoods within the Metropolitan Washington D.C. area and found that more walkable places perform better

economically. On average, more walkable places had \$6.92/sq. ft. per year higher retail rents and generated 80 percent more in retail sales when compared to the places with fair walkability (Alfonzo et. al, 2012). In addition, an increase in walk score resulted in an increase in retail sales, office rents, and residential property values (Alfonzo et. al, 2012).

Union Square North, Manhattan, New York City

Union Square in Manhattan, New York City (an area that is about 9 acres or a little less than 400,000 square feet) is a constantly traversed area, “sometimes seeing up to 200,000 pedestrians on peak summer days” (NYC Press Release, 2010). It is a popular destination known for its Greenmarket, shops, restaurants, street chess, and being a gathering point for social and political activism.

In 2010, the New York City Department of Transportation (NYCDOT) announced its street redesign project for Union Square. The goal was to improve pedestrian safety and park access while maintaining economic vitality in an area that had 95 pedestrian injury crashes from 2004 to 2008 (NYC Press Release, 2010).

The project, developed with input from the community, supported by the area's Community Board and backed by the Union Square Partnership and local businesses, was able to implement the following (NYC Press Release, 2010 and Union Square Project Proposal, 2010):

- Converting portions of 17th Street to one-way traffic
- Adding pedestrian areas
- Reducing through traffic lanes on Broadway from 23rd to 18th Streets to one lane with safety islands and protected bike path
- Simplified traffic signals to improve pedestrian safety.

The street redesign project allowed Union Square to remain a vibrant neighborhood while also becoming more safe (NYC Press Release, 2010). An NYCDOT evaluation in 2012 found that injury crashes in Union Square had dropped 26 percent while commercial vacancies had dropped by 49 percent.

Sources:

NYCDOT (2012) Measuring the Street: New Metrics for 21st Century Streets
<http://www.nyc.gov/html/dot/downloads/pdf/2012-10-measuring-the-street.pdf>

NYC DOT Announces Completion of Union Square Redesign, Improving Safety and Park Access
Press Release. http://www.nyc.gov/html/dot/html/pr2010/pr10_043.shtml

Union Square Project Proposal. New York City Department of Transportation. 6/21/2010.
http://www.nyc.gov/html/dot/downloads/pdf/20100610_broadway_union_square.pdf

When analyzing the studies, the type of pedestrian project and the location of the efforts should be considered. When analyzing how downtown revitalization projects affected retail sales, Weisbrod and Pollakowski (1984) discovered that revitalization of downtowns had little to no impact on employment growth of existing retail business in the area but revitalization efforts did increase new business openings in the downtown areas. The studies of full street

closures are outside of the U.S., and we caution that the evidence of positive impacts of pedestrian projects in the U.S. is largely from projects that increase pedestrian and non-motorized travel, rather than full street closures. Pedestrianization efforts in Toronto, Canada saw an increase in vacancy rates even though prior literature had shown a negative relationship between pedestrianization and vacancy rates (Prokai, 1999).

Summarizing, there are relatively few studies in this area, but the surveys of business owners suggest that initial business concerns about pedestrian projects shifted to a positive attitude after the project was completed. Studies of property values, while relatively few in number, suggest that when implemented in areas of high foot traffic (or high potential foot traffic), pedestrianization is associated with increased sales and, through that, increased commercial property values.

Table 3. Summary of Economic/Retail Benefits of Pedestrianization

Author (Year)	Study Area	Methodology	Results
Alfonzo, et. al (2012)	Walkable Places and Economic Performance, Metropolitan Washington, D.C.	Hedonic regression analysis using Walk Score and Irvine-Minnesota Inventory to measure walkability	Higher Walk Score locations performed better economically. Walk Score correlated with increases in retail sales, office rents, and residential housing values. In addition, higher Walk Score locations benefitted from being near other high Walk Score locations.
Drennen and Kelly (2003)	Economic Effects of Traffic Calming on Urban Small Businesses on Valencia Street in San Francisco	Interviews with street merchants, N=27	66% of merchants believed that the bike lanes have had a positive effect on business and/or sales. They stated they would support more traffic calming on Valencia Street. 37% of surveyed business owners believe that sales

Author (Year)	Study Area	Methodology	Results
			increased due to new customers from outside the neighborhood being able to visit their business because of traffic calming policies
Hass-Klau (1993)	How does pedestrianization affect retail in United Kingdom and Germany	Survey, Germany N=777 UK N=400	Increases in pedestrian flow were associated with business turnover. Housing rents/costs increase in pedestrian areas after traffic calming measures
Kumar (2006)	Khao San Road, Bangkok. Effects of pedestrianisation on commercial and retail sales. Business types categorized by food stalls, shops, guest houses, and travel agencies	Survey, N=110	47% of retail shops had increase in revenue sales, 35% had no change, while 18% had a reduction 65% increase in favorability of pedestrian project after development from 20% favorability (before) to 85% favorability (after)
New York City DOT (2012)	New York City	Post-project metrics of economic vitality	Union Square North in Manhattan saw 49% fewer retail vacancies after the addition of a new pedestrian plaza and protected bicycle lanes. Pearl Street in Brooklyn saw 172% increase in retail sales after pedestrian plaza

Author (Year)	Study Area	Methodology	Results
Prokai (1999)	Impacts of pedestrian friendly streetscape improvements on two retail areas in Toronto, Canada	Indicator Analysis of Trends and Distribution, Often Simple Before-After Comparison of Data without Statistical Controls	Property values were higher where streetscape improvements were done. Studies indicated an increase in vacancy following pedestrian projects.
Robertson (1991)	Examines the city centers of six Swedish cities to help better understand the extent to which pedestrian streets have changed over time in terms of retail trends.	Interviews	Interviewees' believed that pedestrian streets helped to strengthen the commercial cores of Swedish cities. Prior to the expansion of central pedestrian district, downtown merchants had a negative perception of central pedestrian districts.
Weisbrod and Pollakowski (1984)	Effects of Downtown Improvement Projects on Retail Activity	Regression of data for 14 shopping malls that were part of downtown pedestrian revitalization projects	Downtown revitalization projects sometimes had no statistically significant impact on observed growth or exits of existing establishments. Revitalization projects did have a statistically significant positive effect on rates of new establishment entry into revitalization areas.

Author (Year)	Study Area	Methodology	Results
Wooller, Badlam, and Schofield (2012)	Pedestrianization Benefits, New Zealand	Semi-Structured Interviews, N=9	Perception of interviewees was that pedestrianization encouraged leisure business. Perception of co-benefits included public safety, accessibility, and exercise
Yiu (2011)	Pedestrianization and Retail Rents, Hong Kong, China	Two-street, Two-period Regression Model	Pedestrianization increased the retail rental value of the street by approximately 17%.

VII. Discussion: Synthesizing a Systems View of the Economic Benefits of Transportation

The literature on economic benefits of transportation falls into two parts – what we called the “old” and the “new” views – with little cross-talk or connections between those two literatures. The different views evolved at different times (roughly the early and mid-Interstate Highway era for the old view versus the past two decades for the new view), focusing on different policy questions (increased VMT versus neighborhood placemaking) and different geographic scales (metropolitan areas or larger geographies versus neighborhoods). We first summarize the results from the “new” view studies surveyed here, and then suggest a policy synthesis.

The studies on residential benefits of VMT-reducing placemaking provide evidence that house prices are higher, controlling for other factors, in neighborhoods with good pedestrian characteristics. Higher neighborhood Walk Score (indicating better pedestrian access to destinations) is associated with higher house values, suggesting that persons value the package of amenities that is associated with walkable neighborhoods. Transit access also is associated with higher house values, although that effect varies across studies and the transit house price premium is larger in more walkable neighborhoods.

Business surveys indicate that businesses in locations where streets were closed or where traffic lanes were reduced had a generally positive view of the impact on their retail sales. Some evidence indicates that increases in commercial property prices are associated with pedestrianization. Some of these business impact studies might be subject to “survivor bias”,

surveying firms that remained in the neighborhood after the pedestrianization project was completed and hence missing firms whose business could not adapt and that thus left the neighborhood or ceased operations. Yet some of the survey studies contacted firms before and after pedestrian improvements, and those surveys showed large increases in business favorability from before-project to after the project was completed.

One caution for both the residential house price and business impact studies is that the research might have focused on places where pedestrianization and placemaking was most likely to have a positive impact. Policy activity often focuses on locations that are primed to benefit, and researchers might also choose neighborhoods where the placemaking activity was likely to provide benefits, if for no other reason than that such places are more visible to researchers. While the results suggest positive impacts on residents and businesses, it would be premature to generalize that every place will benefit. We suggest that the evidence is best interpreted as showing that thoughtfully applied placemaking activity has positive impacts; not that any and every VMT-reducing placemaking in any location will produce benefits.

The studies on agglomeration show that the benefits from businesses locating near other businesses is often a short distance phenomenon – in some cases at a scale of from one to five miles. Knowledge industries and creative activities particularly benefit from agglomeration economies, and hence transportation plans that allow firms, employees, and customers to interact quickly and seamlessly, often in a face-to-face fashion, will be important for the economic health of cities. The evidence does not indicate that those interactions need be at a walking scale, and the geographic scope of agglomeration benefits, while covering short distances, is larger than the scale of many neighborhoods.

The most applicable “old view” studies are those more recent works that show economic benefits from reduced congestion in a metropolitan area (e.g. Hymel, 2007; SCAG, 2016). These works indicate that increasing access within a metropolitan area is important for economic growth – a finding consistent with the literature on agglomeration economies. But building highways is not a fruitful way to increase access in metropolitan areas. Studies have shown that in congested metropolitan areas, additional highway capacity leads to induced travel, such that new highway capacity does not reduce congestion (e.g. Duranton and Turner, 2011). For that reason, congestion reduction is not nearly as simple as building more highways – and highway building alone will not lead to lower congestion levels in large metropolitan areas.

Overall, these results suggest a systems approach (Figure 1). At the scale of a metropolitan area, economic growth flows from transportation policies that reduce congestion and/or increase access, thus allowing more seamless business interactions and more easy reach from firms to output and labor markets. Many neighborhoods will benefit from policies that reduce VMT while producing placemaking amenities, but creating an entire metropolitan area of slow-moving traffic in pedestrianized places would not allow the high throughput that metropolitan areas need to increase accessibility. A hierarchy of transportation links is the best approach. High throughput routes, ideally congestion priced, should connect neighborhoods within

metropolitan areas, while those neighborhoods should, as often as possible, support multiple travel modes that have amenities associated with walkable locales. There will still be a role for suburban office parks with easy automobile accessibility (not every place can be an urban neighborhood), but even in those more suburban places planners should include the amenities and transportation options that, research has shown, produce value for residents and firms.

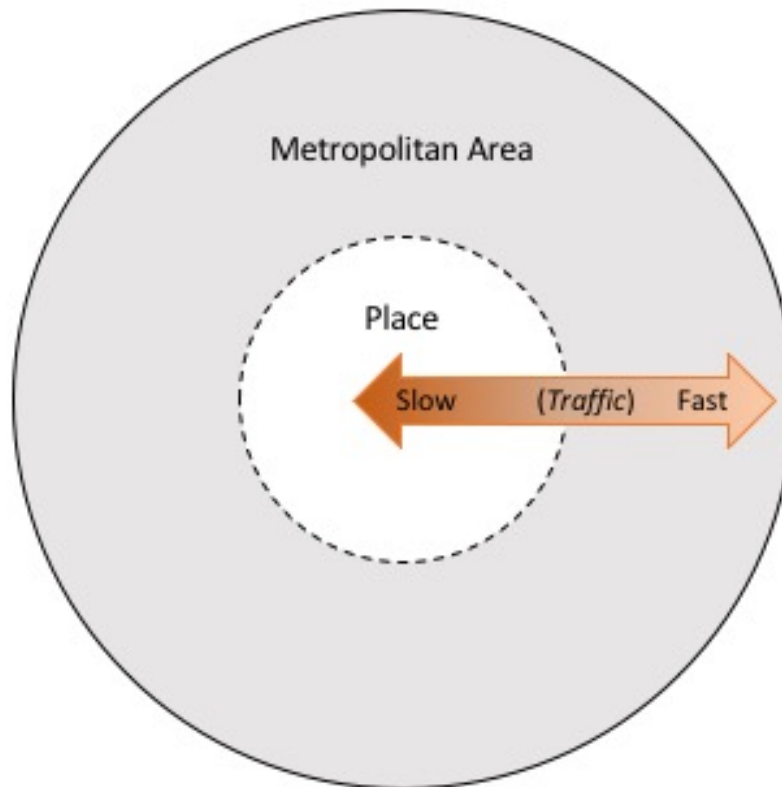


Figure 1. Systems approach to transportation policy promoting economic benefits in both place and larger metropolitan area

Can a car-only transportation system support this hybrid of regional accessibility and neighborhood placemaking? We believe the answer is “no”, particularly in larger metropolitan areas. The walking-oriented design elements and pedestrian neighborhoods that help create placemaking benefits are often seamlessly associated with alternatives to automobile travel. Those designs are often associated with first-last mile transit access or with plans to increase non-motorized travel. There is a role for the car, but a car-only metropolitan transportation plan leaves little room for walkable placemaking at the neighborhood scale. The best approach is the one being pursued in many cities – travel options and alternatives that view the automobile as one of many ways to travel, but not the only travel mode. In large metropolitan areas, a systems view will require high throughput transit that can support densities that highways cannot support (e.g. the central business districts in Los Angeles or San Francisco),

ideally congestion priced highways and major transit links, and careful focus on first-last mile neighborhood accessibility that has a robust role for placemaking amenities.

Neighborhood placemaking, in this view, is a concomitant of transportation systems based on a backbone of high throughput intra-metropolitan connectors that link to neighborhoods through a range of modes that include transit, walking, and bicycling. The transportation system, in this view, is about more than movement. It connects people and firms at the metropolitan scale, while focusing on providing amenities and weaving into the urban fabric at the neighborhood scale. Transportation planning, in this view, includes urban design, human interaction, and accessibility.

Equity considerations will be important in a placemaking-oriented view of transportation planning. Higher income neighborhoods are often the places with the resources and political clout to pursue placemaking initiatives. Pedestrianized streets, traffic calming, and bicycle lanes are more commonly found in high-income than low-income places. One risk of neighborhood-led planning is that those neighborhoods with the resources to engage in placemaking will do so, leaving other neighborhoods behind. For that reason, placemaking should have a strong role for equity, with purposeful efforts to bring placemaking to neighborhoods that may not have the resources or political power to pursue such initiatives by themselves. Such an equity-focused placemaking should empower local communities. The best placemaking is typically organic and informed by local needs, and hence it would be unwise to foist a placemaking view on a neighborhood from the outside. As neighborhoods become more important in transportation planning, transport planners will have to shift from top-down approaches to methods that empower and engage communities.

Overall, the evidence suggests that placemaking initiatives, pursued in ways that reduce neighborhood VMT, bring benefits that are valued by residents and firms. Placemaking will require a more multi-modal transportation planning, focusing on neighborhood context and engaging and empowering communities while building system backbones that increase access throughout the metropolitan area. This synthesis is appropriate and necessary for an era in which the automobile, while still important, cannot meet all our accessibility needs. There is a need for more research that further explores the impacts of small scaled placemaking and its effects on local economies and redefining accessibility.

References

- Aarts, Letty and Ingrid von Schagen. 2006. Driving Speed and the Risk of Road Crashes: A Review. *Accident Analysis and Prevention*, vol. 38, 215-224.
- Adler, M. W., & van Ommeren, J. N. (2016). Does public transit reduce car travel externalities? Quasi-natural experiments' evidence on transit strikes. *Journal of Urban Economics*, 106–120.
- Alfonzo, M., Leinberger, C. (May 2012). "Walk this Way: The Economic Promise of Walkable Places in Metropolitan Washington, D.C." Brookings Institution: Metropolitan Policy Program. 1-21 Accessed:
http://static1.squarespace.com/static/55ba65c5e4b0aa2fc6f7ada4/563a7a20e4b003887ba9827b/563a7a1ae4b003887ba98026/1446672922251/Walk-This-Way-2012May25-Release.pdf?format=original&__hstc=48159608.a23f13faefdff6167dacda4a5569da3b.1486001967172.1486001967172.1486001967172.1&__hssc=48159608.9.1486001967173&__hsfp=1236935214
- Al-Mosaind, M. A., Dueker, K.J., Strathman, J.G. (1993). "Light-Rail Transit Stations and Property Values: A Hedonic Price Approach." *Transportation Research Record*. Transportation Research Board (1400), 90-94. Accessed:
<http://onlinepubs.trb.org/Onlinepubs/trr/1993/1400/1400-013.pdf>
- Anas, A., & Xu, R. (1999). Congestion, Land Use and Job Dispersion: A General Equilibrium Model. *Journal of Urban Economics*, (45), 451–473.
- Arnott, R. (2013). A bathtub model of downtown traffic congestion. *Journal of Urban Economics*, (76), 110–121.
- Bacolod, M., Blum, B. S., & Strange, W. C. (2009). Skills in the city. *Journal of Urban Economics*, (65), 136–153.
- Bartholomew, K., Ewing, R. (2011). "Hedonic Price Effects of Pedestrian- and Transit-Oriented Development." *Journal of Planning Literature*. 26(1), 18-34. Accessed:
<http://journals.sagepub.com/doi/pdf/10.1177/0885412210386540>
- Boyle, A., Barrilleaux, C., Scheller, D. (2013). "Does Walkability Influence Housing Prices?" *Social Science Quarterly*. (95:3), 852-867.
- Brinkman, J. C. (2016). Congestion, agglomeration, and the structure of cities. *Journal of Urban Economics*, (94), 13–31.
- Cervero, R., Duncan, M. (2002). "Transit's Value-Added Effects: Light and Commuter Rail Services and Commercial Land Values." *Transportation Research Record*. (1805), 8-15.
- Cortright, J. (August 2009). "Walking the Walk: How Walkability Raises Home Values in U.S. Cities." CEOs for Cities. Accessed:
http://nacto.org/docs/usdg/walking_the_walk_cortright.pdf

- Debrezion, G., Pels, E., Rietveld, P. (August 2007). "The Impact of Railway Stations on Residential and Commercial Property Value: A Meta-Analysis" *The Journal of Real Estate Finance Economics*. (32:2), 161-180. Accessed: <http://link.springer.com/article/10.1007/s11146-007-9032-z>
- De Palma, A., & Proost, S. (2006). Imperfect competition and congestion in the City. *Journal of Urban Economics*, (60), 185–209.
- Donaldson, Dave. 2010. Railroads of the Raj: Estimating the Impact of Transportation Infrastructure Working Paper 16487 of the National Bureau of Economic Research, available at <http://www.nber.org/papers/w16487>, access May 6, 2017.
- Donaldson, Dave and Richard Hornbeck, 2016. Railroads and American Economic Growth: A "Market Access" Approach. *Quarterly Journal of Economics*, 799-858.
- Drennen, E. (December 2003). "Economic Effects of Traffic Calming on Urban Small Businesses." San Francisco State University: Department of Public Administration. 1-84 Accessed: <https://www.sfbike.org/download/bikeplan/bikelanes.pdf>
- Drennan, M. P., & Kelly, H. F. (2011). Measuring urban agglomeration economies with office rents. *Journal of Economic Geography*, (11), 481–507.
- Duncan, M. (2011) "The Impact of Transit-Oriented Development on Housing Prices in San Diego, CA." *Urban Studies*, 48(1), 101-127. Accessed: <http://journals.sagepub.com/doi/abs/10.1177/0042098009359958>
- Duranton, G. and M.A. Turner. (2011). The Fundamental Law of Road Congestion: Evidence from US Cities. *American Economic Review*, 101, 2616-2652.
- Frank, Larry Douglas, Brian E. Saelens, Ken E. Powell, and James E. Chapman. 2007. Stepping Toward Causation: Do Built Environments or Neighborhood and Travel Preferences Explain Physical Activity, Driving, or Obesity? *Social Science & Medicine*, (65), 1898-1914.
- Goodwin, P., Hass-Klau, C., & Cairns, S. (1998). *Evidence on the effects of road capacity reduction on traffic levels*.
- Graham, D. J. (2007a). Agglomeration, Productivity, and Transport Investment. *Journal of Transport Economics and Policy*, (41), 317–343.
- Graham, D. J. (2007b). Variable returns to agglomeration and the effect of road traffic congestion. *Journal of Urban Economics*, (62), 103–120.
- Hanlon, W. W., & Miscio, A. (2017). Agglomeration: A long-run panel data approach. *Journal of Urban Economics*, (99), 1–14.
- Hass-Klau, C. (1993). "Impact of pedestrianization and traffic calming on retailing: A review of the evidence from Germany and the UK". *Transport Policy*. 1(1), 21-31 Accessed: <http://publiekeruimte.info/Data/Documents/rc5abtiq/39/Pedestrianization---retailing.pdf>

- Hymel, K. (2007). Does traffic congestion reduce employment growth? *Journal of Urban Economics*, (65), 127–135.
- Li, W., et al. (July 10, 2015) "Assessing the Benefits of Neighborhood Walkability to Single-Family Property Values." *Journal of Planning Education and Research*. 35(4), 471-488.
- Matthews, J. W., Turnbull, G. K. (July 2007). "Neighborhood Street Layout and Property Value: Interaction of Accessibility and Land Use." *The Journal of Real Estate Finance and Economics*. (35:2), 111-141. Accessed: [https://link-springer-com.libproxy2.usc.edu/article/10.1007%2Fs11146-007-9035-9](https://link.springer-com.libproxy2.usc.edu/article/10.1007%2Fs11146-007-9035-9)
- McCarthy, P., & Tray, R. (1993). Economic Efficiency vs Traffic Restraint: A Note on Singapore's Area License Scheme. *Journal of Urban Economics*, (34), 96–100.
- McMillen, D. P., & McDonald, J. F. (1998). Suburban Subcenters and Employment Density in Metropolitan Chicago. *Journal of Urban Economics*, (43), 157–180.
- Melo, P. C., Graham, D. J., & Noland, R. B. (2009). A meta-analysis of estimates of urban agglomeration economies. *Regional Science and Urban Economics*, (39), 332–342.
- Mills, Edwin S. (1972). *Studies in the Structure of the Urban Economy*. Baltimore, MD: The Johns Hopkins Press.
- Mohring, Herbert. (1961). "Land Values and the Measurement of Highway Benefits." *Journal of Political Economy*, (79), 236-249.
- Mohring, Herbert and Mitchell Harwitz. (1962). *Highway Benefits: An Analytical Framework*. Evanston, Illinois: Northwestern University Press.
- Nadiri, M. Ishaq and Theofanis P. Mamuneas. (1996). *Contribution of Highway Capital to Industry and National Productivity Growth*. Report prepared for Apogee Research, Inc., for the Federal Highway Administration Office of Policy Development, Work Order Number BAT-94-008
- New York City Department of Transportation. (October 2012). "Measuring the Street: New Metrics for 21st Century Streets". Accessed: <http://www.nyc.gov/html/dot/downloads/pdf/2012-10-measuring-the-street.pdf>
- P. Gordon, H. W., Richardson, & Wong, H. L. (1986). The distribution of population and employment in a polycentric city: the case the Los Angeles. *Environment and Planning A*, (18), 161–173.
- Parry, I. W. H., & Bento, A. (2002). Estimating the Welfare Effect of Congestion Taxes: The Critical Importance of Other Distortions within the Transport System. *Journal of Urban Economics*, (51), 339–365.
- Pivo, G., Fisher, J. D. (March 2011). "The Walkability Premium in Commercial Real Estate Investments." *Journal of Real Estate Economics*. (39:2), 185- 219. Accessed: <http://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/10.1111/j.1540-6229.2010.00296.x/full>

- Project for Public Spaces. (December 2009). "What is Placemaking." Accessed: https://www.pps.org/reference/what_is_placemaking/
- Prokai, F. (1999). "Understanding Impacts of Pedestrian-Friendly Streets in Urban Retail Areas". University of Guelph. Accessed: <https://elibrary.ru/item.asp?id=5351652>
- Rapoport, A., Kugler, T., Dugar, S., & Gisches, E. J. (2009). Choice of routes in congested traffic networks: Experimental tests of the Braess Paradox. *Games and Economic Behavior*, (65), 538–571.
- Robertson, K. (November 1991). "Pedestrian streets in Sweden's city centres". *Cities* 8(4), 301-314 Accessed: <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/026427519190047U>
- Rosenthal, S. S., & Strange, W. C. (2001). The Determinants of Agglomeration. *Journal of Urban Economics*, (50), 191–229.
- Rosenthal, S. S., & Strange, W. C. (2003). Geography, Industrial Organization, and Agglomeration. *The Review of Economics and Statistics*, (85), 377–393.
- Rosenthal, S. S., & Strange, W. C. (2008). The attenuation of human capital spillovers. *Journal of Urban Economics*, (64), 373–389.
- Sallis, James F., Frank, Lawrence D., Saelens, Brian E., Kraft, Katherine M. (2004). "Active Transportation and Physical Activity: Opportunities for Collaboration on Transportation and Public Health Research," *Transportation Research A*, (38), 249-268.
- Santosh, K., William, R. (September 2006). "Effects of Pedestrianization on the Commercial and Retail Areas: Study in Khao San Road, Bangkok". *World Transport Policy & Practice*. 13(1), 37-48 Accessed: <https://trid.trb.org/view.aspx?id=804614>
- Seo, K., Golub, A., Kuby, M. (December 2014). "Combined impacts of highway and light rail transit on residential property values: a spatial hedonic price model for Phoenix, Arizona." *Journal of Transport Geography*. (41), 53-62.
- Song, Y., Knaap, G. (September 2003). "New Urbanism and housing values: a disaggregate assessment." *Journal of Urban Economics*. (54), 218-238. Accessed: <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0094119003000597>
- Southern California Association of Governments. (2016) Final 2016 Regional Transportation Plan / Sustainable Communities Plan. Chapter 7,147-148. Accessed: http://scagrtpscs.net/Documents/2016/final/f2016RTPSCS_07_TheBigPicture.pdf.
- Tsekeris, T., & Geroliminis, N. (2013). City size, network structure and traffic congestion. *Journal of Urban Economics*, (76), 1–14.
- Venables, A. J. (2007). Evaluating Urban Transport Improvements. *Journal of Transport Economics and Policy*, 173–188.
- Wang, Z. (2016). "The Impact of Light Rail Transit-Oriented Development on Residential Property Value in Seattle, WA." Accessed:

<http://search.proquest.com.libproxy2.usc.edu/docview/1830464131?pq-origsite=summon&accountid=14749>

- Weisbrod, G., Pollakowski, H. (November 2007). "Effects of Downtown Improvement Projects on Retail Activity". *Journal of the American Planning Association*. 50(2), 148-161
Accessed: <http://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.1080/01944368408977171>
- Wheaton, W. C., & Lewis, M. J. (2002). Urban Wages and Labor Market Agglomeration. *Journal of Urban Economics*, (51), 542–562.
- Wheaton, William C. (2004). Commuting, congestion, and employment dispersal in cities with mixed land use. *Journal of Urban Economics*, (55), 2004417-438.
- Wooller, L., Badlan, H., Schofield, G. (2012). "Pedestrianisation: Are we reading from the same page? Perspective from key stakeholders in Takapuna, Auckland". *Graduate Journal of Sport, Exercise & Physical Education Research*. 1(15), 16-30 Accessed:
<http://aut.researchgateway.ac.nz/handle/10292/4785>
- Yiu, C. (2011). "The impact of a pedestrianisation scheme on retail rent: an empirical test in Hong Kong". *Journal of Place Management and Development*. 4(3), 231-242 Accessed:
<http://www.emeraldinsight.com/doi/abs/10.1108/17538331111176057>
- Zhang, Kai and Stuart Batterman. (2013). "Air Pollution and Health Risks Due to Vehicle Traffic". *Science of the Total Environment*, 450-451, April 15, 307-316.

Are Vehicle Travel Reduction Targets Justified?

Evaluating Mobility Management Policy Objectives Such as Targets to Reduce VMT and Increase Use of Alternative Modes

30 May 2022

Todd Litman

Victoria Transport Policy Institute



Automobile dependency and sprawl force people to drive more than is economically efficient. VMT reduction targets provide a framework for policy and planning reforms that help create more accessible, multi-modal communities where less driving is needed to meet people's needs.

Abstract

This report investigates whether transportation policies should include targets to reduce vehicle travel and encourage use of alternative modes, called *mobility management* or *transportation demand management* (TDM). Such objectives may be justified on several grounds: they help solve various problems and provide various benefits; they help insure consistency between short- and long-term planning decisions; and they help prepare for future travel demands. Many mobility management strategies are market reforms that increase transport system efficiency and equity. Mobility management criticism tends to reflect an older, automobile-oriented planning paradigm that considers a limited range of objectives, impacts and options. More comprehensive analysis tends to favor mobility management. Appropriate mobility management can reduce vehicle travel in ways that minimize costs and maximize benefits to consumers and society.

This report expands on the article

Todd Litman (2013), "Comprehensive Evaluation of Energy Conservation and Emission Reduction Policies," *Transportation Research A*, Vol. 47, January, pp. 153-166

Todd Litman © 2009-2021

You are welcome and encouraged to copy, distribute, share and excerpt this document and its ideas, provided the author is given attribution. Please send your corrections, comments and suggestions for improvement.

Introduction

Many jurisdictions have targets to reduce vehicle travel and increase use of non-auto modes (walking, bicycling, public transit, etc.) to achieve various economic, social and environmental goals. For example, California state law requires that per capita vehicle travel be reduced 15% by 2050 (GOPR 2018). Washington State requires 30% reductions by 2035 and 50% by 2050 (WSL 2008). New Zealand's target is to reduce light-duty vehicle travel 20% by 2035 (NZMoE 2022). British Columbia's target is to reduce light-duty vehicle travel 25% between by 2030 and approximately double walking, bicycling and public transit half of all trips by 2050 (CleanBC 2021). Colorado state law requires that all major transportation projects support emission reduction targets (Degood and Zonta 2022). Israel's goal is to cut car travel in half (Zagrizak 2022). Minnesota's goal is to reduce vehicle travel 20% by 2050 (Bellis 2021). The United Kingdom's goal is that half of all urban journeys will be by active modes by 2030 (DfT 2020). Scotland has a target to reduce vehicle travel by 20% by 2030 (Reid 2020). Many cities also have VMT reduction targets. Guides and tools are available for designing and evaluating VMT reduction plans (Byars, Wei and Handy 2017; Caltrans 2020; TransForm 2009).

Examples of Local VMT Reduction Targets (ACEEE 2019; Klein 2020; PBOT 2021; Thorwaldson 2020 Zagrizak 2022)

- **Boston:** put every home within 10 minutes of public transport, bike share, and car share by 2050.
- **Columbus:** Create "smart mobility hubs," to help residents travel without a car.
- **Minneapolis:** reduce VMT 40% by 2040 through walking, bicycling, public transit and compact development.
- **Orlando:** most local trips are done on foot, bike, carpooling, or transit.
- **Phoenix:** by 2050, 90% of residents live within a half-mile of transit, and 40% commute by non-auto modes.
- **Portland:** reduce vehicle travel and associated emissions by 45%.
- **San Antonio:** reduce average daily vehicle-miles per capita from 24 now to 19 by 2040.

Some critics argue that such targets are misguided. Highway advocacy groups (HUA 2009), activist organizations (Poole 2009; O'Toole 2009; Cox 2009), and some transport policy experts (Pisarski 2009a) argue that VMT reduction policies are costly, unfair, and harmful to consumers and the economy. Some environmental advocates argue that "clean vehicle" strategies, such as shifting to hybrid and electric vehicles, are more effective at reducing emissions than VMT reductions (Hawken 2017). Poole (2009a) calls VMT reduction goals "a terrible idea" and challenges proponents to prove they are cost effective. I accept that challenge.

VMT reduction policies are not necessarily the most effective way of achieving any single goal but are often cost effective considering all impacts (benefits and costs). They can:

- Help achieve multiple community goals including congestion reduction, facility cost savings, consumer savings, investment fairness between drivers and non-drivers, public health, traffic safety, improved mobility for non-drivers, energy conservation and emissions reductions.
- Align policies between different levels of government and organizations, for example, to ensure consistency between local, state and federal policies.
- Respond to changing travel demands and community priorities (ITF 2021a).

This report investigates these issues. It discusses justifications for VMT reduction targets and evaluates criticisms of these policies. It discusses how mobility management objectives can help create a transport system that better responds to future needs.

Accessibility versus Mobility

To understand this issue it is useful to consider the distinction between *accessibility* (people's ability to reach desired goods, services and activities) and *mobility* (physical movement). Accessibility is the ultimate goal of most transportation activity, excepting the small portion of travel for which movement is an end in itself such as jogging or cruising; even recreational travel usually has a destination such as a picnic site or resort (Litman 2003; Sundquist, McCahill and Brenneis 2021). The key question in this analysis is whether it is possible to achieve accessibility with less mobility.

Planning decisions often involve tradeoffs between different types of access accessibility. For example, wider roads and increased traffic volumes and speeds reduce pedestrian access, and therefore public transit access since most transit trips involve walking links; automobile-oriented land use patterns (dispersed, urban fringe development with abundant parking) tends to be difficult to access by walking, cycling and public transit); and resources devoted to automobile transport are unavailable for alternative modes.

VMT reduction critics tend to assume that *transportation* means automobile travel, so any reduction in vehicle travel reduces accessibility. VMT reduction advocates tend to consider a broader range of accessibility factors, so VMT reductions need not reduce accessibility if implemented with improvements to alternative modes and more accessible land use development. They argue that appropriate VMT reduction strategies can improve overall accessibility, transport system efficiency, and user benefits.

VMT reduction advocates argue that current planning practices are distorted in various ways that favor automobile dependency, and therefore result in economically excessive vehicle travel, that is, vehicle travel for which total costs exceed total benefits (Boarnet 2013; Garceau, et al. 2013; Levine 2006). For example, automobile travel is significantly underpriced (road, parking, insurance and fuel prices do not reflect marginal costs); a major portion of transport funding is dedicated to roads and parking facilities and cannot be used for other modes or mobility management strategies even if they are more cost effective overall; and many land use planning practices discourage compact, mixed, infill development (Litman 2014a). Correcting these distortions tends to reduce automobile travel in ways that increase economic efficient and benefits consumers overall (Clarke and Prentice 2009).

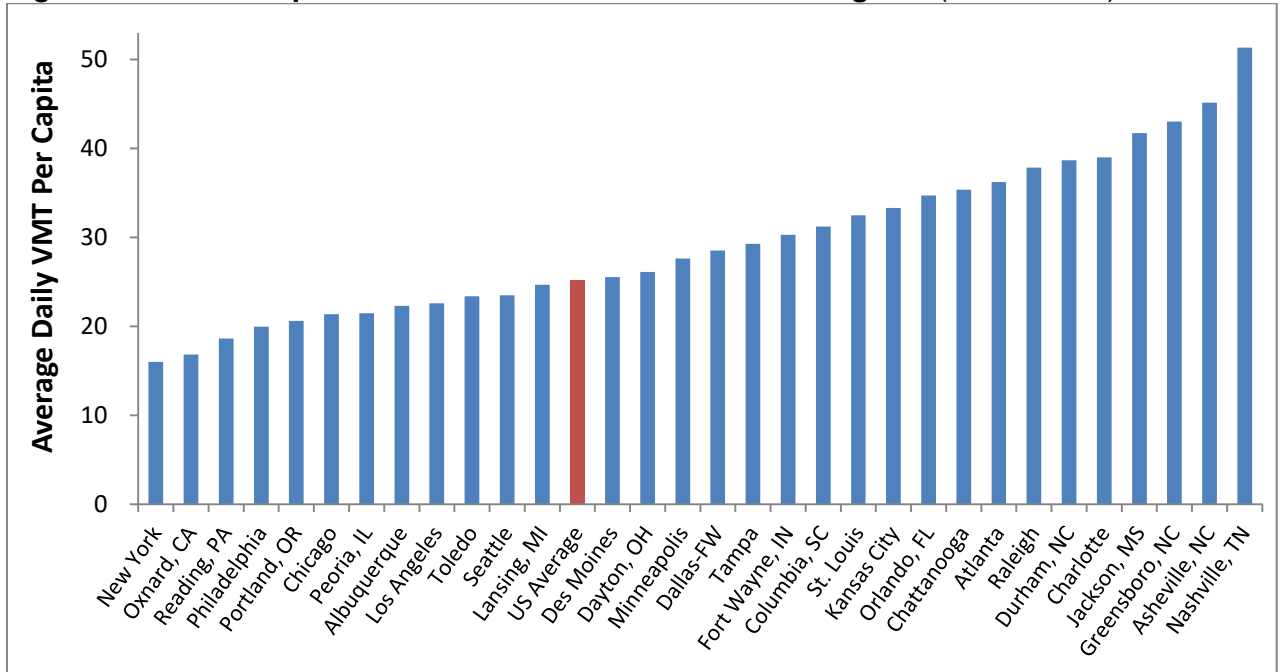
California state law, SB 743 (2013), requires that transportation project environmental impacts be evaluated based on their vehicle miles travelled (VMT) rather than roadway level of service (LOS), which is sometimes called a shift from LOS to VMT (Lee and Handy 2018). Governor Executive Order (EO) N-19-19 (2019) requires state agencies to reduce greenhouse gas emissions. The California State Transportation Agency (CalSTA 2021) and the Northern California Institute of Transportation Engineers (ITE SB 743 Task Force 2021) have developed guidelines for applying these policies to transportation planning decisions. These policies support a shift from mobility-based to accessibility-based planning, which recognizes that improvements to non-auto modes and more accessible land use development policies can increase accessibility while reducing mobility. For example, these policies recognize the important roles that walking, bicycling and public transit play in an efficient and equitable transportation system; reform transportation funding favor efficient modes; and favor infill development over urban expansion.

Are VMT Reductions Targets Justified?
Victoria Transport Policy Institute

How Much Vehicle Travel Do People Need?

Per capita vehicle travel varies significantly among U.S. urban regions, as illustrated below.

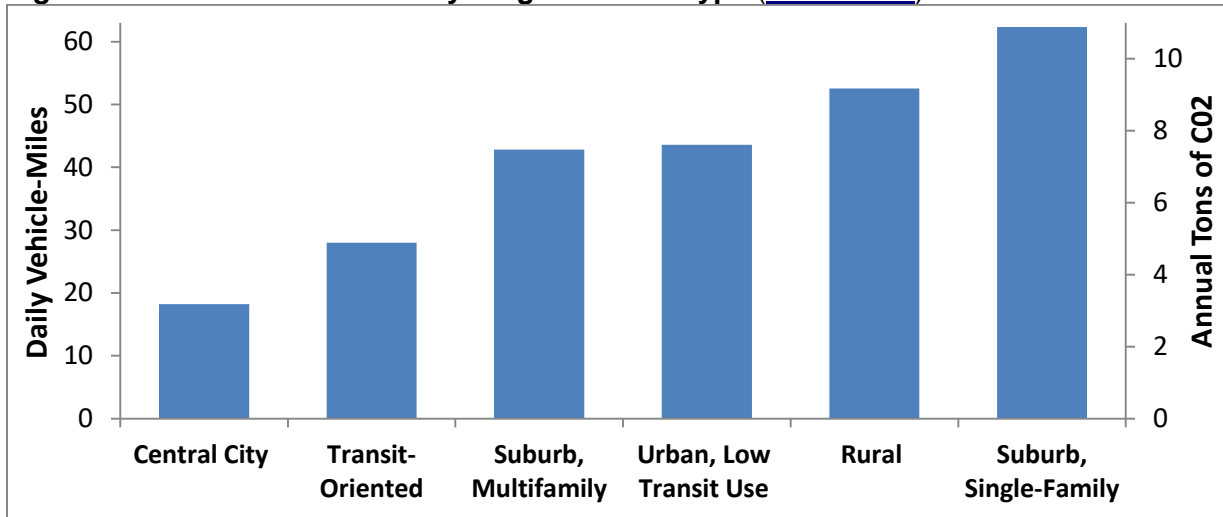
Figure 1 Per Capita Vehicle Travel in Selected Urban Regions (FHWA 2018)



Per capita daily vehicle-miles range from less than 16 to more than 50 among U.S. urban regions.

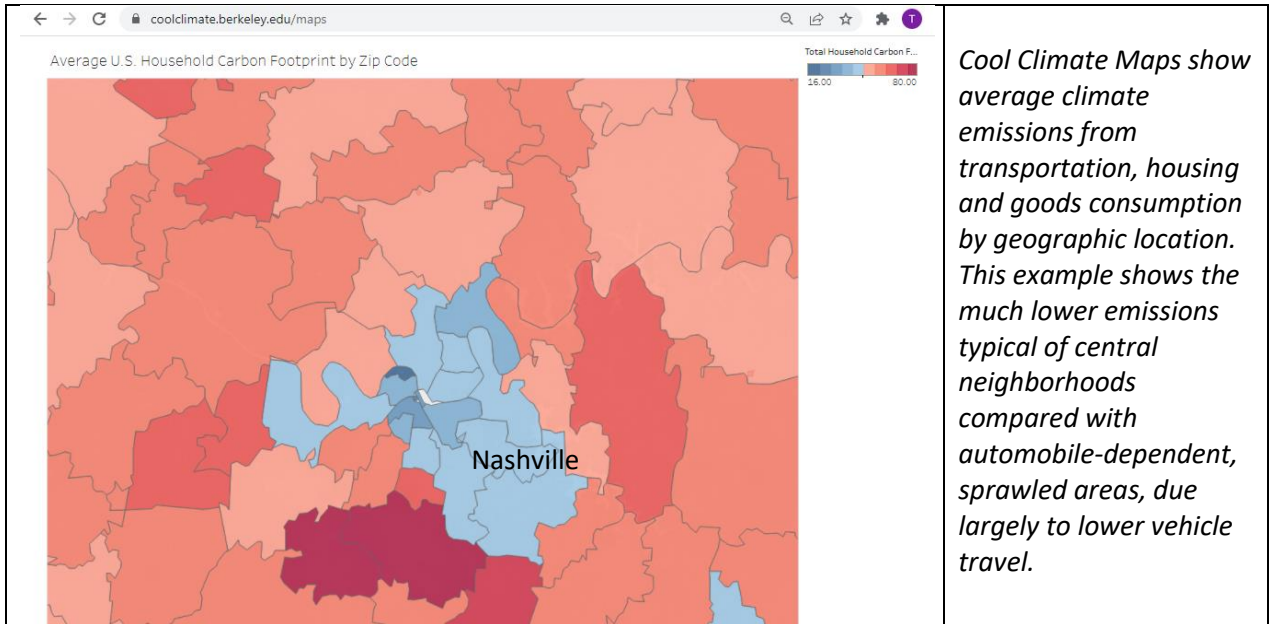
There are similar ranges within an urban region. Daily VMT are about three times higher in suburban locations than in compact, multimodal neighborhoods, as illustrated below.

Figure 2 Household VMT by Neighborhood Type (Salon 2014)



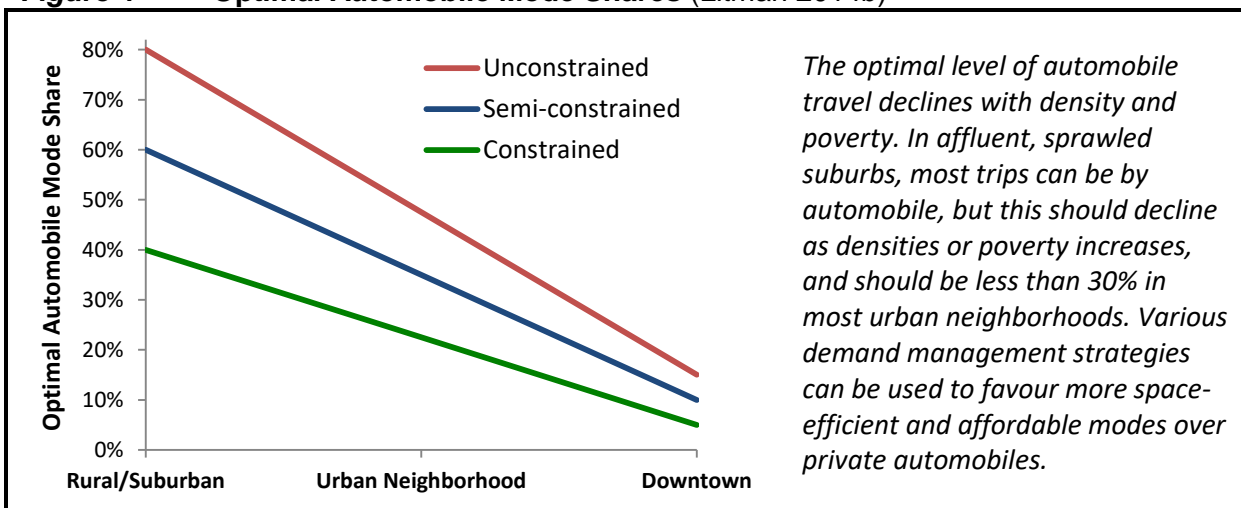
Per capita average daily vehicle-miles vary significantly within urban regions.

Figure 3 Household Climate Emissions, Nashville, TN ([Cool Climate Maps](#))



These studies indicate that vehicle travel is highly variable, depending on geographic and economic factors. There is no evidence that residents of high vehicle-miles communities access more activities or are more productive than lower vehicle-miles communities. In fact, lower vehicle-miles communities tend to have more economic productivity and residents spend less total time travelling than in higher vehicle-miles areas, as described later in this report. In other words, you can say that automobile-dependent areas provide less efficient access: residents must travel further to reach desired services and activities. This is not to say that automobile dependency is bad, but it is costly in terms of time and travel expenses.

Figure 4 Optimal Automobile Mode Shares (Litman 2014b)



The key issue for this discussion is whether, given better transportation options and incentives, transportation systems could become more efficient, so people can meet their accessibility needs with fewer vehicle-miles. To justify high rates of automobile travel, VMT reduction critics sometimes describe a type of trip that is best made by automobile. “You can’t move furniture by bicycle,” or “It would take me three times longer to commute by public transit than by car.” This may be true, but does not prove that vehicle travel reductions are infeasible. The fact that *some* trips are best made by automobile does not mean that *all* trips should be made by automobile, or that current levels of vehicle travel are optimal.

Evidence discussed later in this report indicates that, given better options and incentives, a major portion of vehicle travel could be reduced in ways that are cost-effective overall. The key is to focus on the most changeable trips. Some people assume that there are few ways to reduce mileage, for example, arguing that vehicle travel reductions are only achievable in large cities with high quality public transit, and are therefore infeasible in rural area. However, motorists actually have many ways to reduce mileage, by choosing closer destinations, consolidating trips, shifting modes, and using mobility substitutes (telecommunications and delivery services). Since rural residents currently drive relatively high annual miles, they are often able to achieve relatively large mileage reductions. New technologies can significantly improve non-auto accessibility. For example, the COVID pandemic demonstrated that telecommunications and delivery services can substitute for many vehicle trips, studies suggest that e-bikes could substitute for 10-30% of local trips, and integrated navigation and payment apps can make ridesharing, and public transit services more convenient for many trips.

There are two related challenges to vehicle travel reductions. First, although automobiles are expensive to own, their variable costs are low, typically costing just 10-15¢ per vehicle-mile. After spending thousands of dollars a year in fixed expenses, vehicles, owners often feel that they should maximize their mileage in order to get their money’s worth from their large investments. In addition, for many people driving is more prestigious than other modes; they feel embarrassed walking, bicycling or using public transit. As a result, motorists often drive even when they have good alternatives, such as to local destinations within convenient walking and bicycling distance, and on urban corridors with frequent public transit services.

The second challenge is that mobility options have strong economies of scale. If most people in a community rely on automobiles, other modes are likely to be inefficient and stigmatized. For most of the last century, most communities have experienced a self-reinforcing cycle of automobile-oriented transportation planning and sprawled development patterns which create automobile-dependent communities.

Mobility Management Defined

Mobility management (also called *transportation demand management* [TDM] and *VMT reduction strategies*) refers to policies and programs that change travel activity to increase transport system efficiency (VTPI 2008; ICAT 2020; TfA and SGA 2020). Table 1 lists common mobility management strategies.

Table 1 Mobility Management Strategies (ICAT 2020; ITF 2021; VTPI 2008)

Improved Options	Incentives	Land Use Policies	Programs
Transit improvements	Congestion pricing	Smart growth	Commute trip reduction programs
Walking and cycling improvements	Distance-based fees	New urbanism	School and campus transport management
Rideshare programs	Parking cash out	Parking management	Freight transport management
Flextime	Parking pricing	VMT developer fees	TDM marketing
Telework	Pay-as-you-drive vehicle insurance	Transit oriented development	
Carsharing	Fuel tax increases	Car-free planning	

This table lists various mobility management strategies.

Mobility management is more than individual solutions to individual problems, such as road pricing to reduce congestion and transit improvements to reduce pollution; it is most effective if implemented as an integrated program that includes improved transport options and incentives to use the most efficient option for each trip. It is supported by professional organizations such as the [Institute of Transportation Engineers](#) and the [Federal Highway Administration](#). Even roadway expansion advocates often support some mobility management strategies such as efficient road and parking pricing (Staley and Moore 2008). It reflects a paradigm shift, as summarized in Table 2.

Table 2 Transport Planning Paradigm Shift (Litman and Burwell 2006)

Factor	Old Paradigm	New Paradigm
Definition of transportation	Vehicle travel – mobility	Accessibility (ability to reach desired goods, services and activities)
Modes considered	Automobile and truck	All modes (walking, cycling, public transit, automobile, telework, etc.)
Land use development	Low-density, automobile-dependent	Compact, mixed, multi-modal
Performance indicators	Vehicle traffic speeds, roadway Level-of-Service	Multi-modal Level-of-Service, overall accessibility
Favored improvements	Expanded road and parking capacity, increased traffic speeds	Multi-modal improvements, mobility management,

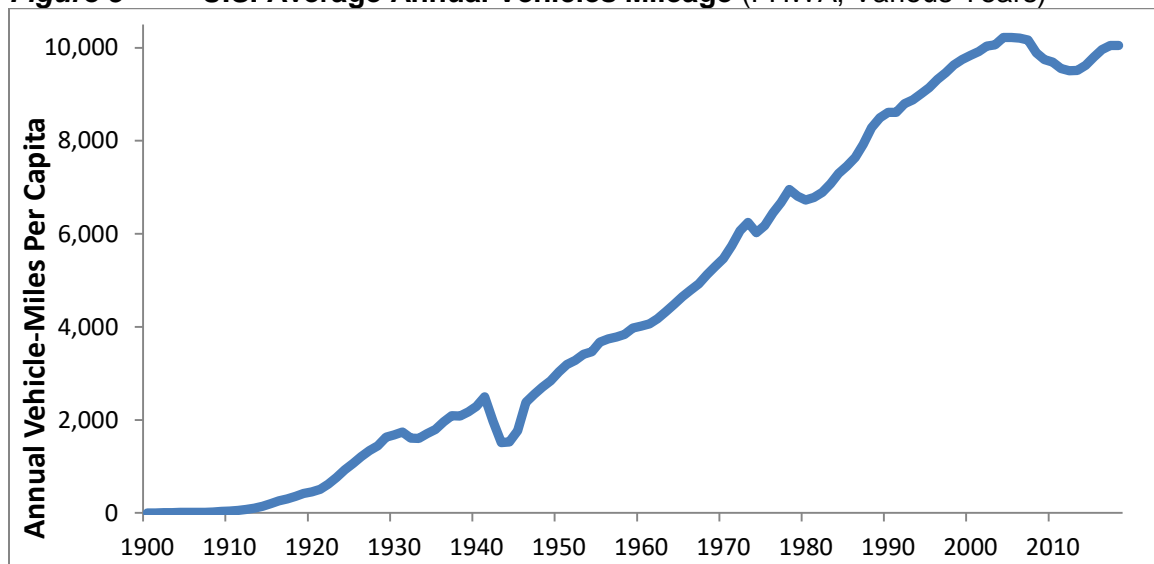
A paradigm shift is changing the way transportation problems are defined and solutions evaluated.

Disagreements about the merit of mobility management often reflect differences in analysis scope – the range of benefits and costs considered. Critics generally consider just one or two benefits, while proponents consider more, including some often overlooked in conventional

transport project evaluation such as parking cost savings, vehicle ownership cost savings, and health impacts. For example, Poole (2009) and Pisarski (2009a) criticize VMT reduction policies as an inefficient way to reduce pollution emissions; such criticism would be justified if pollution reduction was the only benefit these policies provide, but when other impacts are considered mobility management is often cost effective overall.

Critics often assume that everybody (at least, everybody who matters) drives, and so ignore the benefits of improving mobility for non-drivers. They tend to assume that past vehicle travel growth rates will continue into the future. They ignore current demographic and economic trends (aging population, rising fuel prices, increased urbanization, increasing traffic congestion, and increased health and environmental concerns) which are reducing VMT growth and increasing the value of alternative modes (NAR 2020).

Figure 5 U.S. Average Annual Vehicles Mileage (FHWA, Various Years)



Per capita motor vehicle travel increased during the Twentieth Century but peaked about 2000. Many current demographic, economic and technical trends are reducing vehicle travel demand.

Mobility management critics often ignore *rebound effects* (also called *takeback* or *induced travel* effects) the additional vehicle travel that results from roadway expansion and increased vehicle fuel economy (Moshiri and Aliyev 2017). Ignoring these effects exaggerates the value of highway expansion and fuel efficiency standards and so undervalues mobility management solutions. Critics often argue that mobility is very inelastic, citing research Small and Van Dender (2007) which implies that even large price increases have little effect on vehicle travel. But that study was based on U.S. data from 1960 to 2000, a unique period of rising vehicle ownership, increasing employment and real incomes, declining real fuel prices, highway expansion, declining transit service quality, and suburbanization. More recent analysis indicates that motorists are becoming more price sensitive (Brand 2009; Litman 2010).

Mobility Management Justifications

This section discusses justifications for mobility management and therefore VMT reduction targets.

Helps Solve Multiple Problems and Provide Multiple Benefits

The old planning paradigm was reductionist: each problem was assigned to a profession or agency with narrowly defined responsibilities: transportation agencies were responsible for reducing traffic congestion, health agencies for improving public fitness and health, and environmental agencies for reducing pollution. This can result in those organizations rationally implementing solutions that contradict other community goals, and tends to undervalue solutions that provide multiple benefits. The new paradigm is more comprehensive, and so searches for win-win solutions that help achieve multiple community goals, such as congestion reduction strategies that also increase public fitness and reduce pollution.

Mobility management tends to provide many benefits (VTPI 2008). Although a particular mobility management strategy may not be the most cost effective solution to a single problem, it is often the most beneficial strategy overall, considering all impacts. For example, considering just short-term congestion impacts, highway widenings often seem justified, and considering just emission reductions, alternative fuel vehicle subsidies often seem justified, but those strategies provide a limited range of benefits, and tend to induce additional vehicle travel, which reduces their intended benefits and increases other problems. By reducing congestion delays, urban roadway expansions tend to induce additional vehicle travel, which over the long run increases downstream congestion, crashes and pollution emissions. Similarly, by reducing fuel costs, efficient and alternative fueled vehicles tend to increase total vehicle travel and therefore congestion, infrastructure costs, crashes and sprawl-related costs. Mobility management strategies tend to achieve many planning objectives, as illustrated in Table 3.

Table 3 Comparing Strategies (Litman 2011)

Planning Objective	Roadway Expansion	Fuel Efficient Vehicles	Mobility Management
<i>Motor Vehicle Travel</i>	<i>Increased</i>	<i>Increased</i>	<i>Reduced</i>
User convenience and comfort	✓		✓
Congestion reduction	✓	✗	✓
Road and parking cost savings	✗	✗	✓
Consumer savings		✓/✗	✓
Reduced traffic accidents	✗	✗	✓
Improved mobility options			✓
Energy conservation		✓	✓
Pollution reduction	✗	✓	✓
Physical fitness & health			✓
Economic development	?	?	✓
Land use objectives	✗	✗	✓

(✓ = Achieve objectives. ✗ = Contradicts objective.) Roadway expansion and more fuel efficient vehicles provide a limited range of benefits, and by increasing total vehicle travel they can exacerbate other problems such as congestion, accidents and sprawl. Win-Win Solutions tend to reduce total vehicle travel and increase economic efficiency, which helps achieve many planning objectives.

Increases Efficiency and Fairness

Mobility management includes various reforms that increase economic efficiency and equity. An efficient transport system should reflect these principles:

- *Consumer options.* Consumers have a variety of transport and location options so they can choose the combination that best meets their needs and preferences.
- *Efficient pricing.* The prices that consumers pay for a good reflect the full marginal costs of supplying that good, unless a subsidy is specifically justified.
- *Economic neutrality.* Public policies and planning practices are not arbitrarily biased in favor of one good over others.

Current policies and planning practices are distorted in various ways that tend to increase motor vehicle travel beyond what is economically optimal, as summarized in Table 4.

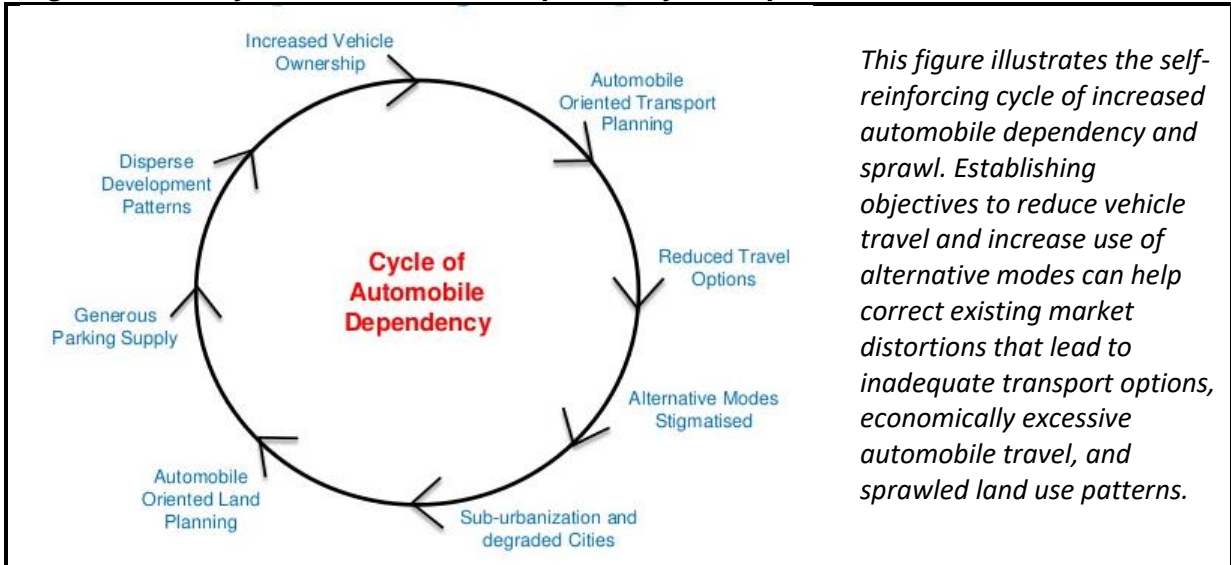
Table 4 **Transport Planning Distortions** (Clarke and Prentice 2009; Litman 2006)

	Description	Examples	Potential Reforms
Inadequate consumer options	Consumers often have limited alternatives to automobile transportation and automobile-oriented location.	Poor walking and cycling conditions. Inadequate public transit service. Lack of housing in accessible, multi-modal locations.	Improve alternative modes such as walking, bicycling, public transit and carsharing. Integrate alternative modes. More affordable housing in accessible locations.
Efficient Pricing	Many motor vehicle costs are fixed or external.	Unpriced roads. Unpriced parking. Fixed insurance and registration fees. Low fuel prices.	As much as feasible, charge marginal prices for roads, parking and emissions, and convert fixed costs, such as insurance and registration fees, into variable costs.
Transport Planning Practices	Transportation planning and investment practices favor automobile-oriented improvements, even when other solutions are more cost effective.	Dedicated roadway funding. Transportation system performance indicators based on vehicle traffic conditions. Incomplete impact analysis.	Apply least-cost planning. Fund alternative modes and mobility management whenever cost effective. Apply multi-modal transport performance indicators.
Land Use Policies	Current land use planning policies encourage lower-density, automobile-oriented development.	Parking minimums. Restrictions on development density and mix. Development and utility fees that fail to reflect the higher costs of dispersed locations.	Smart growth policy reforms that support more accessible, multi-modal land use development. Location-based development and utility fees.

This table summarizes various transportation market distortions and potential reforms.

These distortions help create a self-reinforcing cycle of increased automobile dependency and sprawl (Figure 6). Mobility management tends to correct these distortions, leading to more balanced and efficient transport systems.

Figure 6 Cycle of Automobile Dependency and Sprawl



Various policy and planning reforms are justified on economic efficiency and planning principles, such as more efficient road, parking, insurance and fuel pricing; more comprehensive and integrated planning; least-cost funding and neutral tax policies. Transportation professionals categorize these reforms as mobility management strategies.

Critics might argue that VMT reductions should be an outcome of market reforms rather than planning objectives. They could suggest, “Let’s just implement efficient pricing and let consumers decide how much to reduce their mobility.” But the first step in reforming outdated policies is to establish new goals and performance targets. VMT reduction targets are often the best way to begin implementation of economically-justified policy and planning reforms; they focus political and institutional actions toward reform. For example, VMT reduction targets encourage legislative changes to support efficient road and parking pricing, and for transportation agencies to apply least-cost investments and develop more multi-modal planning practices. Similarly, these targets encourage local governments to reform zoning codes and implement more efficient parking management.

Least-Cost Planning (Lindquist and Wendt 2012)

Least-cost planning is a planning framework that implements the most cost-effective solution to a problem, considering all impacts (costs and benefits), giving equal consideration to demand management as capacity expansion. This tends to justify far more implementation of mobility management solutions than what occurs under current planning practices which consider a limited set of planning goals and have dedicated funds for facility improvements that cannot be used to implement mobility management strategies.

Provides Strategic Guidance for Individual Policy and Planning Decisions

A fundamental principle of good planning is that individual, short-term decisions should be consistent with strategic, long-term goals. Current transportation policies often fail to reflect this principle: individual planning decisions often contradict strategic objectives, resulting in inefficiency. Mobility management objectives can help guide individual policy and planning decisions so they are more integrated. For example, mobility management objectives encourage policy makers to choose efficient pricing and investments, transportation agencies to develop mobility management programs, and transportation professionals to learn about mobility management techniques.

Many policy and planning decisions affect the amount of mobility that occurs in an area, as summarized in Table 5. Although individually decisions that stimulate automobile travel may seem modest and justified, their impacts are cumulative and synergistic. People who live or work in automobile-oriented areas typically drive 40-60% more annual miles and rely less on alternative modes than they would in more multi-modal communities (Pratt 1999-2009; Ewing, et al. 2007; VTPI 2008; TransForm 2009).

Table 5 Examples of Policy and Planning Decisions That Affect Mobility

Transport Policies	Land Use Policies
Fuel taxes and prices	Location of facilities and activities (jobs, housing, services, etc.)
Road tolls	
Roadway supply and design	Land use density and mix
Sidewalk and path supply and quality	Parking supply and price
Public transit service supply and quality	Building orientation
Mobility management programs	

Many policy and planning decisions affect the amount and type of mobility that occurs in an area.

Conventional planning often ignores these long-term impacts. Many transport and land use policy decisions are based on narrow, short-term objectives with little consideration of strategic goals. For example, transportation agencies often expand roadways to reduce congestion, although this induces additional vehicle travel which increases downstream traffic and parking congestion, crashes, energy consumption and pollution emissions, although other congestion reduction strategies are available. Similarly, most local governments have generous minimum parking requirements, although this induces additional vehicle traffic, which increases traffic congestion, accidents, energy consumption and pollution emissions. VMT reduction targets encourage decision makers to choose the congestion reduction strategies that also help reduce parking problems, and the parking solutions that also help reduce congestion problems. Such comprehensive, strategic planning maximizes efficiency and benefits.

Some jurisdictions are starting to reform transportation policies to better support strategic goals. For example, the U.K.'s Department for Transport (DfT) has warned local authorities that major road projects will not receive central government funding if they are likely to increase carbon emissions or fail to support walking, bicycling and public transit (Reid 2022). This decision partly reflects research showing that highway expansions tend to increase vehicle traffic, which reduces their congestion reduction benefits, leading to poor benefit to cost ratios (BCRs), often much lower than for non-auto modes. For example, DfT found BCR's for bicycling projects up to 35 to 1, much higher than the 4.7 average BCR's for highway improvements.

Responds to Changing Travel Demands

Many demographic, economic and technical trends are reducing demand for automobile travel and increasing demand for other mobility and accessibility options.

Trends Shifting Travel Demands (Litman 2006)

- *Vehicle saturation.* During the last decade per capita vehicle ownership and annual mileage have reached saturation levels. Although total traffic may increase somewhat in areas with rapid population growth, growth rates will be much lower than what occurred during the last century and many areas will experience no growth or even negative VMT growth.
- *Aging population.* As the Baby Boom generation retires per capita vehicle travel will decline and their demand for alternatives will increase.
- *Rising fuel prices.* This will increase demand for energy efficient travel options such as walking, cycling and public transit, and more accessible land use development.
- *Increasing urbanization.* As more people move into cities the demand for urban modes (walking, cycling and public transportation) increases.
- *Increasing traffic and parking congestion.* This increases the relative value of alternative modes that reduce urban traffic congestion.
- *Rising roadway construction costs.* This reduces the feasibility and economic justification of major urban highway expansion.
- *Shifting consumer preferences.* Various indicators suggest that an increasing portion of consumers prefer multi-modal urban neighbourhoods and alternative modes.
- *Increasing health and environmental concerns.* Many individuals, organizations and jurisdictions plan to reduce pollution and increase physical fitness.
- *Technological innovations that improve alternatives.* Many new transportation technologies and services (telework, vehicle sharing services, multi-modal navigation and payment apps, delivery services, etc.) help residents reduce their vehicle ownership and use.

As a result of these trends, per capita annual automobile travel has peaked in most wealthy countries (Figure 4), and demand for alternatives is growing.¹ This is not to suggest that automobile travel will disappear, but vehicle travel demand will grow much less than in the past and demand for alternative modes will increase. It is sensible for transportation policies to reflect these changes, which means creating more diverse and efficient transportation systems, and more accessible, multi-modal communities. Mobility management objectives are a practical way to help implement these changes.

¹ In public lectures I often ask the audience, “Compared with your current travel patterns, how many of you would prefer to drive more than you currently do, and how many would prefer to drive less, provided that alternative modes are convenient, comfortable and affordable?” In virtually every case most audience members indicate that they would prefer to drive less and few want to drive more than they currently do.

Evaluating Criticisms

This section evaluates specific criticisms of mobility management objectives.

Harms Consumers

Critics argue that, since consumers freely choose automobile travel and automobile-dependent locations, they must be harmed by vehicle travel reduction and smart growth policies (Pisarski 2009a and 2009b; Moore, Staley and Poole 2010). This is not necessarily true: many mobility management strategies use positive incentives that directly benefit consumers by improving travel options or rewarding vehicle travel reductions (Table 6), and real estate market research indicates that consumers increasingly prefer smart growth home locations (NAR 2020).

Table 6 **Mobility Management Strategy Impacts** (VTPI 2008)

Positive Incentives	Mixed	Negative Incentives
Public transit improvements	Smart growth	
Walking and cycling improvements	New urbanism	
Rideshare and carshare programs	Parking management	
Flextime and telework	Transit oriented development	Road tolls
Pay-As-You-Drive pricing	Car-free planning	Parking pricing
Parking cash out and unbundling	Traffic calming	Fuel tax increases

This table categorizes mobility management strategies according to user impacts. Far more provide positive than negative incentives, and even negative incentives, such as road pricing, can benefit users overall if revenues are used to reduce other taxes or provide new valued services.

Even negative incentives, such as higher fees or traffic calming, can benefit consumers overall. For example, people who drive less due to higher road tolls, parking fees or fuel prices may be better off overall if revenues are used to reduce other taxes or provide new valued services, or if they benefit from reduced congestion, accident risk, pollution exposure, or less need to chauffeur non-driving relatives and friends (Litman 2007b).

Although it would be inefficient to reduce vehicle travel arbitrarily, for example, by randomly forbidding vehicle trips or closing roads, efficient mobility management improves the convenience of higher value automobile trips (by reducing congestion when motorists are willing to pay directly for road and parking use) while giving consumers incentives to reduce low-value automobile travel, such as trips that provide little benefit or that can easily shift to alternative modes or destinations.

To the degree that mobility management objectives help create a transportation system that better responds to future travel demands, applies positive incentives and efficient pricing, resulting vehicle travel reductions can maximize consumer benefits and minimize consumer costs.

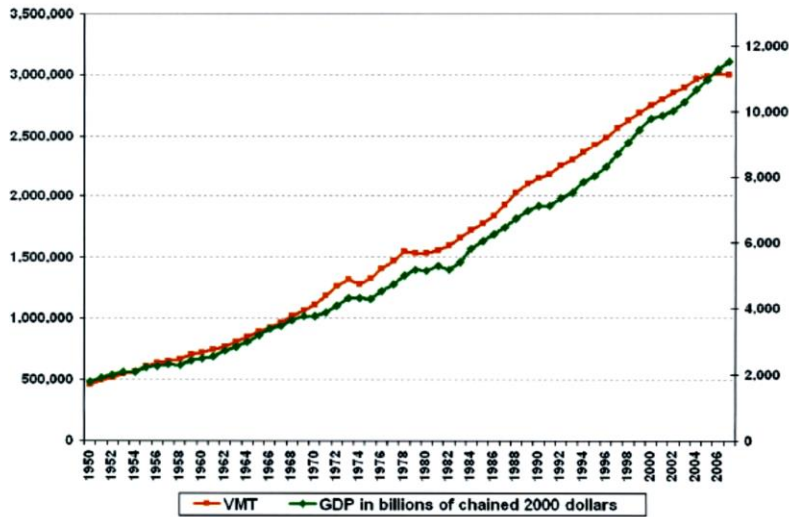
Harms the Economy

Some critics argue that because vehicle travel tends to increase with economic development, any effort to reduce vehicle travel is economically harmful. For example, the Highway Users Alliance (HUA 2009) claims that the graph below proves that, because VMT and GDP are correlated, efforts to reduce vehicle travel must reduce economic productivity.

Figure 7 US VMT and GDP Trends (HUA 2009)

Vehicle Miles Traveled (VMT) and Gross Domestic Product (GDP) are extremely closely correlated:

Since 1950, the cumulative correlation rate between VMT and Real GDP, calculated using Pearson's R, is 0.98. This is an extraordinarily strong correlation even when calculating the R-square value of 98.9% which indicates the predictive value between the two variables (VMT or GDP).

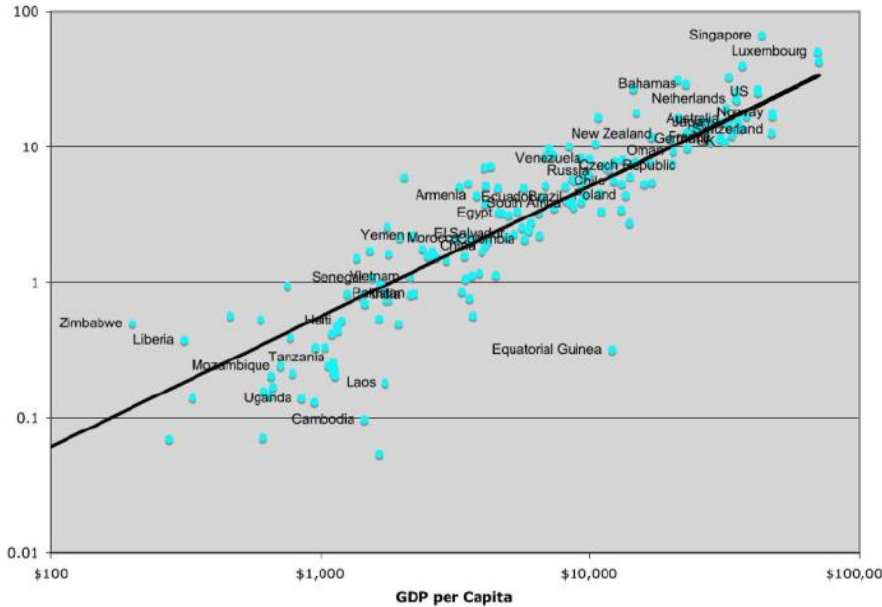


The Highway Users Alliance claims that this graph proves that a reduction in vehicle travel will reduce economic productivity, but correlation does not prove causation.

Similarly, economist Randall Pozdena claims that Figure 7 proves there is a strong positive relationship between income and energy use, and that because recessions often follow petroleum price spikes, efforts to reduce per capita vehicle travel reduce economic productivity. He concludes that, “a one percent change in VMT/capita causes a 0.9 percent change in GDP in the short run (2 years) and a 0.46 percent in the long run (20 years).” This analysis misrepresents these issues in important ways.

The log-log format in Figure 8 is a visual trick that exaggerates the relationships between energy and economic development. For example, although the U.S. and Norway are located close together, Norwegians actually consume about half as much fuel per capita as U.S. residents. The graph includes countries with very different levels of industrialization. An increase in per capita vehicle travel in very poor countries such as Zimbabwe and Liberia has a very different productivity impacts than in wealthy, industrialized countries. Similarly, although oil price spikes harm oil consumers, gradual and predictable fuel tax increases can be economically beneficial by encouraging energy conservation and reducing the wealth transferred to oil producers.

Figure 8 Per Capita GDP Versus Barrels of Oil (Pozdena 2009)



Pozdena claims this graph proves that increased energy consumption increases economic productivity. A log-log graph such as this exaggerates such relationships.

Certainly energy use, vehicle travel and GDP tend to increase together, as figures 3 and 4 indicate, but this reflects several factors:

1. Motor vehicle travel can increase economic productivity, particularly when used for high value transport such as freight and service delivery, business travel and emergency trips.
2. Increased wealth tends to increase vehicle ownership and use, although marginal impacts decline as illustrated in Table 7.

Table 7 Annual Per Capita Vehicle Mileage by Income Quintile (BLS 2007)

Income Quintile:	1	2	3	4	5
Income before taxes	\$6,195	\$12,579	\$18,485	\$24,986	\$49,496
Annual mileage	4,733	6,182	7,440	7,926	8,885
Mileage increase per \$1,000 additional income	764	227	213	75	39

Increased wealth causes declining marginal mileage increases.

3. Increased wealth allows some wealthy households to choose more accessible locations, allowing them to reduce their vehicle travel.
4. Vehicle travel imposes external costs (congestion, accident damages, import exchange burdens, pollution emissions) that can reduce economic productivity.
5. Increased vehicle travel tends to create more automobile-dependent transport system and dispersed land use patterns which increases the amount of travel needed to maintain a given level of accessibility. This tends to reduce economic productivity.

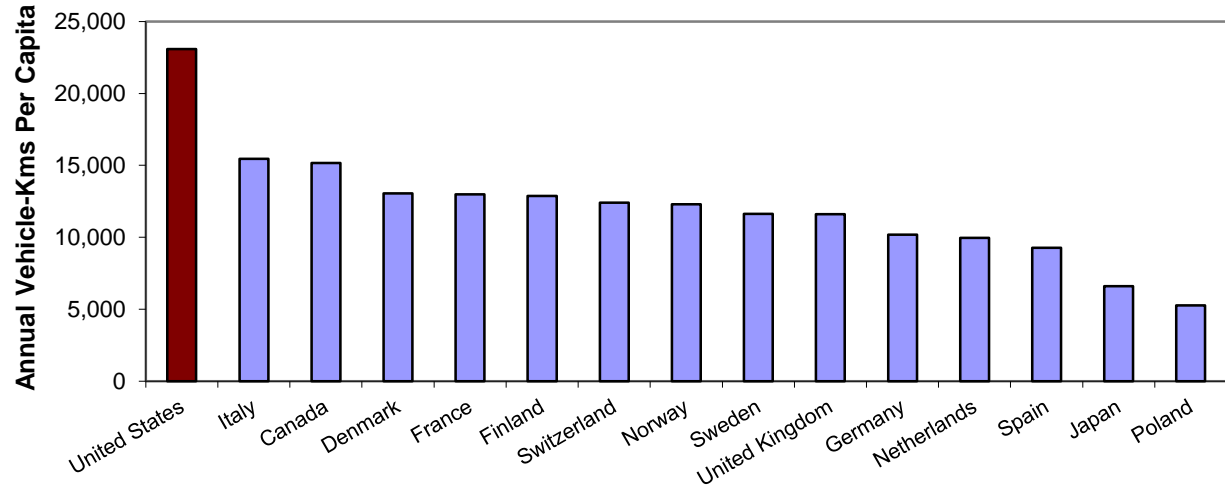
Only Factor 1 *causes* wealth to increase with VMT, while factors 2-5 *result from* increased wealth. Factors 1 and 2 cause *positive* relationships between VMT and GDP, while factors 3, 4 and 5 cause negative relationships. Because these effects vary, the overall relationships between vehicle travel and economic productivity depend on specific conditions, including a region's level of development, economic factors such as the costs of importing fuel, and the policies that are applied.

It is unsurprising that VMT and GDP correlate since vehicle expenditures account for a significant portion of household, business and government consumption (typically 15-25% in automobile-oriented regions), so all else being equal, doubling VMT increases GDP about 10%. However, this does not necessarily reflect increased social welfare: it could simply reflect an increase in costs. For example, policies that stimulate sprawl will increase both VMT and GDP, since residents must drive more annual miles, spend more on vehicles and fuel, although consumers and society could be worse off overall. In such situations, VMT reductions can support economic development (Zheng, et al. 2011).

Researchers find weak or negative relationships between personal vehicle travel and economic productivity (Angel and Blie 2015; Ecola and Wach 2012; Kooshian and Winkelman 2011; McMullen and Eckstein 2011). Empirical evidence suggests that increasing from very low to moderate levels of mobility increases productivity since motor vehicles are used for high-value trips, but at higher levels of per capita VMT, marginal benefits decline and eventually becomes negative as external costs and inefficiencies increase (Kooshian 2011; Zheng, et al. 2011). An international study found that per capita vehicle ownership peaks at about \$21,000 (1997 U.S. dollars) annual income (Talukadar 1997). Similarly, a World Bank study found that beyond an optimal level (about 7,500 kilometers annual motor vehicle travel per capita, with considerable variance due to geographic and economic factors), vehicle travel marginal costs outweigh marginal benefits (Kenworthy, et al. 1997). The researchers conclude that, "*there are no obvious gains in economic efficiency from developing car dependence in cities,*" and, "*There are on the other hand significant losses in external costs due to car dependence.*"

Among wealthy countries there is considerable variation in per capita vehicle travel. Although per capita VMT grew during most of the last century, it has saturated in most wealthy countries and the level at which this saturation occurs varies depending on transport and land use policies (Millard-Ball and Schipper 2010). The U.S. averages more than twice the per capita vehicle travel as most other OECD countries, as indicated in Figure 8. Of particular interest is Norway, which produces petroleum but maintains high fuel prices and has other policies to discourage vehicle travel and support alternative modes. These policies minimized domestic fuel consumption, leaving more oil to export. As a result, Norway has one of the world's highest incomes, a competitive and expanding economy, a positive trade balance, and the world's largest legacy fund.

Figure 9 Per Capita Annual Vehicle Travel By Country (OECD 2009)



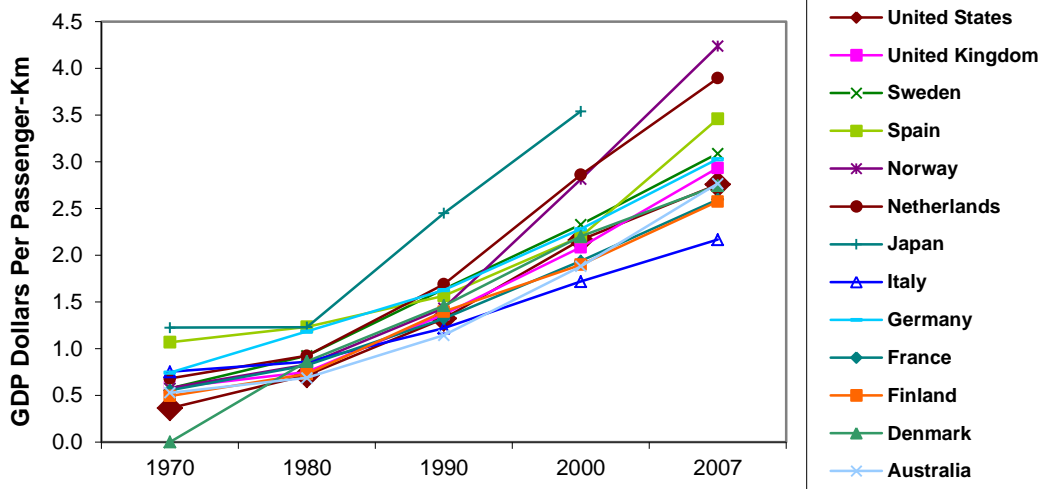
Per capita vehicle mileage is significantly higher in the U.S. than in other industrialized countries. Residents of wealthy countries such as Switzerland, Norway and Sweden drive about half as much as in the U.S. due to policies and planning practices that increase transport system efficiency.

Similarly, annual per capita vehicle mileage varies significantly among U.S. cities, from fewer than 6,000 average annual vehicle-miles per capita to more than 15,000, as indicated in Figure 1. Although many factors influence these differences, they result, in part from transport and land use policies that affect the travel options available, travel incentives, and land use patterns. There is no evidence that lower VMT cities such as Redding, Sacramento, Chicago and Portland, are less economically successful or have inferior quality of life than higher VMT cities such as Atlanta, Houston, Birmingham or Durham; in fact, the lower VMT cities tend to have higher per capita GDP, as indicated later in this report.

The data presented by HUA and Pozdena do not really prove that increased energy consumption and vehicle travel necessarily support economic development. For example, although in an undeveloped country, transport system improvements that cause average per capita annual vehicle travel to rise from 1,000 to 2,000 VMT may increase economic productivity, this does not prove that VMT reduction policies in a developed country, such as more efficient road and parking pricing, and greater investments in alternative modes, which cause average annual vehicle travel to decline from 16,000 to 15,000 VMT reduce productivity, although this is what Pozdena implies. Per capita annual vehicle travel varies widely among wealthy countries due to differences in pricing and planning practices. By reducing costs (congestion, road and parking facility costs, fuel expenses, accident and pollution damages, etc.) they can increase productivity.

Described differently, the amount of vehicle travel and energy required per unit of GDP varies widely. Virtually all developed countries are increasing GDP per unit of energy and mobility, and some extract far more productivity (material wealth and income) per unit of mobility and energy than others, as illustrated in Figure 10, due, in part, to transport policies. All else being equal, policies that increase transport efficiency increase economic productivity and competitiveness. This is sometimes called *decoupling* (Mraihi 2012; OECD 2006).

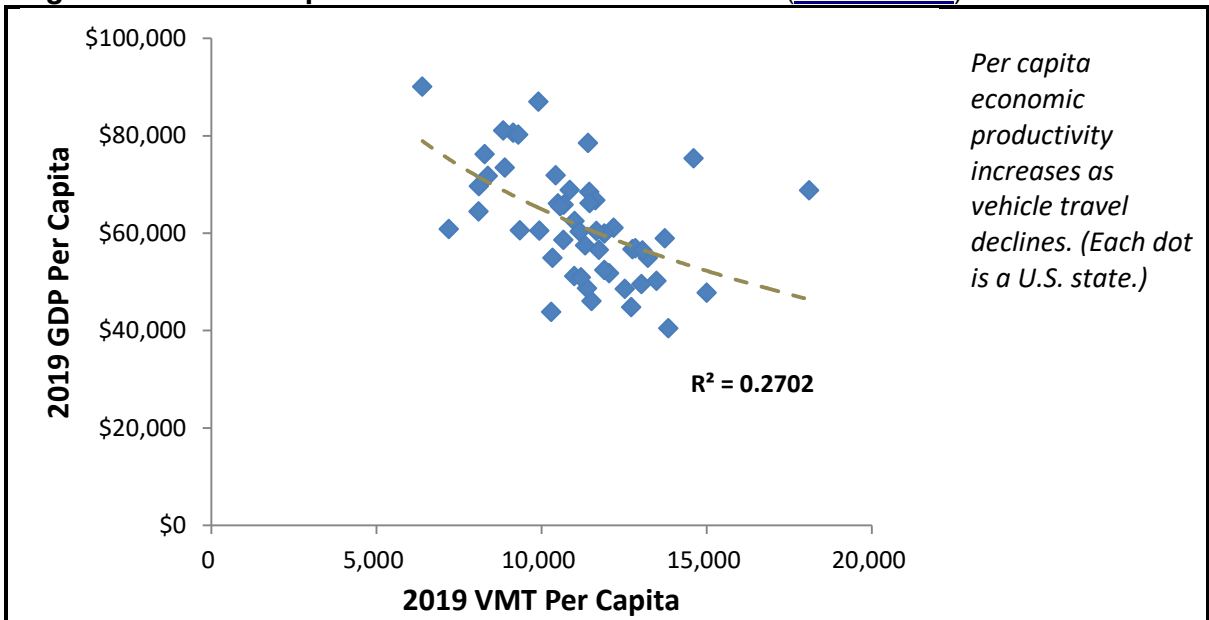
Figure 10 GDP per Passenger-Kilometer for Various Countries (OECD 2009)



Most countries are increasing GDP per passenger-mile, some much more than the U.S.

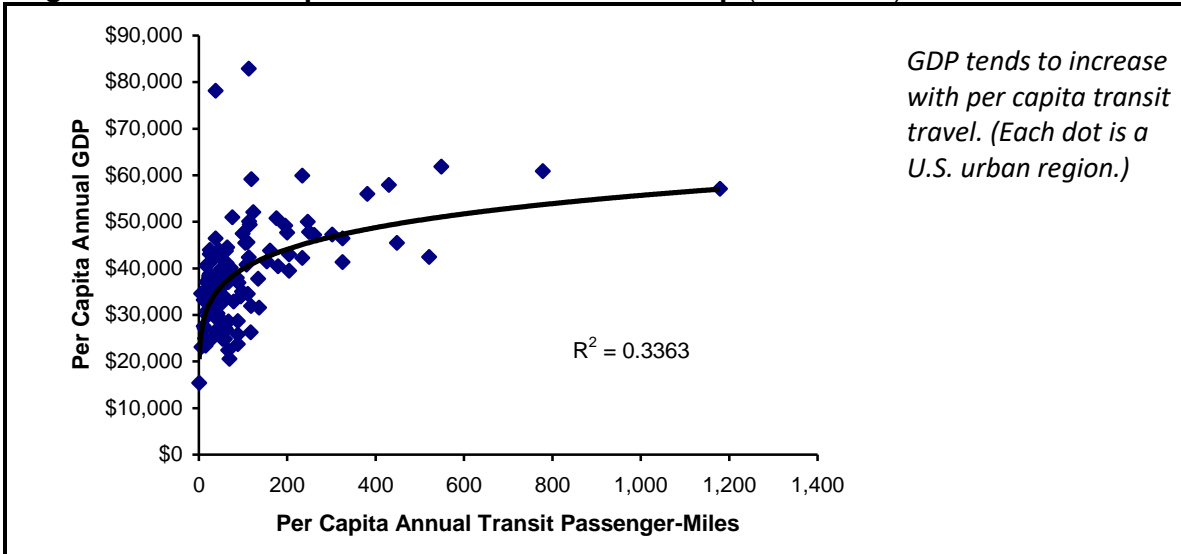
A rigid relationship between mobility and economic productivity implies that economies are inflexible: there is only one efficient way to produce goods, and that economic development requires ever more energy and movement. A flexible relationship between mobility and economic productivity implies that economies are responsive and creative: if energy and mobility are cheap, businesses and consumer use a lot, but if prices increase or other policies encourage conservation, the economy becomes more efficient. Within developed countries there is a negative relationship between vehicle travel and economic productivity as illustrated in the following figures (also see Kooshian 2011).

Figure 11 Per Capita GDP and VMT For U.S. States (FHWA 2019)



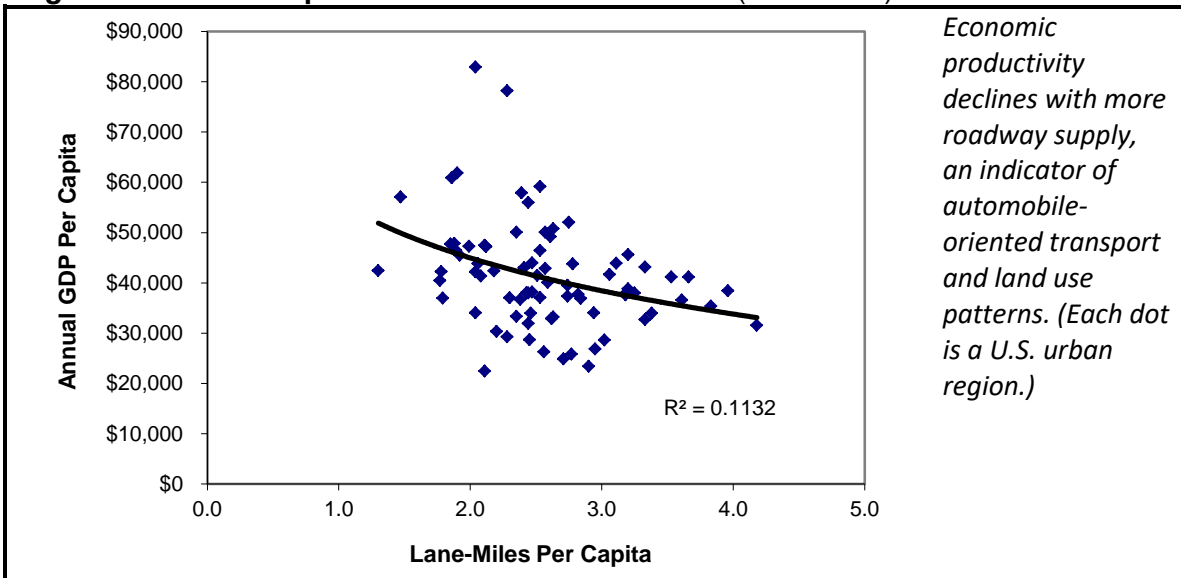
Similarly, GDP tends to increase with public transit travel, as illustrated in Figure 9.

Figure 12 Per Capita GDP and Transit Ridership (VTPI 2009)



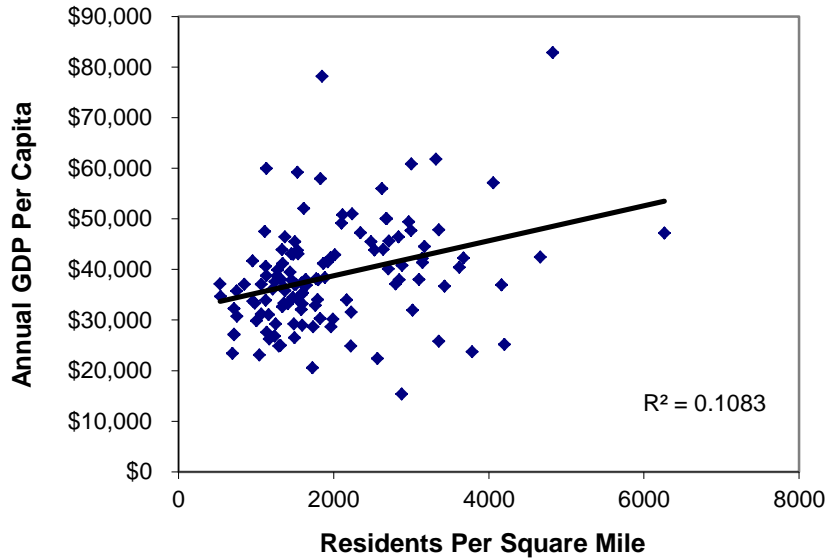
Per capita GDP tends to decline with roadway lane miles, as illustrated in Figure 13.

Figure 13 Per Capita GDP and Road Lane Miles (VTPI 2009)



Per capita GDP tends to increase with population density, as illustrated in the following figure. These *agglomeration efficiencies* reflects the benefits that result from improved land use accessibility (reduced distances between activities) and increased transport system diversity, which both tend to increase with density.

Figure 14 Per Capita GDP and Urban Density (BTS 2006 and BEA 2006)

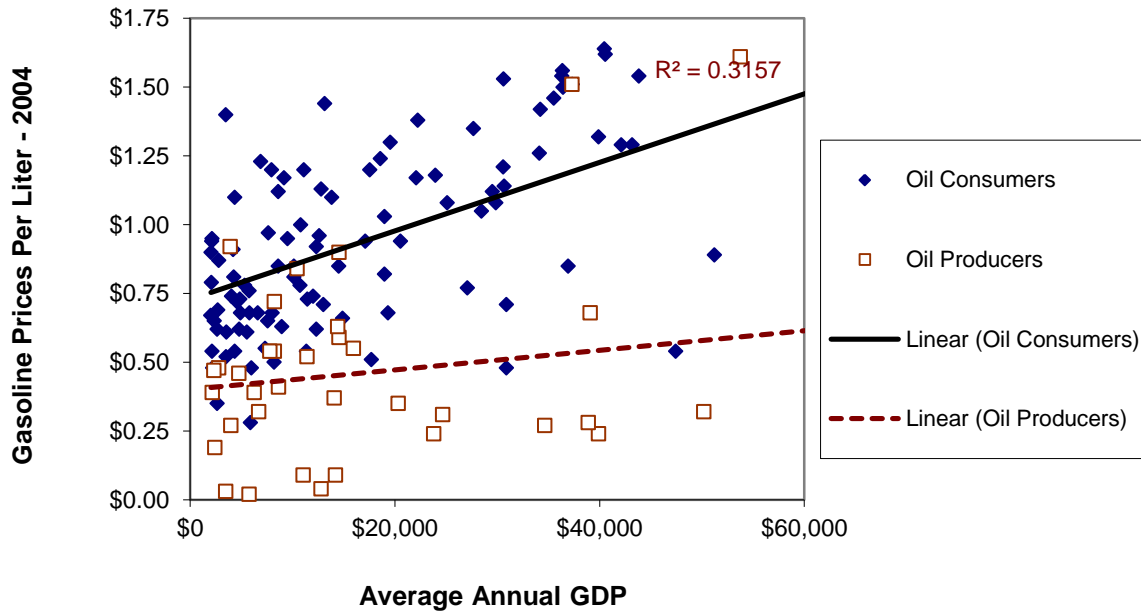


Productivity tends to increase with population density. (Each dot is a U.S. urban region.)

Zheng, et al. (2011) find similar results: per capita economic productivity tends to be higher in states with less automobile-dependent transport systems. Chapple and Makarewicz (2010) analyzed business growth trends in California between 1990 and 2005. They find that most expanding firms locate near transportation infrastructure, such as highways and major airports, but the majority of growth occurred near existing infrastructure in urban areas rather than expanding to undeveloped sites at the urban fringe. They conclude that policies that encourage infill development need not reduce economic development, and may support economic development by improving affordable and accessible housing.

The following figure shows that per capita GDP increases with fuel prices, particularly among oil importing countries (“Oil Consumers”). This suggests that, contrary to popular belief, high fuel prices (and therefore, high vehicle operating costs) increase economic productivity and development by increasing transport system efficiency and reducing the wealth lost to importing fuel.

Figure 15 GDP Versus Fuel Prices, Countries (Metschies 2005)²



Economic productivity tends to increase with higher fuel prices, indicating that substantial increases in vehicle fees can be achieved without reducing overall economic productivity.

Two factors help explain why GDP tends to decline at high levels of VMT:

1. Marginal productivity benefits decline as a declining portion of travel is for productive uses, such as freight and service delivery, and business travel.
2. The additional VMT imposes increasing economic costs (vehicle expenses, road and parking facility costs, traffic service costs, accident and pollution damages, etc.).

² Fuel price (www.internationalfuelprices.com), GDP ([http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_countries_by_GDP_\(PPP\)_per_capita](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_countries_by_GDP_(PPP)_per_capita)), petroleum production (<http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Petroleum>); excluding countries with average annual GDP under \$2,000.

Summary of Pozdena Critique

Pozdena's 2009 paper makes the following errors:

- Correlations between energy use, VMT and GDP do not prove causation. Increased wealth often increases energy use and vehicle travel. This does not mean that increases in vehicle travel will increase wealth or reductions in vehicle travel reduce wealth.
- The log-log graph exaggerates the perceived correlation. There is actually considerable variation in per capita energy use and vehicle travel between countries and cities with comparable GDP due to differences in energy and transportation policies.
- Pozdena's evidence (international data including very low-income countries, long-term trends beginning at the start of the automobile age, and the effects of oil shocks) are not relevant for evaluating the economic impacts of typical mobility management strategies.
- Most experts agree with Pozdena that transportation policy reforms should reflect economic principles, but he only considers congestion and pollution problems, and therefore only supports congestion pricing and carbon taxes. He ignores other market distortions such as inefficient pricing of roadway facilities and crash risk, and underinvestment in non-auto modes. More comprehensive analysis justifies additional mobility management strategies, such as parking and insurance pricing reforms, more comprehensive planning and least-cost funding.
- Pozdena argues that "excessive" fuel taxes, VMT fees, or disincentives to driving are unjustified, although, until other impacts are efficiently priced they can be justified on second-best grounds. For example, until comprehensive road pricing is implemented, higher fuel taxes, VMT fees and parking pricing will provide some congestion and road cost saving benefits.
- Pozdena implies that VMT reductions are implemented primarily by regulations, but most VMT reduction strategies reflect market principles and good planning: more efficient pricing for roads, parking, insurance and fuel; more multi-modal planning and least-cost investment practices; land use planning reforms. This may reflect a semantic confusion: VTM reduction policy targets themselves can be considered a type of regulation, but most of the specific mobility management strategies applied to achieve these targets are not; they are planning and pricing reforms that can be justified for economic efficiency and equity.
- Pozdena assumes that Smart Growth primarily involves new regulations, although it actually involves a variety of policy reforms, many of which reduce regulations or simply shift development location and design, and that this does not reduce vehicle travel (he claims, incorrectly that "there is no evidence to support implied causality flowing from density to VMT"), reduce transport costs or increase economic productivity. His criticism assumes that consumers dislike compact communities so urban living necessarily harms consumers and society. Abundant research indicates otherwise (Levine 2006; Carlson and Howard 2010; NAR 2020).

Transportation market distortions encourage economically inefficient transportation activity, in which marginal costs exceed marginal benefits. More neutral planning and efficient pricing increase economic productivity. For example, more efficient road and parking pricing encourage travelers to use alternative modes under congested conditions, which reduces congestion and parking costs borne by businesses. Even sub-optimal reforms, such as fuel tax increases, can be justified on second-best ground, until optimal policies, such as time- and location-based fees, are fully implemented.

Ignores Mobility Benefits

Critics sometimes argue that motor vehicle travel provides benefits that are overlooked by advocates of VMT reduction targets, but this is generally untrue. Most public officials and planners are quite aware of the benefits of mobility to people and businesses, and its importance in a successful economy. However, they are also aware of the direct and indirect costs that result from excessive motor vehicle travel and the benefits that can result from a more diverse and efficient transportation system. Table 8 indicates mobility management benefits and costs.

Table 8 Mobility Management Benefits and Costs

Benefit Categories	Cost Categories
Direct user benefits (from positive incentives)	
Revenues (from pricing strategies)	
Congestion reduction	
Roadway costs savings	
Parking cost savings	
Consumer savings	
Reduced chauffeuring burdens	
Accident reductions	Reduced mobility benefits
Improved mobility options	Subsidies
Energy conservation	User fees
Pollution reduction	Transaction costs (costs to pay and collect fees, and any additional enforcement costs)
Physical fitness and health	

This table indicates the categories of benefits and costs that should be considered when evaluating mobility management cost effectiveness.

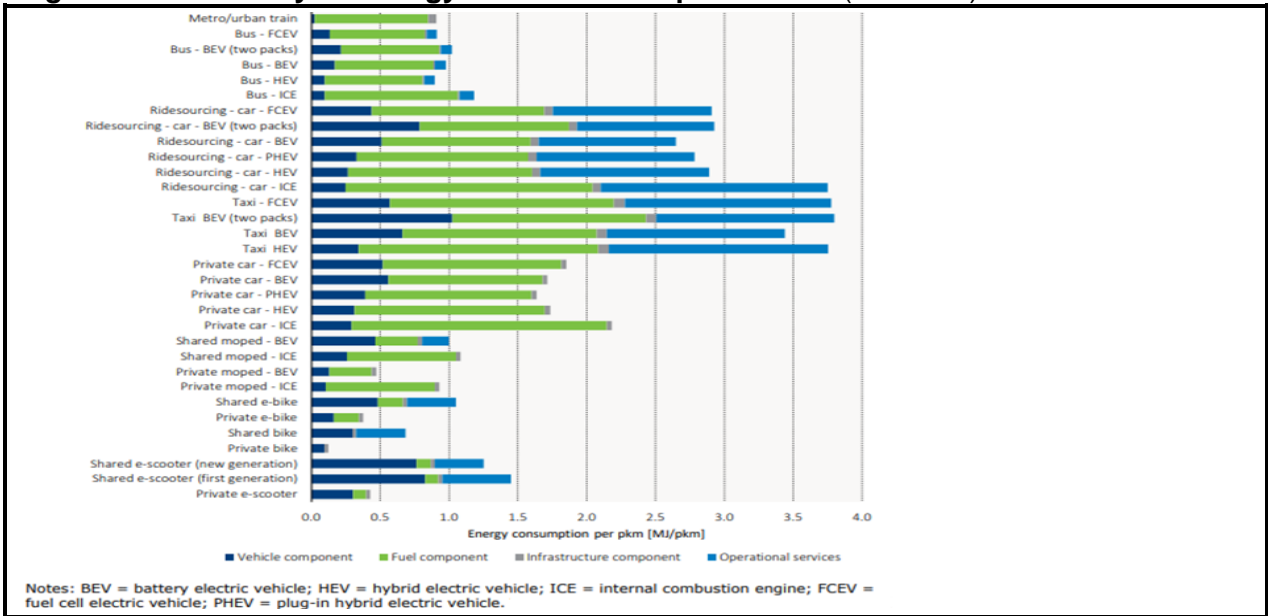
As discussed earlier, the ultimate benefit of transportation is *accessibility*. If transportation is defined only as mobility the only solution to traffic and parking congestion is to expand roads and parking facilities. Defining transportation based on accessibility allows a much broader range of solutions to be considered, including improvements to alternative modes and mobility substitutes, pricing incentives, and more accessible land use. Better management can increase the benefits provided by mobility, for example, by reducing traffic and parking congestion so there is less delay when people do drive, and improving travel options so motorists are not required to spend as much time chauffeuring non-driver friends and family members.

Pollution Reduction Cost Efficiency

Critics argue that reducing vehicle travel is an inefficient way to reduce pollution emissions (Poole 2009). This might be true if emission reductions were the only benefit, but VMT reductions can provide many co-benefits and so can be very cost effective considering all impacts. Vehicle travel reductions tend to reduce consumer costs, congestion, infrastructure, crash and sprawl-related costs, while renewable fuel vehicles tend to increase these costs because their lower operating expenses induce additional vehicle travel (Alarfaj, Griffin and Samaras 2021; Litman 2005; Vaughan 2019).

Although electric and hydrogen vehicles are often called “zero emissions,” they actually produce significant emissions over their lifecycle, including their fuel, vehicle and infrastructure production. The figure below compares estimated lifecycle energy consumption of various modes, measured per passenger-kilometer. The results indicate that bicycles (including e-bikes) are most energy efficient, followed by mopeds, public transit, and private cars. The least efficient modes are shared vehicles (ridehailing and taxis) due to their additional deadheading travel (empty vehicle-miles required to pick up and drop off passengers). In addition, because they have lower fuel costs, efficient and alternative fuel vehicle owners typically drive 10-30% more annual miles than they would with equivalent fossil fuel vehicles, further reducing their emission reductions and increasing other external costs. This indicates that it would be wrong to assume that shifts to more efficient and alternative fuel vehicles will solve our transportation problems.

Figure 16 Life-Cycle Energy of Urban Transport Modes (ITF 2020)



Several recent studies conclude that VMT reductions will be needed to achieve emission reduction targets (Manjoo 2021; McCahill 2021; Yudkin, et al. 2021; Vaughan 2019). “Electrification of Light-Duty Vehicle Fleet Alone Will Not Meet Mitigation Targets,” (Milovanoff, Posen and MacLean 2020) concludes that fleet electrification is an inefficient way to achieve emission reductions due to slow fleet turnover, and the economic and environmental costs of producing the required batteries and accommodating the additional electrical demand.

Some mobility management strategies are particularly effective at achieving environmental goals (Burbank 2008; Cambridge Systematics 2009). For example, fuel tax increases, distance-based insurance and registration fees, more efficient parking management, and land use policy reforms often have modest incremental costs and substantial economic and environmental benefits (CBO 2003; Parry 2005). Efficient road pricing reduces VMT and congestion, providing extra emission reductions. Aviation transport management reduces high altitude pollution emissions which have particularly severe climate change impacts. Freight transport management can reduce travel by heavy vehicles that have high emission rates per vehicle-mile.

Crowding

Critics argue that smart growth land use policies cause crowding. This is generally untrue and reflects a misunderstanding of the concept. Although smart growth increases *density* (people per acre) it does not necessarily increase crowding (people per square foot of interior building space). For example, in a typical 1,800 square foot house requires a 10,000 square foot (quarter acre) lot if it is single-story with a large garage and yard, but the same size house needs only 2,000 square foot if it is three stories with a single car garage and a small yard.

Current and projected market trends favor smart growth (NAR 2020). Demand for dispersed, automobile-dependent housing is declining while demand for housing in more accessible, multi-modal neighborhoods is growing due to factors such as aging population, rising fuel prices and shifting consumer preferences (Thomas 2009). Since sprawl has been the primary development pattern for the last half-century there is still plenty of low-density, single-family, sprawled housing available for people who want it (Leinberger 2008) but the demand for accessible, multi-modal housing will be inadequate (Reconnecting America 2006). Past development policies (such as generous minimum parking requirements and building setbacks, and excessive limits on development density and mix) caused sprawl; it makes sense to change these policies to encourage more urban infill and multi-modal development patterns (Levine 2006).

Consumer Sovereignty

Consumer sovereignty means that consumers are able to choose the goods that best meet their needs. This principle suggests that transportation policies should allow consumers to choose how and how much to travel without external intervention. Critics argue that mobility management and smart growth policies constitute violates this principle. The Highway User Association claims that mobility management attempts to “alter behavior and personal choice” (HUA 2009), and Pisarski (2009a and 2009b) argues that such policies prevents consumers from choosing the lifestyles they prefer.

But many current policies and planning practices tend to favor automobile travel over other modes and more dispersed land use development, depriving consumers of options that involve alternative modes or more compact locations. To the degree that current levels of automobile dependency and sprawl result from market distortions, mobility management and smart growth policies help achieve modal neutrality and consumer sovereignty. These policies tend to improve travel and housing options, allowing consumers to choose the combination that best meets their needs. They do not eliminate driving and single-family housing, even with programs that critics consider aggressive and “radical,” automobile travel would continue to have the largest mode share, Americans would continue to drive more than residents of peer countries, and most residents would live in single-family homes in most communities.

Harms Poor People

Some studies indicate that economically disadvantaged workers (such as former welfare recipients) tend to work and earn more if they have an automobile, and motor vehicles can provide access to basic services such as medical care and shopping (Baum 2009; Blumenberg and Pierce 2012; Smart and Klein 2015). This leads some people to conclude that vehicle ownership increases social equity, so vehicle travel reduction policies are unfair and harmful to low-income households (Pisarski 2009a). This misinterprets the issues.

The additional income provided by vehicle ownership is, on average, far less than the additional costs, making households financially worse off overall (Smart and Klein 2015). Other studies indicate that high quality public transit also increases labor participation (CTS 2010), even in automobile-oriented cities such as Houston, Texas (Yi 2006). Analysis by Gao and Johnston (2009) indicates that transit improvements provide greater total benefits to all income groups than subsidizing automobiles for lower-income groups.

Automobile subsidies only benefit a subset of disadvantaged people, those able to drive, and incur significant direct and indirect costs. Low income motorists must typically spend \$250 to \$500 per month to own and operate a vehicle. Their insurance premiums tend to be high, and the older vehicles they own tend to be unreliable, imposing large repair costs. As a result, much of the additional income provided by automobile ownership must be spent on vehicle expenses, reducing net gains. Automobile travel incurs other user costs, including accident risk and reduced physical fitness (APHA 2010; Lachapelle, et al. 2011), and increases external costs imposed on disadvantaged communities including traffic congestion, road and parking facility costs, accident risk, and pollution emissions.

Increased vehicle travel does not necessarily increase overall economic productivity or employment. On the contrary, productivity rates (per capita GDP) tend to increase with transit ridership and decline with automobile use, indicating that a more multi-modal transport system support community economic development (Litman 2010a).

An automobile dependent transportation system is inherently inefficient and inequitable. Subsidies intended to help lower-income people own and operate automobiles treat one symptom but exacerbate other problems. Creating a more diverse and efficient transport system addresses the root of the problem, which provides the greatest total benefits to society, including increased social equity by improving mobility and accessibility for physically, economically and socially disadvantaged people (Alexander, Alfonzo and Lee 2021).

This analysis indicates that although automobile use can benefit some disadvantaged people, other transport improvement strategies are often more cost effective and beneficial overall. These include improved walking and cycling conditions, improved rideshare and public transit services, carsharing, distance-based vehicle insurance and registration fees, and more affordable housing in accessible locations (Sullivan 2003; Litman 2010c). These solutions tend to benefit all residents, and especially those who are physically, economically or socially disadvantaged.

Summary of Mobility Management Impacts

Table 9 evaluates the impacts of various mobility management strategies. Most strategies increase economic efficiency, and many provide direct consumer and equity benefits.

Table 9 Impacts of Mobility Management Strategies

Strategy	Efficiency	Consumer (Users)	Equity
Incentives to Choose Efficient Modes			
Congestion pricing	Positive. Reflects efficient pricing.	Mixed. Increases motorists' costs but reduces congestion	Mixed. Benefits some people but burdens others
Cost-recovery road tolls	Positive. Reflects efficient pricing.	Mixed. Increases motorists' costs but provides revenues.	Positive. More equitable than most other funding.
Distance-based registration fees	Positive. Reflects efficient pricing.	Positive. Gives motorists a new way to save money.	Positive. Charges users for the costs they impose.
Cost-recovery parking fees	Positive. Reflects efficient pricing.	Mixed. Increases motorists' costs but provides revenues.	Positive. Charges users for the costs they impose.
Fuel tax increases	Positive if raised gradually and predictably.	Mixed. Increases motorist costs but provides revenues.	Positive if taxes internalize costs.
TDM marketing (information and encouragement)	Generally positive, since better information tends to increase efficiency.	Generally positive, although overly aggressive campaigns can be annoying.	Generally positive.
No-drive days	Generally negative.	Generally negative.	Mixed. May be more equitable than pricing.
Improved Options			
Transit improvements	Mixed. Is cost effective on major urban corridors.	Generally positive, provided it meets user demands.	Generally positive. Provides basic mobility.
Walking and cycling improvements	Improvements justified to meet growing demand.	Generally very positive.	Generally positive. Provides basic mobility.
Rideshare programs	Mixed. Is cost effective on major urban corridors.	Generally positive, provided it meets user demands.	Generally positive.
Telework and flextime	Generally cost effective and beneficial.	Generally very positive as a user option.	Generally positive.
Carsharing	Generally cost effective and beneficial.	Generally very positive as a user option.	Generally positive.
Land use Policies			
More flexible zoning (more density, mix, housing types, etc.)	Generally reflects market principles and increases efficiency.	Mixed. Benefits some consumers but disadvantages others.	Generally achieves equity objectives
Location-efficient development.	Generally reflects market principles and reduces public service costs.	Mixed. Benefits some consumers but disadvantages others.	Generally achieves equity objectives.
Urban growth boundaries.	Mixed. Restricts development but increases efficiency.	Mixed. Benefits some consumers but disadvantages others.	Mixed.

This table summarizes efficiency, consumer and equity impacts of mobility management strategies.

Legitimate Criticisms of VMT Reduction Targets

This section discusses legitimate criticisms of VMT reduction targets and mobility management strategies and how they can be addressed.

Some mobility management strategies can be inefficient and unfair. For example, it would be inappropriate to arbitrarily forbid driving at certain times or locations if no suitable alternatives are available. Some strategies, such as “no drive days,” are blunt, they fail to give consumers maximum flexibility so they can reduce their least-valued vehicle travel while retaining higher-value trips. As much as possible, mobility management strategies should reflect market principles, including consumer sovereignty, efficient pricing, and neutral planning.

Mobility management programs can be uncoordinated. For example, it would be inequitable to increase user fees if alternatives (good walking and cycling conditions, convenient ridesharing and public transit service, telework options, affordable housing in accessible communities, etc.) are unavailable. Similarly, it would be inefficient to spend a lot of money on alternative modes (walking and cycling facilities, public transit service improvements, etc.) without sufficient incentives to encourage their use.

Vehicle travel reduction targets are somewhat arbitrary, not based on detailed benefit-cost analysis. However, there are currently many market distortions that favor automobile travel, including underpriced roads and parking facilities, and automobile-oriented planning which underinvests in other modes, resulting in economically excessive vehicle travel (Litman 2014a). Vehicle travel reduction targets can be considered an appropriate way to focus policy and planning decisions to correct these distortions (Thorwaldson 2020).

Mobility management requires public support. For example, it would be inappropriate to tell people that they must reduce their automobile travel without communicating why and how. It will be important to show consumer benefits.

VMT reduction targets may be nothing more than words. For example, a community may establish long-term VMT reduction targets while continuing existing transportation and land use planning practices that stimulate automobile dependency and sprawl. It is important that VMT reduction targets actually lead to positive and rational change.

Two Narratives

This debate reflects two conflicting narratives. Reader must decide which to believe:

1. VMT reduction critics claim that virtually everybody wants to lead high-mileage lifestyles and live in automobile-oriented communities, so vehicle travel reduction policies are futile and harmful.
2. VMT reduction supporters believe that high levels of vehicle travel are an anomaly resulting from a combination of automobile-oriented planning, sprawled development and cheap fuel that result in economically excessive vehicle travel – and given better options and more efficient incentives, many people would drive less, rely more on non-auto modes, live in more compact, multimodal neighborhoods, spend less time and money driving, and be better off overall as a result.

Conclusions

There are many reasons to reform current transportation policies. The last century was the period of automobile ascendancy during which it made sense to invest significant resources to build roads and parking facilities, and in other ways accommodate increased motor vehicle travel. The next century requires very different policies. Demographic and economic trends are reducing vehicle travel demand increasing demand for alternative modes. Economic competitiveness will require more efficient transportation systems. To meet these needs, transport policies must place more emphasis on efficient management. No single strategy will suffice: a variety of integrated transport and land use policy reforms are needed to prepare for the future.

To facilitate these changes policy makers can establish mobility management objectives to reduce vehicle travel and increased use of alternative modes. Such objectives help coordinate individual planning decisions to create a more diverse and efficient transportation system.

Mobility management criticism tends to reflect an older planning paradigm which assumes that *transportation* means driving, and transport agencies have limited responsibilities and solutions. Critics tend to ignore many costs of automobile travel and many benefits of alternatives. The new paradigm applies *systems analysis* which considers a variety of objectives, impacts and options.

Critics argue that mobility management and smart growth harm consumers and the economy, but such criticisms are often inaccurate and do not apply to appropriate, integrated mobility management programs which reduce vehicle travel in ways that reflect efficient market principles (consumer options, cost-based pricing, neutral policies). Until efficient road, parking, insurance and fuel pricing are fully implemented, and planning practices are more neutral, blunter strategies (such as regulations and subsidies) may be justified to reduce economically excessive automobile travel.

Many VMT reduction critics actually support certain mobility management strategies, such as efficient road and parking pricing, more flexible zoning codes, and ridesharing incentives. Mobility management tends to be most effective if implemented as an integrated program, so some criticism are really justifications for additional strategies, such as investments to improve public transit in conjunction with road pricing. In a more diverse and efficient transportation system, consumers will choose to drive less, rely more on alternative modes, and be better off overall as a result. Automobile travel will not disappear, but it will decrease compared with current planning practices.

Mobility management policies help create a transportation system that meets future needs. VMT reduction targets are the first step in implementing such policies.

References

- ACEEE (2019), *Sustainable Transportation Planning*, American Council for an Energy Efficient Economy (www.aceee.org); at <https://database.aceee.org/city/sustainable-transportation-planning>. Lists examples of VMT reduction targets in various communities.
- Abdullah F Alarfaj, W. Michael Griffin and Constantine Samaras (2021), “Decarbonizing US Passenger Vehicle Transport Under Electrification and Automation Uncertainty has a Travel Budget,” *Environmental Research Letters*, Vo. 15, No. 9 (<https://iopscience.iop.org/article/10.1088/1748-9326/ab7c89>).
- Serena E. Alexander, Mariela Alfonzo and Kevin Lee (2021), *Safeguarding Equity in Off-Site Vehicle Miles Traveled (VMT) Mitigation in California*, Mineta Transportation Institute (DOI: 10.31979/mti.2021.2027).
- Shlomo Angel and Alejandro M. Blei (2015), “The Productivity of American Cities: How Densification, Relocation, and Greater Mobility Sustain the Productive Advantage of Larger U.S. Metropolitan Labor Markets,” *Cities*; at www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0264275115300226; summary at www.citylab.com/commute/2016/01/commute-times-dont-grow-as-fast-as-cities-do/422457.
- APHA (2010), *The Hidden Health Costs of Transportation: Background*, American Public Health Association (www.apha.org); at www.apha.org/advocacy/reports/reports.
- Jon Axsen, Patrick Plötz and Michael Wolinetz (2020), “Crafting Strong, Integrated Policy Mixes for Deep CO₂ Mitigation in Road Transport,” *Nature Climate Change* (doi.org/10.1038/s41558-020-0877-y).
- Charles L. Baum (2009), “The Effects of Vehicle Ownership on Employment,” *Journal of Urban Economics*, Vo. 66 (3), pp. 151–63 (doi:10.1016/j.jue.2009.06.003).
- Reyla Bellis (2021), *Minnesota and California Move Toward Reducing VMT to Address Climate Change*, State Smart Transportation Initiative (<https://ssti.us>); at <https://bit.ly/3e4VpbY>.
- Marlon G. Boarnet (2013), “The Declining Role of the Automobile and the Re-Emergence of Place in Urban Transportation: The Past will be Prologue,” *Regional Science Policy & Practice*, Vol. 5/2, June, pp. 237–253 (DOI: 10.1111/rsp3.12007).
- Andrew Bowen (2021), “Supervisors to Debate Fees for Development in Car-Centric Areas,” KPBS (www.kpbs.org); at <https://bit.ly/3u0duh5>.
- Dan Brand (2009), *Impacts of Higher Fuel Costs*, presented at Innovations for Tomorrow’s Transportation Workshop, FHWA (www.fhwa.dot.gov); at <https://bit.ly/30348EL>.
- Cynthia Burbank (2008), *Global Climate Change: Transportation's Role in Reducing Greenhouse Gas Emissions*, FHWA; at www.fhwa.dot.gov/hep/climate/gccalbany.htm.
- Michelle Byars, Yishu Wei and Susan Handy (2017), *State-Level Strategies for Reducing Vehicle Miles of Travel*, UC Institute of Transportation Studies (<https://its.ucdavis.edu>); at <https://bit.ly/2LvA6nn>.
- CalSTA (2021), *Climate Action Plan for Transportation Infrastructure (CAPTI)*, California State Transportation Agency (<https://calsta.ca.gov>); at <https://calsta.ca.gov/subject-areas/climate-action-plan>.

Are VMT Reductions Targets Justified?
Victoria Transport Policy Institute

Caltrans (2020), *Vehicle Miles Traveled-Focused Transportation Impact Study Guide*, California Department of Transportation (<https://dot.ca.gov>); at <https://bit.ly/3DDSm5H>.

Cambridge Systematics (2009), *Moving Cooler: Transportation Strategies to Reduce Greenhouse Gas Emissions* (www.movingcooler.info), co-sponsored by a variety of organizations; summary at <http://commerce.uli.org/misc/movingcoolerexecsum.pdf>.

Daniel Carlson and Zachary Howard (2010), *Impacts of VMT Reduction Strategies on Selected Areas and Groups*, Washington State Department of Transportation (www.wsdot.wa.gov); at www.wsdot.wa.gov/research/reports/fullreports/751.1.pdf.

CBO (2003), *Fuel Economy Standards Versus a Gasoline Tax*, Congressional Budget Office (www.cbo.gov); at www.cbo.gov/ftpdocs/49xx/doc4917/12-24-03_CAFE.pdf.

CCAP (2009), *How Much Can We Slow VMT Growth? The Potential Savings of Implementing Best Practice Everywhere*, Center for Clean Air Policy (www.ccap.org); at <https://bit.ly/3dfABiU>.

Karen Chapple and Carrie Makarewicz (2010), "Restricting New Infrastructure: Bad for Business in California?," *Access 36* (www.uctc.net/access); Spring, pp. 8-13; at <https://bit.ly/3zTL9Nn>.

Harry Clarke and David Prentice (2009), *A Conceptual Framework for the Reform of Taxes Related to Roads and Transport*, School of Economics and Finance, La Trobe University, for the Australia Treasury *Australia's Future Tax System* review; at <https://bit.ly/3a7SvSA>.

CleanBC (2021), *Roadmap to 2030*, British Columbia (www.gov.bc.ca); at <https://bit.ly/3BG5INs>.

CoolClimate Calculator (<https://coolclimate.berkeley.edu>) estimates household transportation, housing, food, goods and services carbon emissions for U.S communities.

Co-Benefits Asia Hub Website (www.observatory.ph/co-benefits_asia).

Sisinnio Concas and Philip L. Winters (2009), *Quantifying the Net Social Benefits of Vehicle Trip Reductions: Guidance for Customizing the TRIMMS Model*, National Center for Transit Research (www.nctr.usf.edu); at www.nctr.usf.edu/pdf/77805.pdf.

Wendell Cox (2009), *Taking the Fun Out of Fighting Global Warming*, The New Geography (www.newgeography.com); at www.newgeography.com/content/00984-taking-fun-out-fighting-global-warming.

CTS (2010), *How Light-Rail Transit Improves Job Access for Low-Wage Workers: A Transitway Impacts Research Program (TIRP) Research Brief*, Center for Transportation Studies, University of Minnesota (www.cts.umn.edu); at <https://bit.ly/3yScTRa>.

Kevin DeGood and Michela Zonta (2022), "Colorado's Greenhouse Gas Emissions Rule for Surface Transportation Offers a Model for Other States and the Nation," *American Progress* (www.americanprogress.org); at <https://ampr.gs/3NCBiTe>.

DfT (2003), *National Transport Model*, UK Dept. for Transport (www.dft.gov.uk); at www.dft.gov.uk/pgr/economics/ntm/nationaltransportmodelworkin3036?page=4.

Are VMT Reductions Targets Justified?
Victoria Transport Policy Institute

DfT (2020), *Gear Change: A Bold Vision for Cycling and Walking*, UK Dept. for Transport (www.dft.gov.uk); at <https://bit.ly/39ZgZ0t>.

DfT (2021), *Decarbonising Transport: A Better, Greener Britain*, Department for Transport (<https://www.gov.uk>); at www.gov.uk/government/speeches/transport-decarbonisation-plan.

ECMT (2008), *Cost and Effectiveness of Policies to Reduce Vehicle Emissions*, European Conference of Ministers of Transport; at www.internationaltransportforum.org/jtrc/DiscussionPapers/DP200809.pdf.

Liisa Ecola and Martin Wachs (2012), *Exploring the Relationship between Travel Demand and Economic Growth*, Federal Highway Administration (www.fhwa.dot.gov); at <https://bit.ly/3yXXNJO>.

Reid Ewing, et al. (2007), *Growing Cooler: The Evidence on Urban Development and Climate Change*, Urban Land Institute and Smart Growth America (www.smartgrowthamerica.org/gcindex.html).

Ryan Falconer and Peter Newman (2008), "Transport Policy for a Fuel Constrained Future: An Overview of Options" *World Transport Policy & Practice* (www.eco-logica.co.uk), Volume 14, Number 3, pp. 31-45; at www.eco-logica.co.uk/pdf/wtpp14.3.pdf.

Kevin Fang and Jamey Volker (2017), *Cutting Greenhouse Gas Emissions is Only the Beginning: A Literature Review of the Co-Benefits of Reducing Vehicle Miles Traveled*, National Center for Sustainable Transportation, University of California; at <https://escholarship.org/uc/item/4h5494vr>.

FHWA (2009), *Highway Statistics*, FHWA, USDOT (www.fhwa.dot.gov/policy/ohpi/hss/hsspubs.cfm). For Average Daily VMT data for individual urban region see table HM-72.

Shengyi Gao and Robert A. Johnston (2009), "Public vs. Private Mobility for Low Income Households: Transit Improvements vs. Increased Car Ownership in the Sacramento Region," *Transportation Research Record 2125* (www.trb.org), pp. 9-15.

Timothy Garceau, et al. (2013), "Evaluating Selected Costs of Automobile-Oriented Transportation Systems from a Sustainability Perspective," *Research in Transportation Business & Management*, Vol. 7, pp. 43-53; www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S2210539513000059.

GOPR (2018), *On Evaluating Transportation Impacts in CEQA*, Governor's Office of Planning and Research (<http://opr.ca.gov>); at <http://opr.ca.gov/ceqa/updates/sb-743>.

Paul Hawkins (2017), *Drawdown: The Book*, Penguin (<https://drawdown.org>).

Holt, et al. (2009), *H. R. 2724: To Amend Title 49, United States Code, To Establish National Transportation Objectives and Performance Targets*, U.S. Congress; at <https://bit.ly/3nfuosn>.

HUA (2009), *Contact your Senators and ask them to OPPOSE S. 1036! - Action Alert*, Highway Users Federation (www.highways.org); at <http://capwiz.com/highway/issues/alert/?alertid=13480606>.

ICAT (2020), *ICAT Toolbox: Policy Assessment Guidelines*, Initiative for Climate Action Transparency (<https://climateactiontransparency.org>); <https://bit.ly/3q8iEXn>. Includes *Transport Pricing Methodology*; at <https://bit.ly/3iK5US5>.

Are VMT Reductions Targets Justified?
Victoria Transport Policy Institute

ITE SB 743 Task Force (2021), *Institute of Transportation Engineers Guide to SB 743: The Transition from Level of Service to Vehicle Miles Traveled for CEQA Transportation Analyses*, Northern California Institute of Transportation Engineers (www.norcalite.org); at www.norcalite.org/wp-content/uploads/2021/04/ITE-Guide-to-SB-743-April-2021.pdf.

ITF (2020), *Good to Go? Assessing the Environmental Performance of New Mobility*, International Transport Forum (www.itf-oecd.org); at <https://bit.ly/2GNudBi>.

ITF (2021), *Transport Climate Action Directory*, International Transport Forum (www.itf-oecd.org); at www.itf-oecd.org/tcad-measures. Describes and evaluates over 60 climate mitigation strategies, including their emission reductions, costs and co-benefits.

ITF (2021a), *Travel Transitions: How Transport Planners and Policy Makers Can Respond to Shifting Mobility Trends*, International Transport Forum (www.itf-oecd.org); at <https://bit.ly/3BGJewh>.

Charlotte Kendra, et al. (2007), *The Co-Benefits of Responding to Climate Change: Status in Asia*, Work Assignment No. 417, Under the Perrin Quarles Associates (PQA), Co-benefits Coordinator in Asia Project (www.observatory.ph/co-benefits_asia/index.php).

Tammy Klein (2019), "What U.S. Cities Are Doing to Decarbonize Transport: Focus on Fuels & VMT Reduction," *Future Fuel Strategies* (<https://futurefuelstrategies.com>); at <https://bit.ly/3jOiRMO>.

Kara M. Kockelman, et al. (2009), *GHG Emissions Control Options: Opportunities for Conservation*, for Special Report 298, *Driving And The Built Environment*, TRB (www.trb.org); at <http://onlinepubs.trb.org/Onlinepubs/sr/sr298kockelman.pdf>.

Chuck Kooshian (2011), *Recent Trends in the Travel Intensity of the U.S. Economy*, World Symposium on Transport and Land Use Research (<http://wstlur.org>); at <https://bit.ly/3jXa90L>.

Chuck Kooshian and Steve Winkelman (2011), *Growing Wealthier: Smart Growth, Climate Change and Prosperity*, Center for Clean Air Policy (www.ccap.org); at www.growingwealthier.info.

Ugo Lachapelle, et al. (2011), "Commuting by Public Transit and Physical Activity: Where You Live, Where You Work, and How You Get There," *Journal of Physical Activity and Health* (<http://journals.humankinetics.com/jpah>), Vol. 8/1, pp. S72-S82; at <https://bit.ly/3dab8Y5>.

Amy E. Lee and Susan Handy (2018), "Leaving Level-of-service Behind: The Implications of a Shift to VMT Impact Metrics," *Research in Transportation Business and Management*, Vol. 29 (DOI: 10.1016/j.rtbm.2018.02.003).

Christopher B. Leinberger (2008), "The Next Slum," *Atlantic Monthly*, March 2008; at www.theatlantic.com/doc/200803/subprime.

Jonathan Levine (2006), *Zoned Out: Regulation, Markets, and Choices in Transportation and Metropolitan Land-Use*, Resources for the Future (www.rff.org).

Todd Litman (2003), "Measuring Transportation: Traffic, Mobility and Accessibility," *ITE Journal* (www.ite.org), Vol. 73, No. 10, October 2003, pp. 28-32; at www.vtppi.org/measure.pdf. Also see *Evaluating Accessibility for Transportation Planning* at www.vtppi.org/access.pdf.

Are VMT Reductions Targets Justified?
Victoria Transport Policy Institute

Todd Litman (2005), "Efficient Vehicles Versus Efficient Transportation," *Transport Policy*, Volume 12, Issue 2, pp. 121-129; at www.vtppi.org/cafe.pdf.

Todd Litman (2006), "Transportation Market Distortions," *Berkeley Planning Journal* (www-dcrp.ced.berkeley.edu/bpj), Volume 19, pp. 19-36; at www.vtppi.org/distortions_BPJ.pdf.

Todd Litman (2007a), *Smart Transportation Emission Reduction Strategies*, VTPI (www.vtppi.org); at www.vtppi.org/ster.pdf.

Todd Litman (2007b), *Guide to Calculating Mobility Management Benefits*, Victoria Transport Policy Institute (www.vtppi.org); at www.vtppi.org/tdmben.pdf.

Todd Litman (2009a), "Response to Alan Pisarski's, 'The Nexus of Energy, Environment and the Economy: A Win, Win, Win Opportunity'," *ITE Journal* (www.vtppi.org/ITE_letter_may2009.pdf).

Todd Litman (2009c), *Smart Transportation Economic Stimulation: Infrastructure Investments That Support Strategic Planning Objectives Provide True Economic Development*, VTPI (www.vtppi.org); at www.vtppi.org/econ_stim.pdf.

Todd Litman (2010a), *Evaluating Transportation Economic Development Impacts*, VTPI (www.vtppi.org); at www.vtppi.org/econ_dev.pdf.

Todd Litman (2010b), *New USDOT Report Identifies Win-Win Transportation Emission Reduction Strategies*, Planetizen (www.planetizen.com); at www.planetizen.com/node/44048.

Todd Litman (2010c), *Affordable-Accessible Housing in a Dynamic City: Why and How to Support Development of More Affordable Housing in Accessible Locations*, Victoria Transport Policy Institute (www.vtppi.org); at www.vtppi.org/aff_acc_hou.pdf.

Todd Litman (2013), "Comprehensive Evaluation of Energy Conservation and Emission Reduction Policies," *Transportation Research A*, Vol. 47, January, pp. 153-166 (<http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.tra.2012.10.022>); at www.vtppi.org/comp_em_eval.pdf.

Todd Litman (2014a), *The Mobility-Productivity Paradox: Exploring The Negative Relationships Between Mobility and Economic Productivity*, paper 14, presented at the International Transportation Economic Development Conference; at www.vtppi.org/mob_paradox.pdf.

Todd Litman (2014b), *Analysis of Public Policies that Unintentionally Encourage and Subsidize Sprawl*, in partnership with the LSE Cities program (<http://lsecities.net>) for the New Climate Economy (<http://newclimateeconomy.net>); at <http://bit.ly/1EvGtIN>.

Todd Litman (2019), *Generated Traffic and Induced Travel: Implications for Transport Planning*, Victoria Transport Policy Institute (www.vtppi.org); at www.vtppi.org/gentraf.pdf.

Todd Litman (2020), *Win-Win Transportation Emission Reduction Strategies*, Victoria Transport Policy Institute (www.vtppi.org); at www.vtppi.org/wwclimate.pdf.

Todd Litman (2021), *Land Use Impacts on Travel*, Victoria Transport Policy Institute (www.vtppi.org); at www.vtppi.org/landtravel.pdf.

Are VMT Reductions Targets Justified?
Victoria Transport Policy Institute

Todd Litman and David Burwell (2006), "Issues in Sustainable Transportation," *International Journal of Global Environmental Issues*, Vol. 6, No. 4, pp. 331-347; at www.vtpi.org/sus_iss.pdf.

Kathy Lindquist and Michel Wendt (2012), *Least Cost Planning in Transportation: Synthesis*, Strategic Planning Division, Washington State DOT (www.wsdot.wa.gov); at <https://bit.ly/2EeB45I>.

Farhad Manjoo (2021), "There's One Big Problem with Electric Cars. They're Still Cars," *New York Times* (www.nytimes.com); at www.nytimes.com/2021/02/18/opinion/electric-cars-SUV.html.

Jacob Mason, Lew Fulton and Zane McDonald (2015), *A Global High Shift Cycling Scenario: The Potential for Dramatically Increasing Bicycle and E-bike Use in Cities Around the World*, ITDP (www.itdp.org) and the University of California; at <https://bit.ly/3jzPnS>.

Chris McCahill (2021), *The Amount We Drive Could Make or Break Clean Energy Plans*, State Smart Transportation Initiative (<https://ssti.us>); at <https://bit.ly/3ifHouH>.

B. Starr McMullen and Nathan Eckstein (2011), *The Relationship Between Vehicle Miles Traveled and Economic Activity*, Oregon Transportation Research and Education Consortium (OTREC); at <https://bit.ly/2YvW3aC>; summary at *Transportation Research Record* (<https://doi.org/10.3141/2297-03>).

Gerhard Metschies (2009), *International Fuel Prices*, German Agency for Technical Cooperation (www.giz.de); at www.gtz.de/en/themen/29957.htm.

Adam Millard-Ball and Lee Schipper (2010), "Are We Reaching Peak Travel? Trends in Passenger Transport in Eight Industrialized Countries," *Transport Reviews*, Vol. 30 (dx.doi.org/10.1080/01441647.2010.518291); at <http://web.mit.edu/vig/Public/peaktravel.pdf>.

Alexandre Milovanoff, I. Daniel Posen and Heather L. MacLean (2020), "Electrification of Light-duty Vehicle Fleet Alone will not Meet Mitigation Targets," *Nature Climate Change* (www.nature.com/articles/s41558-020-00921-7).

Adrian T. Moore, Samuel R. Staley and Robert W. Poole (2010) "The Role of VMT Reduction in Meeting Climate Change Policy Goals," *Transportation Research A*, Vol. 44, pp. 565–574.

Saeed Moshiri and Kamil Aliyev (2017), "Rebound Effect of Efficiency Improvement in Passenger Cars on Gasoline Consumption," *Ecological Economics*, Vo. 131, pp. 330-341 (<https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ecolecon.2016.09.018>).

Rafaa Mraih (2012), "Transport Intensity and Energy Efficiency: Analysis of Policy Implications of Coupling and Decoupling," *Energy Efficiency – The Innovative Ways for Smart Energy, the Future Towards Modern Utilities*; at <http://dx.doi.org/10.5772/50808>.

NAR (2020), *National Community Preference Surveys*, National Association of Realtors (www.realtor.org); at <https://bit.ly/304XFwz>.

NZMoE (2022), *Aotearoa New Zealand's First Emissions Reduction Plan: Table of Actions*, New Zealand Ministry for the Environment (<https://environment.govt.nz>); at <https://bit.ly/3wqqmgl>.

Are VMT Reductions Targets Justified?
Victoria Transport Policy Institute

OECD (2006), *Decoupling the Environmental Impacts of Transport from Economic Growth*, Organization for Economic Cooperation and Development (www.oecd.org); at www.oecd.org/env/transportandenvironment/37722729.pdf.

OECD (2009), *OECD Fact Book*, Organization for Economic Co-operation and Development (www.oecd.org); at www.oecd.org/site/0,3407,en_21571361_34374092_1_1_1_1_1,00.html.

Ken Orski (2009), "A Tendentious Report Has the Transportation Community Up in Arms," *Innovation NewBriefs*, Vol. 20, No. 15 (www.innobriefs.com); at <http://groups.google.com/group/transport-innovators/msg/6d59e6cb8c957835>.

Randal O'Toole (2009), *The Citizen's Guide to Transportation Reauthorization*, American Dream Coalition (<http://americandreamcoalition.org>); at <http://americandreamcoalition.org/CitGuide.pdf>.

Ian W.H. Parry (2005), *Is Pay-As-You-Drive Insurance a Better Way to Reduce Gasoline than Gasoline Taxes?*, Resources for the Future; at www.rff.org/Documents/RFF-DP-05-15.pdf.

PBOT (2021), *The Way to Go Plan: Moving People in Portland. A TDM Strategy to Advance Our Mobility, Climate, and Equity Goals*, Portland Bureau of Transportation (www.portland.gov); at <https://bit.ly/2YTvuoAo>.

Alan Pisarski (2009a), "The Nexus of Energy, Environment and the Economy: A Win, Win, Win Opportunity," *ITE Journal*, January, pp. 30-41; at <https://bit.ly/3pSob5r>.

Alan Pisarski (2009b), *ULI Moving Cooler Report: Greenhouse Gases, Exaggerations and Misdirections*, New Geography (www.newgeography.com); at <https://bit.ly/3q1HwA3>.

Robert Poole (2009), "Targeting VMT: A Terrible Idea," *Surface Transportation Innovations*, Issue 68, June; <http://reason.org/news/show/surface-transportation-innovat-68>.

Robert Poole (2009b), "'Moving Cooler' Not So Cool," *Surface Transportation Innovations*, Issue 70, August; <http://reason.org/news/show/surface-transportation-innovat-70>.

Randall J. Pozdena (2009), *Driving the Economy: Automotive Travel, Economic Growth, and the Risks of Global Warming Regulations*, Cascade Policy Institute (www.cascadepolicy.org); at www.cascadepolicy.org/pdf/VMT%20102109.pdf.

Richard H. Pratt (1999-2009), *Traveler Response to Transportation System Changes*, TCRP Report 95, TRB (www.trb.org); at www.trb.org/TRBNet/ProjectDisplay.asp?ProjectID=1034.

Reconnecting America (2004), *Hidden In Plain Sight: Capturing The Demand For Housing Near Transit*, Reconnecting America; at www.reconnectingamerica.org/html/TOD/newReport.htm.

Carlton Reid (2020), "Scottish Government Plans 20% Cut in Car Use Within Ten Years—And that Includes Electric Cars," *Forbes* (www.forbes.com); at <https://bit.ly/2Kg2jAn>.

Carlton Reid (2022), "Major New Roads in England May Have Funding Pulled If They Increase Carbon Emissions or Don't Boost Active Travel," *Forbes* (www.forbes.com); at <https://bit.ly/3q6pheG>.

Are VMT Reductions Targets Justified?
Victoria Transport Policy Institute

Caroline Rodier (2009) *A Review of the International Modeling Literature: Transit, Land Use, and Auto Pricing Strategies to Reduce Vehicle Miles Traveled and Greenhouse Gas Emissions*, Transportation Sustainability Research Center and the Institute of Transportation Studies (www.its.ucdavis.edu); at http://pubs.its.ucdavis.edu/publication_detail.php?id=1241.

Deborah Salon (2014), *Quantifying the Effect of Local Government Actions on VMT*, Institute of Transportation Studies (<https://its.ucdavis.edu>), California Air Resources Board; at ww3.arb.ca.gov/research/apr/past/09-343.pdf.

SANDAG (2012), *Integrating Transportation Demand Management into the Planning and Development Process: A Reference for Cities*, San Diego Regional Planning; at www.sandag.org/uploads/publicationid/publicationid_1663_14425.pdf.

Kenneth A. Small and Kurt Van Dender (2007), "Fuel Efficiency and Motor Vehicle Travel," *Energy Journal*, Vol. 28, 1, pp. 25-51; at www.econ.uci.edu/docs/2005-06/Small-03.pdf.

Michael J. Smart and Nicholas J. Klein (2015), *A Longitudinal Analysis of Cars, Transit, and Employment Outcomes*, Mineta National Transit Research Consortium (<http://transweb.sjsu.edu>); at <https://bit.ly/3841t25>.

Peter Samuel and Todd Litman (2001), "Optimal Level of Automobile Dependency; Point/Counterpoint Exchange," *Transportation Quarterly*, Vol. 55, No. 1, Winter, pp. 5-32; at www.vtppi.org/OLOD_TQ_2001.pdf.

Sam Staley and Adrian Moore (2008), *Mobility First: A New Vision for Transportation in a Globally Competitive Twenty-First Century*, Rowman & Littlefield.

Street Smart (www.thinkstreetsmart.org) is a clearinghouse that provides comprehensive information for integrating climate change, public health, and equity concerns into transportation.

STTI (2018), *Modernizing Mitigation: A Demand-Centered Approach*, Smart State Transportation Initiative (www.ssti.us); at <https://bit.ly/2Nri7Ok>.

Kerri Sullivan (2003), *Transportation & Work: Exploring Car Usage and Employment Outcomes in the LSAL Data*, NCSALL Occasional Paper (<http://gseweb.harvard.edu/~ncsall>); at www.ncsall.net/fileadmin/resources/research/op_sullivan.pdf.

SUM4All (2019), *Catalogue of Policy Measures Toward Sustainable Mobility*, Sustainable Mobility for All (www.sum4all.org); at <https://sum4all.org/key-products>. Also see [Global Roadmap of Action Toward Sustainable Mobility](#).

Eric Sundquist, Chris McCahill and Michael Brenneis (2021), *Measuring Accessibility: A Guide for Transportation and Land Use Practitioners*, State Smart Transportation Initiative (<https://ssti.us>); at <https://ssti.us/accessibility-analysis>. Summarized in Eric Sundquist and Chris McCahill (2021), "Accessibility: From Ivory Tower to Practice," *ITE Journal* (www.ite.org); May, pp. 44-49; at <https://www.nxtbook.com/ygsreprints/ITE/ite-journal-may-2021/index.php#/p/44>.

TfA and SGA (2020), *Driving Down Emissions: Transportation, Land Use and Climate Change*, Transportation for America (<https://t4america.org>) and Smart Growth America (<https://smartgrowthamerica.org>); at <https://bit.ly/3tLZBEw>.

Are VMT Reductions Targets Justified?
Victoria Transport Policy Institute

John V. Thomas (2009), *Residential Construction Trends in America's Metropolitan Regions*, Development, Community, and Environment Division, U.S. Environmental Protection Agency (www.epa.gov); at www.epa.gov/smartgrowth/pdf/metro_res_const_trends_09.pdf.

Lewis Thorwaldson (2020), *LoS-less Planning: VKT for Equitable Outcomes*, presented at the Engineering New Zealand Transportation Group Annual Conference, 10-13 March 2020, Christchurch, New Zealand; at <https://bit.ly/39EVX5W>.

TransForm (2009), *GreenTrips: Traffic Reduction + Innovative Parking Certification Program*, TransForm (www.TransformCA.org); at www.transformca.org/GreenTRIP.

Adam Vaughan (2019), "Electric Cars Won't Shrink Emissions Enough - We Must Cut Travel Too," *New Scientist* (www.newscientist.com); at <https://bit.ly/3b3Kyh5>.

Anne Vernez Moudon and Orion Stewart (2013), *Tools for Estimating VMT Reductions from Built Environment Changes*, WA-RD 806.3, Washington State Department of Transportation (www.wsdot.wa.gov); at www.wsdot.wa.gov/research/reports/fullreports/806.3.pdf.

VTPI (2008), *Online TDM Encyclopedia*, Victoria Transport Policy Institute (www.vtpi.org/tdm).

VTPI (2009), *Urban Transport Performance Spreadsheet*, Victoria Transport Policy Institute (www.vtpi.org); at www.vtpi.org/Transit2009.xls.

Washington State Commute Trip Reduction Program (<https://wsdot.wa.gov/transit/ctr/home>). Also see, Keith Cotton, et al, (2012), "Washington State Commute Trip Reduction Program: Reducing Emissions and Growing the Economy by Managing Transportation Demand," *TR News*, 281, pp. 28-33, at <http://onlinepubs.trb.org/onlinepubs/trnews/trnews281toc.pdf>.

WRI (2019), *Reducing Demand for Vehicle Trips in Cities – Learning Guide*, The City Fix (<https://thecityfixlearn.org>); at <https://bit.ly/3u4qtC1>.

WSL (2008), *Adoption of Statewide Goals to Reduce Annual Per Capita Vehicle Miles Traveled by 2050*, Washington State Legislature (<https://apps.leg.wa.gov>); at <https://bit.ly/3rdP6KH>.

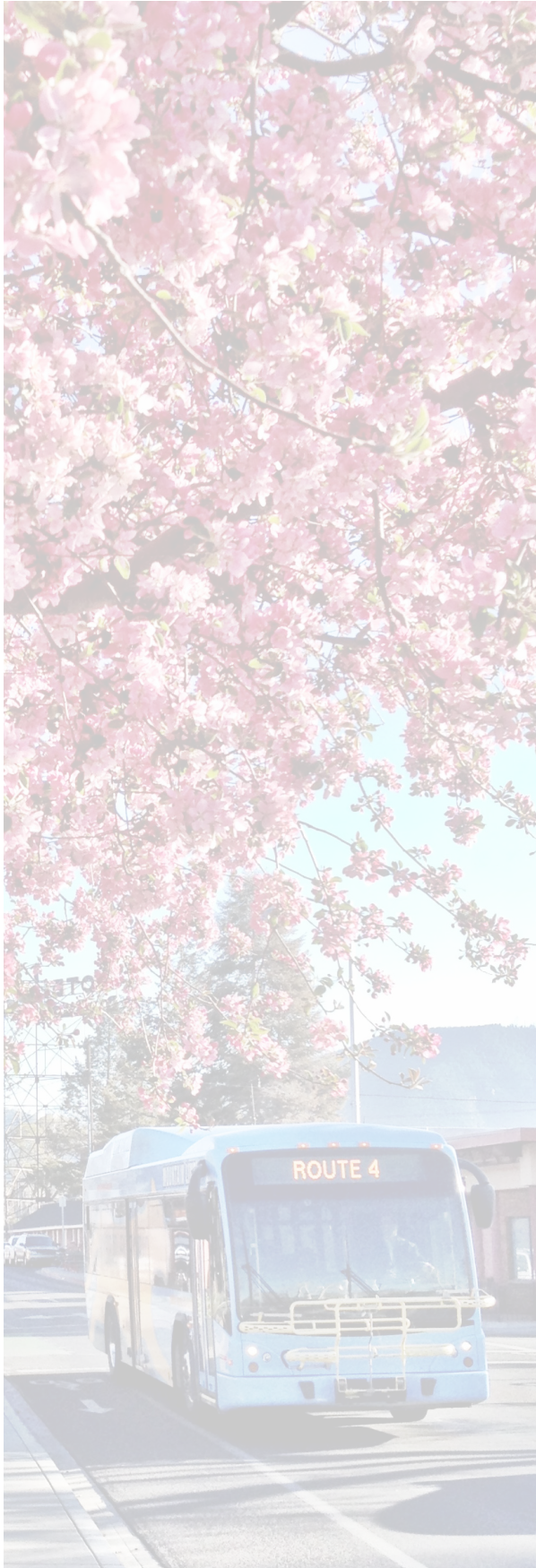
Chang Yi (2006), "The Impact of Public Transit on Employment Status: Disaggregate Analysis of Houston," *Transportation Research Record*, TRB (www.trb.org) at (doi.org/10.1177/0361198106198600117).

Brian Yudkin, et al. (2021), *Our Driving Habits Must Be Part of the Climate Conversation*, Rocky Mountain Institute (<https://rmi.org>); at <https://bit.ly/2Y10Fco>.

Asaf Zagrizak (2022), "Israel's Transport Ministry plans Cutting Car Use in Half," *Globes* (<https://en.globes.co.il>); at <https://bit.ly/3JWZrSx>.

Jason Zheng, et al. (2011), "Quantifying the Economic Domain of Transportation Sustainability," *Transportation Research Record* 2242, TRB (www.trb.org), pp. 19-28; at <https://bit.ly/3LwghI9>.

www.vtpi.org/vmt_red.pdf



APPENDIX C

Transforming Transportation Summary



Transforming Transportation Workshops — Summary



Introduction

MetroPlan and the City of Flagstaff have policy positions supportive of and requiring the management of transportation demand, the encouragement of multi-modal transportation choices, and the reduction of transportation emissions in order to address climate change. A Sustainable Transportation Toolbox is being developed to direct and implement this effort. Phase 1 will build from the existing policies and develop performance targets for existing and new development that will help achieve carbon neutrality goals.

On May 3 and 4, 2022 a series of workshops focused on best practices and emerging trends were held as the first step in developing the Sustainable Transportation Toolbox. Workshop topics included:

- Changing Transportation Culture
- Vehicle Miles Traveled (VMT) Reduction Strategies
- Bicycle and Pedestrian Best Practices
- Transit Options

The workshop included attendees from MetroPlan, City of Flagstaff, Coconino County, the Arizona Department of Transportation (ADOT), Northern Arizona University (NAU), and Mountain Line.

The workshops focused on Jason Barger's Thermostat Culture and 6A's shown here. Attendees were encouraged to act not as thermometers reacting to their surroundings, but instead as thermostats actively setting their organization's cultural temperature.

Anchor...Our Values

What actions need to become habits?

- Sharing of facts
- Consistent messaging amongst plans



Assess... Where We Are

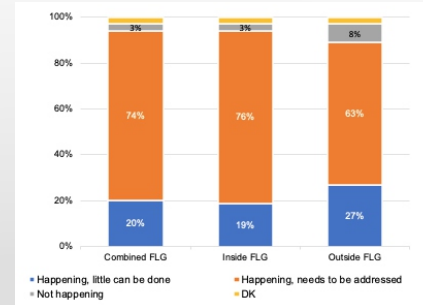
An overview of existing socioeconomic conditions, developments, barriers, and transportation network was presented. Results of an online public survey were shared.

What are we doing well?

- Planning and Policies in place
- Positive outlook
- Collaboration

What can we improve?

- Connectivity
- Planning to Implementation
- Public Engagement



Align... Our Thoughts

An overview of results from a random sample survey, and goals and strategies from existing plans were presented.

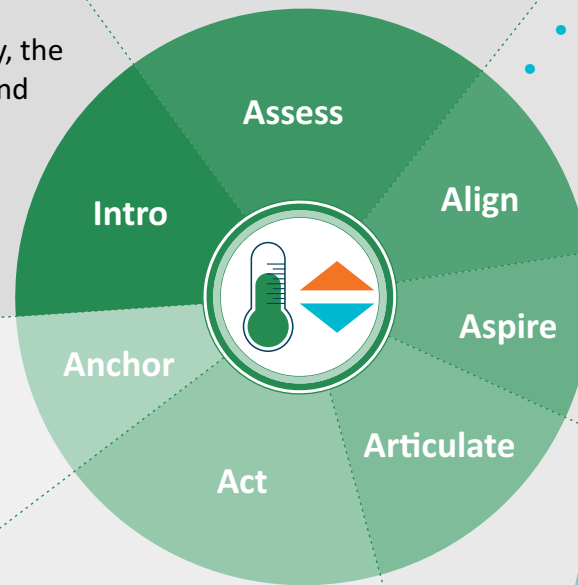
What is our WHY?

- Environment
- Health of Community
- Changing Lives

How can we better align our teams and the community?

- Partnerships
- Guidance for Planning to Implementation
- Update standards to policies

62% of respondents expressed a willingness to switch modes.



Aspire... Towards Stride Forward Sustainability Goals

Attendees were asked to describe the finest transportation system, how it can be created and promote our sustainability goals. Responses included: clean, convenient, safe, quiet, affordable, maintained, connected, beautiful, accessible, and one that serves all modes.

What do we want to be different in...?

- The next year? More signage, expanded micromobility, alternative routes during construction
- Five years? Travel demand management program, updated codes and standards, maintenance funding
 - Ten years? Land use changes away from decentralized development

Act... Bias Toward Action

Attendees discussed possible near-term options, obstacles, and changes that can be controlled and led to achieve Stride Forward Sustainability Goals.

- Clear Core Values
- Organizational Education
- City-wide Transportation Plan
- Street typology



Articulate ... Towards Stride Forward Sustainability Goals

Attendees discussed how the core values and WHY could be implemented across plans and disciplines. A need for a consistent WHY was identified as the first step. This would allow for policy implementation across codes and standards. Attendees also identified a need for consistent language and messaging for Management, Council, and public engagement.

Transforming Transportation Workshops — Best Practices

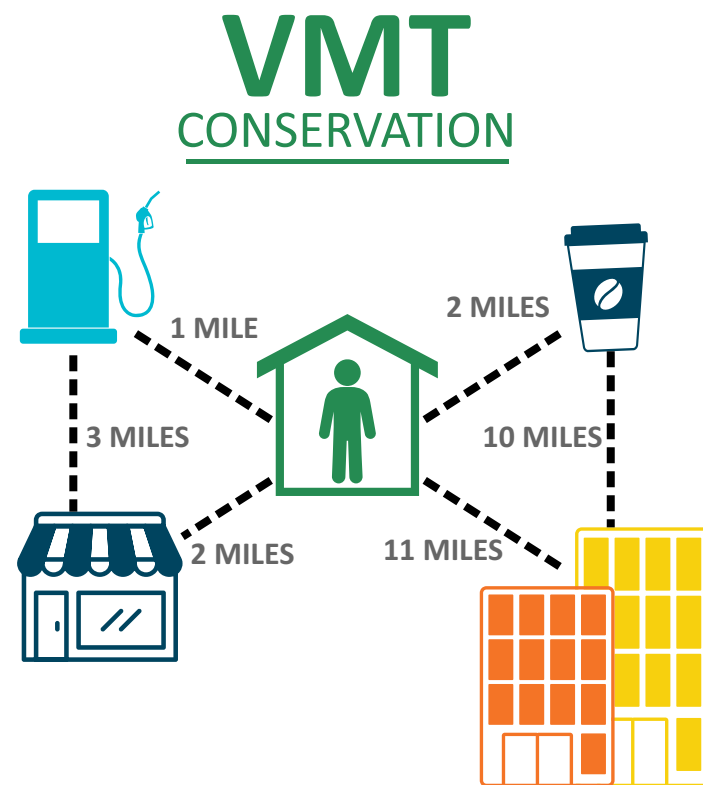


Transportation Impact Analysis and the Transition to VMT

Public Agency Decisions

- VMT Methodology
 - Model
 - Metric
 - Screening
- Thresholds
 - Project vs Cumulative
- Feasible Mitigation

- VMT reduction involves changing travel behavior.
- Strategies range from regional built-environment changes to project site transportation demand management.
- Most effective strategies are off-site (community scale) and require a program (e.g. impact fee, bank, or exchange).



Making Multimodal Friendly Networks – Best Practices



Tactical Urbanism: concept that aims to quickly and affordably involve and integrate communities, use local artists and create a safer, accessible, and equitable environment.



Superblocks + Open Streets: Superblock is a concept where certain areas only allow pedestrians and bicyclists, and sometimes personal vehicles based on users' residence. Open streets are closed or repurposed for pedestrian and bicycle users only.



Multimodal Plans and Studies: Provide guidance for future bicycle and pedestrian networks, prioritizing of multimodal improvements, and help develop implementation strategies.



Unique Studies: Examples include repurposing a median for a cycle track, rapid implementation of safety improvement projects.

Idea Generation for Flagstaff Transit

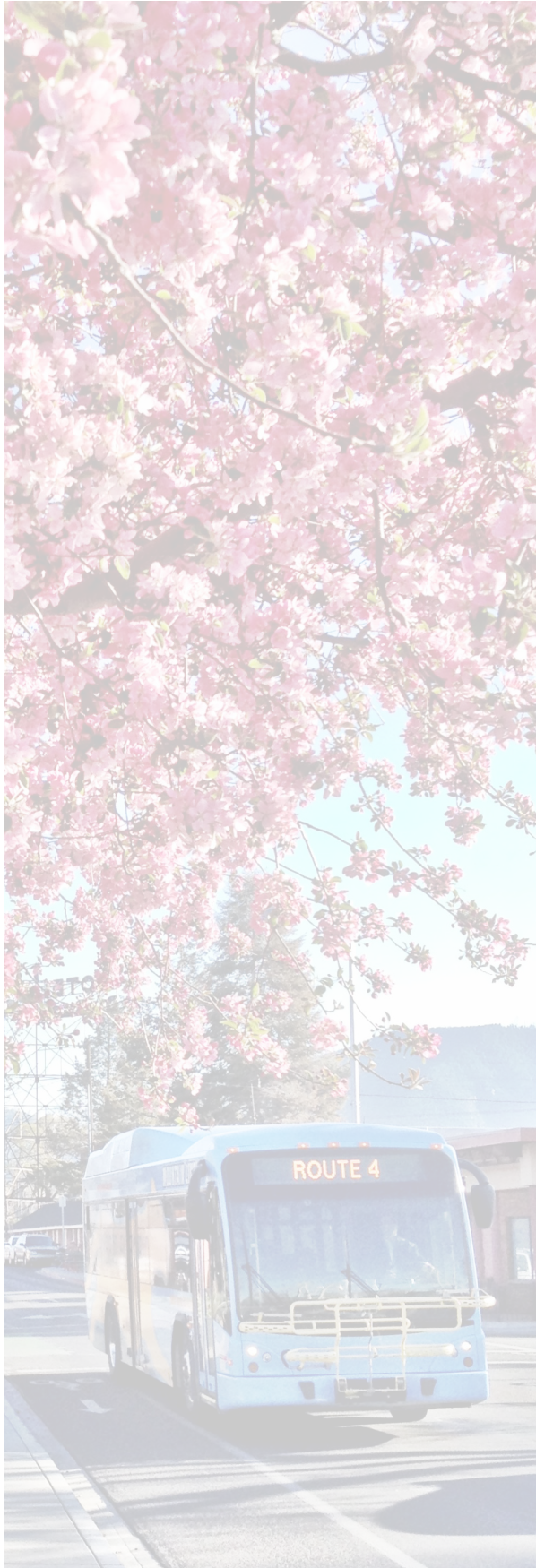
	Strengths	Weaknesses
Neighborhood Shuttle Service	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Opportunity to expand new shuttle service for non-commuters • Medium capacity vehicles 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Fixed-routes offer less flexibility • Larger vehicles need specific bus stops • Difficult balance between accessing enough key destinations with quick on-vehicle time and frequent service
Specialized Shuttle Service	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Flexible routing • More direct service 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Limited capacity compared to fixed-route transit and shuttles
On-Demand Microtransit	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Flexible routing • More direct service 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Limited capacity compared to fixed-route transit and shuttles
Ridehail / Transportation Network Company Partnerships (TNC's)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Low-cost to rider (but may be increasing) • Residents may already be familiar with service 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Potential challenges with ADA compliance • Limited integration with other transit services & apps • Cannot accommodate demand surge / large groups

Next Steps

Thank you for your participation in the Transforming Transportation Workshops. Next steps include developing and evaluating tools for assessing transportation related VMT and developing performance standards. It is intended that the Sustainability Toolbox will be completed in December 2022 in conjunction with the Metroplan Stride Forward 2045 Regional Transportation Plan.



Go to metroplanflg.org/transportationworkshop or metroplanflg.org/strideforward for more information.



APPENDIX D

Socioeconomic Analysis



MetroPlan 2045 Regional Transportation Plan

Socioeconomic Profile



Contract No.: 2021-0001
Project No.: MPD19-7314.21.400.1

Prepared by:

BURGESS & NIPLE

January 2022

Table of Contents

1.0 Introduction	1
1.1. Project and Socioeconomic Profile Purpose	1
1.2. Study Area	1
2.0 Demographics.....	3
2.1. Socioeconomic Analysis Process	3
2.2. Population	3
2.3. Employment.....	15
3.0 Temporal Trends	17
4.0 Accessibility.....	19
5.0 Next Steps	22

Table of Tables

Table 1 – Employment by Industry	15
Table 2 – Population	17
Table 3 – Poverty Status.....	18
Table 4 – Race or Ethnicity	18
Table 5 – Disability Status	19

Table of Figures

Figure 1 – Study Area	2
Figure 2 – Population Density.....	4
Figure 3 – Minority Population.....	6
Figure 4 – Limited English Proficiency.....	7
Figure 5 – Population 65 and Older	8
Figure 6 – Disability Status	9
Figure 7 – Median Household Income	10
Figure 8 – Poverty Status	11
Figure 9 – Vacancy Status.....	12
Figure 10 – Computer Access	13
Figure 11 – Vehicle Access	14
Figure 12 – Employment Density.....	16
Figure 13 – Households with Accessibility Risks.....	20
Figure 14 – Households with Accessibility Risks (City of Flagstaff).....	21

1.0 Introduction

MetroPlan (formerly Flagstaff Metropolitan Planning Organization) is updating its regional transportation plan (RTP) for a 25-year planning horizon. The 2017 Update to the RTP identified \$250 Million in projects and resulted in 3 ballot initiatives being sent to voters: Prop 419 for general transportation, Prop 420 for a Lone Tree railroad overpass, and Prop 421 for transit service improvements. Two of those initiatives passed, but the transit funding was not approved by voters. As a result of these 2018 ballot box decisions, the 2022 RTP update is more focused on “how” than “what.” In other words, the region is clear on the projects that need to be completed and has a commitment to voters to deliver. However, the design, relative modal emphasis of the projects, and program schedule needs further exploration in light of recent policy developments.

In addition to the passage of funding propositions in 2018, the City of Flagstaff recently declared a climate emergency and seeks to achieve carbon neutrality by 2030. MetroPlan is positioned to support this effort through the RTP. One way MetroPlan can provide support is to clearly communicate to decision makers and the public the effectiveness of various transportation design strategies in meeting mobility, accessibility, and climate action goals.

1.1. Project and Socioeconomic Profile Purpose

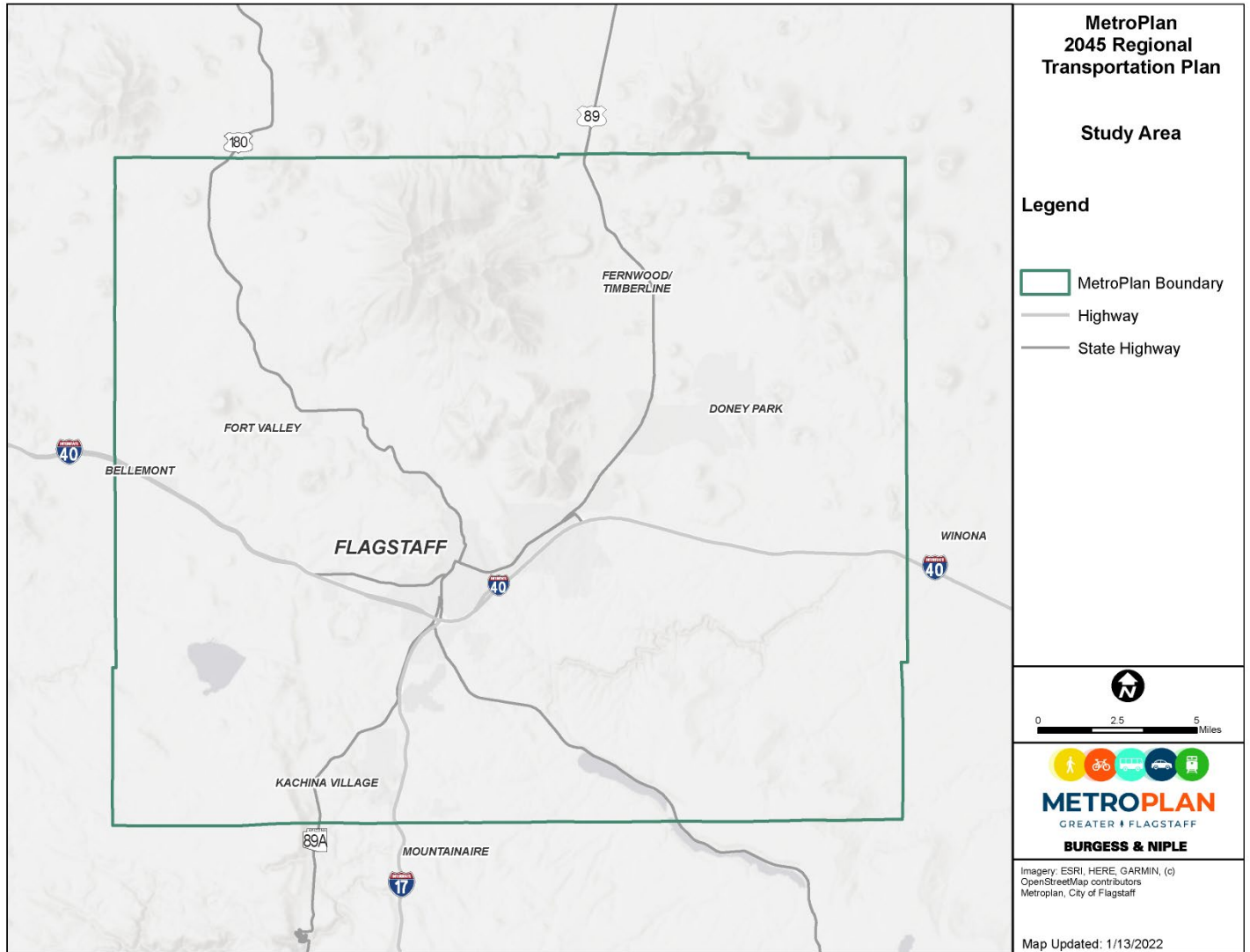
This RTP will serve as a policy document and vet what is needed and would be accepted by the public to achieve Flagstaff climate goals. The RTP will also satisfy all federal requirements.

The Socioeconomic Profile examines historical data on population and employment and identifies trends which may affect the accessibility analysis, policy planning, and project delivery for the study area.

1.2. Study Area

The study area includes the greater Flagstaff region, which consists of a 525 square-mile study area including the City of Flagstaff, Bellemont, Fort Valley, Kachina Village, Mountaineer, Doney Park, and the surrounding area. **Figure 1** illustrates the MetroPlan planning boundary.

Figure 1 – Study Area



2.0 Demographics

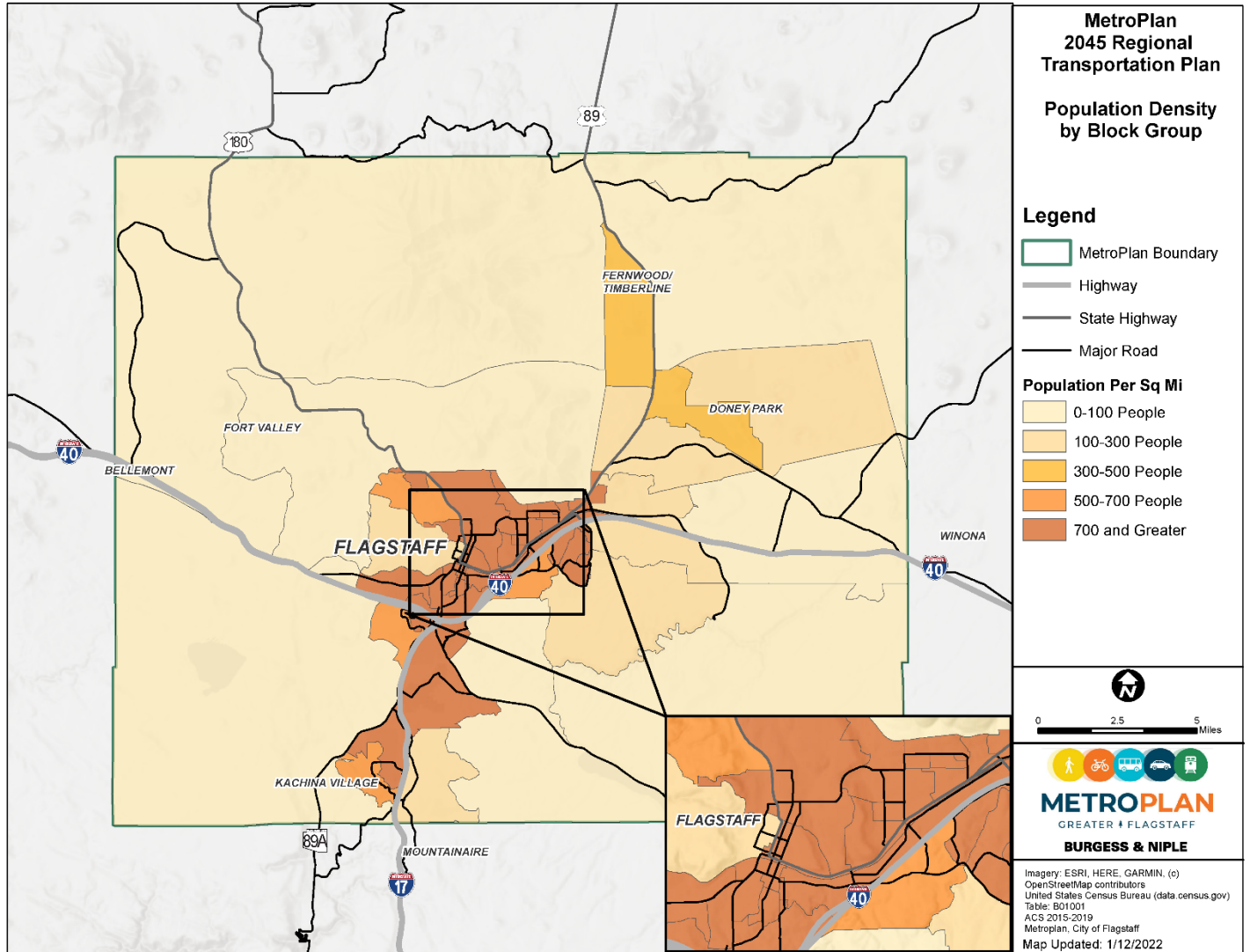
2.1. Socioeconomic Analysis Process

Census data at the block group level was acquired from the American Community Survey (ACS) 2019 5-year average data for block groups within the planning area. Utilizing the block group data in the planning area, the necessary attributes from ACS data tables are identified and aggregated to the selected block groups. Parcel data is utilized to distribute population within the block group area where block groups extend outside of the planning area. Due to the inconsistent dispersion of population within larger and more rural block groups, the use of parcel data allows for areas of denser population to be identified and accounted for versus area of lower population. Once the information is saved to the block group data, it can be displayed geographically, and analysis completed based on the attribute field. Unless otherwise specified, the data presented is for the MetroPlan planning area.

2.2. Population

According to 2019 5-year average ACS data, there were approximately 93,000 people living in the region. displays population density in the MetroPlan region per ACS B01001 Sex by Age. Notably, there are large areas with very low population density (particularly the Coconino National Forest).

Figure 2 – Population Density



Nearly two-thirds (67 percent) of residents within the MetroPlan study area identify as “White Alone”, and 18 percent identify as Hispanic or Latino per ACS B03002 Hispanic or Latino Origin by Race and B02001 Race. The remaining 15 percent of residents identify as a race or ethnicity other than White, Hispanic, or Latino. More than 80 percent of residents speak “only English” and less than 0.1 percent speak Spanish with “English not at all” per ACS B16004 Age by Language Spoken at Home by Ability to Speak English for the Population 5 Years and Over. Greater concentrations of population with limited English proficiency are near Kachina Village, Northern Arizona University (NAU), and the eastern edges of the city of Flagstaff.

The population split between male and female is nearly even, at 49.9 percent male and 50.1 percent female per ACS B01001 Sex by Age. The greatest disparity is in the 20 to 34 age range, where 53 percent are male and 47 percent are female. In all other age blocks, the divide is much less significant. Approximately 60 percent of the population falls in the 20 to 64 age range, and 10 percent of the population is over the age of 65.

Over 20 percent of households have one of more persons with a disability per ACS B22010 Receipt of Food Stamps/SNAP in the Past 12 Months by Disability Status for Households.

The average household income within the city of Flagstaff ranges from \$13,000 to \$119,000 per ACS B19013 Median Household Income in the Past 12 Months (in 2019 Inflation-Adjusted Dollars). Households with income at or below poverty level are disparate based on marital status and male or female head of house per ACS B17010 Poverty Status in The Past 12 Months of Families By Family Type By Presence of Related Children Under 18 Years By Age of Related Children. On average, 18 percent of married couples with children are living in poverty. Five percent of male heads of house with children are living in poverty, while the number is 33 percent for female heads of house with children.

Group quarters account for 10 percent of households within the MetroPlan study area, higher than the national average of 3 percent per B25004 Vacancy Status. This is likely due to the presence of student housing in and around Northern Arizona University (NAU), which is counted as part of group housing. Vacant homes account 6 percent of total households in the study area, with 62 percent of those vacant due to seasonal, recreational, or occasional use.

Of the households surveyed, 22 percent reported not having an internet subscription, with 41 percent of those households reporting income under \$20,000 per ACS B28001 Types of Computers in Household. Nine percent of surveyed households reported not having a computer or a smartphone.

Commuting information was not available on a Census block level but was available for Coconino County. Approximately 80 percent of residents drive a car, truck, or van to work, with 12 percent carpooling in some capacity per ACS B25044 Tenure by Vehicles Available. Twelve percent walk or bike to work, and approximately 2 percent take public transportation. Three percent of workers reported having no vehicle available in their household. Approximately 5 percent of residents worked from home; this does not reflect the change in the workforce due to COVID-19 since March 2020. The average travel time to work in 2019 was between 18 to 19 minutes, and only 5 percent of workers reported a commute time of more than an hour.

Figure 3 through **Figure 11** illustrate the comparison of the study area averages to regional averages for various attributes based on the ACS tables discussed above.

Figure 3 – Minority Population

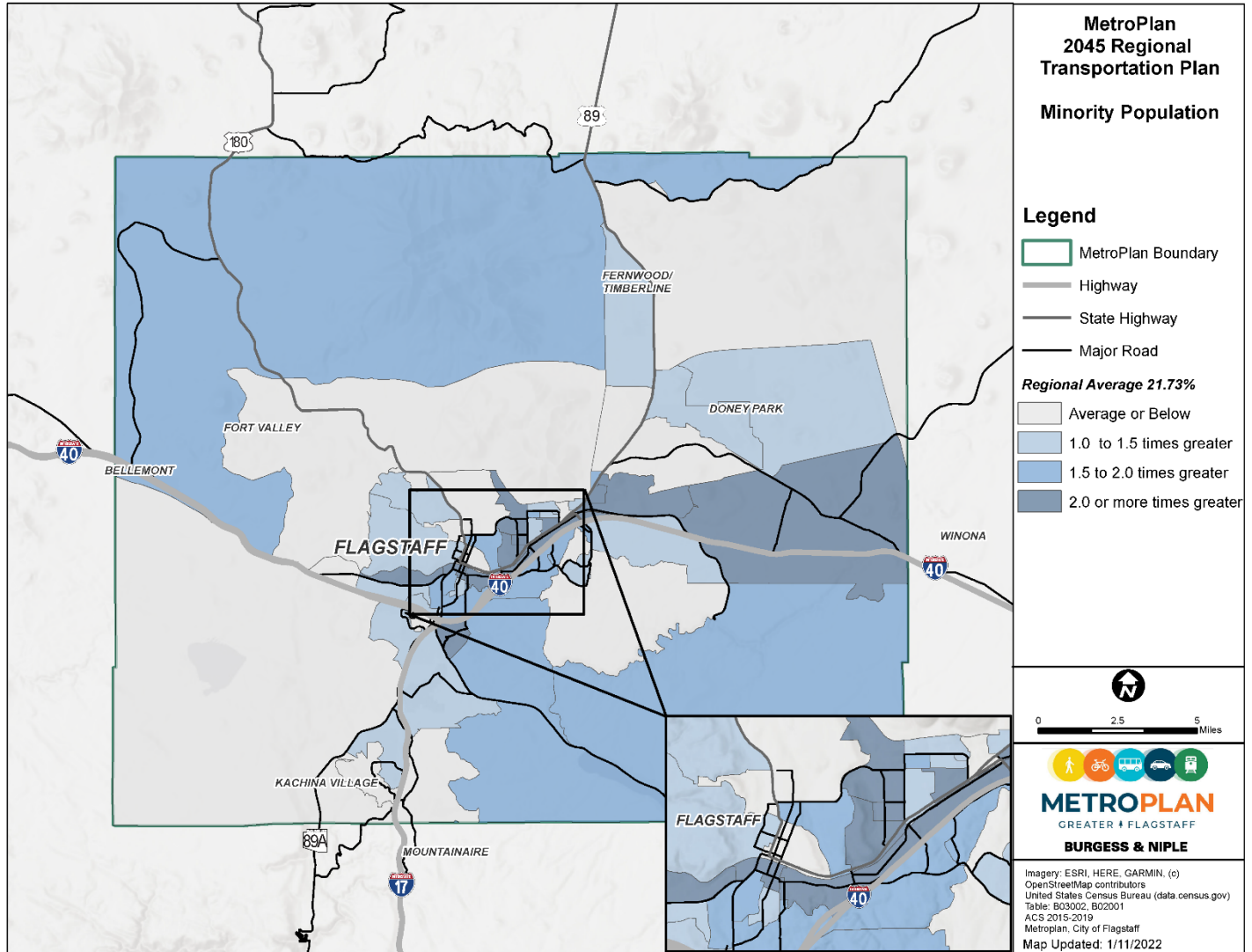


Figure 4 – Limited English Proficiency

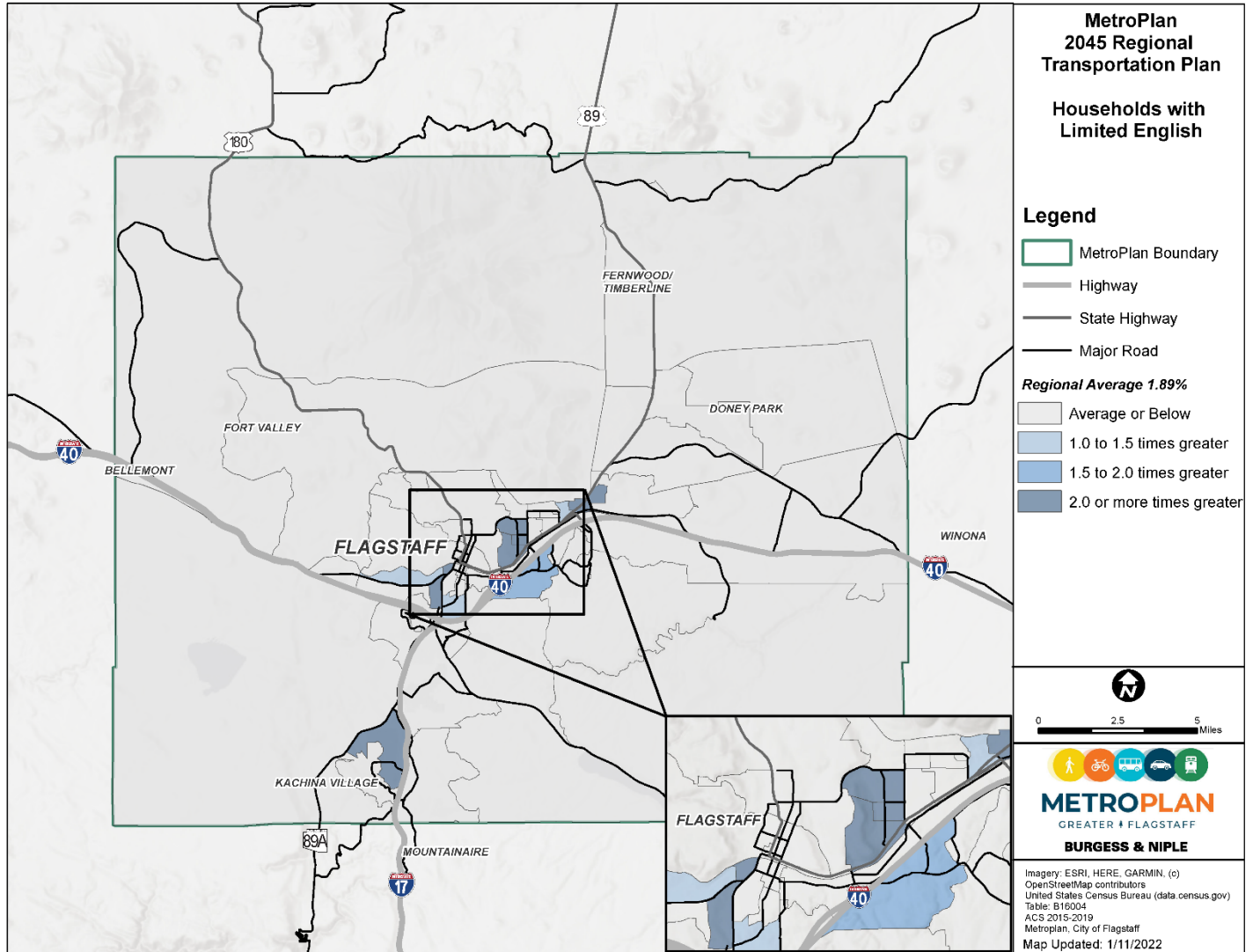


Figure 5 – Population 65 and Older

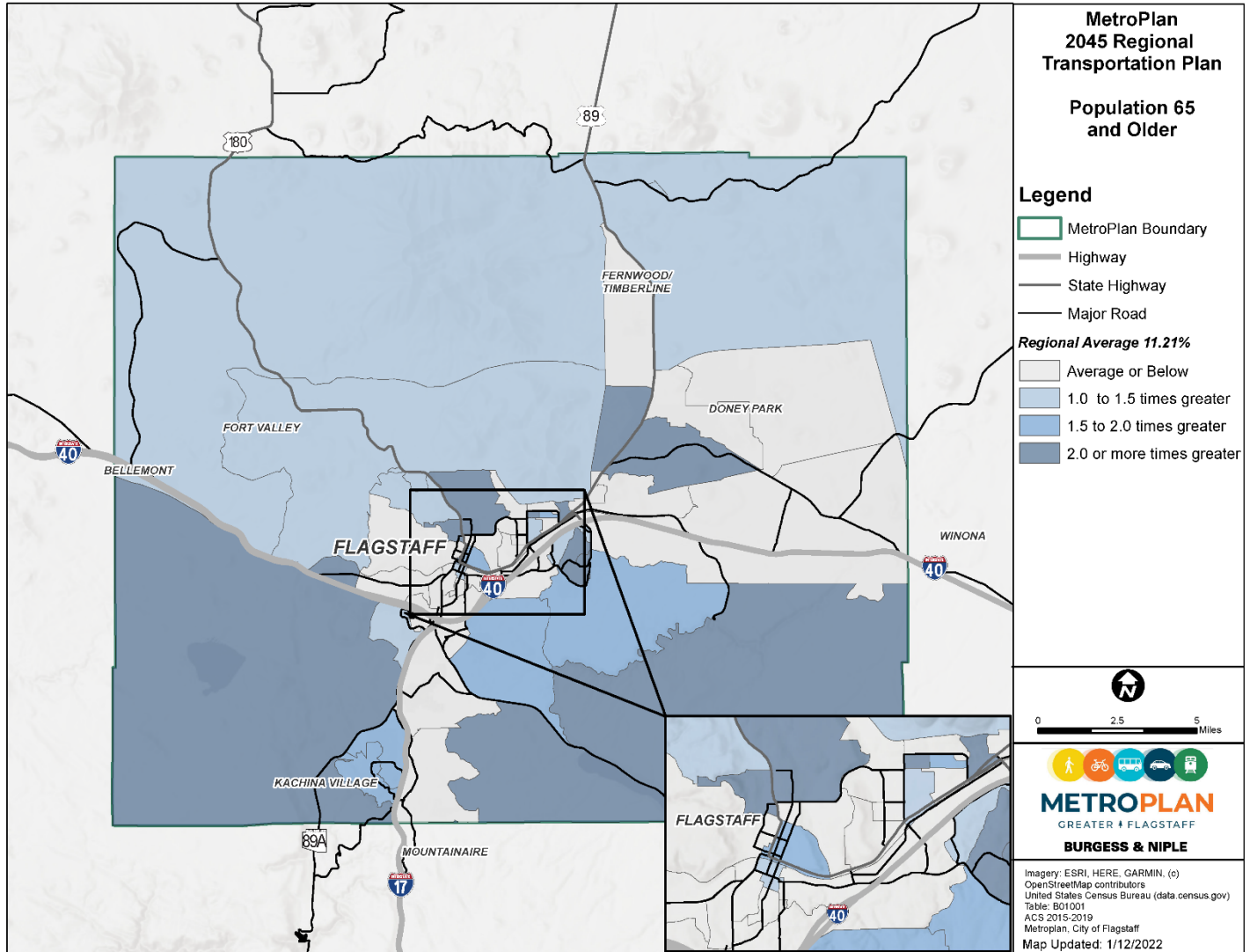


Figure 6 – Disability Status

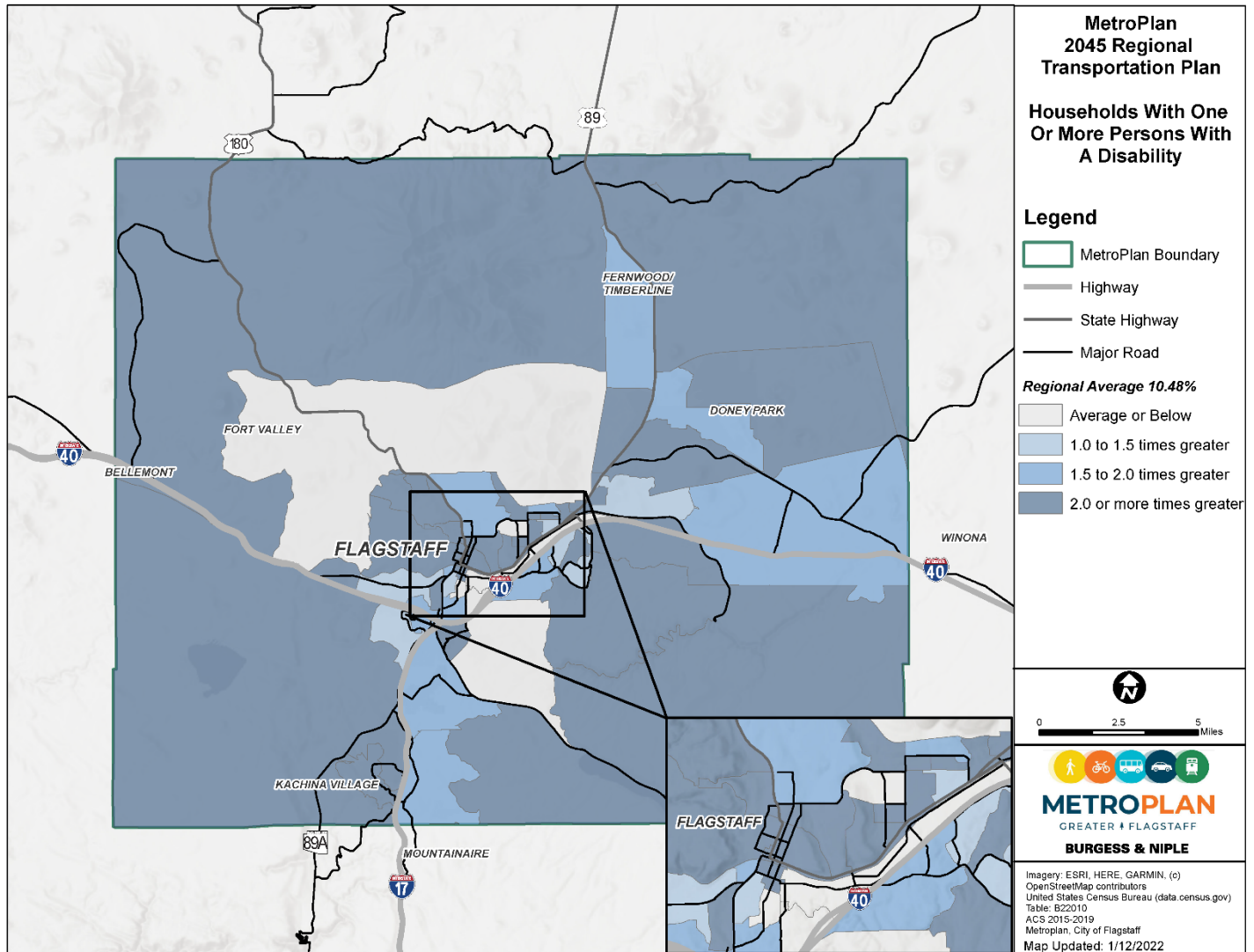


Figure 7 – Median Household Income

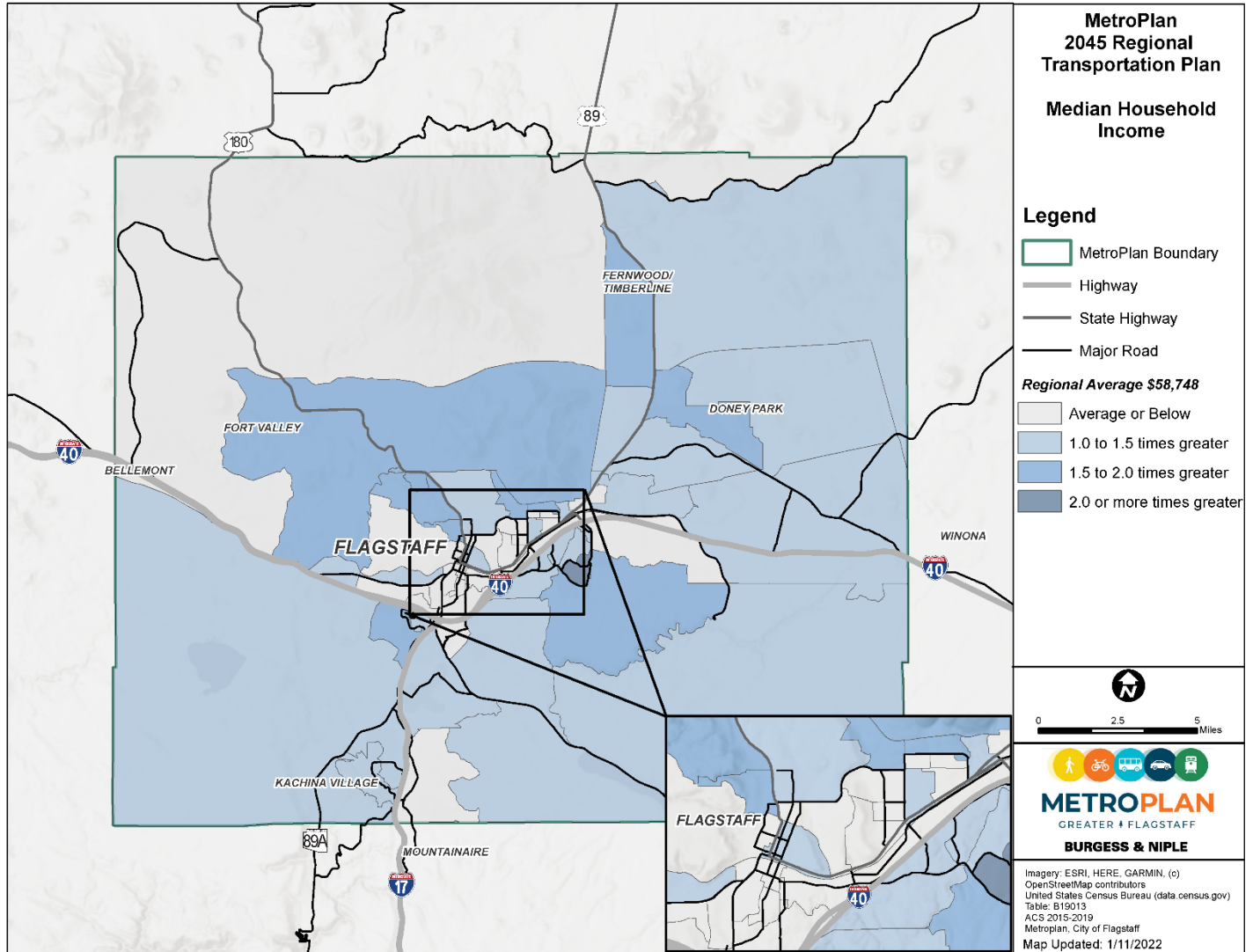


Figure 8 – Poverty Status

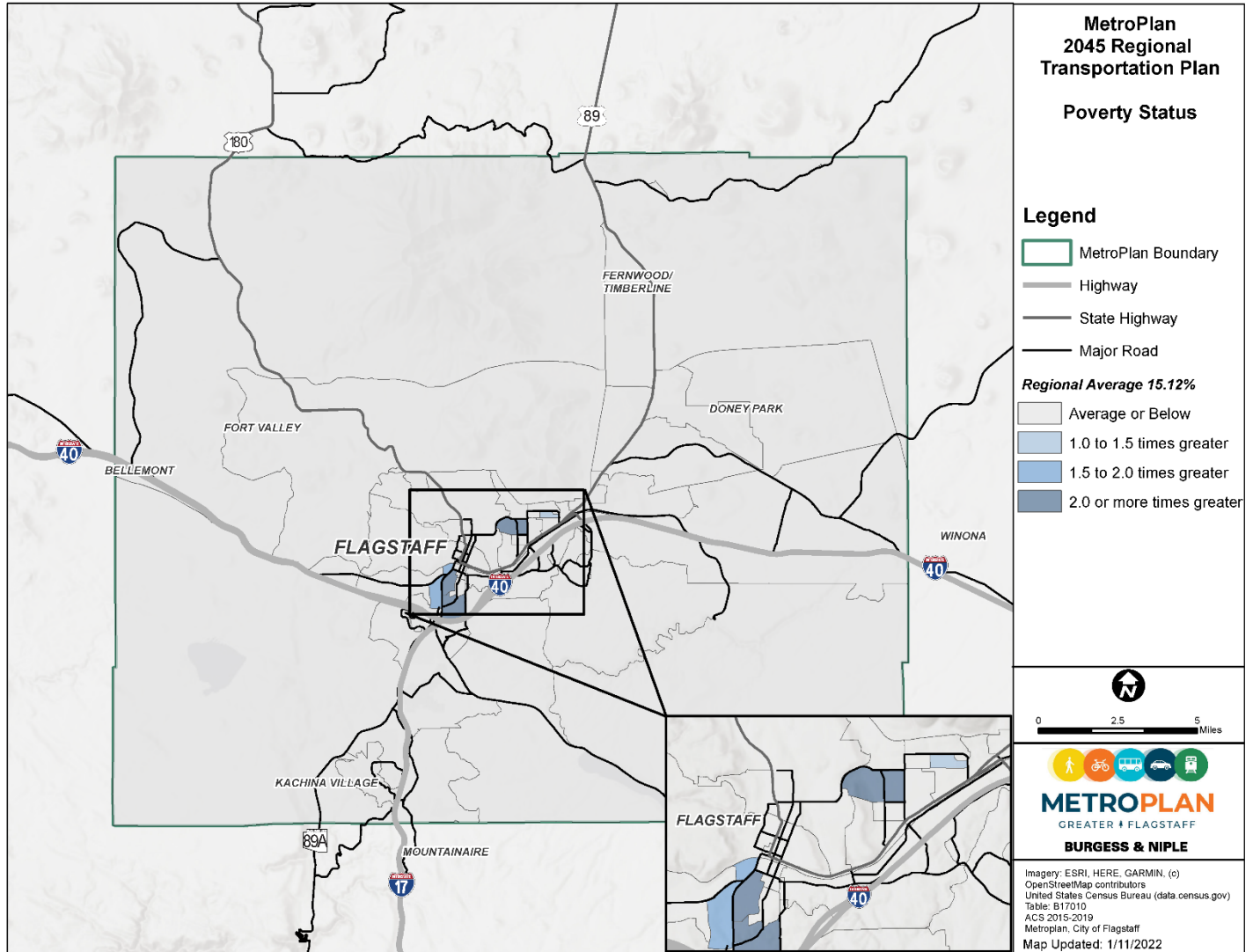


Figure 9 – Vacancy Status

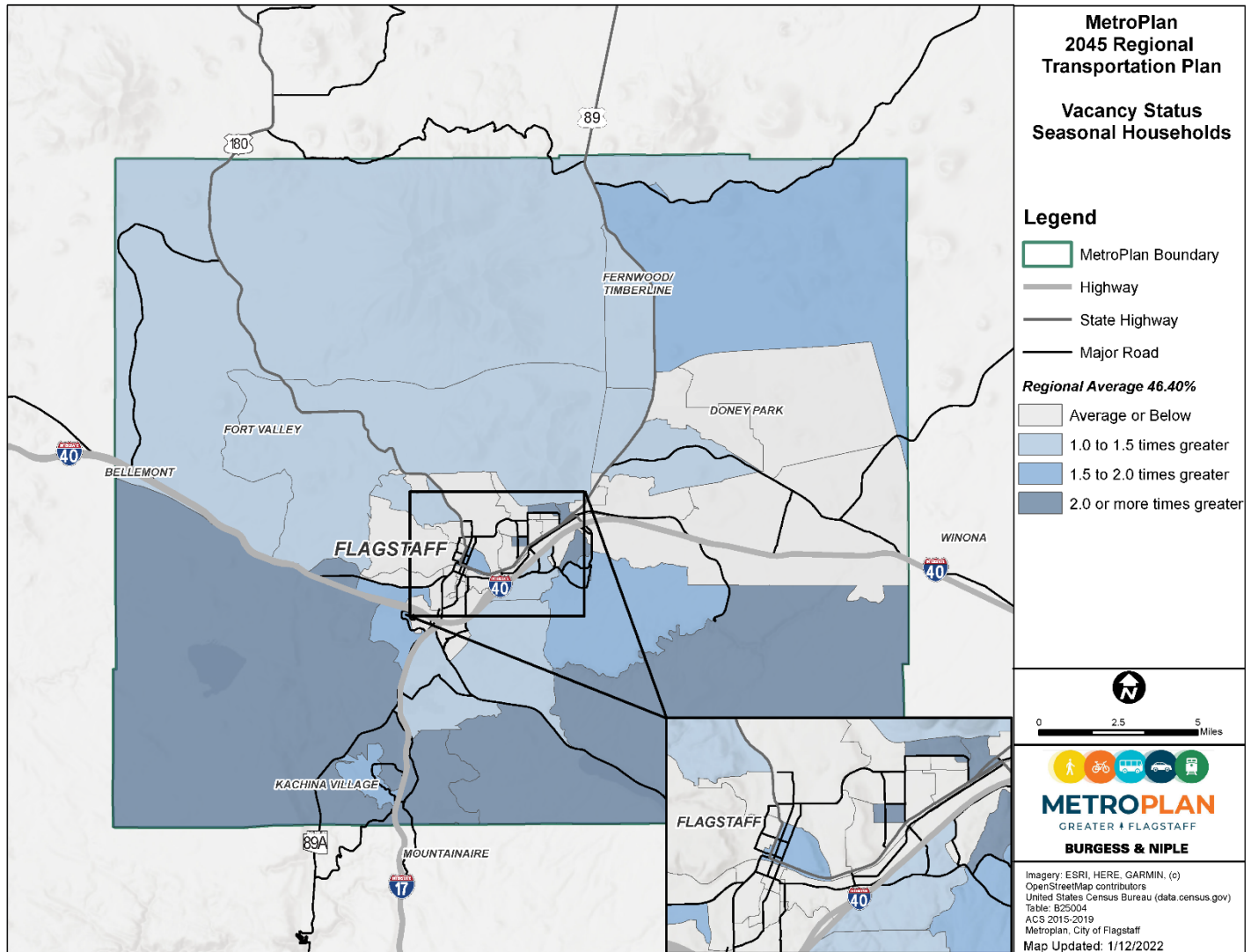


Figure 10 – Computer Access

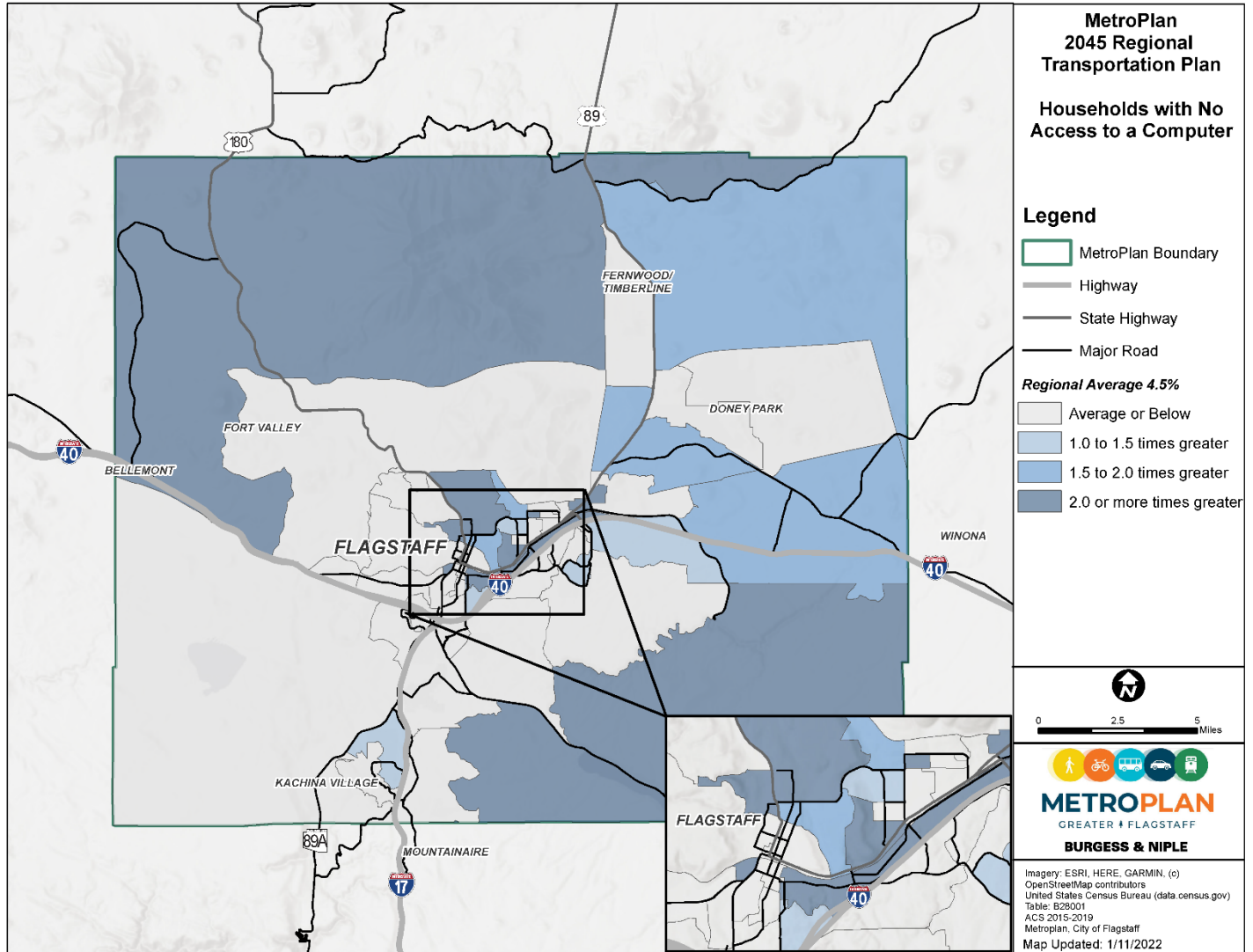
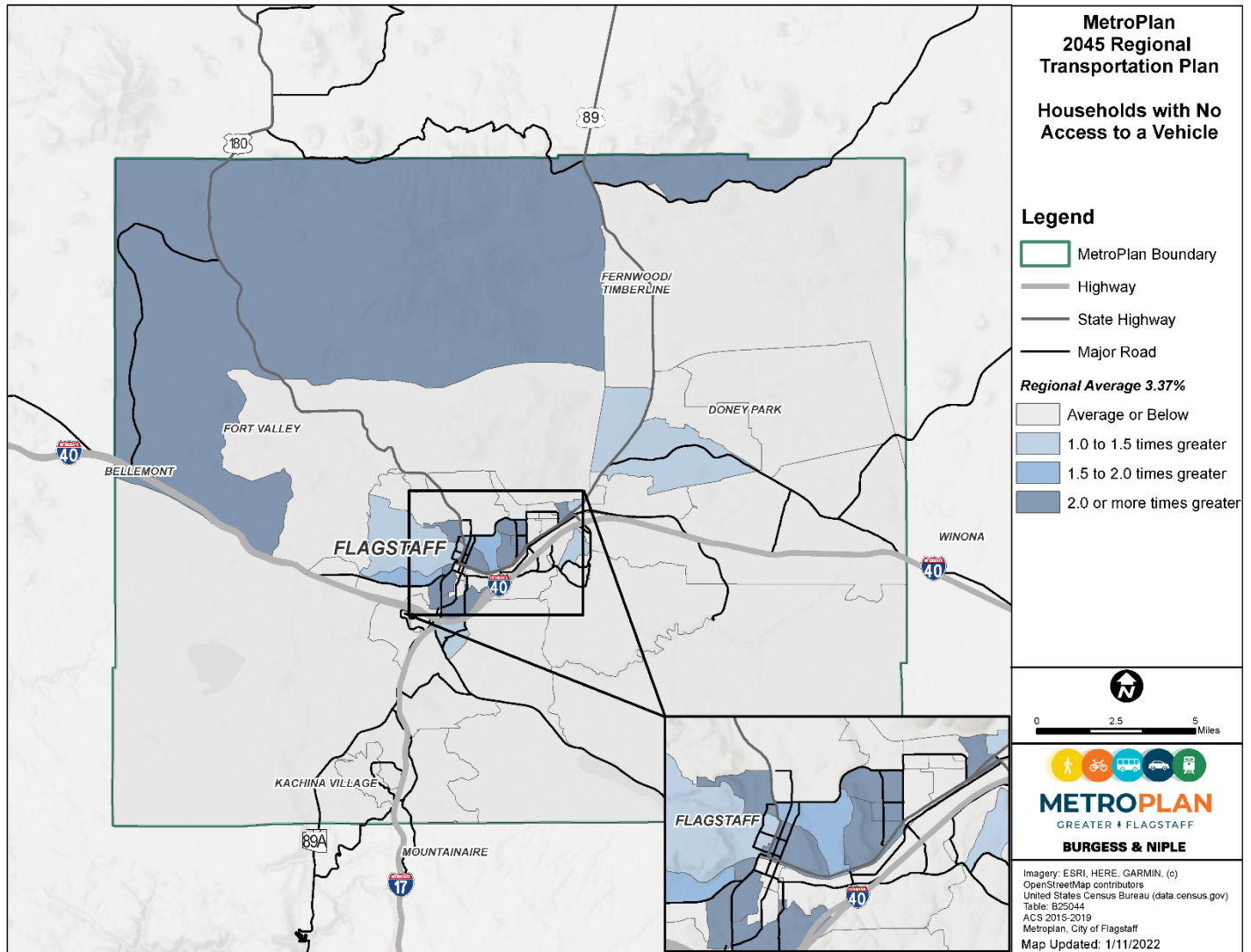


Figure 11 – Vehicle Access



2.3. Employment

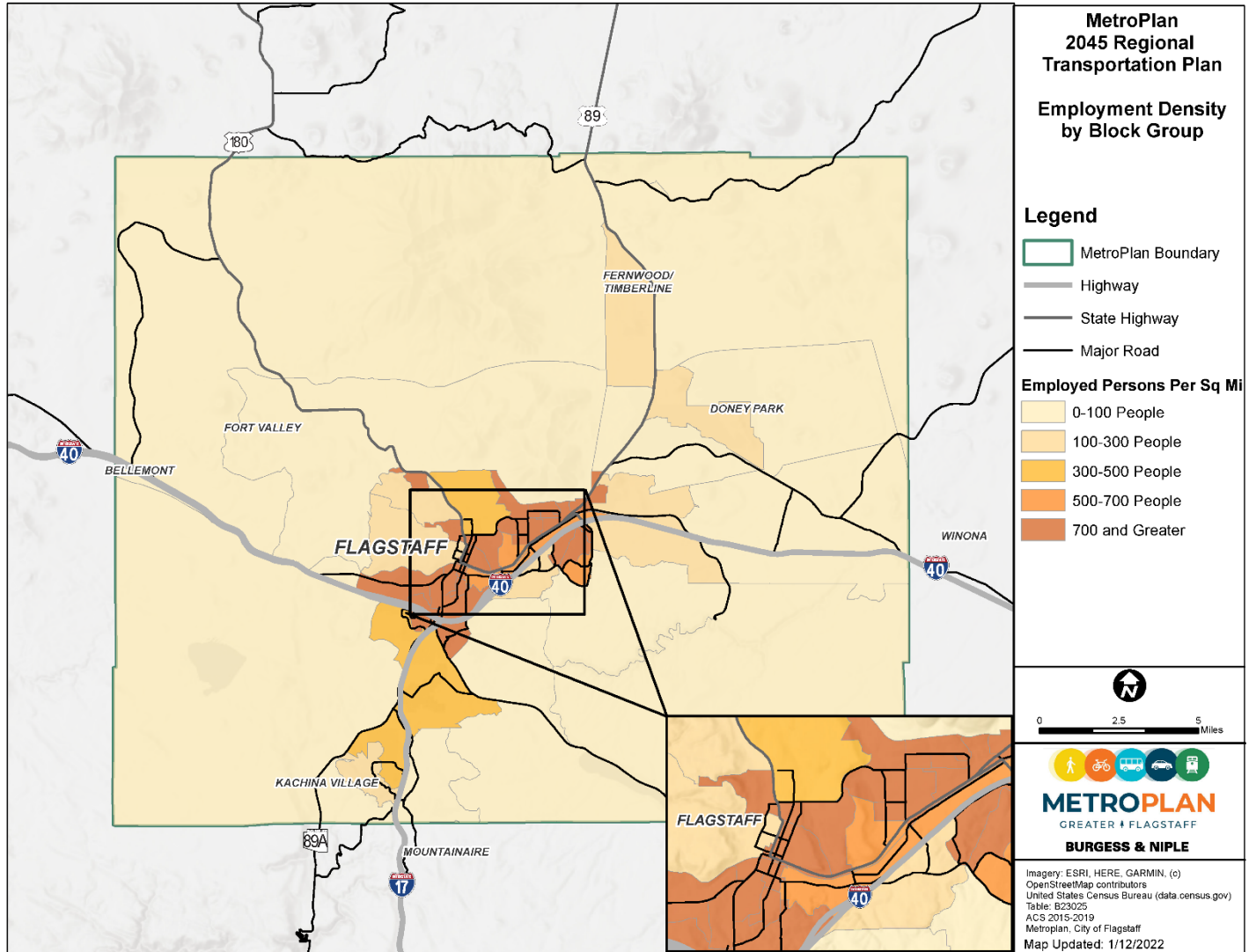
Employment information by industry for the study area is presented in **Table 1**.

Table 1 – Employment by Industry	
Industry	% of Employment
Agriculture, forestry, fishing and hunting, and mining	1.3%
Construction	5.2%
Manufacturing	6.4%
Wholesale trade	0.8%
Retail trade	10.8%
Transportation and warehousing, utilities	4.7%
Information	1.0%
Finance and insurance, and real estate and rental and leasing	3.7%
Profession, scientific, and management, and administrative and waste management services	7.9%
Educational services, and health care and social assistance	28.1%
Arts, entertainment, and recreation, and accommodation and food service	20.0%
Other services, except public administration	4.2%
Public administration	5.8%

Source: ACS 5-year average ACS DP03 Selected Economic Characteristics

Figure 12 displays employment density in the MetroPlan region per ACS B23025 Employment Status for the Population 16 Years and Over. Employment is concentrated in the City of Flagstaff and south along I-17.

Figure 12 – Employment Density



3.0 Temporal Trends

Temporal trends were reviewed to provide additional context to the socioeconomic review. This allows changes in population characteristics over time to be considered as part of project programming and scenario development.

Table 2 lists the population change in the study area from 2000 to 2019 ACS B01001 Sex by Age. The total change in population has been relatively low, with slight shifts in distribution by age. The largest percentage increase is among the over 65 population, with the largest percentage decrease in people 35 to 64. This trend may correlate to more residents “aging in place” in Flagstaff, with fewer new residents/families moving into the area.

Table 2 – Population						
	2000	% of 2000 Total Population	2010	% of 2010 Total Population	2019	% of 2019 Total Population
Total	92,101	100.0%	92,575	100.0%	93,428	100.0%
Under 5	6,163	6.7%	5,798	6.3%	4,611	4.9%
5 – 19	20,394	22.1%	20,452	22.1%	23,283	24.9%
20 – 24	11,126	12.1%	12,701	13.7%	13,791	14.8%
25 – 34	12,999	14.1%	13,153	14.2%	13,184	14.1%
35 – 64	35,142	38.2%	33,633	36.3%	28,809	30.8%
65+	6,277	6.8%	6,838	7.4%	9,750	10.4%

Source: ACS 5-year average; ACS B01001 Sex by Age

Nationally, the increase in population over 65 in the last decade can be attributed to the “Baby Boomer” generation. The youngest of the Baby Boomers will reach retirement age in this next decade.

Table 3 lists the changes in poverty status between 2010 and 2019 ACS B17010 Poverty Status in The Past 12 Months of Families by Family Type by Presence of Related Children Under 18 Years by Age of Related Children. Poverty is reduced overall and across all subdivisions reported. The average median household income increased over the course of the decade, from \$52,882 in 2010 to \$67,508 in 2019, outpacing the average yearly inflation rate of 1.78 percent. Median household income ranged from \$13,333 to \$119,375 in 2019. Despite increases in income, public surveys associated with other recent studies in the area denoted affordable housing is a priority for residents. Housing prices have increased substantially nationally; in Flagstaff, the typical home value increased from \$255,000 in 2011 to \$552,000 in 2021 (per Zillow information). Increases in housing prices are outpacing increases in income, thus making some aspects of living in Flagstaff less affordable despite increased income.

The full effect of COVID-19 on both household income and poverty status has not been compiled at the time of this report.

Table 3 – Poverty Status				
	2010	% of 2010 Total Population	2019	% of 2019 Total Population
Total	20,745	22.4%	17,902	19.2%
Married Couple Family	15,340	16.6%	13,789	14.8%
With related children under 18 years	6,602	7.1%	5,608	6.0%
Male Householder, no spouse present	1,688	1.8%	1,310	1.4%
With related children under 18 years	1,084	1.2%	709	0.8%
Female Householder, no spouse present	3,717	4.0%	2,803	3.0%
With related children under 18 years	2,376	2.6%	1,693	1.8%

**Civilian noninstitutionalized population*
Source: ACS 5-year average; ACS B17010 Poverty Status in The Past 12 Months of Families by Family Type by Presence of Related Children Under 18 Years by Age of Related Children

Table 4 lists the changes in identified racial or ethnic status between 2010 and 2019 per ACS B03002 Hispanic or Latino Origin by Race. There has been an increase in minority populations.

Table 4 – Race or Ethnicity				
	2010	% of 2010 Total Population	2019	% of 2019 Total Population
White	62,354	67.4%	62,627	67.0%
Black or African American	1,131	1.2%	1,310	1.4%
American Indian and Alaska Native	10,119	10.9%	7,049	7.5%
Asian	1,674	1.8%	2,411	2.6%
Native Hawaiian and Other Pacific Islander	106	0.1%	189	0.2%
Hispanic or Latino	15,034	16.2%	16,508	17.7%
Some other race alone	207	0.2%	109	0.1%
More than one race*	3,900	4.2%	6,450	6.9%

Source: ACS 5-year average; ACS B03002 Hispanic or Latino Origin by Race
**More than one race may include people who identify as Hispanic or Latino and another race*

Table 5 lists the changes in disability status between 2012 and 2019 per ACS S1810 Disability Characteristics. There is an increase in disability status across each age group, but particularly those 65 and older. The information in **Table 5** is presented per person whereas the disability status displayed in **Figure 6** is per household due to two different data sets being referenced. The data set utilized in **Figure 6** (ACS B22010 Receipt of Food Stamps/Snap in the Past 12 Months by Disability Status for Households) is available at the block group level and allowed for better spatial presentation of the data. The data set utilized in **Table 5** (ACS S1810 Disability Characteristics) is only available at the census tract level but allowed for a granular review of disability status by age group.

Table 5 – Disability Status				
	2012	% of 2012 Population Subset*	2019	% of 2019 Population Subset*
Total	7,000	7.9%	9,408	10.1%
Under 5	16	0.3%	35	0.8%
5 – 17	317	2.3%	619	4.8%
18 – 64	4,727	7.6%	5,633	8.5%
65+	1,940	29.9%	3,121	31.9%
*Civilian noninstitutionalized population Source: ACS 5-year average; ACS S1810 Disability Characteristics				

4.0 Accessibility

The ability of residents to receive support services, such as childcare, healthcare, and continuing education opportunities is considered accessibility. Accessibility may be hindered by various factors, such as distance, lack of a personal vehicle, poverty, or disability, creating a vulnerable population. **Figure 13** and **Figure 14** illustrate locations within the study area where poverty, disability, and lack of personal vehicle are higher than the County averages. The information presented in this paper will be used to inform an equity and accessibility analysis.

A few general trends have emerged within the study area and are summarized below:

- Block groups with higher averages of disabled population and population over 65 overlap in many instances, which aligns with the proportion of disabled people over 65.
- The area around NAU has a higher proportion of people with no personal vehicles; this may be somewhat driven by the student population living near campus.
- The Grandview Homes and Sunnyside neighborhoods have a higher minority population, limited English proficiency, lower median household income, and fewer to no household vehicles than the rest of the city of Flagstaff and the study area.
- Doney Park has multiple accessibility factors; however, they are largely linked to an older population. Residents appear to have adequate automobile access, though use of other modes may be more restricted due to factors such as distance to the urban center.

Considerations:

- The population over 65 may be retired, and some older persons may no longer drive. While daily commuting may be unnecessary, access to medical care, groceries, and other services is essential.
- NAU students living near campus may use active transportation or transit for a higher proportion of their trips.
- Areas with very low population density and traditionally underserved populations (e.g. the National Forest area) would likely require different accommodations than urban populations. These areas typically had less technological connectivity (computers/internet).
- Sunnyside, Mobile Haven, and Grandview Homes may experience higher risk of accessibility issues.

Figure 13 – Households with Accessibility Risks

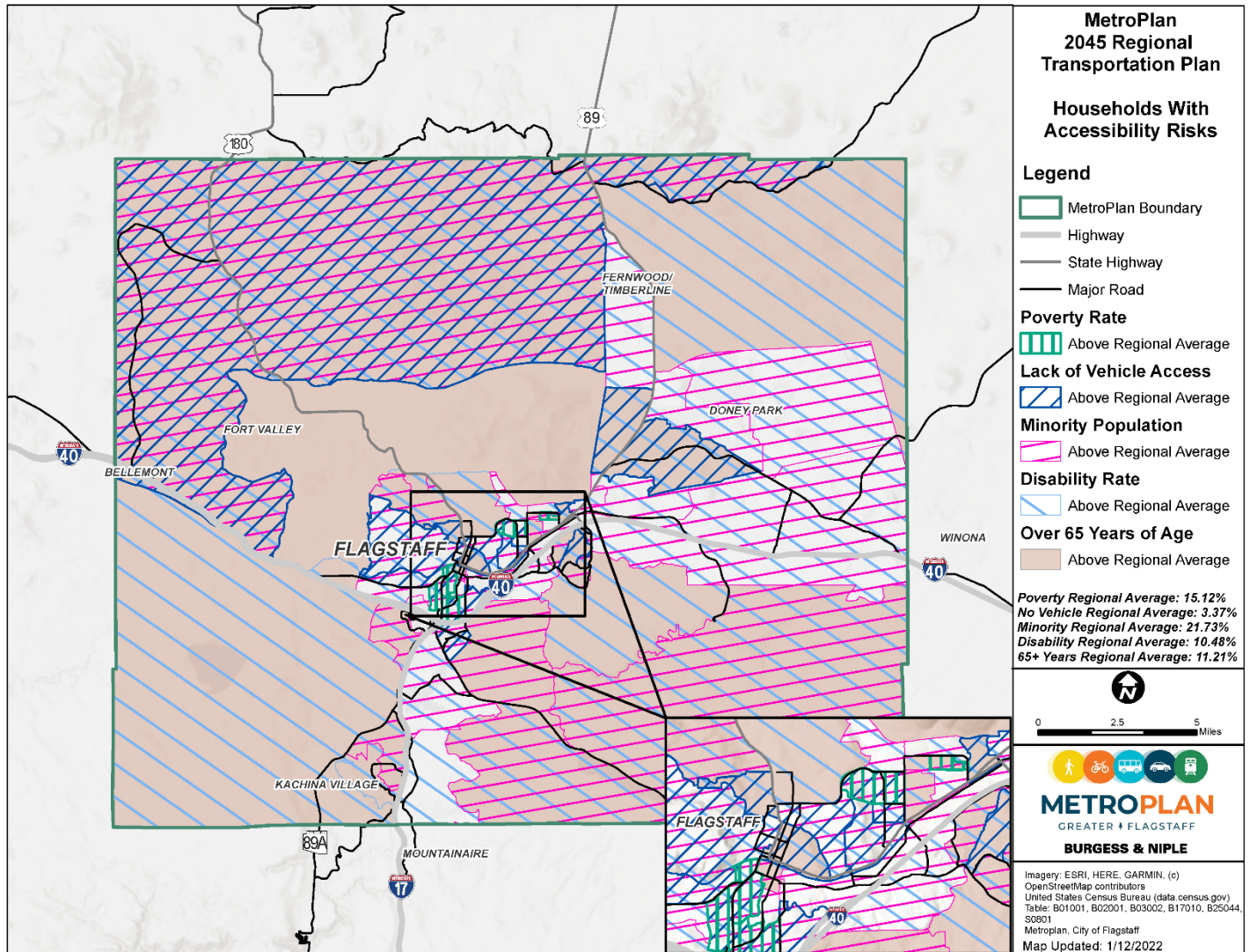
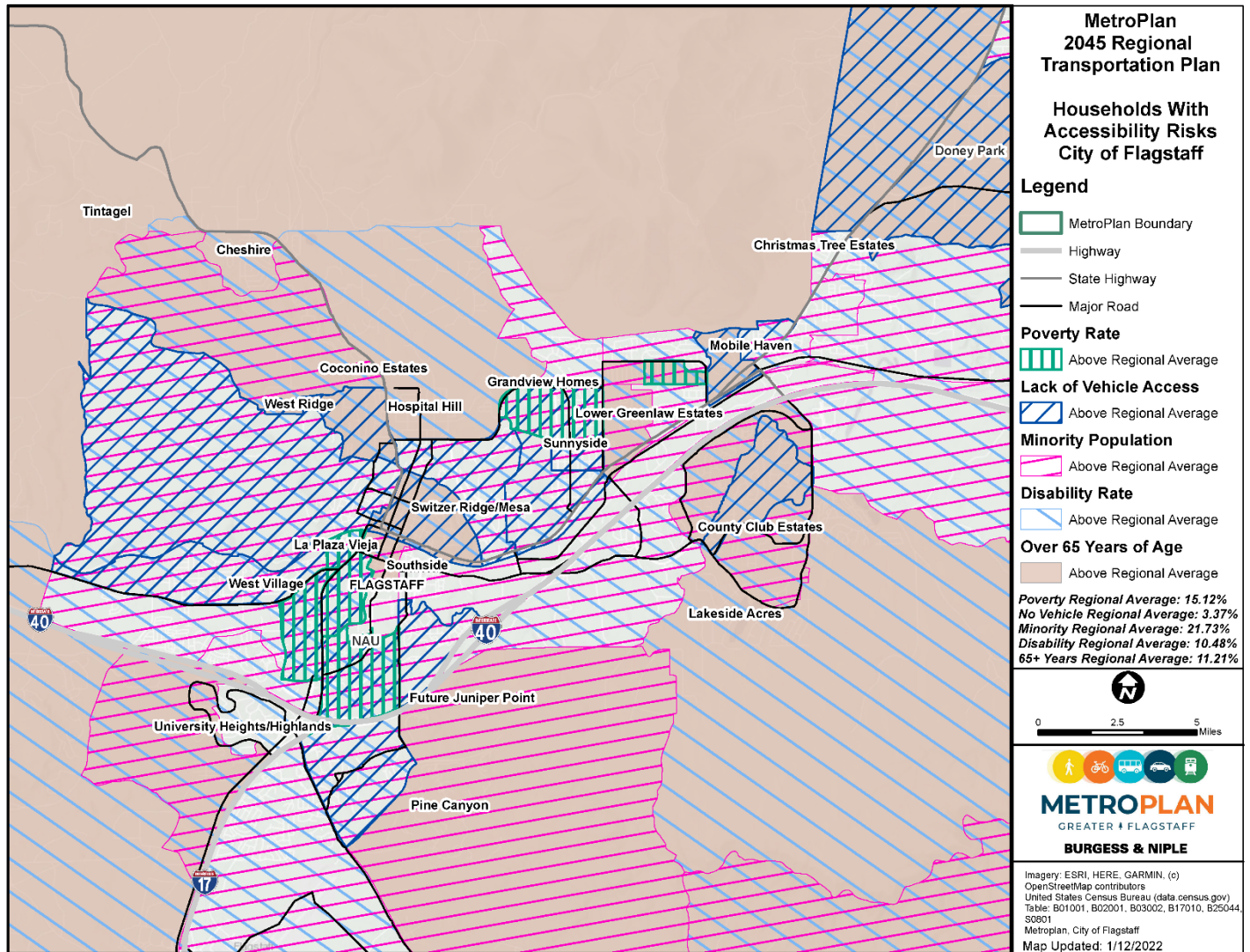


Figure 14 – Households with Accessibility Risks (City of Flagstaff)



5.0 Next Steps

The socioeconomic review will inform scenario development and an equity and accessibility analysis. Based on the socioeconomic analysis and trend review, the neighborhoods of Sunnyside, Mobile Haven, and Grandview Homes could be considered for accessibility review. They could be contrasted with other Flagstaff-area neighborhoods. Considerations for an increasing aging population and their needs could be considered.



APPENDIX E

Accessibility Analysis



MetroPlan 2045 Regional Transportation Plan

Equity and Accessibility Analysis



Contract No.: 2021-0001
Project No.: MPD19-7314.21.400.1

Prepared by:

BURGESS & NIPLE

March 2023

Table of Contents

1.0 Introduction.....	1
1.1. Project and Accessibility Analysis Purpose	1
1.2. Study Area.....	1
2.0 Methodology Overview.....	3
3.0 Categories of Points of Interest.....	3
3.1. Education	4
3.2. Employment Centers	4
3.3. Grocery Store.....	4
3.4. Parks/Recreation Services	4
3.5. Medical Facilities	4
4.0 Modal Analysis.....	4
4.1. Walk	5
4.2. Bike	11
4.3. Transit.....	16
4.4. Automobile	21
5.0 Title VI Accessibility	25
6.0 Conclusions.....	29

Table of Figures

Figure 1 – Study Area	2
Figure 2 – Walk Analysis: Charter Schools	6
Figure 3 – Walk Analysis: Employment Centers.....	7
Figure 4 – Walk Analysis: Grocery Stores.....	8
Figure 5 – Walk Analysis: Parks.....	9
Figure 6 – Walk Analysis: Medical Facilities.....	10
Figure 7 – Bike Analysis: Charter Schools	11
Figure 8 – Bike Analysis: Employment Centers.....	12
Figure 9 – Bike Analysis: Grocery Stores.....	13
Figure 10 – Bike Analysis: Parks	14
Figure 11 – Bike Analysis: Medical Facilities	15
Figure 12 – Transit Analysis: Charter Schools	16
Figure 13 – Transit Analysis: Employment Centers.....	17
Figure 14 – Transit Analysis: Grocery Stores.....	18
Figure 15 – Transit Analysis: Parks.....	19
Figure 16 – Transit Analysis: Medical Facilities.....	20
Figure 17 – Automobile Analysis: Charter Schools	21
Figure 18 – Automobile Analysis: Employment Centers.....	22
Figure 19 – Automobile Analysis: Grocery Stores.....	23
Figure 20 – Automobile Analysis: Parks	24
Figure 21 – Automobile Analysis: Medical Facilities.....	25
Figure 22 – Walk Analysis: Title VI Underserved TAZs.....	26
Figure 23 – Bike Analysis: Title VI Underserved TAZs	27
Figure 24 – Transit Analysis: Title VI Underserved TAZs.....	28
Figure 25 – Vehicle Analysis: Title VI Underserved TAZs	29

1.0 Introduction

MetroPlan (formerly Flagstaff Metropolitan Planning Organization) is updating its regional transportation plan (RTP) for a 25-year planning horizon. The 2017 Update to the RTP identified \$250 Million in projects and resulted in 3 ballot initiatives being sent to voters: Prop 419 for general transportation, Prop 420 for a Lone Tree railroad overpass, and Prop 421 for transit service improvements. Two of those initiatives passed, but the transit funding was not approved by voters. As a result of these 2018 ballot box decisions, the 2022 RTP update is more focused on “how” than “what.” In other words, the region is clear on the projects that need to be completed and has a commitment to voters to deliver. However, the design, relative modal emphasis of the projects, and program schedule needs further exploration in light of recent policy developments.

In addition to the passage of funding propositions in 2018, the City of Flagstaff recently declared a climate emergency and seeks to achieve carbon neutrality by 2030. MetroPlan is positioned to support this effort through the RTP. One way MetroPlan can provide support is to clearly communicate to decision makers and the public the effectiveness of various transportation design strategies in meeting mobility, accessibility, and climate action goals.

1.1. Project and Accessibility Analysis Purpose

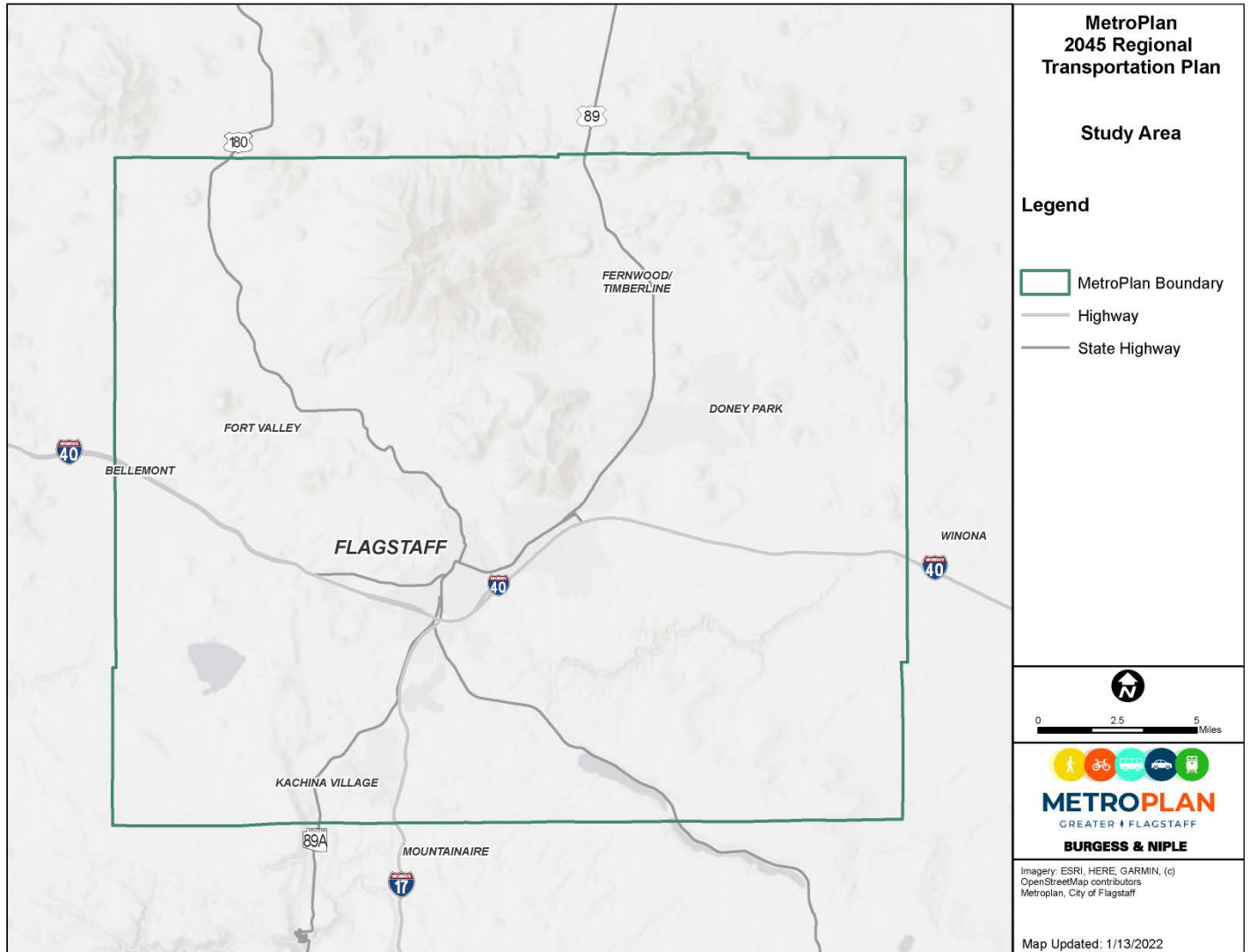
This RTP will serve as a policy document and vet what is needed and would be accepted by the public to achieve Flagstaff climate goals. The RTP will also satisfy all federal requirements.

The purpose of the accessibility analysis is to inform equitable programming of resources within the purview of the Prop 419 tax, and potentially inform transit needs for a future tax.

1.2. Study Area

The study area includes the greater Flagstaff region, which consists of a 525 square-mile study area including the City of Flagstaff, Bellemont, Fort Valley, Kachina Village, Mountaineer, Doney Park, and the surrounding area. **Figure 1** illustrates the MetroPlan planning boundary.

Figure 1 – Study Area



2.0 Methodology Overview

Accessibility analyses were conducted at the Traffic Analysis Zone (TAZ) level to determine travel times from points of interest by mode (walk, bike, transit, vehicle). For purposes of this analysis, travel times were run in five-minute increments for walk, bike, and automobile and in 15-minute increments for transit. The analyses leveraged GIS and the MetroPlan travel demand model (TDM). These platforms were run with the following assumptions:

- Travel times assumed travel to the TAZ centroid.
- Travel pathways used appropriate existing infrastructure (e.g., walk on paths/sidewalks, drive on roads, etc.)
- Transit travel times include time to/from a stop as well as wait times.
- The TDM offers mode choice; when walking or biking is faster than transit, users choose one of these modes instead of transit, creating larger travel time bandwidths.
- As in past RTP analyses, this accessibility effort focuses on TAZs with population over 10 residents.

Scores by mode were generated for each point of interest. This was achieved by determining how many locations by point of interest category were accessible to a TAZ within the maximum time interval (30 minutes walk/bike, 45 transit, 15 minutes vehicle). Scores were weighted by the total number of points of interest.

For example, park was one of the five categories of points of interest. Thirty parks were considered in this analysis. If someone could walk to 10 of the 30 parks within 30 minutes from a particular TAZ, that TAZ score would be $10/30 = 0.33$. This would be weighted by the number of points of interest to reach up to 100 points (5 categories of points of interest, each category is weighted 20 points). The weighted walk score for parks for the TAZ would be $0.33 \times 20 = 6.6$. This would be added with the other categories of points of interest for a composite score, again up to 100 points.

Typically, accessibility scores are calculated based on a regional average and compared to TAZs with an overrepresentation of Title VI populations. Based on the Socioeconomic Profile conducted in conjunction with this RTP, over 95% of TAZs with population over 10 residents include at least one Title VI population that overrepresents the regional average by at least 15%. Therefore, accessibility scores for TAZs with 3 or more Title VI populations were calculated and compared to the regional accessibility scores for each mode to provide striation (virtually all TAZs are Title VI, therefore, the regional average is very nearly the Title VI average). This also allows insights into the performance of the likely more disadvantaged TAZs. TAZs were identified spatially by mode and general recommendations for equitable transportation programming, as well as programmatic considerations, were made to help address potential inequities. Context (urban vs. rural) was considered in the recommendations process.

3.0 Categories of Points of Interest

Accessibility analyses were conducted for grocery stores, medical facilities, schools (specifically charter schools), publicly accessible parks, and employment centers. These five categories provide a general context of equitable access for the people of the MetroPlan area and how persons from each area of the region can get to these points of interest within a reasonable walking, bicycle, transit, and automobile travel time. The points of interest were selected based on specific criteria to each category (documented below) and together create a picture of necessary resources for the MetroPlan population. Points of interest were based on publicly available information from July 2022.

The first step in conducting the accessibility analysis was to identify the points of interest for each category (grocery stores etc.) and digitize or plot those points into the ArcMap (GIS) software. Accessibility analysis is run based on the x,y coordinates of a point of interest so it is necessary to get the data set compiled as an initial step. The analysis is conducted by measuring the travel time from a point of interest outward towards the desired location, in this instance a TAZ centroid location along a path traversable by the mode being analyzed. It was also necessary to define the TAZ centroid locations prior to the analysis. These centroid locations were generated from the MetroPlan TDM.

3.1. Education

A review of public-school locations from the Flagstaff Unified School District (FUSD) (K-12) in the MetroPlan area and their respective bus routes and stops provided context that access to these locations from the TAZs within the MetroPlan boundary is sufficient. Access to charter schools (which are viewed as a public resource) via public school district bussing is not available and was therefore selected for further analyses. This analysis included 11 points of interest. Private and religious schools were excluded from this list because tuition is required, which in turn makes these locations unavailable as a public resource, since tuition is a barrier to access. Based on a limited literature review, other agencies employed this same practice.

3.2. Employment Centers

Generalized employment center locations were selected as points of interest from a review of the Maricopa Association of Governments (MAG) larger employment dataset. This data set included individual employment locations (well over eight hundred data points) that created an excess of data unsuitable for a generalized accessibility analysis. Further, granular review would also require assessment of employment options and consideration of employment population base. Centers of employment, where a larger number of jobs are more densely located provide a more reasonable dataset from which to conduct the analysis and represents a large cross-section of employment opportunities. Nine centers of employment were selected for this analysis; these are generalized locations of concentrated employment and do not represent any one employer.

3.3. Grocery Store

Twelve grocery store locations were identified through a generalized search of data within the MetroPlan boundary and excluded convenience stores, farmers markets, ethnic and specialty stores, dollar stores, and membership-based stores such as Costco and Sam's Club.

3.4. Parks/Recreation Services

Park locations included all public park and recreation facilities within the MetroPlan boundary as well as elementary school parks that are publicly available outside of school hours. A total of 30 locations were included in the analysis.

3.5. Medical Facilities

Medical facility locations included hospitals, community health centers, and urgent care facilities. These locations make up the publicly available options to MetroPlan residents and included a total of ten locations. VA hospitals and other care facilities were excluded from the analysis because their services are not available to the public as a whole and only to members of the U.S Military.

4.0 Modal Analysis

Travel times were informed by a review of the Flagstaff Trip Diary Survey of Community Travel Patterns 2018 Report of Results. The Trip Diary listed the following distance traveled by mode, indicating the typical distance someone is willing to travel per trip. When a trip distance exceeds the mode preferred threshold, travelers are more likely to select a different mode.

- Walking: 1.0 mile
- Bicycle: 1.7 miles
- Transit: 2.0 miles
- Private Vehicle: 4.0 miles

These distances were based on average speeds reported. This informed the thirty minute maximum trip length assumed for walk and bike analyses.

The analysis tool was run by mode based on two inputs: points of interest and the TAZ centroid data set. Input parameters are set prior to running the analysis and these include time interval, selecting analysis towards or away from the points of interest, and a processing method (in the case of this analysis a “dissolve” method was chosen). Once the parameters are set and the data is input into the analysis tool, it can be run. The output for any point of interest dataset will function as a travel time band that either demonstrates travel time away from the point of interest or travel time towards the point of interest. For the purposes of this analysis the time interval parameters were set for 0-30 minutes range in 5-minute intervals. The output from this analysis includes bands (polygons) with 5-minute interval values for each point of interest location. These bands are then cross referenced (joined) utilizing a software tool that identify TAZ centroid locations intersecting with each individual band. A travel band value (i.e., 5 minutes, 10 minutes, etc.) is assigned to the TAZ centroid (if the spatial relationship is present). This process is replicated for each point of interest within any category. The presence of a spatial relationship between a TAZ centroid and a travel band or multiple travel bands suggests that there is reasonable access to this particular resource from any given TAZ location.

This analysis assumed that safe paths are chosen based on user type to reach the points of interest. The following sections provide nuanced analysis information by mode.

4.1. Walk

The walk analysis was performed using the web-based ArcGIS Online platform using ESRI Network Walk Analysis, which falls under the Network Analyst umbrella of tools. Network Analyst does not account for crossing time in the walk analysis tool. ESRI Network Analyst utilizes the road network with physical sidewalks and multiuse paths as the network for its walk analysis tool. A function within the ArcGIS online platform that originates from the “Drive Time” analysis function was utilized to run the walk analysis for all five accessibility categories. A subset of this “Drive Time” known as “Walk Time” was utilized as the method of analyses. **Figure 2** through **Figure 6** display the walk analysis for each category of points of interest.

Figure 2 – Walk Analysis: Charter Schools

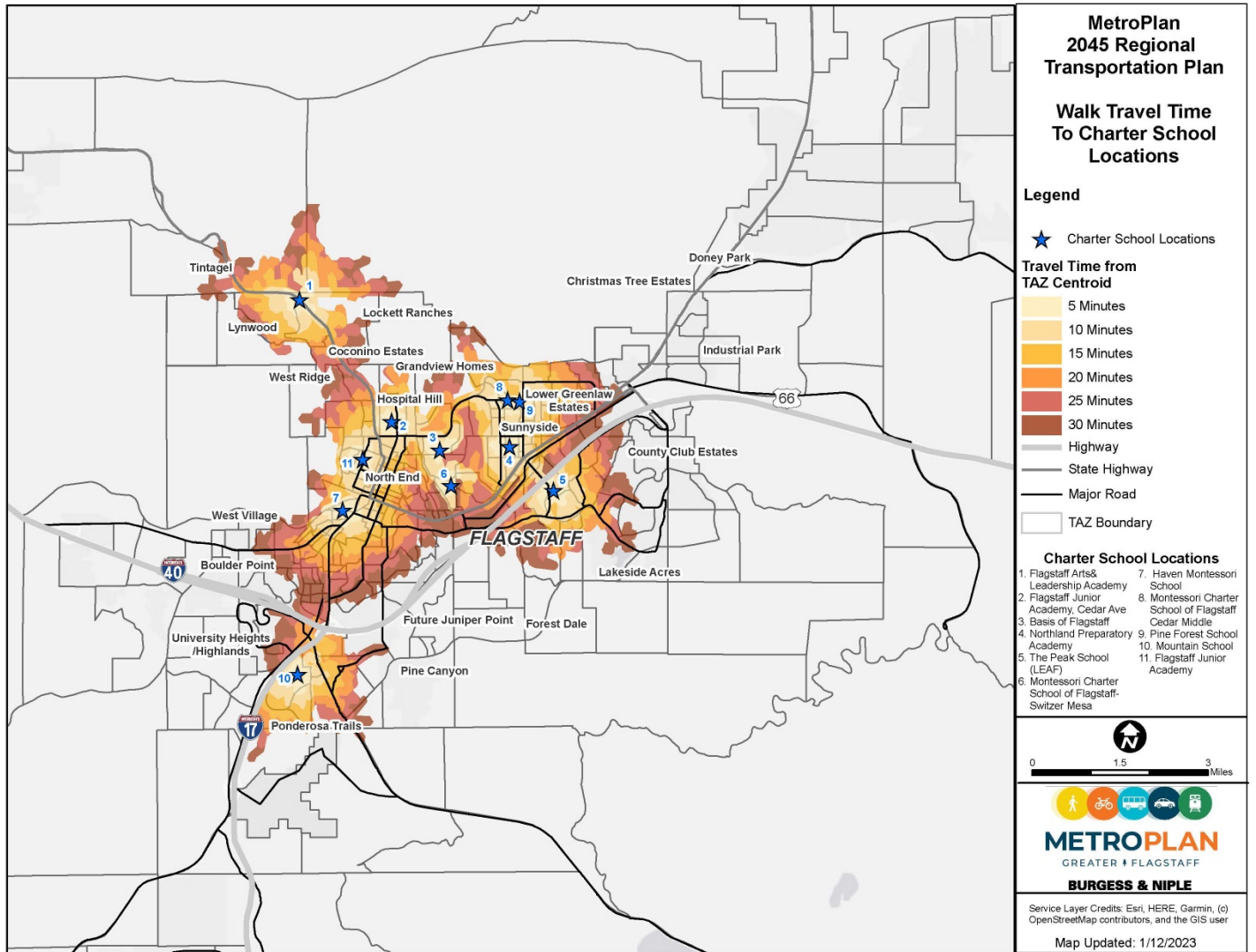


Figure 3 – Walk Analysis: Employment Centers

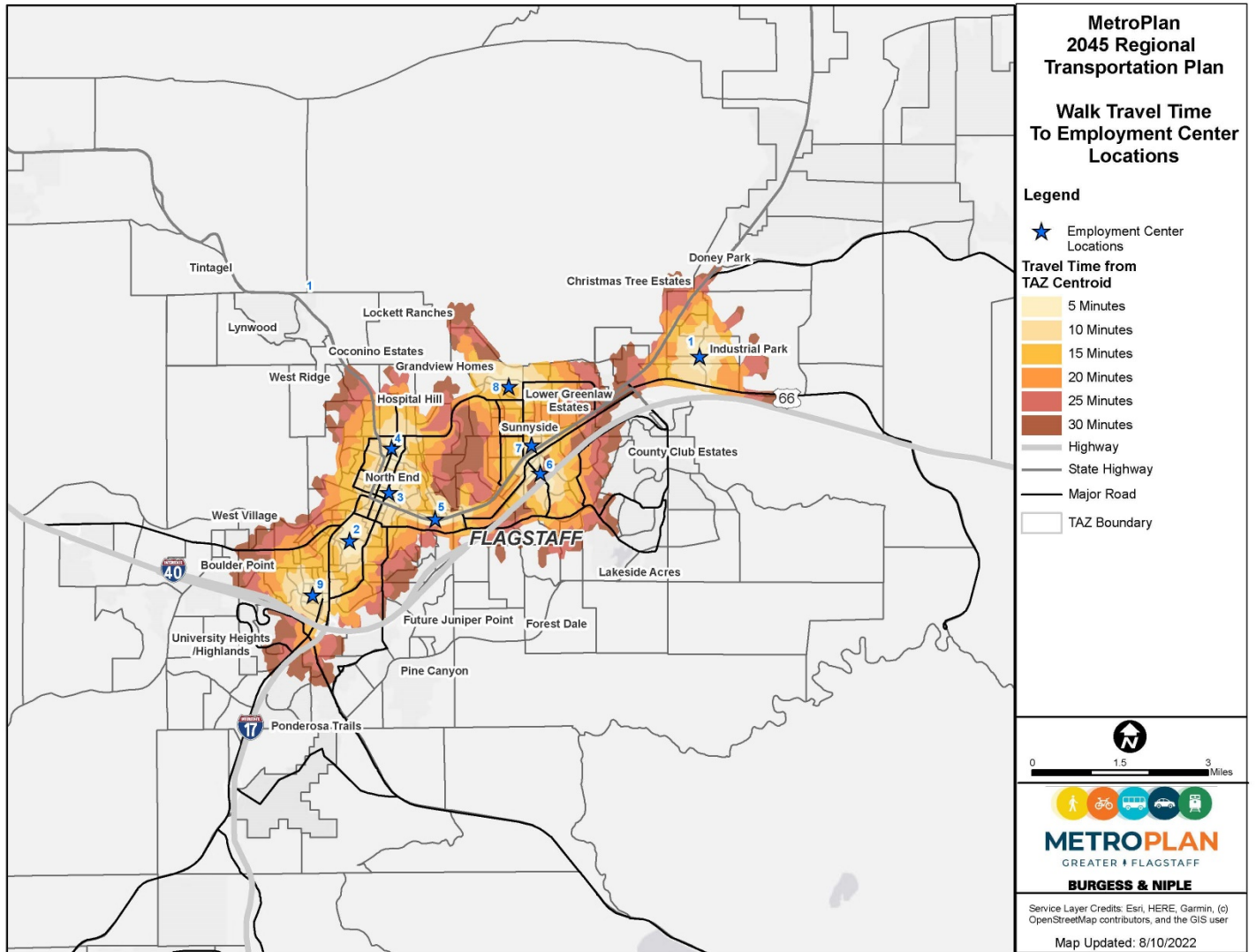


Figure 4 – Walk Analysis: Grocery Stores

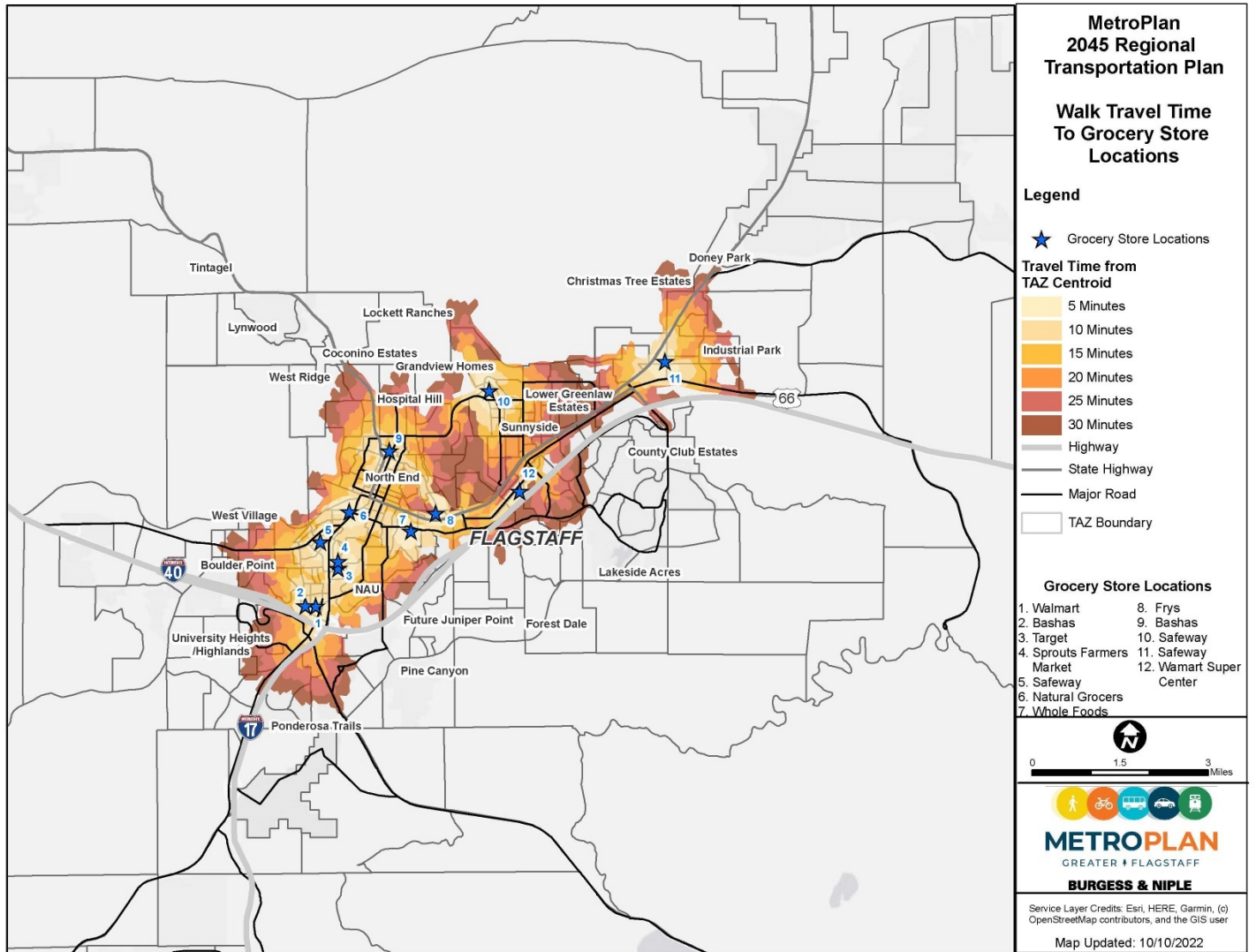


Figure 5 – Walk Analysis: Parks

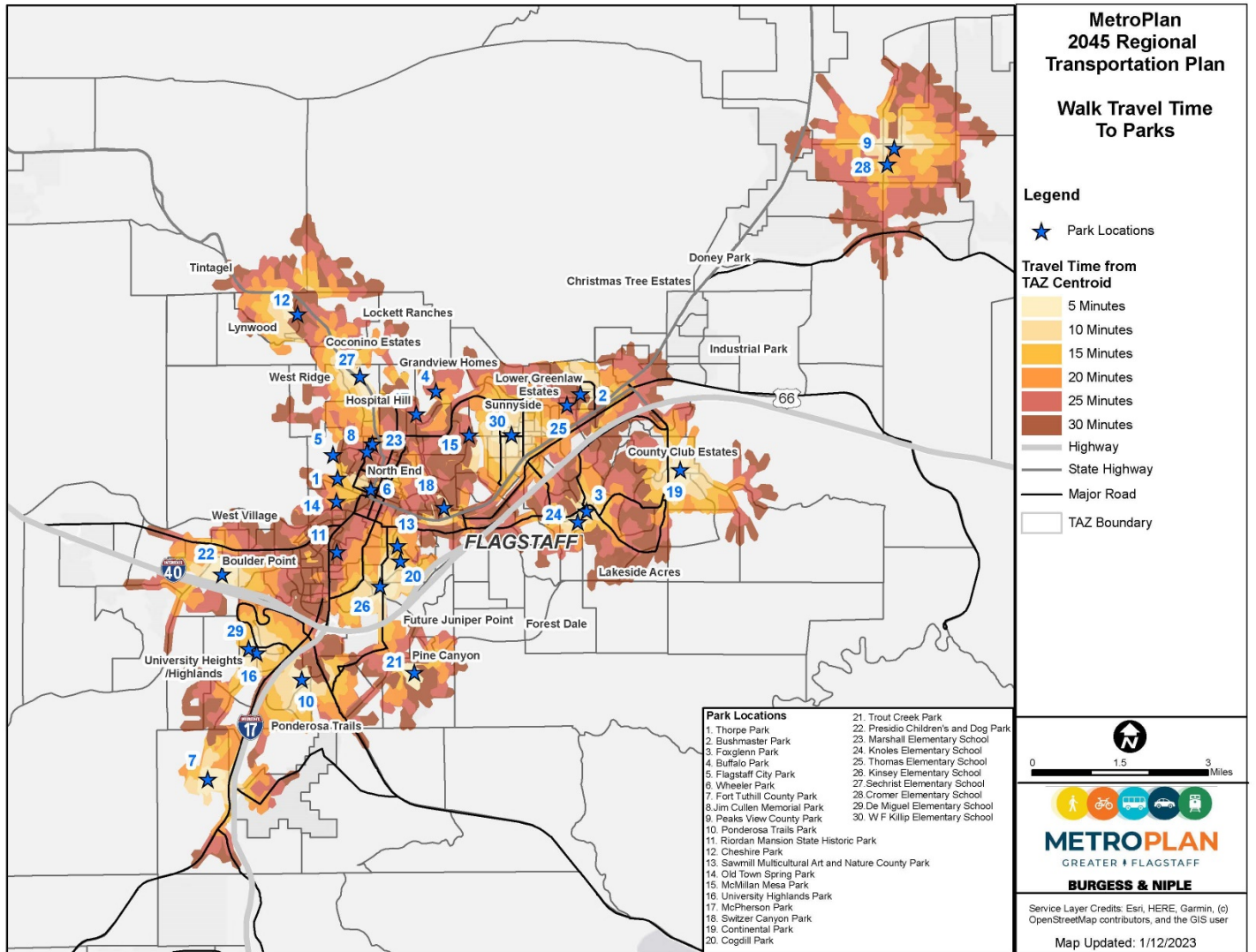
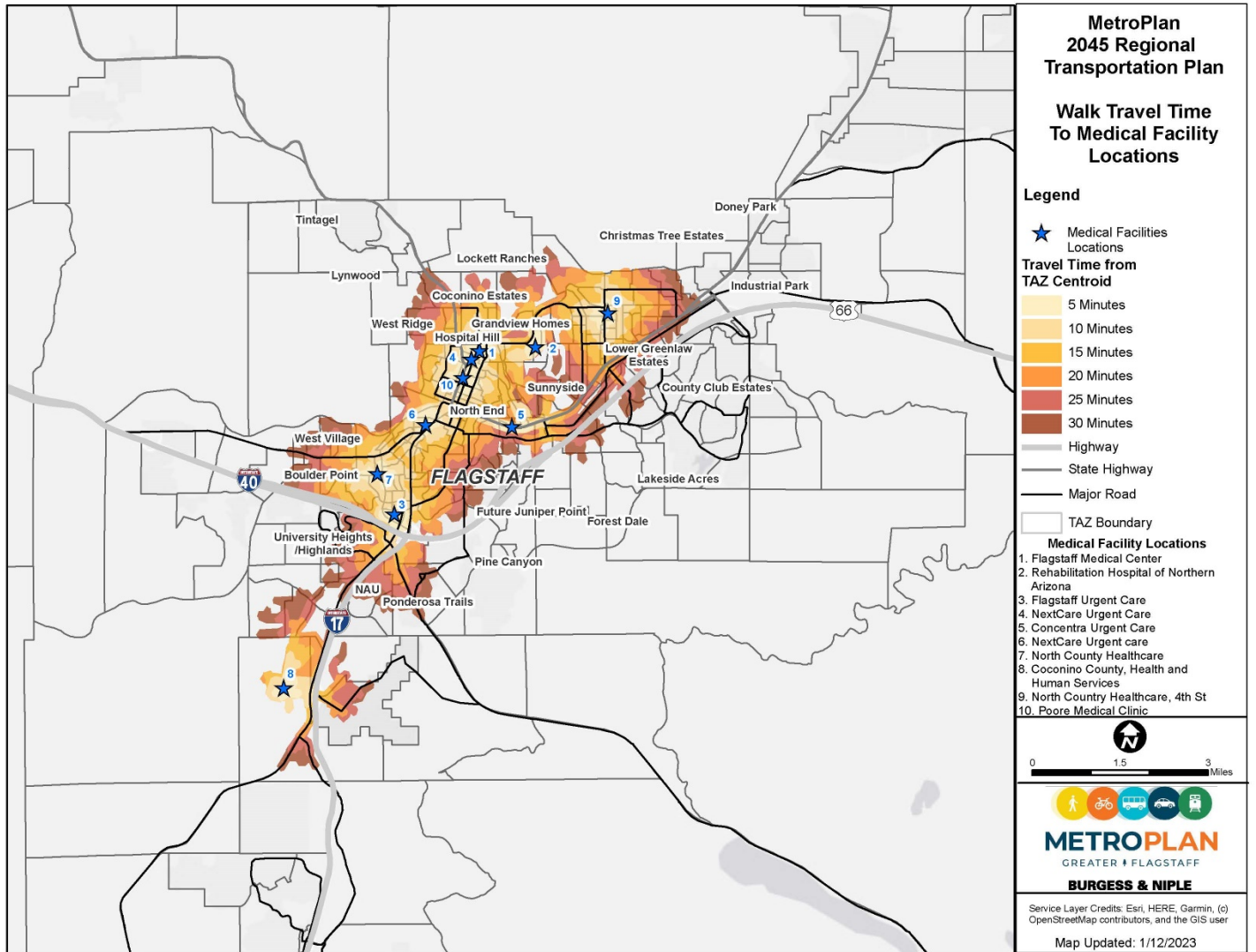


Figure 6 – Walk Analysis: Medical Facilities



4.2. Bike

The bike analysis leveraged the MetroPlan travel demand model (TDM). Travel times are computed using the average speed of bicyclists adjusting for grade. The model will increase the assumed speed for a down grade and decrease the assumed speed for an upward grade. The model computes total travel time by adding the total travel times of all the links used to reach its destination. Within the model, bicycles are able to use all roadways except for freeways as well as any bike enabled urban trail. Bike travel times are related to the network geometry only and are not impacted by roadway congestion. Bike travel times are shown in **Figure 7** through **Figure 11**.

Figure 7 – Bike Analysis: Charter Schools

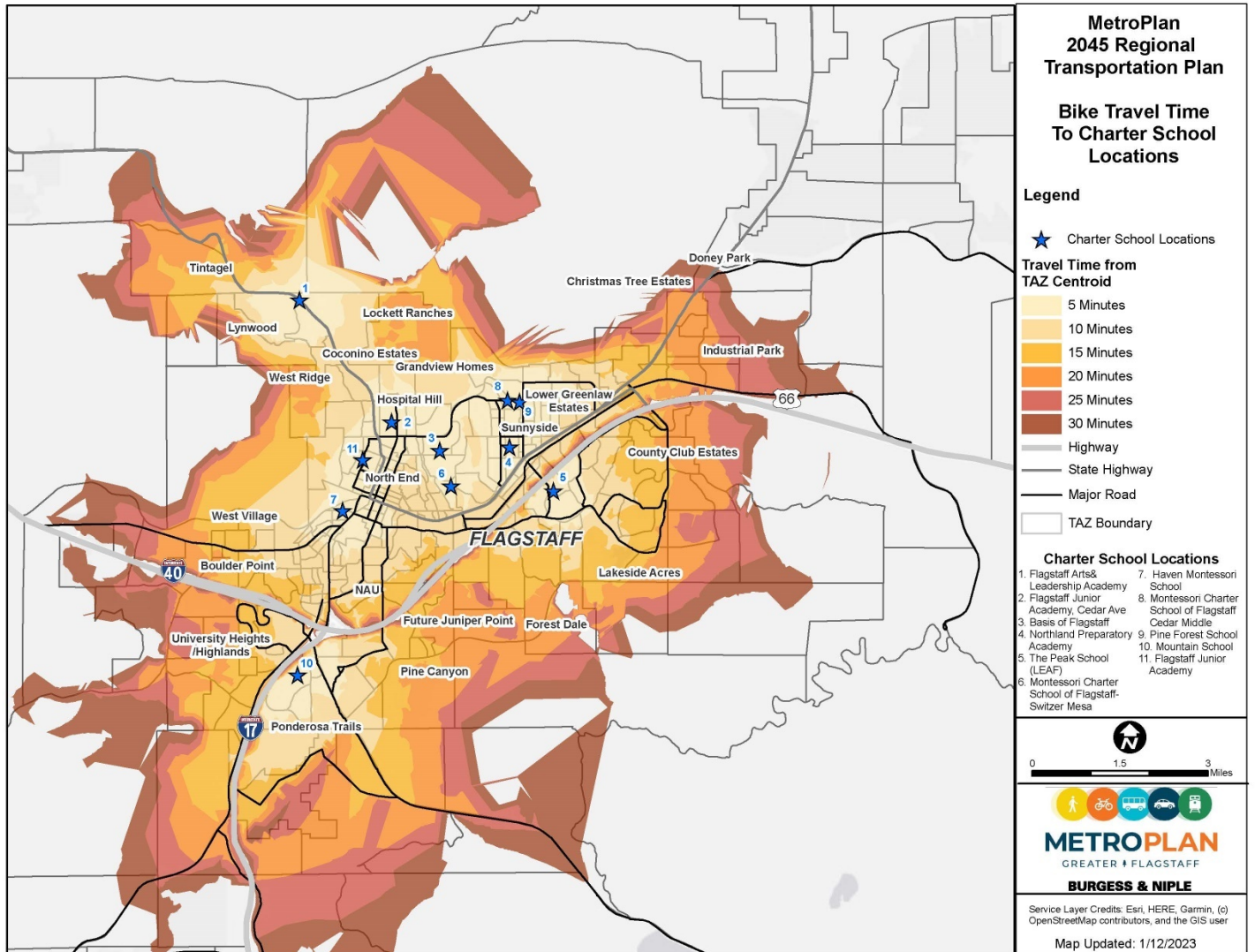


Figure 8 – Bike Analysis: Employment Centers

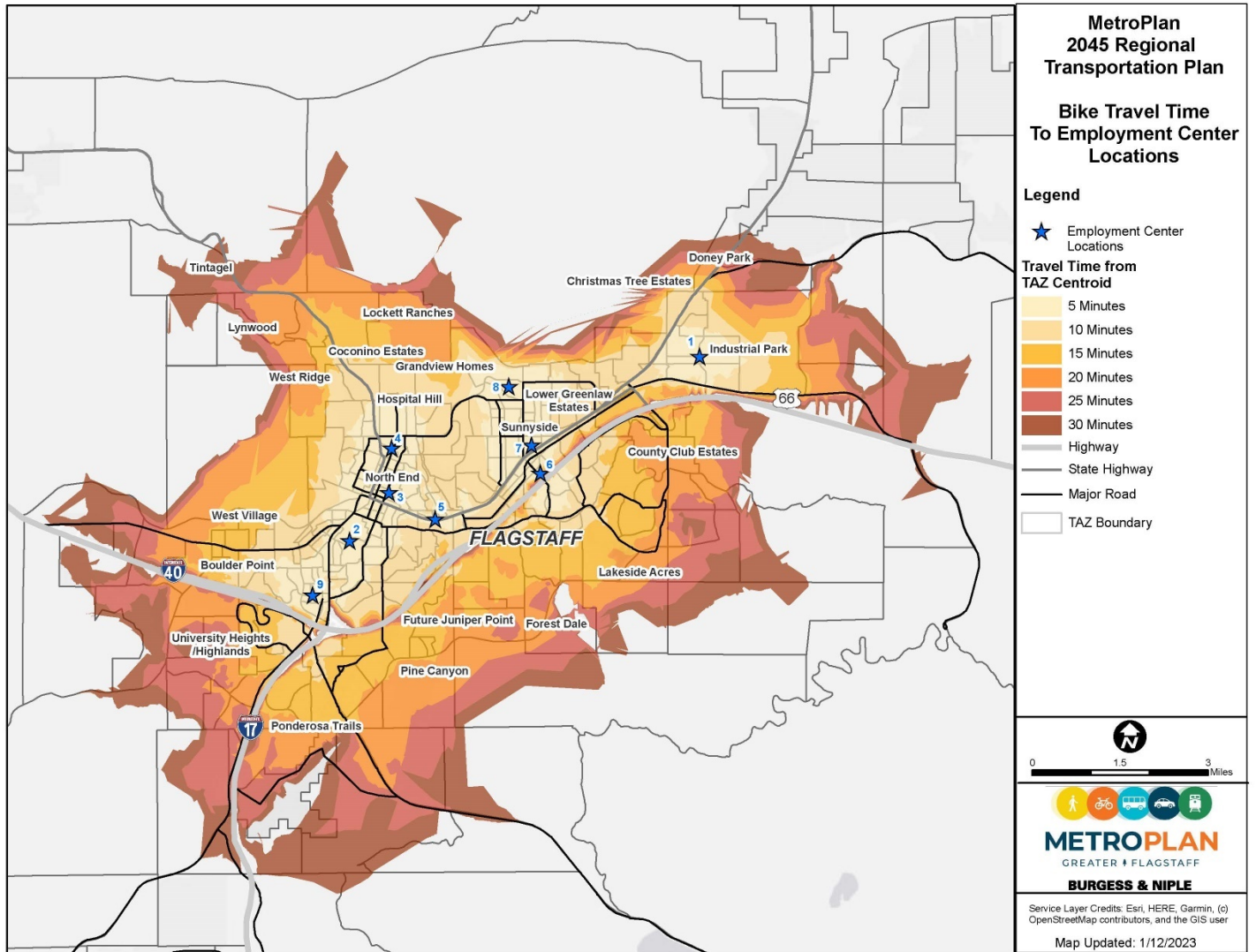


Figure 9 – Bike Analysis: Grocery Stores

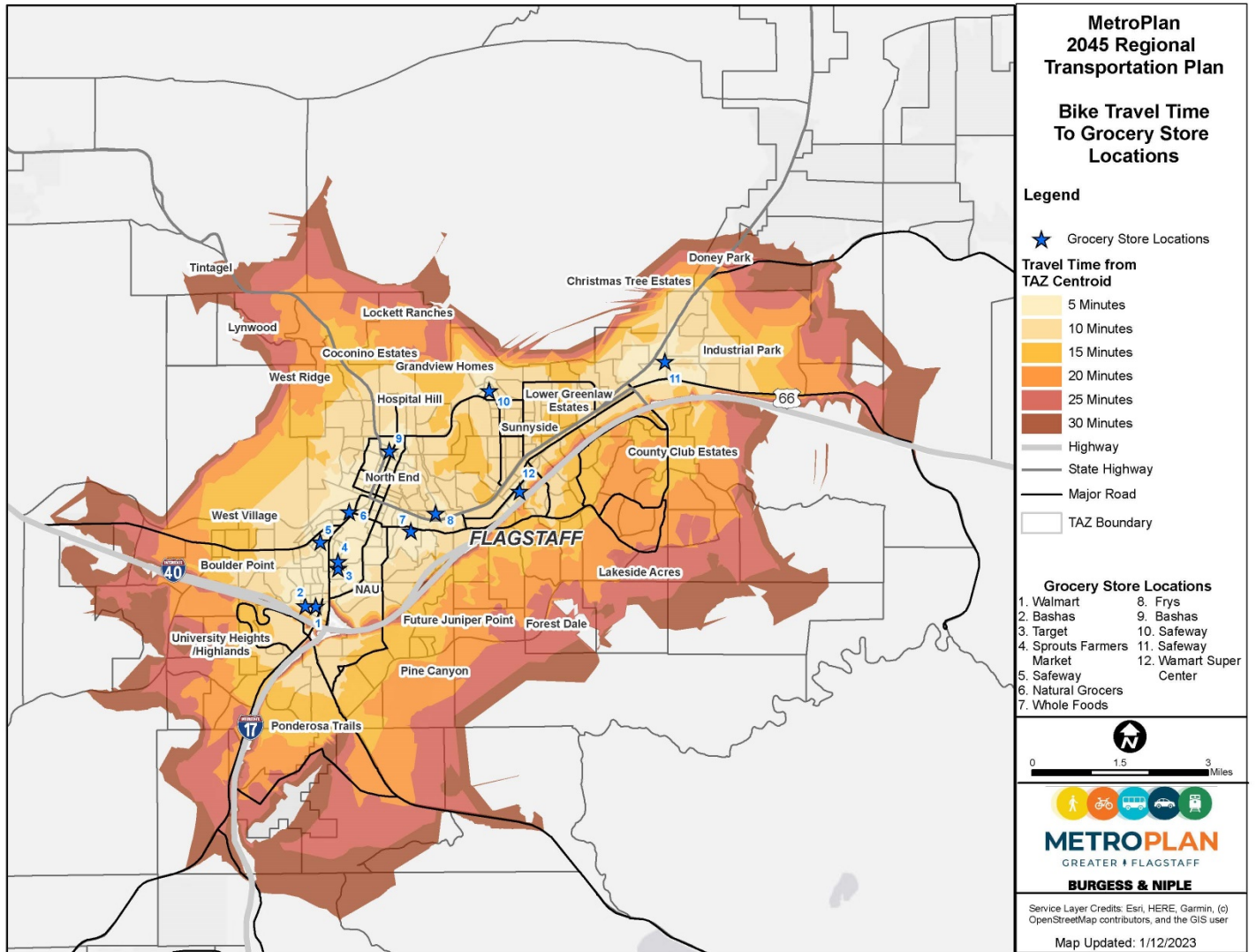


Figure 10 – Bike Analysis: Parks

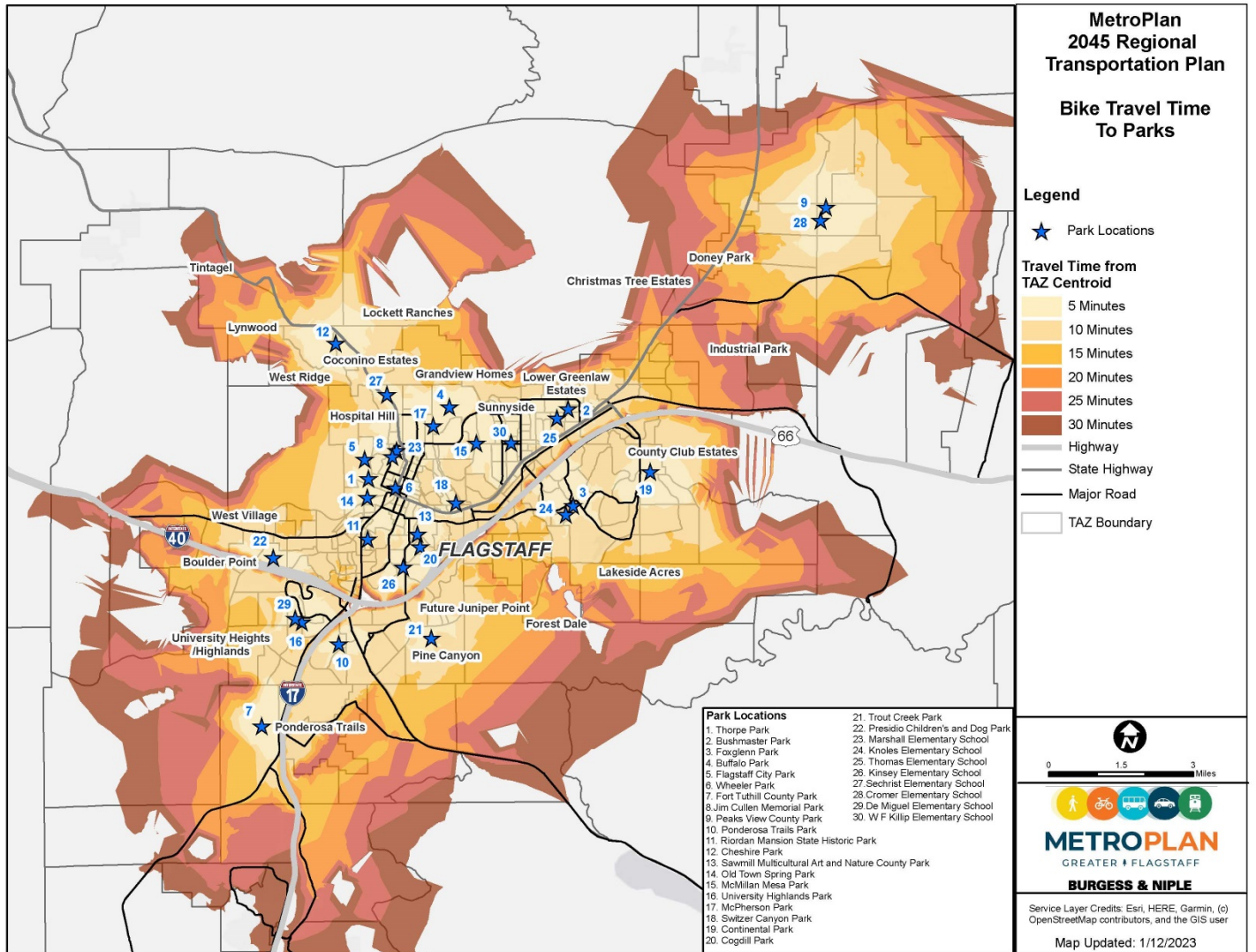
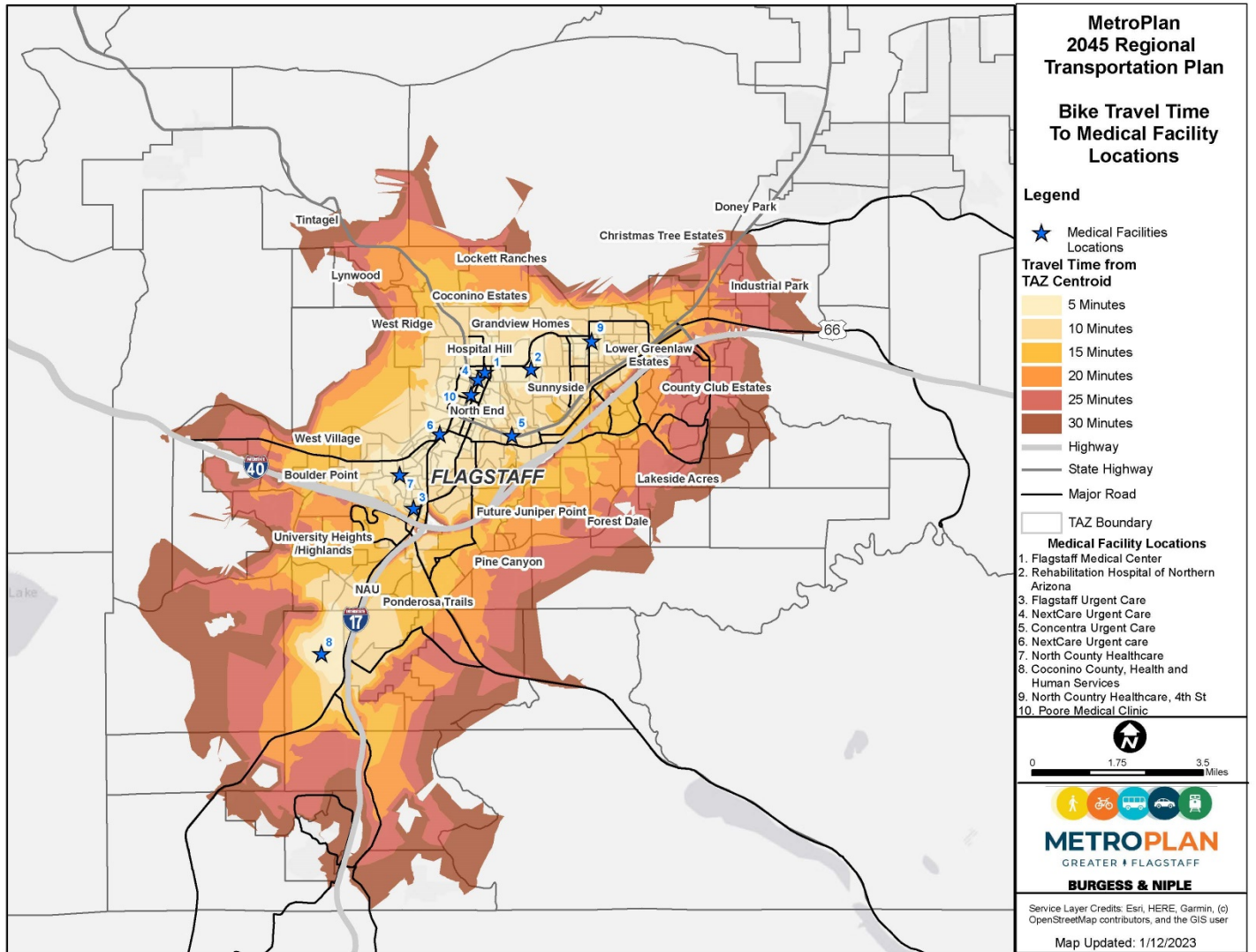


Figure 11 – Bike Analysis: Medical Facilities



4.3. Transit

The transit analysis leveraged the MetroPlan TDM. Transit travel bands are computed using the transit travel time output matrix. This matrix sums the total amount of time to complete a trip from one origin to its destination. This includes the time to walk to the transit stop, time spent waiting for the bus, the time spent on the bus, any time spent walking to a transfer, any time spent waiting for the transfer bus, and the time to walk from the final transit stop to the ultimate destination. The travel band maps may not seem intuitive at first glance as some points of interest are very close to transit stops yet are not highlighted by any bands. This is because these sites are located in such a way that trips are faster walking to these locations than using transit. Many of these areas are close to routes with 20-minute or more headway times. Transit travel times are shown in **Figure 12** through **Figure 16**.

Figure 12 – Transit Analysis: Charter Schools

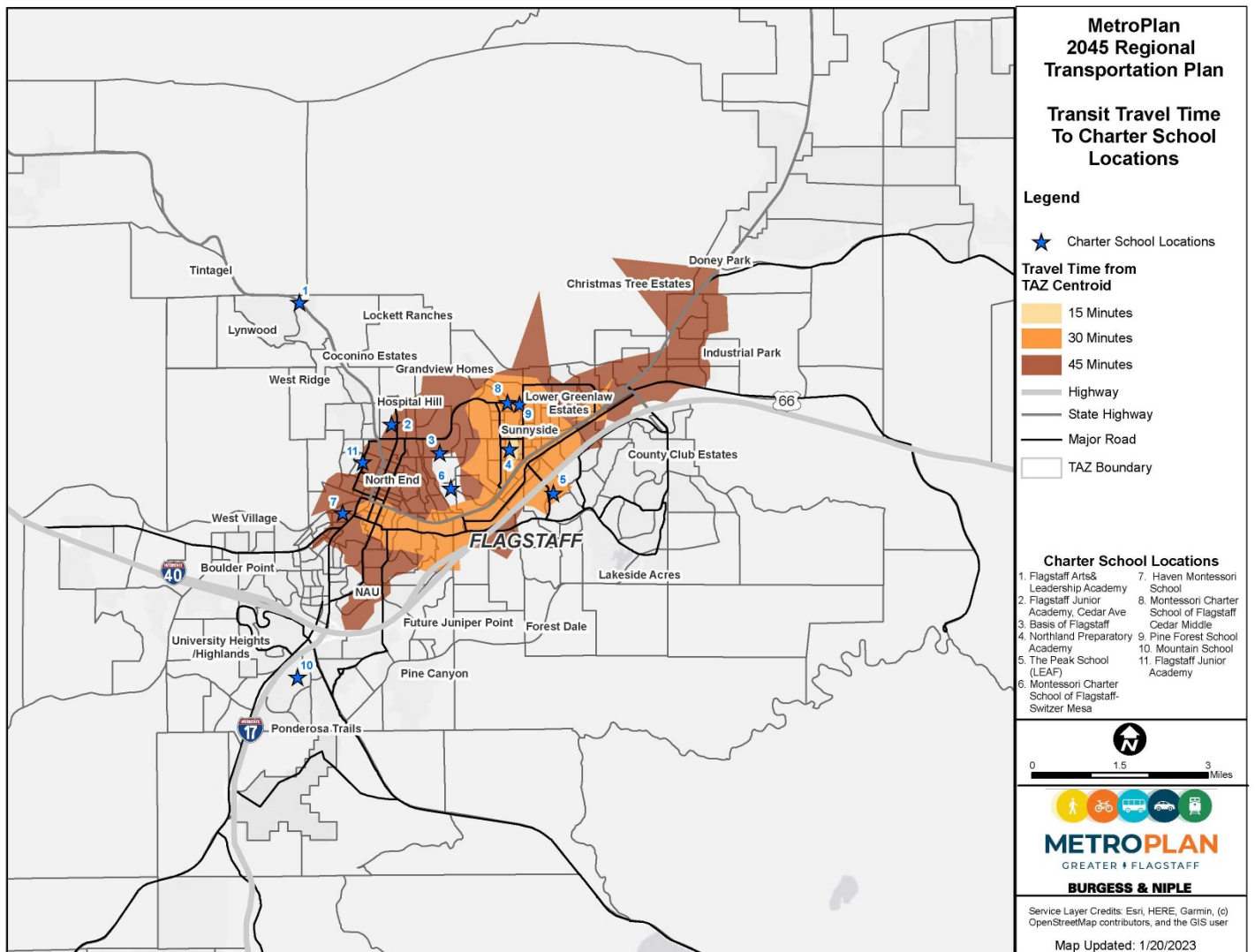


Figure 13 – Transit Analysis: Employment Centers

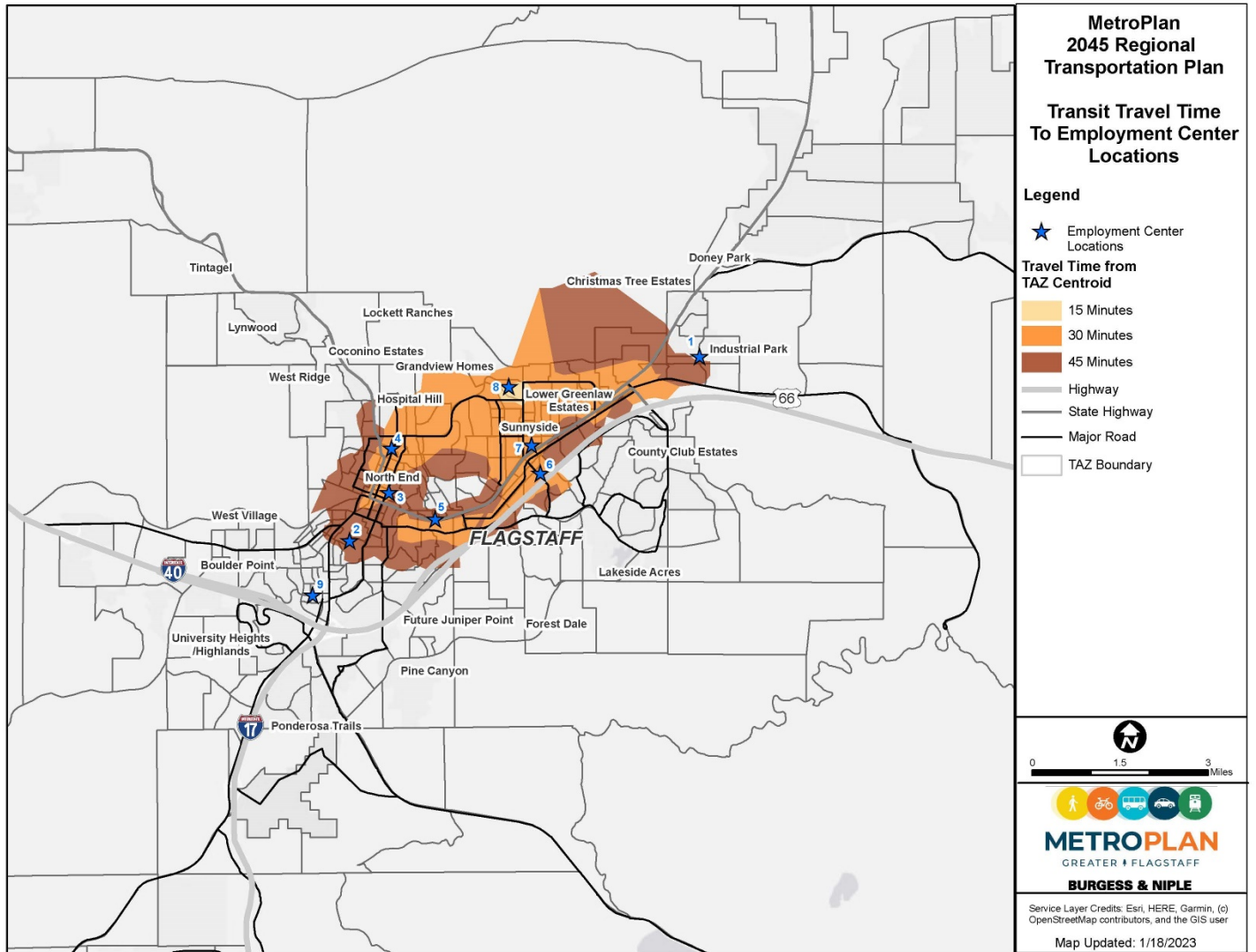


Figure 14 – Transit Analysis: Grocery Stores

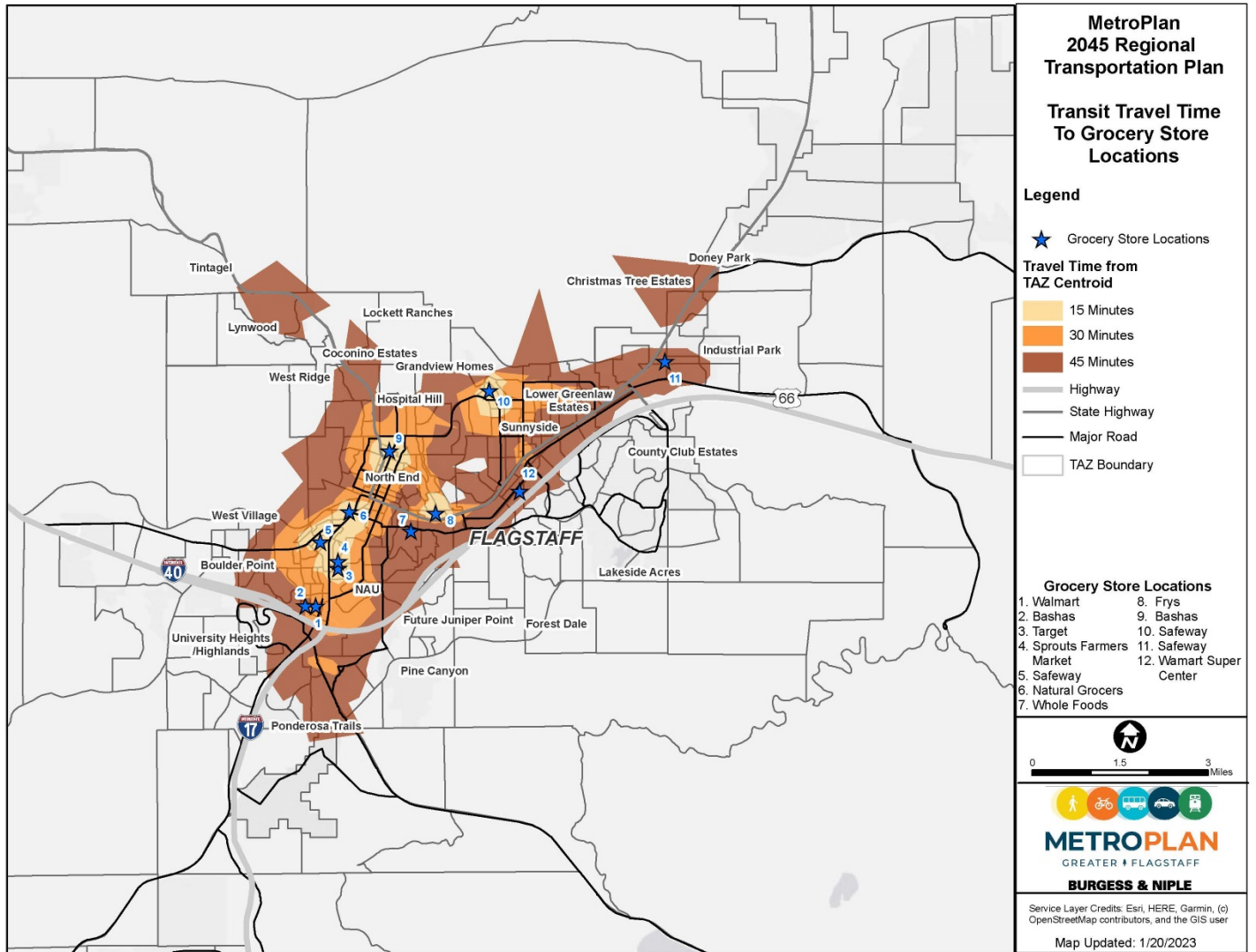


Figure 15 – Transit Analysis: Parks

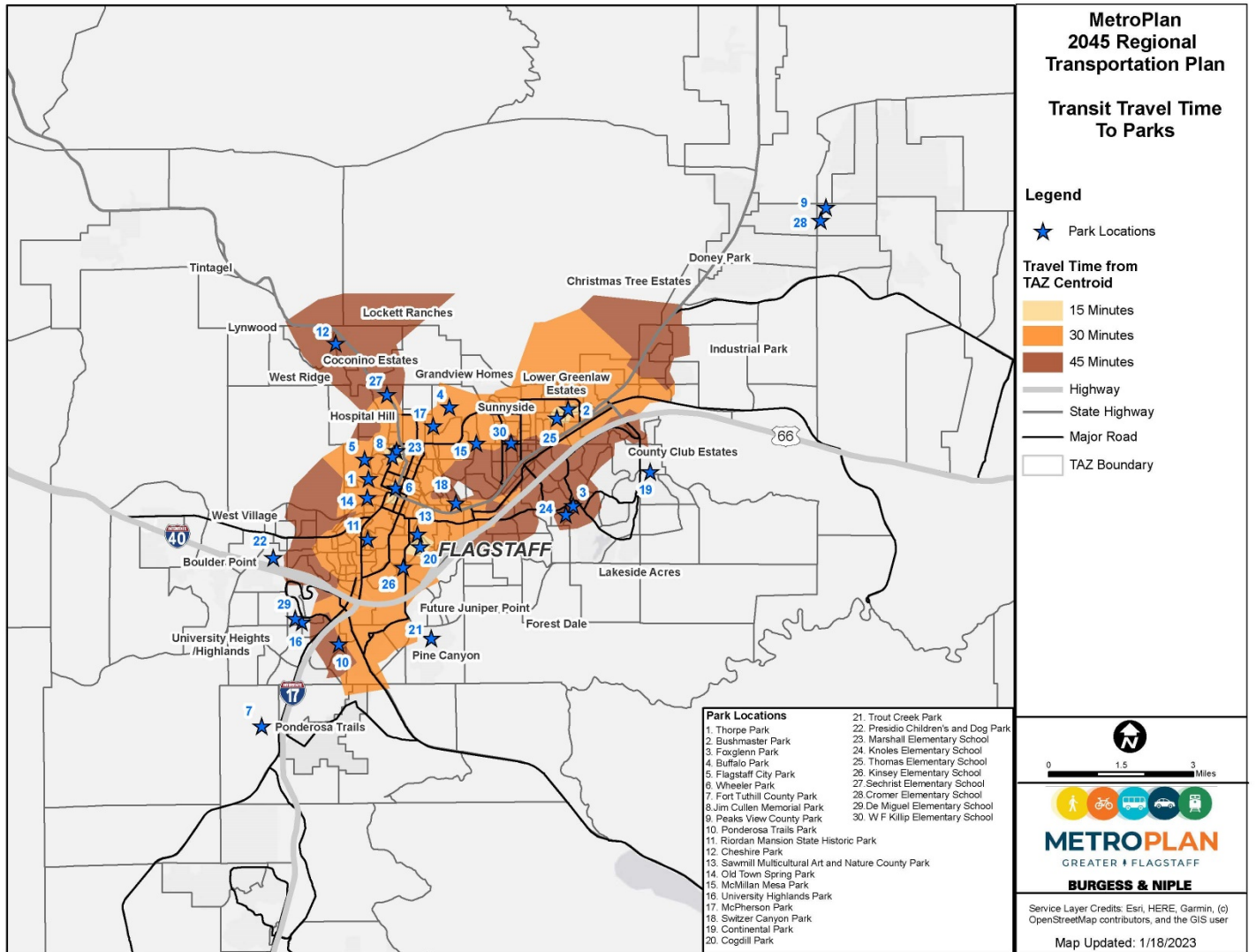
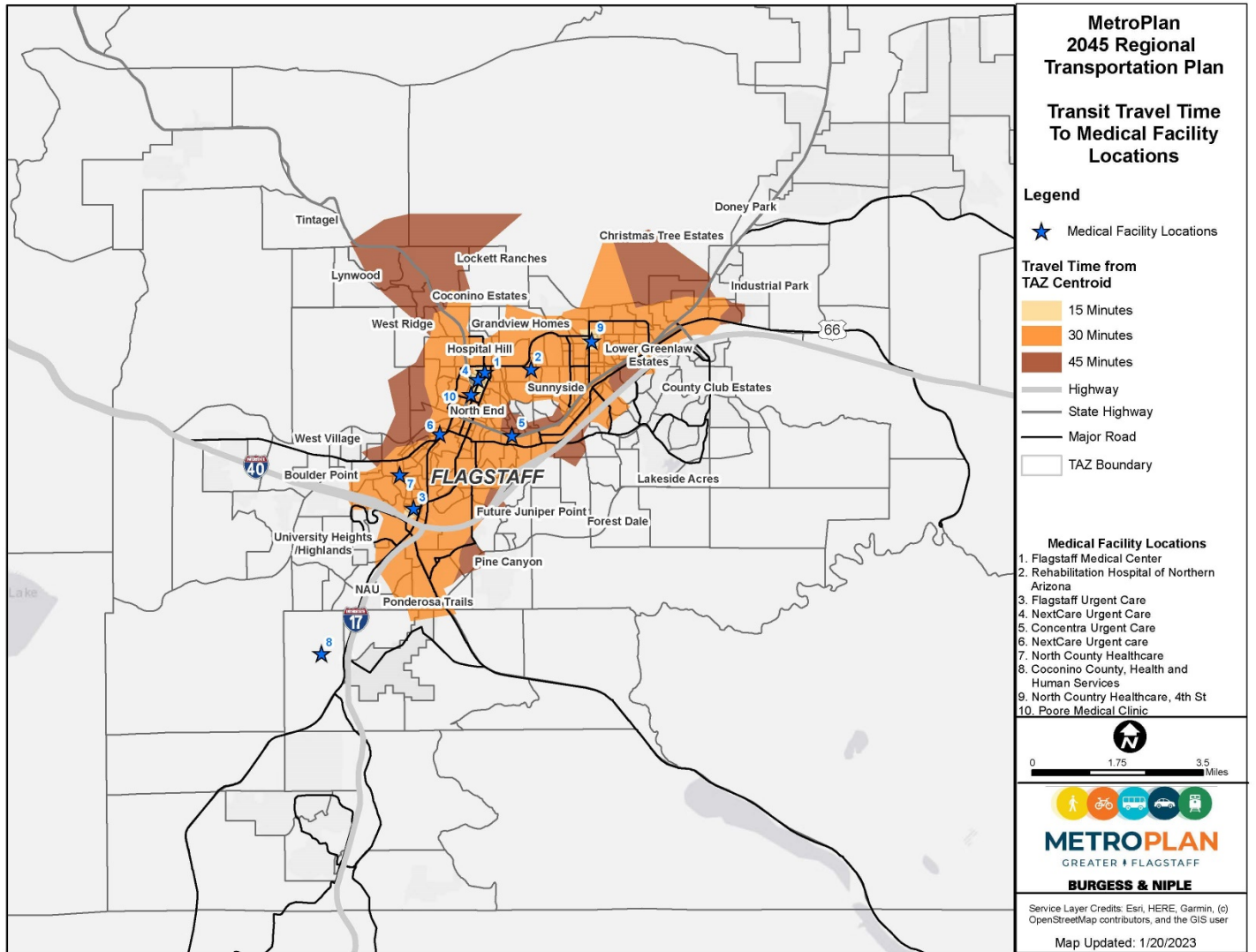


Figure 16 – Transit Analysis: Medical Facilities



4.4. Automobile

The automobile analysis leveraged the MetroPlan TDM. Automobile travel time takes into consideration the amount of traffic on each link. Based on the amount of congestion the model uses a volume delay function to estimate the congested travel time on that link. Vehicles also assume a time penalty at each signalized intersection. The travel bands of the vehicles are then related not only to the network geometry, but to the traffic conditions as well. Travel bands are displayed in **Figure 17** through **Figure 21**.

Figure 17 – Automobile Analysis: Charter Schools

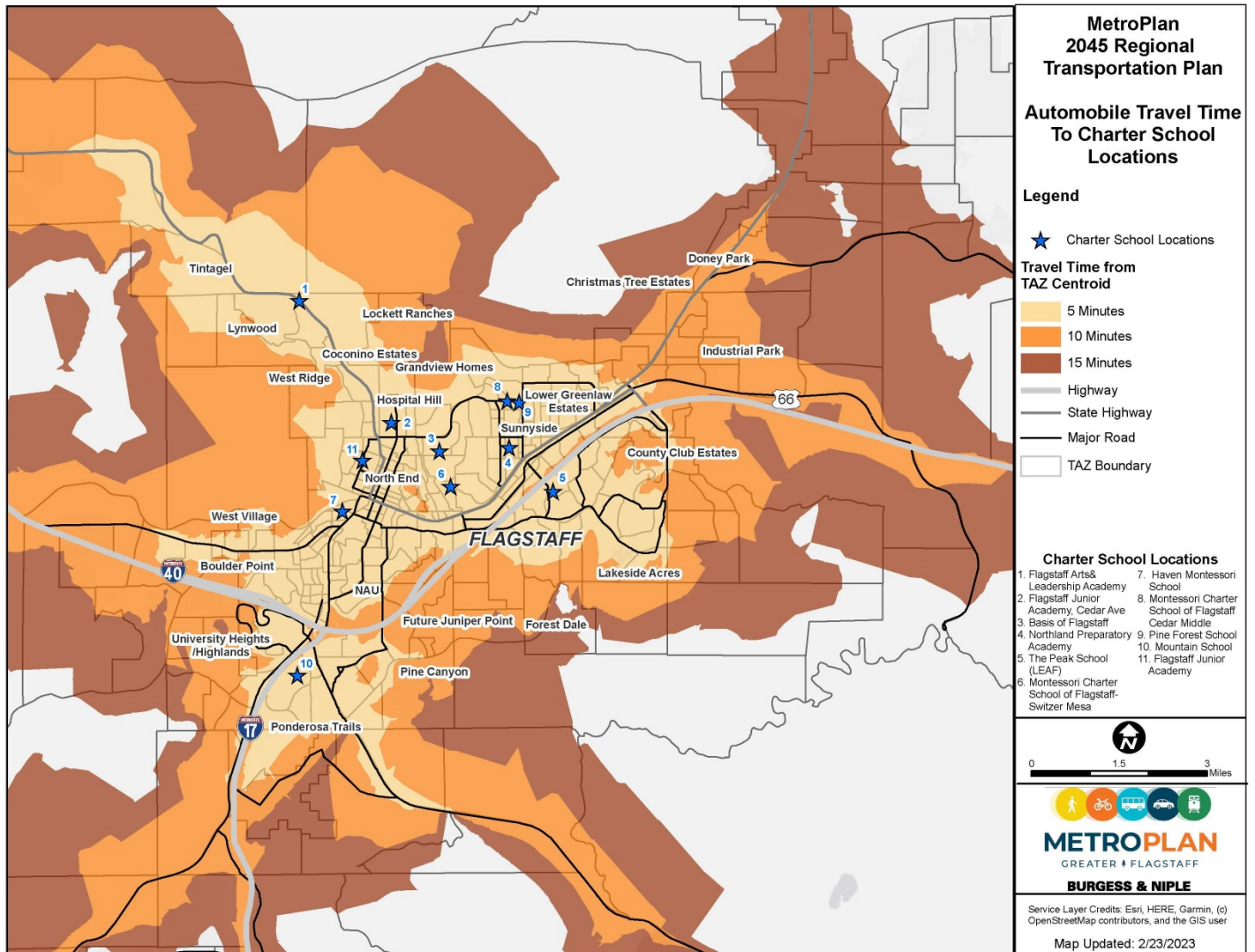


Figure 18 – Automobile Analysis: Employment Centers

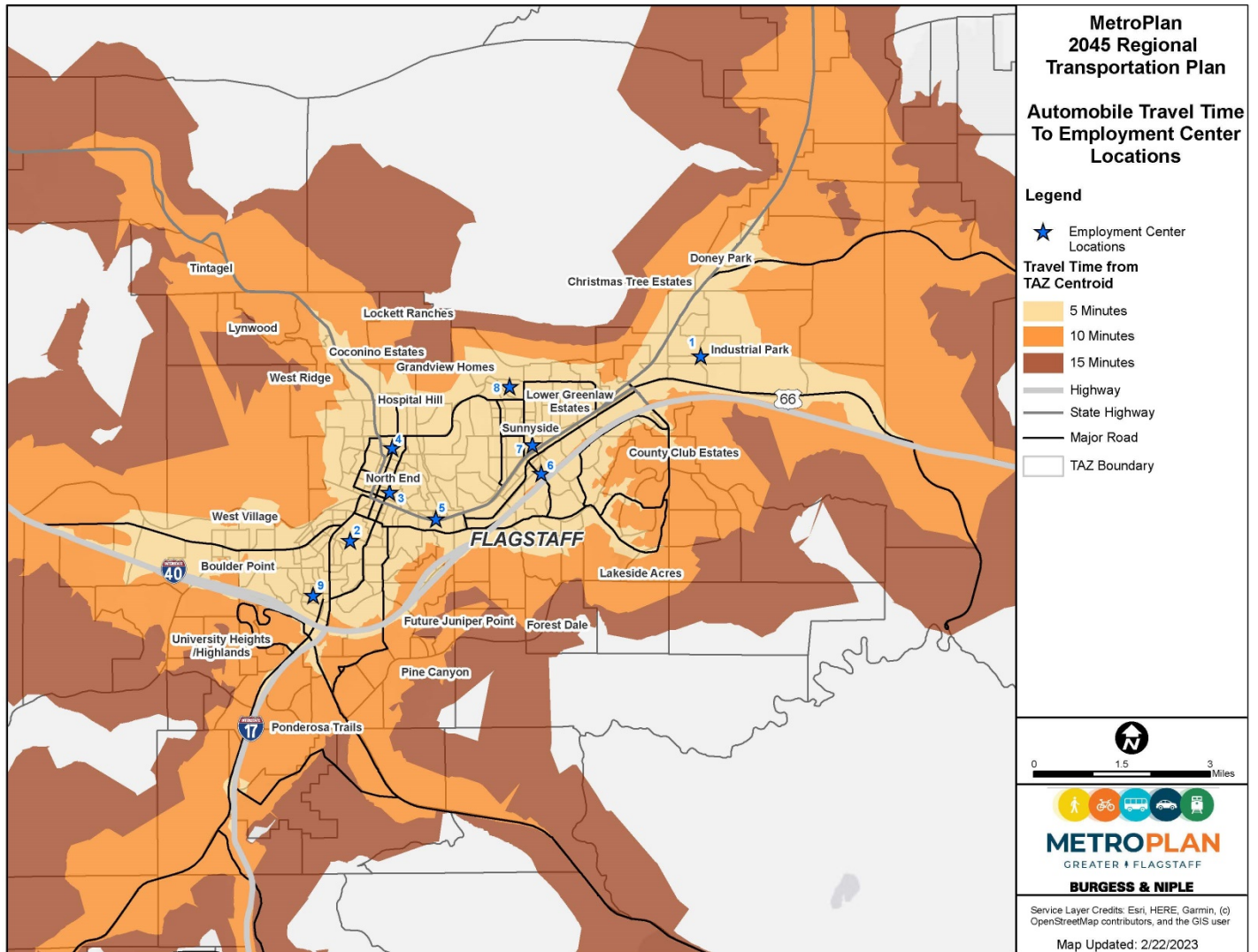


Figure 19 – Automobile Analysis: Grocery Stores

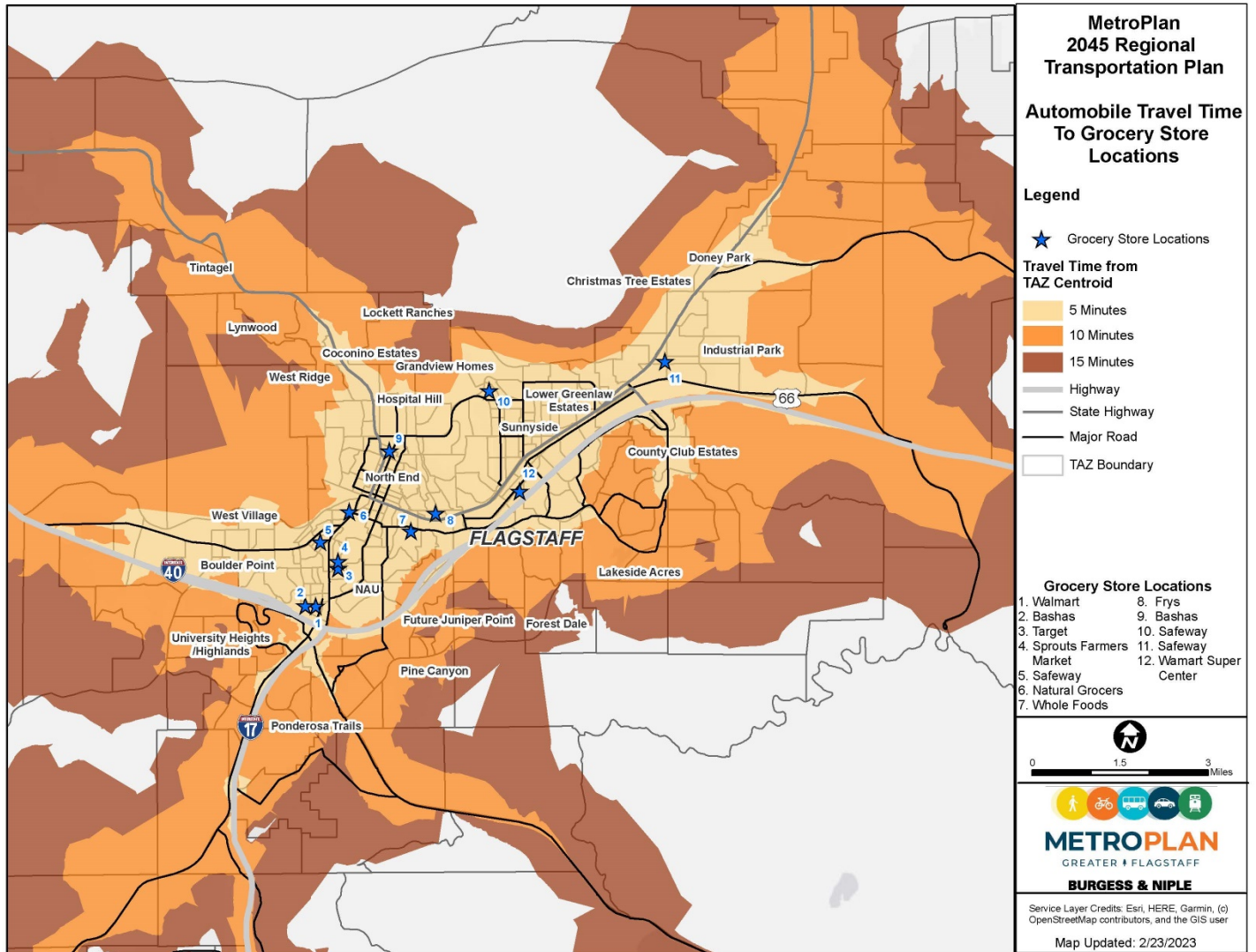


Figure 20 – Automobile Analysis: Parks

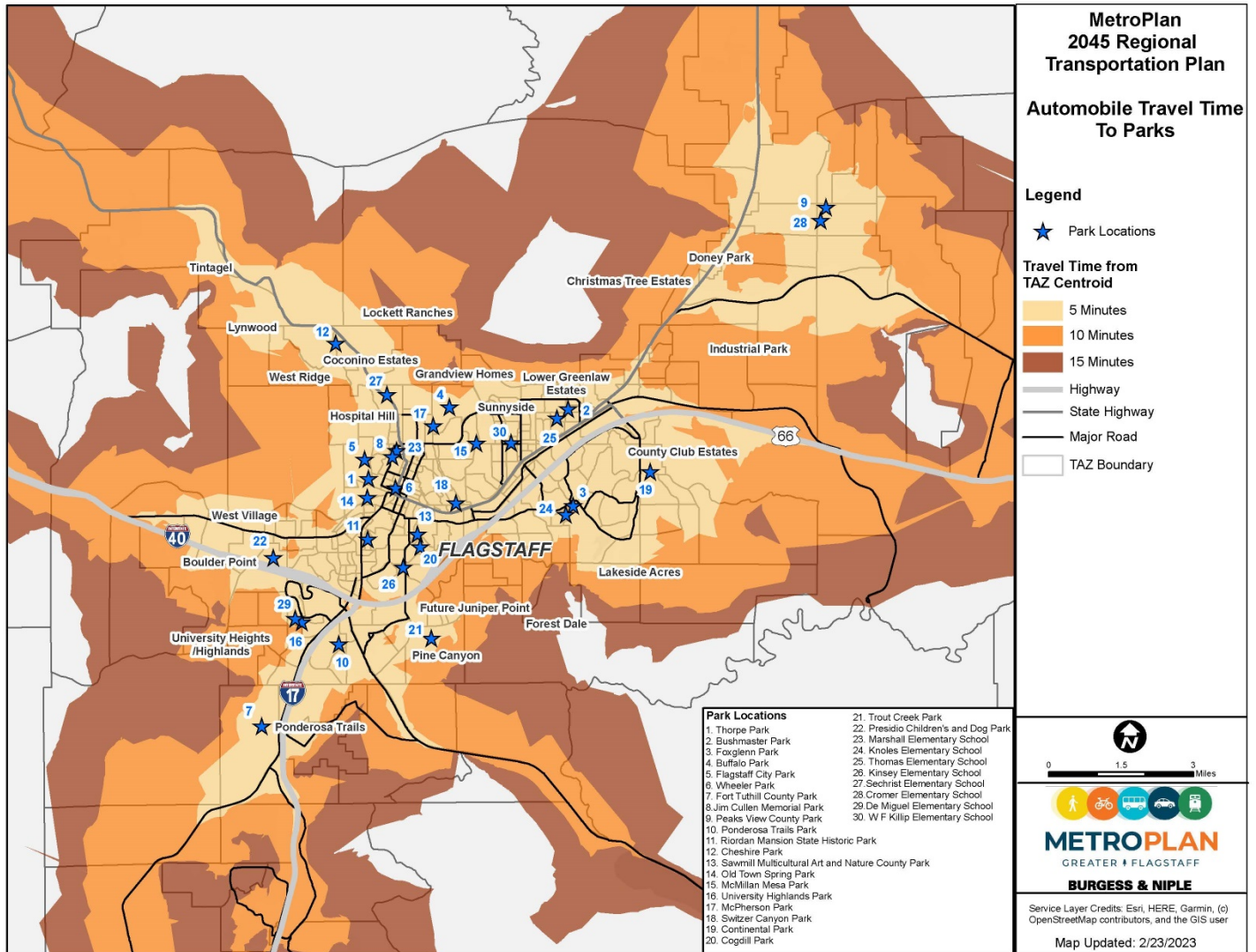
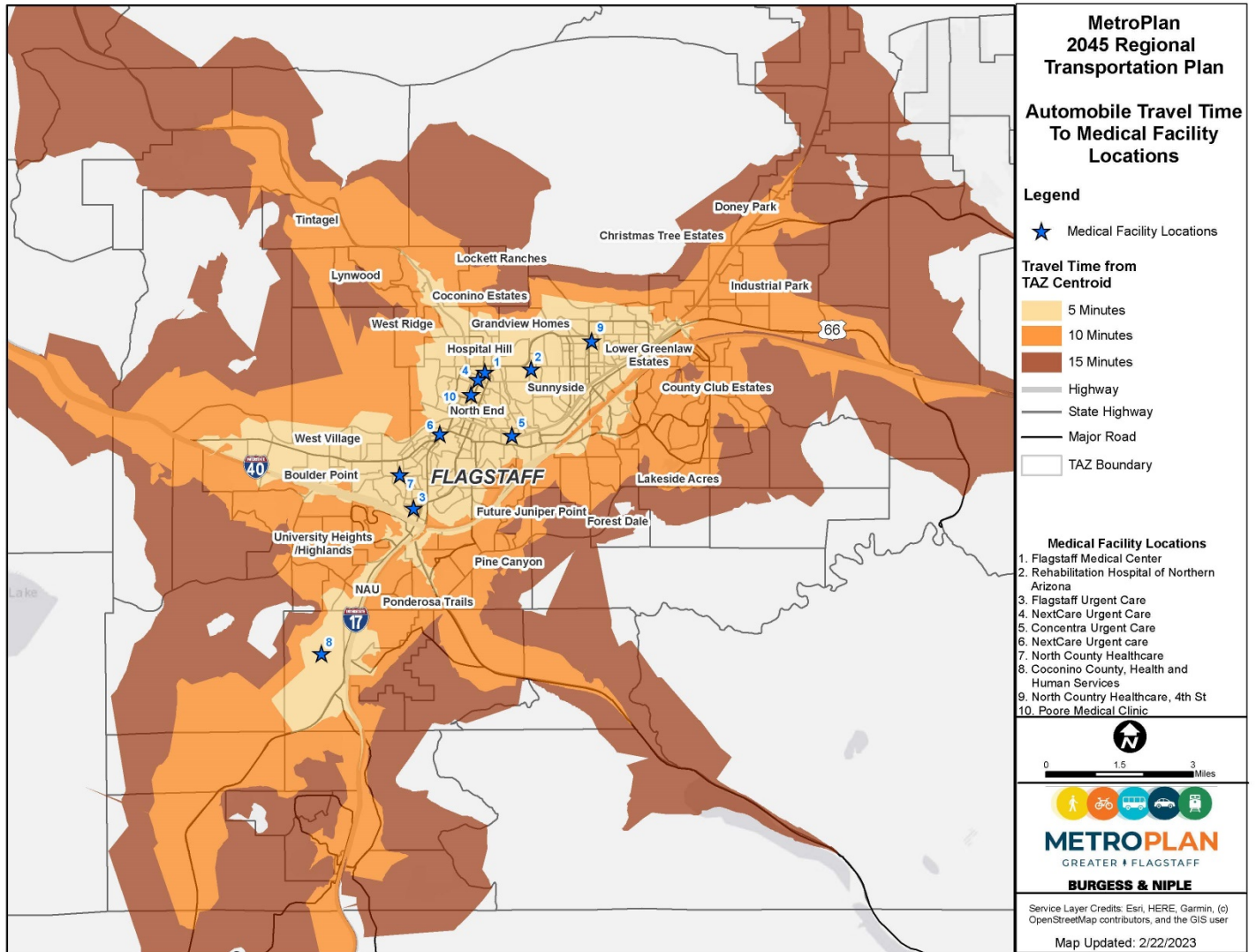


Figure 21 – Automobile Analysis: Medical Facilities



5.0 Title VI Accessibility

The accessibility analysis scoring was conducted as described in **Section 2.0**. Underserved Title VI TAZs and the 2010 Urban Boundary were mapped jointly to highlight the location of underserved populations and proximity to city center. Different solutions may be needed to address inequities within and beyond the urban boundary. TAZs closer to town are more likely to be able to utilize modes of transportation other than private vehicle but may be lacking in the resources or facilities (i.e., transit stops/ bike paths etc.) to use them. Conversely, programmatic solutions, such as Meals on Wheels and taxi vouchers, may be necessary to address needs in areas that are further removed.

Figure 22 – Walk Analysis: Title VI Underserved TAZs

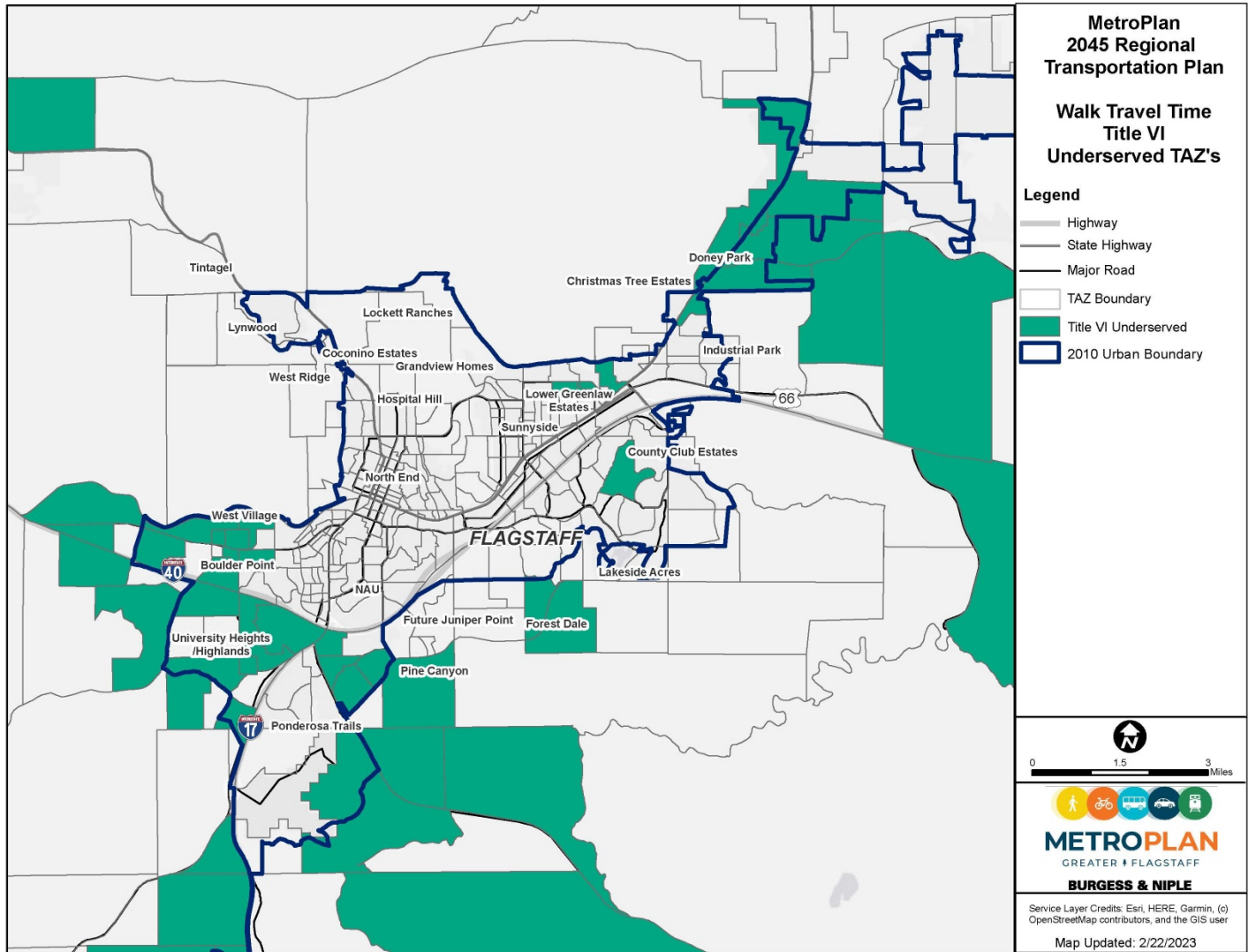


Figure 23 – Bike Analysis: Title VI Underserved TAZs

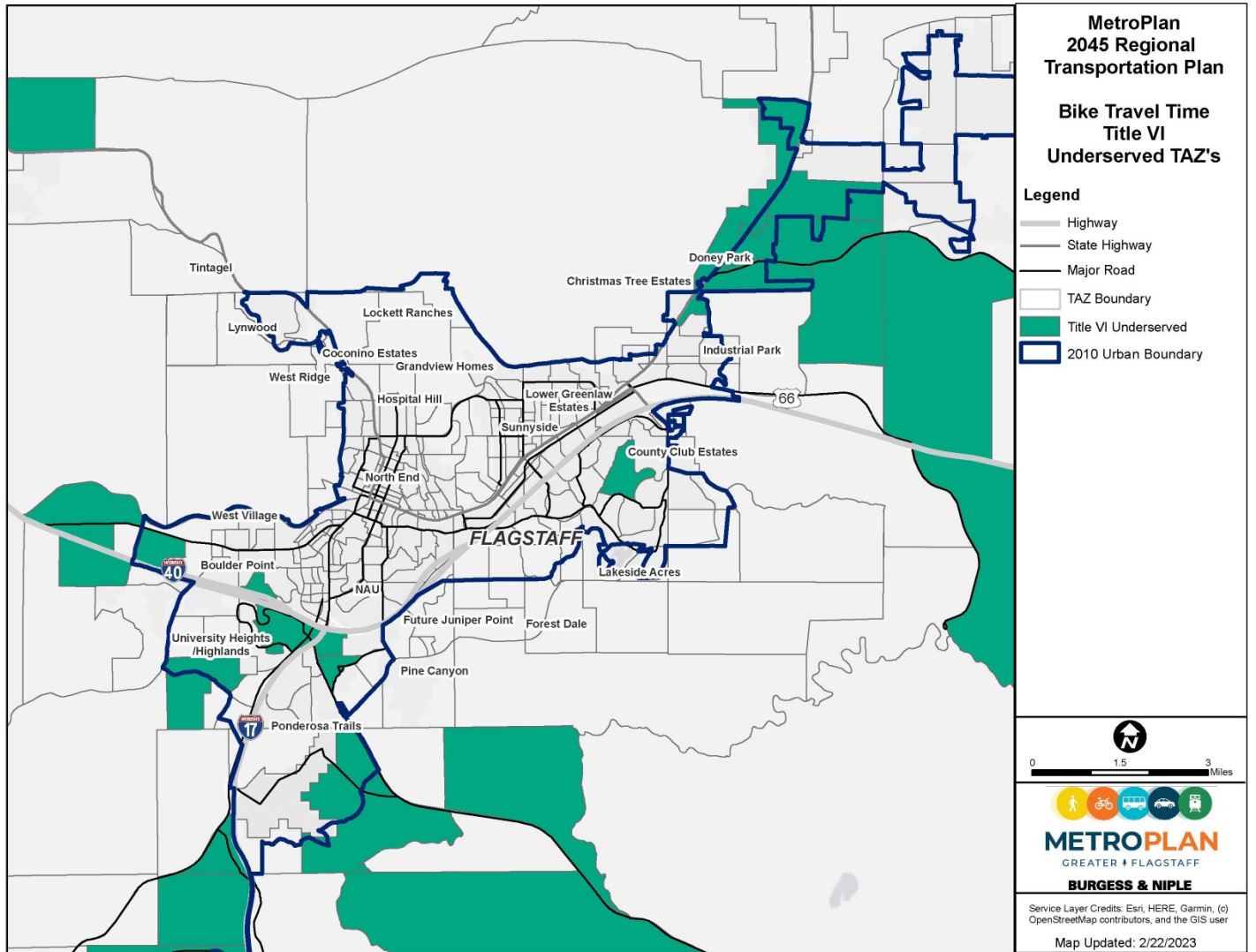


Figure 24 – Transit Analysis: Title VI Underserved TAZs

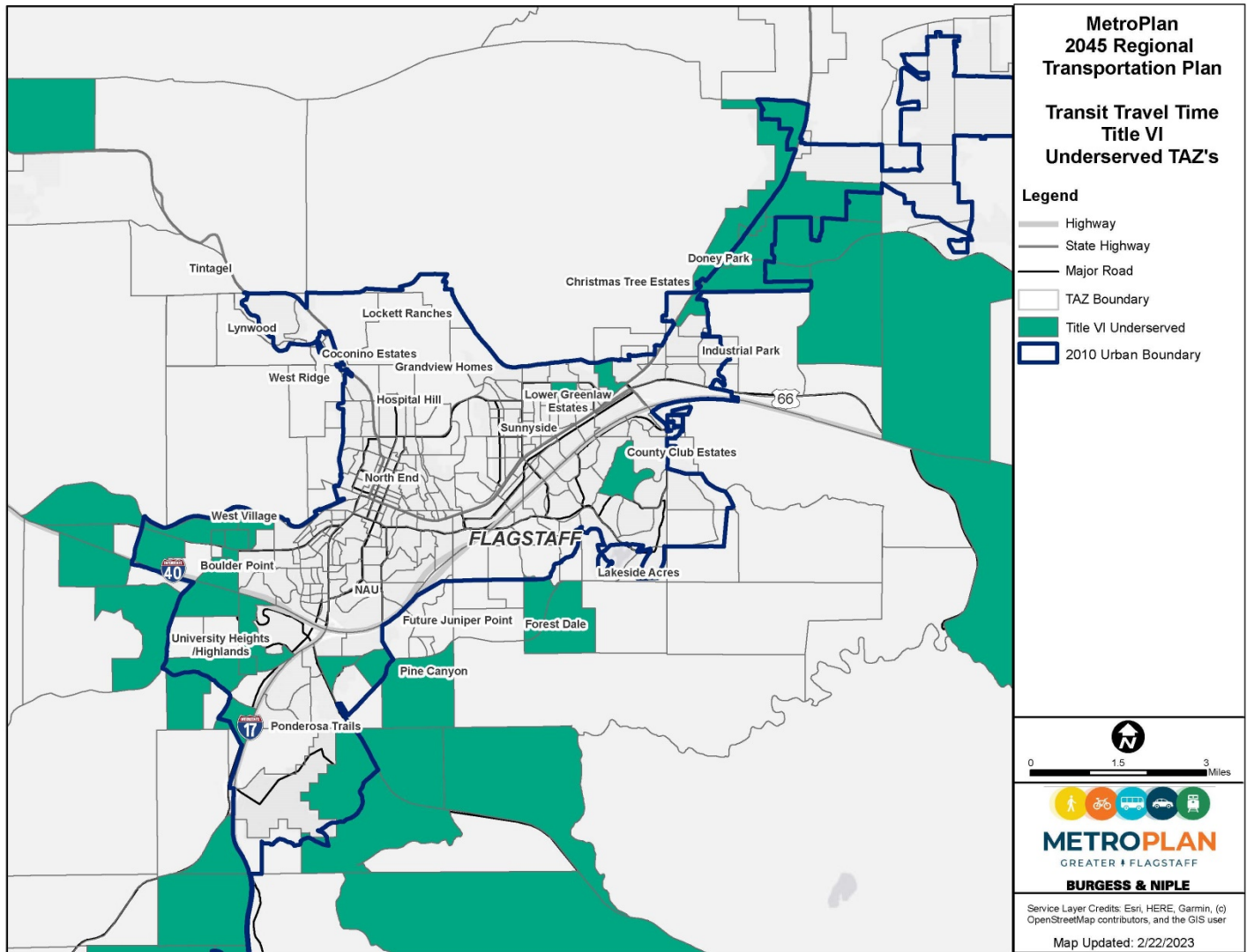
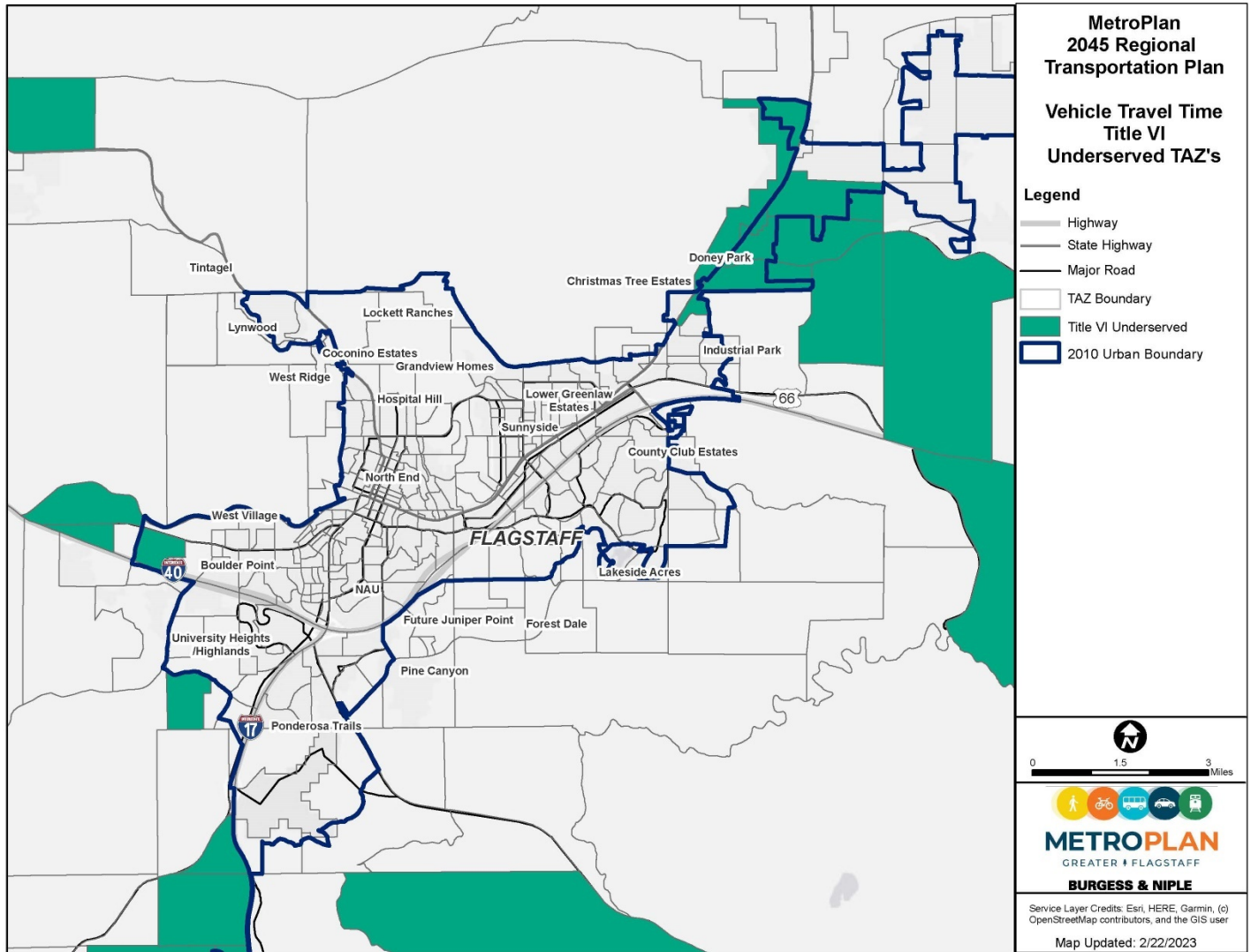


Figure 25 – Vehicle Analysis: Title VI Underserved TAZs



6.0 Conclusions

The accessibility analysis suggests there are areas within the urban boundary that could be better served by all modes to provide more equitable access. In particular, areas with a lower degree of connectivity appear to fare worse across modes. Results should be reviewed within the context of the TAZ structure and socioeconomic data. Due to partial overlaps between TAZs, travel bands and Title VI populations, discretion is advised on using these results at face value.

With this new approach for MetroPlan to assess equitable access policy guidance is recommended to refine the thresholds used in the methodology. Along with policy, additional context and site review should be considered prior to developing specific solutions. Future programming and prioritization of planned active transportation improvements should consult this analysis. A cursory review suggests that Proposition 419 projects – including the pedestrian and bicycle improvements – will not address accessibility for most of these affected areas. Areas beyond the urban boundary may benefit from a programmatic approach in lieu of an infrastructure-based approach.



APPENDIX F

Literature Review



MetroPlan 2045 Regional Transportation Plan

Literature Review



Contract No.: 2021-0001
Project No.: MPD19-7314.21.400.1

Prepared by:

BURGESS & NIPLE

FEHR  PEERS

October 2021

Table of Contents

1.0 Introduction	1
2.0 Transportation Demand Management (TDM)	1
2.1. TDM Case Studies.....	13
2.1.1. Bikeshare.....	13
2.1.2. Micromobility	14
2.1.3. Sociopolitical Context of Transit	16
2.2. Long-Term (> 5 years) TDM Strategies	17
3.0 Emerging Trends – Implications of COVID-19 on Travel Behavior	19
3.1. Work from Home (WFH).....	19
3.1.1. Travel Behavior	19
3.1.2. Work from Home Studies.....	20
3.2. E-Commerce/Online Shopping	20
3.3. Trip Generation Adjustments	20
3.3.1. VMT Trends: Post-Pandemic Travel Demand.....	21
4.0 Intelligent Transportation Systems (ITS).....	23
4.1. Managing Travel Demand and Congestion Using ITS.....	23
4.1.1. Transportation Systems Management and Operations Agency Coordination.....	23
4.2. ITS Applications.....	24
4.2.1. ITS and Transit	24
4.2.2. Traffic Signal ITS.....	25
4.2.3. Travel Demand Management ITS	26
5.0 Electric Vehicles and Autonomous Vehicles	33
5.1. Electric Buses for Transit	33
5.2. Private Electric Vehicles.....	34
5.2.1. EV Charging Station Location Best Practices	34
5.2.2. Consideration for Global Influence	37
5.2.3. Fundamental Steps in Planning for Electric Vehicles:.....	38
5.3. Autonomous Vehicles.....	38
6.0 Performance Measures Review.....	41

Table of Tables

Table 1 – TDM Menu with Expected VMT Benefits	2
Table 2 – 2030 Scenario-Planning Data Inputs	21
Table 3 – ITS Menu with Expected Advantages.....	28
Table 4 – Main Barriers to Adopting Electric Buses.....	33
Table 5 – Optimal Locations for EV Charging Stations.....	36
Table 6 – Potential Performance Measures	41
Table 7 – Federal Performance Measures	43
Table 8 – City of Flagstaff Commute Mode Split	44

Table of Figures

Figure 1 – Transportation Related TDM Measures.....	1
Figure 2 – TDM Measures and Their VMT Benefit (% Reduction)	12
Figure 3 – Terminology for Accessing Different Modes of Travel	16
Figure 4 – Responsible Parties and Sample Process Flow for a VMT Impact Fee/Bank Program	18
Figure 5 – <i>TrendLab+</i> 2020 Post-Pandemic National VMT Projections	22
Figure 6 – City of Flagstaff Charging Station Locations	35
Figure 7 – EV Charging Station Levels	37
Figure 8 – Society of Automotive Engineers (SAE) Automation Levels.....	39
Figure 9 – Performance Metric Categories	44

1.0 Introduction

This chapter presents a literature review of best practices and empirical research on five key elements as part of the initial development of MetroPlan’s 2045 Regional Transportation Plan (RTP). They include: (1) Transportation Demand Management strategies for reducing vehicle miles traveled, (2) Emerging trends and the implications of COVID-19 on travel behavior, (3) Applications of Intelligent Transportation Systems, (4) Electric and autonomous vehicles and (5) Performance measures. The literature review will be used early in the planning process to help inform MetroPlan and their advisory committees. The five key elements of the literature review will be presented to the advisory committees in order to collect feedback and make updates accordingly. The final version of the literature review will then be used as input to the travel demand forecasting planning scenarios, as well as the development of the Performance Measures and Electric Vehicle Policy Plan.

2.0 Transportation Demand Management (TDM)

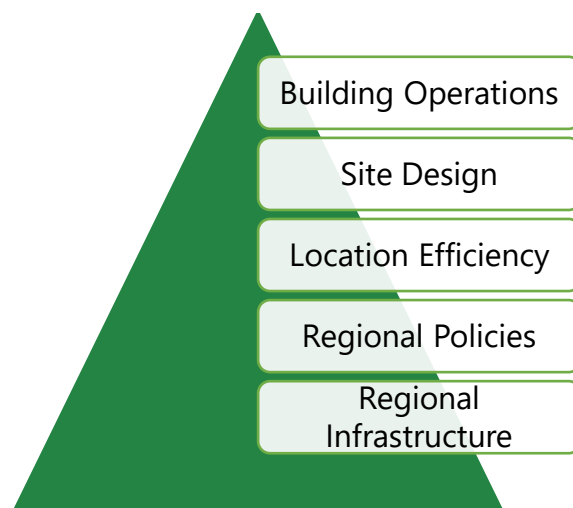
This section includes a summary of empirical research on various transportation demand management (TDM) strategies and their estimated vehicle miles travelled (VMT) benefit. The TDM menu provided in **Table 1** is divided into two parts: Project versus program level -including TDM’s categorized by travel mode typology. The references in **Table 1** are derived from the Draft California Air Pollution Control Officers Association’s (CAPCOA) *Quantifying Greenhouse Gas Measures, A Resource for Local Government to Assess Emission Reductions from Greenhouse Gas Mitigation Measures (Handbook)*¹. CAPCOA prepared the handbook to provide a much-needed, common platform of information and tools to support local governments. Only those measures with literature to defensibly support emissions quantification, including micromobility, are presented. The handbook and the evolution of climate legislation in California, including AB 32 (Global Warming Solutions Act) and SB 743 (VMT under CEQA), provide MetroPlan with a useful resource and lessons learned.

Each TDM measure includes an estimated maximum VMT benefit – depending on the quality of implementation and the observed changes in travel behavior. A combination of multiple TDM measures is not the cumulative sum of the individual VMT benefits; meaning there is a dampening effect given most of the measures are not mutually exclusive and can influence travel behavior when offered to individuals simultaneously. The Handbook of peer-reviewed empirical evidence is typically referred to during the environmental review process for new projects in California -and is considered defensible in accordance with the California Environmental Quality Act (CEQA). The body of research referenced in the Handbook is at the national scale.

The largest effects of TDM strategies on VMT are from policies related to land use, location efficiency, and infrastructure investments that support sustainable mobility -including taking transit, walking, and bicycling. While there are many TDM measures that can influence VMT related to site design and building operations (project level), those measures have smaller effects that are often dependent on final building tenants – see *Error! Reference source not found.* below.

Ultimately, TDM is about providing all individuals (*regardless of geographic location or economic status*) practical, cost-feasible, and viable options of travel other than the private vehicle.

Figure 1 – Transportation Related TDM Measures



¹ Released for public comment in August 2021:<http://www.airquality.org/air-quality-health/climate-change/ghg-handbook-caleemod> To be published some time in Spring 2022

Table 1 – TDM Menu with Expected VMT Benefits







TDM Strategy	Maximum Expected VMT Benefit  = office/commercial  = residential	Local Considerations	Source(s) – From Updated CAPCOA Draft Handbook on Quantifying GHG Measures (to be released for public comment late 2021)
Project Level			
<i>Active Transportation</i>			
	Provide End-of-Trip Bicycle Facilities <i>e.g., bike lockers or showers</i>	4.4% 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Enhancing the user experience. Comfort is an important factor that influences travel behavior. • Suggested locations include: Downtown Flagstaff, college campuses (NAU, CCC), office campuses (i.e., Gore)
	Provide Pedestrian Network Improvements <i>e.g., ensure sidewalk continuity</i>	6.4%  & 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Some neighborhoods are disconnected, with infrastructure barriers such as highways. • Opportunity to address first/last mile, as well as meeting ADA requirements. • Suggested locations include: South Milton Street between Downtown Flagstaff and the NAU campus (increasing pedestrian access to commercial spaces in between), East Butler Avenue between East Sawmill Road and Ponderosa Parkway to increase pedestrian access to these commercial centers, clusters of commercial/residential developments (i.e. North Fourth Street, South Woodlands Village Boulevard, North Humphreys Street)







Table 1 – TDM Menu with Expected VMT Benefits			
TDM Strategy	Maximum Expected VMT Benefit  = office/commercial  = residential	Local Considerations	Source(s) – From Updated CAPCOA Draft Handbook on Quantifying GHG Measures (to be released for public comment late 2021)
<i>Shared Mobility</i>			
 <p>Implement Pedal Bikeshare (non-electric) Station</p>  <p>(Las Vegas Downtown Bikeshare launch. Source: S. Contreras, 2016).</p>	<p>0.02% or 0.06% for E-Bikeshare</p> 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Building on the lessons learned from previous experience, and best practices. Although the VMT benefit is low, there are public health benefits. E-bikes can help reduce some of the barriers of entry, especially for tourists. Suggested locations include: bikeshare stations that connect residential areas to Flagstaff Medical Center, college campuses (NAU/CCC), and fulfill short distance trips to and from essential commercial centers (Downtown Flagstaff, grocery stores (Sprouts, Whole Foods) 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> California Air Resources Board (CARB). 2020a. <i>Revisiting Average Trip Length Defaults and Adjustment Factors for Quantifying VMT Reductions from Car Share, Bike Share, and Scooter Share Services</i>. May. FHWA. 2017. <i>National Household Travel Survey – 2017 Table Designer</i>. Travel Day PT by TRPTRANS by HH_CBSA. FHWA. 2018. <i>Summary of Travel Trends 2017 – National Household Travel Survey</i>. July. Lazarus, J., Pourquier, J., Feng, F., Hammel, H., Shaheen, S. 2019. <i>Bikesharing Evolution and Expansion: Understanding How Docked and Dockless Models Complement and Compete – A Case Study of San Francisco</i>. Paper No. 19-02761. Annual Meeting of the Transportation Research Board: Washington, D.C. Metropolitan Transportation Commission (MTC). 2017. <i>Plan Bay Area 2040 Final Supplemental Report – Travel Modeling Report</i>. July.
	<p>Provide On-Site Car Share Parking Stalls</p>	<p>0.15% or 0.18% for EV Car Share</p> 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Suggested locations include: clustered office buildings or industrial and institutional campuses (i.e., Gore, NAU/CCC, retail land uses along East Marketplace Drive








Table 1 – TDM Menu with Expected VMT Benefits			
TDM Strategy	Maximum Expected VMT Benefit  = office/commercial  = residential	Local Considerations	Source(s) – From Updated CAPCOA Draft Handbook on Quantifying GHG Measures (to be released for public comment late 2021)
<i>Transit or Shuttles</i>			
 <p>Provide Subsidized or Discounted Transit Passes</p>  <p>(San Francisco Street & Route 66. Downtown Flagstaff. Source: F&P, 2021)</p>	<p>5.5%</p> <p> & </p> <p>Note: The elasticity of transit boardings with respect to transit fare price = -0.43. The amount of VMT reduction is dependent on how much is subsidized or discounted (50% vs. 100%).</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • NAU provides passes to students • Consider as a strategy in the short-range transit plan (SRTP) • Discount fares are provided by some employers; NAIPTA may be able to provide additional information • Explore making transit free, or a tiered fare pricing system 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • FHWA. 2017. <i>National Household Travel Survey – 2017 Table Designer</i>. Travel Day PMT by TRPTRANS by HH_CBSA, Workers by WRKTRANS by HH_CBSA. • Handy, L., Boarnet, S. 2013. <i>Impacts of Transit Service Strategies on Passenger Vehicle Use and Greenhouse Gas Emissions</i>. • Litman, T. 2020a. <i>Transit Price Elasticities and Cross-elasticities</i>. Victoria Transport Policy Institute. April. • Taylor, B., Miller, D., Iseki, H., & Fink, C. 2008. Nature and/or Nurture? Analyzing the Determinants of Transit Ridership Across US Urbanized Areas. <i>Transportation Research Part A: Policy and Practice</i>, 43(1), 60-77.
<p>Provide Employer-Sponsored Vanpool</p>	<p>3.4%-20.4%</p> <p></p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Targeted at longer commutes, such as the City of Flagstaff to Sedona or Grand Canyon area • Private operators pre-COVID were providing commuting vanpools for residents living in Belmont and Doney Park and working in Flagstaff • There may be an opportunity for hotels to provide shuttles for recreational (non-commuting) trips to/from Snow Bowl on US 180 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • FHWA. 2017. <i>National Household Travel Survey – 2017 Table Designer</i>. Travel Day VT by HH_CBSA by TRPTRANS by TRIPPURP. • San Diego Association of Governments (SANDAG). 2019. <i>Mobility Management VMT Reduction Calculator Tool – Design Document</i>. June.
<i>Commuter Trip Reduction</i>			

Table 1 – TDM Menu with Expected VMT Benefits

	<p>Voluntary Commute Trip Reduction Program <i>e.g., carpool encouragement, preferential carpool parking, and flexible schedules for carpools</i></p>	<p>4.0%</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Carpooling in light of COVID. • Suggested locations include: clustered office buildings or industrial and institutional campuses (i.e. Gore, NAU/CCC, retail land uses along East Marketplace Drive 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Boarnet, M., Hsu, H., Handy, S. 2014. <i>Impacts of Employer-Based Trip Reduction Programs and Vanpools on Passenger Vehicle Use and Greenhouse Gas Emissions</i>. September
	<p>Trip Reduction Marketing <i>e.g., online or onsite commuter info, transit pass sales, and guaranteed ride home</i></p>	<p>4.0%</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Opportunities here for City of Flagstaff Sustainability/Climate Program to include trip reduction marketing as part of their educational/training workshops 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Transportation Research Board. 2010. <i>Traveler Response to Transportation System Changes Handbook, Third Edition: Chapter 19, Employer and Institutional TDM Strategies</i>. June.
	<p>Rideshare Program</p>	<p>8.0%</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Targeted at longer commutes, such as the City of Flagstaff to Sedona or Grand Canyon area, but can also apply to nearby residential communities such as Bellemont and Doney Park 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • San Diego Association of Governments (SANDAG). 2019. <i>Mobility Management VMT Reduction Calculator Tool – Design Document</i>. June.
Parking Management				
P	<p>Unbundle Parking Costs or Cash-Out Program</p>	<p>15.7%</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Potentially focused on off-campus student housing for NAU • Apartment developments: The Grove at Flagstaff, Renew Flagstaff, Pine View Village Apartments, Flagstaff Village Apartments, University Square Apartments, Fremont Station Apartments, etc. • The Carbon Neutrality Plan has parking management goals/strategies, which can be coordinated with the RTP. For example, one identified climate action by the City is to reduce parking requirements for new apartment buildings. 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Shoup, D. 2005. <i>Parking Cash Out</i>. Planners Advisory Service, American Planning Association. • AAA. 2019. <i>Your Driving Costs</i>. September. • California Department of Transportation (Caltrans). 2002. <i>2000–2001 California Statewide Household Travel Survey Final Report</i>. • Litman, T. 2020. <i>Parking Requirement Impacts on Housing Affordability</i>. June.

Table 1 – TDM Menu with Expected VMT Benefits










TDM Strategy	Maximum Expected VMT Benefit  = office/commercial  = residential	Local Considerations	Source(s) – From Updated CAPCOA Draft Handbook on Quantifying GHG Measures (to be released for public comment late 2021)
<i>Sustainable Vehicles</i>			
	<p>Provide Electric Vehicle Charging Infrastructure</p>  <p>(Public EV Charging Stall at Trader Joe's in Long Beach, CA. Source: F&P, 2021)</p>	<p>11.9% GHG reduction</p>  or 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Fill in gaps in electric vehicle charging stations in the City: North of Townsend Winona Road, North of West Forest Avenue (potential charging location at the Museum of North Arizona, coming in from/going to the Grand Canyon) • CARB. 2017. <i>Advanced Clean Cars Mid-Term Report, Appendix G: Plug-in Electric Vehicle In-Use and Charging Data Analysis, Jan 18, 2017.</i> • CARB. 2019. <i>Final Sustainable Communities Strategy Program and Evaluation Guidelines Appendices.</i> November. • CARB. 2020a. California Climate Investments Quantification Methodology Emission Factor Database. • CARB. 2020b. <i>EMFAC2017 v1.0.3.</i> August. • CARB. 2020c. Unofficial electronic version of the Low Carbon Fuel Standard Regulation. • Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (IPCC). 2007. <i>Climate Change 2007: The Physical Science Basis. Contribution of Working Group I to the Fourth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change</i> [Solomon, S., D. Qin, M. Manning, Z. Chen, M. Marquis, K. B. Averyt, M. Tignor and H.L. Miller (eds.)]. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA, 996 pp. • U.S. Department of Energy (U.S. DOE). 2021. <i>Download Fuel Economy Data.</i> January.
<i>Land Use</i>			
	<p>Provide Transit-Oriented Development</p> <p>(To qualify as TOD, the development would ideally be within a 10-minute walking distance -or 0.5-mile- of a high frequency transit station)</p>	<p>6.9%-31.0%</p>  & 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Targeted at corridors with highest-frequency routes <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ○ Route 2 – Blue ○ Route 4 – Gold ○ Route 7 – Purple ○ Route 10 - Maroon • FHWA. 2017a. <i>National Household Travel Survey – 2017 Table Designer.</i> Travel Day PMT by TRPTRANS by HH_CBSA. • FHWA. 2017b. <i>National Household Travel Survey – 2017 Table Designer.</i> Average Vehicle Occupancy by HHSTFIPS. Lund, H., Cervero, R., and Wilson, R. 2004. <i>Travel Characteristics of Transit-Oriented Development in California.</i> January.

Table 1 – TDM Menu with Expected VMT Benefits

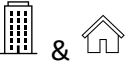





	<p>Increase Residential or Job Density</p>	<p>30.0%</p> 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Avoid sprawl land use patterns. • Continue to create commercial/office/residential clusters 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Ewing, R., Bartholomew, K., Winkelman, S., Walters, J., Chen, D. 2007. <i>Growing Cooler: The Evidence on Urban Development and Climate Change</i>. October. • Stevens, M. 2016. <i>Does Compact Development Make People Drive Less? Journal of the American Planning Association 83:1(7–18)</i>, DOI: 10.1080/01944363.2016.1240044. November. Institute of Transportation Engineers (ITE). <i>Trip Generation Manual</i>. 10th Edition.
Program Level				
<i>Outreach & Engagement</i>				
	<p>Community-Based Travel Planning <i>e.g., personalized outreach and education of available options</i></p>	<p>2.3%</p> 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Pop-up events • Potential collaborations include education centers (NAU, CCC, High schools), CBOs (Big Brothers Big Sisters, Sustainability Program, etc.) 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Metropolitan Transportation Commission (MTC). 2021. <i>Plan Bay Area 2050, Supplemental Report</i>. (forthcoming)
<i>Active Transportation</i>				
	<p>Construct/Improve Bike Facility or Expand Bikeway Network</p>  <p>(San Francisco Street & Aspen Avenue. Downtown Flagstaff. Source: F&P, 2021)</p>	<p>0.8% or 0.5%</p> 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Building upon existing network to/from Downtown and NAU campus • Bike infrastructure to fill distances too far to walk i.e., South Lone Tree Road to CCC, from northeastern Flagstaff (Smoke Rise Park) to central Flagstaff (Ponderosa High School) Southside Neighborhood Flagstaff • Leverage the actions identified in the City's Active Transportation Master Plan. 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • CARB. 2020d. <i>Quantification Methodology for the Strategic Growth Council's Affordable Housing and Sustainable Communities Program</i>. September. • FHWA. 2017. <i>National Household Travel Survey – 2017 Table Designer</i>. Travel Day PT by TRPTRANS by HH_CBSA. • Federal Highway Administration (FHWA). 2019. <i>2017 National Household Travel Survey Popular Vehicle Trip Statistics</i>. • Pucher, J., Buehler, R. 2011. <i>Analysis of Bicycling Trends and Policies in Large North American Cities: Lessons for New York</i>. March.













Table 1 – TDM Menu with Expected VMT Benefits			
TDM Strategy	Maximum Expected VMT Benefit  = office/commercial  = residential	Local Considerations	Source(s) – From Updated CAPCOA Draft Handbook on Quantifying GHG Measures (to be released for public comment late 2021)
<i>Shared Mobility</i>			
 <p>Implement Citywide Pedal Bikeshare Programs</p>  <p>(City of Long Beach Bikeshare. Source: F&P, 2021)</p>	<p>0.02% or 0.06% for E-Bikeshare</p>  & 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Facilitates bike infrastructure filling the gaps that cannot be walked, paired with the construction/improvement of bike/walking infrastructure. Although the VMT benefit is low, there are public health benefits. 	<i>Ibid</i>
 <p>Implement Scootershare Program</p> <p>(City of Long Beach. Source: F&P, 2021)</p>	<p>0.07%</p>  & 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Facilitates micromobility infrastructure filling the gaps that cannot be walked, paired with the construction/improvement of bike/walking/micromobility infrastructure. Although the VMT benefit is low, there are public health benefits. 	<i>Ibid</i>
<i>Transit or Shuttles</i>			
 <p>Expand Transit Network</p>	<p>4.6%</p>  & 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Enhancing the user travel experience, including extending service to cover new areas and times. 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Handy, S., Lovejoy, K., Boarnet, M., Spears, S. 2013. <i>Impacts of Transit Service Strategies on Passenger Vehicle Use and Greenhouse Gas Emissions</i>. October. Federal Highway Administration (FHWA). 2017. <i>National Household Travel Survey – 2017 Table Designer</i>. Average Vehicle Occupancy by HHSTFIPS.

Table 1 – TDM Menu with Expected VMT Benefits

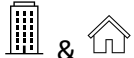
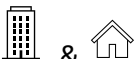
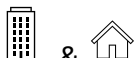
	<p>Increase Transit Service Frequency</p>	<p>11.3%</p>  <p>Note: The elasticity of transit ridership with respect to frequency of service = 0.5</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Consider as a strategy in the short-range transit plan (SRTP) 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> FHWA. 2017a. <i>National Household Travel Survey – 2017 Table Designer</i>. Travel Day PMT by TRPTRANS by HH_CBSA. FHWA. 2017b. <i>National Household Travel Survey – 2017 Table Designer</i>. Average Vehicle Occupancy by HHSTFIPS. Handy, S., Lovejoy, K., Boarnet, M., Spears, S. 2013. <i>Impacts of Transit Service Strategies on Passenger Vehicle Use and Greenhouse Gas Emissions</i>. October. San Diego Association of Governments (SANDAG). 2019. <i>Mobility Management VMT Reduction Calculator Tool – Design Document</i>. June.
	<p>Implement Transit-Supportive Roadway Treatments <i>e.g., transit signal priority and bus-only lanes</i></p>	<p>0.6%</p> 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Consider as a strategy in the short-range transit plan (SRTP) 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> FHWA. 2017a. <i>National Household Travel Survey – 2017 Table Designer</i>. Travel Day PMT by TRPTRANS by HH_CBSA. FHWA. 2017b. <i>National Household Travel Survey – 2017 Table Designer</i>. Average Vehicle Occupancy by HHSTFIPS. San Diego Association of Governments (SANDAG). 2019. <i>Mobility Management VMT Reduction Calculator Tool – Design Document</i>. June. Transportation Research Board (TRB). 2007. <i>Transit Cooperative Research Program Report 118: Bus Rapid Transit Practitioner’s Guide</i>.
	<p>Reduce Transit Fares</p> <p>(Note: This is a different measure from the transit subsidy measure listed above, but it can be combined using the dampening formula shown in the CAPCOA Handbook. As an example, this measure would be implemented by Mountain Line, while the transit subsidy measure would be provided by the employer to its employees)</p>	<p>1.2%</p> 		<ul style="list-style-type: none"> FHWA. 2017a. <i>National Household Travel Survey – 2017 Table Designer</i>. Travel Day PMT by TRPTRANS by HH_CBSA. FHWA. 2017b. <i>National Household Travel Survey – 2017 Table Designer</i>. Average Vehicle Occupancy by HHSTFIPS. Handy, S., Lovejoy, K., Boarnet, M., Spears, S. 2013. <i>Impacts of Transit Service Strategies on Passenger Vehicle Use and Greenhouse Gas Emissions</i>. October. San Diego Association of Governments (SANDAG). 2019. <i>Mobility Management VMT Reduction Calculator Tool – Design Document</i>. June.

Table 1 – TDM Menu with Expected VMT Benefits







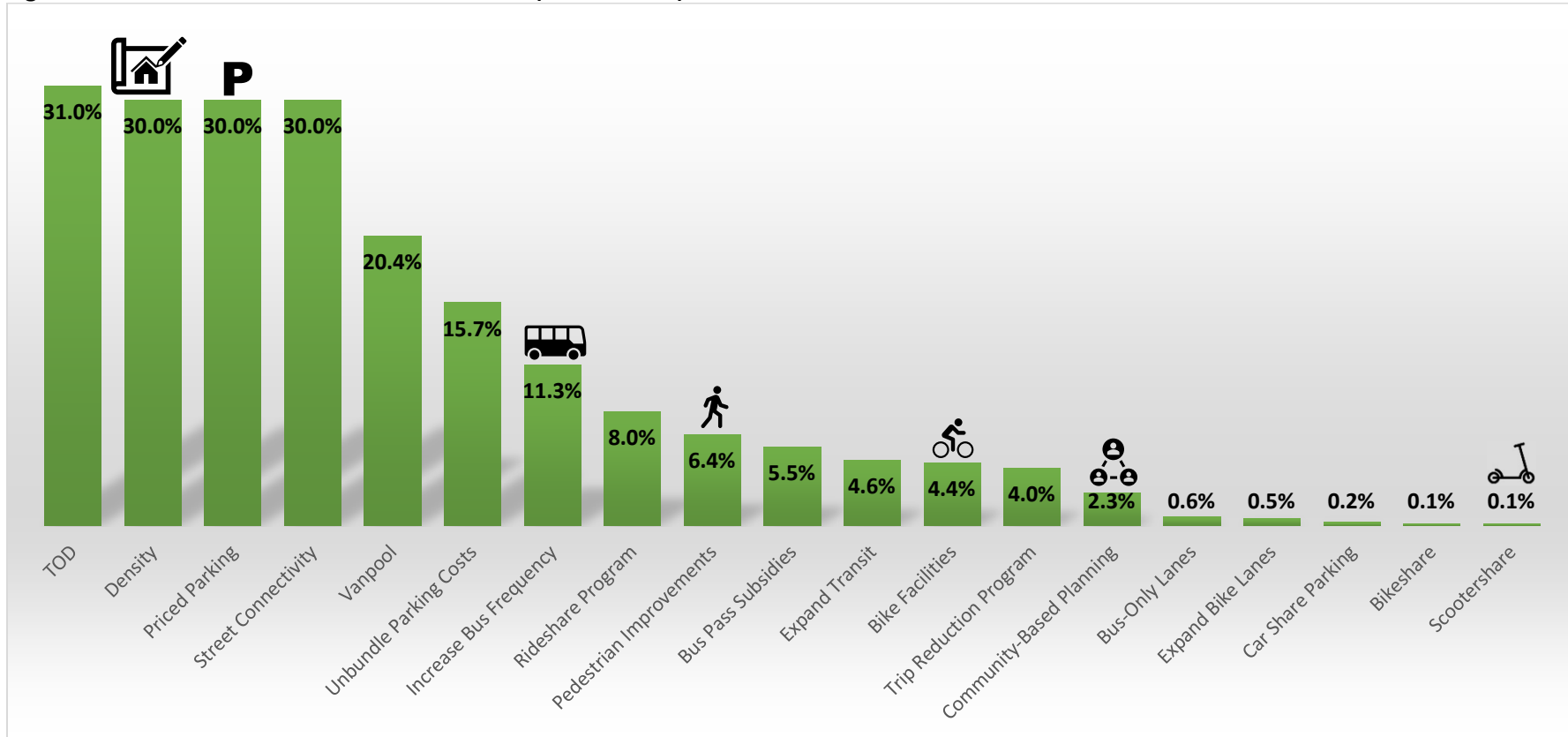
TDM Strategy	Maximum Expected VMT Benefit  = office/commercial  = residential	Local Considerations	Source(s) – From Updated CAPCOA Draft Handbook on Quantifying GHG Measures (to be released for public comment late 2021)
Parking Management			
<p>P</p>	<p>Implement Market-Price Public Parking</p>  <p>(San Francisco Street & Phoenix Avenue, Flagstaff. Source: F&P, 2021)</p>	<p>30.0%</p>  <p>Note: The elasticity of parking demand with respect to price = -0.4</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ The Carbon Neutrality Plan has parking management goals/strategies, which can be coordinated with the RTP. For example, one identified climate priority action by the City is to analyze and reduce or remove parking requirements – recognizing its high monetary/social costs. ▪ When pricing on-street parking, best practice is to allow for dynamic pricing to ensure approximately 85% occupancy, which helps prevent induced VMT due to circling behaviors as individuals search for a vacant parking space. <p>• Pierce, G., Shoup, D. 2013. <i>Getting the Prices Right: An Evaluation of Pricing Parking by Demand in San Francisco</i>. Journal of the American Planning Association, 79(1), 67-81. May.</p>
Sustainable Vehicles			
	<p>Provide Electric Vehicle Charging Infrastructure</p>	<p>11.9% GHG reduction</p> 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Fill in gaps in electric vehicle charging stations in the City: North of Townsend Winona Road, North of West Forest Avenue (potential charging location at the Museum of North Arizona, coming in from/going to the Grand Canyon). ▪ Carbon Neutrality Plan priority action step in first three years: Provide 14 new EV charging stations at City of Flagstaff facilities. <p><i>ibid</i></p>

Table 1 – TDM Menu with Expected VMT Benefits			
TDM Strategy	Maximum Expected VMT Benefit = office/commercial = residential	Local Considerations	Source(s) – From Updated CAPCOA Draft Handbook on Quantifying GHG Measures (to be released for public comment late 2021)
<i>Land Use</i>			
<p>Improve Street Connectivity <i>e.g., higher vehicle intersection density for new subdivisions and converting cul-de-sacs to grid streets to help shorten car trips.</i></p>	<p>30.0%</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Neighborhoods: Bushmaster Park surrounding neighborhoods, neighborhoods surrounding Foxglenn Park, neighborhoods near commercial centers (Target, Walmart, Whole Foods, etc.) with low connectivity. 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Fehr & Peers. 2009. <i>Proposed Trip Generation, Distribution, and Transit Mode Split Forecasts for the Bayview Waterfront Project Transportation Study.</i> • Stevens, M. 2016. Does Compact Development Make People Drive Less? <i>Journal of the American Planning Association</i> 83:1(7–18), DOI: 10.1080/01944363.2016.1240044. November.

Notes:

- = office/commercial, = residential
- A combination of multiple TDM measures is not the cumulative sum of the individual VMT benefits; meaning there is a *dampening effect* given most of the measures are not mutually exclusive and can influence travel behavior when offered to individuals simultaneously.

Figure 2 – TDM Measures and Their VMT Benefit (% Reduction)



Source: *Fehr & Peers, 2021*. From the Updated Draft CAPCOA Handbook on GHG Reduction Strategies.

Note: A combination of TDM measures is not the cumulative sum of the individual VMT benefits; meaning there is a *dampening effect* given most of the measures are not mutually exclusive and can influence travel behavior when offered to individuals simultaneously.

2.1. TDM Case Studies

2.1.1. Bikeshare

Governing Dockless Bikeshare: Early Lessons for Nice Ride Minnesota

Dockless bikeshare systems allow for greater flexibility for riders geographically, as origins and destinations are not constrained to bikeshare stations. However, these flexible systems introduce management challenges related to maintenance, parking, and management of right-of-way. This study draws on various case studies around the US and presents recommendations to dockless bike share operation.

Key Findings

- Inconsistent sharing of data can impede successful operation of bikeshare programs
- Holding service providers accountable to address these issues reactively has proven ineffective

Policy Implications

- City authorities should proactively and transparently define right-of-way regulations before the service begins operation
- If bike share providers are utilized for the system, the City should negotiate concessions in exchange for right-of-way, such as full access to usage data and providing service in less profitable areas.
- Cities should define goals and hold the providers accountable
 - Goals can include equity/mobility justice, health, and safety outcomes
 - Providers can be held accountable through permit fees (without passing the cost down to the users) and frequent evaluation of goal performance
 -

Citation: Hauf, A, Douma, F. (2019). Governing Dockless Bike Share: Early Lessons for Nice Ride Minnesota. Transportation Research Record 2019, Vol. 2673(9) 419–429. <https://journals.sagepub.com/doi/10.1177/0361198119845651>

The Effects of a Citywide Bike Share System on Active Transportation Among College Students: A Randomized Controlled Pilot Study

This study explores the use of a citywide bikeshare network as it relates to campus trips. The effects of providing free citywide bike share membership to university students were evaluated. As Northern Arizona University’s Yellow Bike program is free to students, staff, and faculty, though is centered around the campus, the scenario presented in this study is a potential supplement to the existing bikeshare program at NAU, with citywide implementation.

Key Findings

- No significant difference in overall steps or increased biking behavior was observed between those who received the free membership and those who did not, and only two of the 29 intervention group participants redeemed their free membership
- The primary barrier cited for the lack of bikeshare usage was an unwillingness to enter credit card information into the tech platform, over fear of unwanted or overage charges
- An already-existing bus pass discount program may have dampened the demand for bike-share usage. Some participants expressed a preference for a bike share membership over the discounted bus pass or a desire for the opportunity to choose between a bus pass and a bike share membership each semester.



(Downtown Flagstaff. Source: F&P, 2021)

Policy Implications

- Bikeshare membership should allow for alternative payment methods that do not require students to enter credit/debit card information
- The interaction of bikeshare membership with other discount program should be evaluated
 - Surveys should be conducted to determine if students prefer bikeshare membership over the existing ecoPASS, or vice versa, and if students should be provided both, or have the option to choose

Citation: Grimes, A, Baker, M. (2020). The Effects of a Citywide Bike Share System on Active Transportation Among College Students: A Randomized Controlled Pilot Study. *Health Education & Behavior* 2020, Vol. 47(3) 412–418. <https://journals.sagepub.com/doi/10.1177/1090198120914244>

Factors Influencing Electric Bikeshare Ridership: Analysis of Park City, Utah

Incorporating electric bikes (e-bikes) into the bikeshare system can be especially beneficial to cities with hilly terrain, like the City of Flagstaff. This study explores factors that influence ridership of a fully-electric bike share system in Park City, Utah, which like City of Flagstaff, contains hilly terrain, seasonal tourism, and significant seasonal changes in weather.

Key Findings

- 85% of e-bike trips were made by non-regular users, most likely tourists
- Most e-bikes were rented from and returned to the same location, likely recreational trips
- The average trip distance was about 5 miles, longer than the average for non-electric bikeshare (between 1-1.25 miles)
- Weekends and summer months related to more trips than weekdays and winter months
- Stations near higher population density, public transit, bike trails, and recreation centers saw higher ridership

Policy Implications

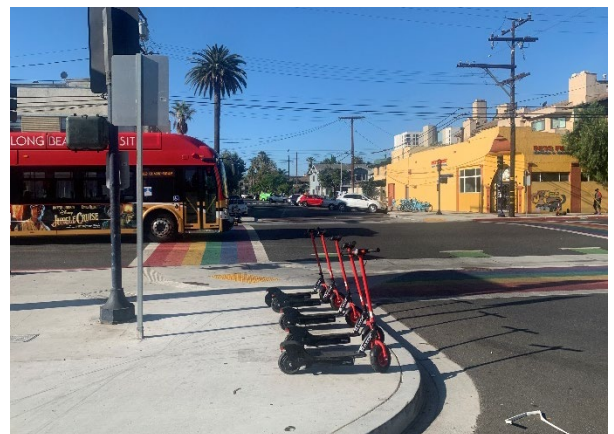
- Consider incorporating some e-bikes into a traditional pedal bike share program (similar to Washington, DC’s Capital Bikeshare), or consider an all-electric bike share program if tourism is a primary indicator of usage
- Site stations near higher density areas, like Downtown, or near transit hubs, parts of the Flagstaff Urban Trails System (FUTS), and recreation centers
- Promote the system in tourism contexts, such as hotels, to capture tourist ridership

Citation: He, Y, Song, Z, Liu, Z, and Sze, N. (2019). Factors Influencing Electric Bike Share Ridership: Analysis of Park City, Utah. *Transportation Research Record* 2019, Vol. 2673(5) 12–22. <https://journals.sagepub.com/doi/10.1177/0361198119838981>

2.1.2. Micromobility

City-to-City and Temporal Assessment of Peer City Scooter Policy

In implementing and managing an electric scooter (e-scooter) share system, cities have a variety of policy dimensions and decisions to consider, ranging from equity to permitting fees. This study analyzes 12 policy dimensions regarding e-scooters over 10 mid-sized cities.



(Downtown City of Long Beach, CA. Source: F&P, 2021)

Key Findings

- Some cities capped the number of operators allowed and set minimum and maximum fleet sizes
- Most cities set performance-based thresholds for expansion or downsizing. 3 trips/scooter/day was a typical threshold for expansion, while 2 trips/scooter/day was common for downsizing
- Operation restrictions ranged from general to specific, such as “no sidewalks” or “forbidden in 16th Street Mall” (Denver, CO).
- Operator fees took a variety of structures, such as application fees, permit fees, per day per scooter license fees, or were based on an ordinance drafted by the city
- Less than half of the cities set restrictions on hours of operation
- Most cities set requirements for marketing, distribution, and accessibility to serve equity goals
- Most parking regulations were based on sidewalk clearance requirement, ranging from 3-6 feet, and about half of the cities reserved the right to fine or impound improperly parked e-scooters
- All cities required some level of data sharing, and the majority required real-time fleet information
- Austin, Denver, Minneapolis, and Seattle were dubbed “aspirational”, based on mobility metrics

Policy Implications

- The City of Flagstaff should conduct stakeholder engagement surveys to determine the best policy fits for the City, particularly regarding parking, hours of operation, and areas of operation
- Policies from Austin, Denver, Minneapolis, and Seattle should be prioritized as most likely to reflect best practice
- The City should draft a micromobility ordinance that sets framework for the policy dimensions before allowing operators to enter the market

Citation: Janssen, C, et al. (2020). City-to-City and Temporal Assessment of Peer City Scooter Policy. Transportation Research Record 2019, Vol. 2674(7) 219–232. <https://journals.sagepub.com/doi/10.1177/0361198120921848>

A Note on Micromobility

According to Dr. Susan Shaheen of UC Berkeley², *Micromobility* is the shared or personal use of a bicycle, scooter, or other low-speed mode. *Shared Micromobility* is an innovative transportation alternative that enables users to have short-term access to a mode of transportation on an as-needed basis. As shown in **Figure 3**, it includes various service models and modes that meet the diverse needs of travelers, such as station-based bikesharing (a bicycle picked-up from and returned to any station or kiosk), and dockless bikesharing or scooter sharing (a bicycle or scooter picked up and returned to any location). Early documented impacts of Micromobility include potential increases in overall mobility, reduced local greenhouse gas emissions, decreased automobile use, and health benefits.

There has been widespread growth of Micromobility vehicles in both large cities and small towns. However, these Micromobility vehicles use existing right-of-way and transportation infrastructure that was not originally designed with them in mind. As a direct result of the lack of appropriate guidance on how to design roadways to accommodate the growth in Micromobility vehicle use, the Institute of Transportation Engineers (ITE) Pedestrian and Bicycle Standing Committee developed the *Micromobility Facility Design Guide Informational Report*³, which summarizes potential design challenges Micromobility users experience as they travel on typical roadways. The report also identifies design solutions with real-world examples to accommodate Micromobility.

² Shaheen, S. and Cohen, A. “Shared Micromobility Policy Toolkit.” UC Berkeley California Digital Library, April, 2019. DOI 10.7922/G2TH8JW7. Retrieved on July 19, 2021 at <https://escholarship.org/uc/item/00k897b5>.

³ (ITE, 2021). “Micromobility Facility Design Guide.” *Institute of Transportation Engineers* (ITE) Pedestrian and Bicycle Standing Committee. Pub. No. IR-149-E. Retrieved on July 15, 2021 at <https://ecommerce.ite.org/IMIS/ItemDetail?iProductCode=IR-149-E>

Figure 3 shows the international taxonomy of conventional and new mobility services, such as ridesourcing (or “ride-hailing”) companies like Uber and Lyft. The vertical dash line indicates that an application (or “app”) may be available to support the shared mode of travel.

Figure 3 – Terminology for Accessing Different Modes of Travel

Mode	Access	Personal	Shared	Apps	
Car		Private car	Carpool/Ridesharing, Taxi and Carsharing	Ridesourcing	
Bus/Rail		Para-transit	Public transit	Microtransit, MaaS	
Motorcycle		Private motorcycle		Ridesourcing	
Bicycle		Private bicycle	Bikesharing, Pedicabs	Micromobility	
Scooter		Private scooter		Scooter sharing	
Walk					

Source: SAE International Taxonomy, 2018.

Notes:

1. “MaaS” = Mobility as a Service.
2. “Ridesourcing” examples include Uber and Lyft.

2.1.3. Sociopolitical Context of Transit

The Politics of Prioritizing Transit on City Streets

The implementation of sustainability-focused transportation planning policy can be highly dependent on political and community support. This study analyzes the key statements, arguments, leadership moves, and funding arrangements used to implement transit priority projects in Seattle, Portland, Denver, Chicago, New York, and Boston. While the cities in the study have a larger population than City of Flagstaff, it provides translatable insight into the options and considerations to help the City navigate transit priority projects.

Key Findings

- Messaging that framed transit priority projects as a way to accommodate growth and use limited street space efficiently was more effective than that which cited the project as a way to inexpensively improve transit
- Leadership within the city transportation agencies was more important than elected official leadership
- Building an in-house municipal transit team and pursuing strong partnerships with transit agencies was a common attribute of successful implementation – for example, marketing, maintenance, and sharing ridership data

Policy Implications

- Develop thoughtful messaging around transit priority projects, framing traffic congestion as the problem, which could get worse with increased growth, and bus rapid transit as the solution with supporting evidence/examples
 - In most cases, congestion in the adjacent travel lanes remain the same or worsen -including shifts to alternative travel routes. The benefits will only occur if there is a significant shift from private vehicle to bus travel, along with high-frequency bus service⁴, which can be presented via corridor travel time for people throughput (not vehicles).
- Identify internal transit champions who build partnerships with Mountain Line and see transit priority projects from development to implementation

Citation: Singerman Ray, R. (2019). The Politics of Prioritizing Transit on City Streets. Transportation Research Record 2019, Vol. 2673(3) 733–742. <https://journals.sagepub.com/doi/10.1177/0361198119837151>

2.2. Long-Term (> 5 years) TDM Strategies

TDM Ordinance

The City of Los Angeles Department of Transportation (LADOT) released a draft TDM ordinance⁵ for public comment in June 2021. LADOT has been working on updating their TDM ordinance for many years and they are now getting closer to implementing the update. A draft TDM Program Guidelines document accompanies the ordinance, along with a beta version of a TDM Calculator that should be used when selecting TDM measures for a project in response to the ordinance. They have been doing outreach, with the goal of taking the ordinance to Planning Commission in the Fall. The intent of the points-based program is to ensure that new development is designed to support sustainable transportation choices for residents, employees, and visitors. Implementation of the ordinance achieves the following purposes:

1. Reduce dependence on drive-alone trips and increase *sustainable mode share* to comply with the directives of SB 743, including the development of a multimodal transportation system and a diversity of land uses, and applicable requirements under South Coast Air Quality Management District (SCAQMD) Rule 2202.
2. Mitigate the transportation impacts resulting from new development by providing sustainable, accessible, and *affordable* transportation options that support the journeys of people of *all income levels* and modal choices.
3. Support the *strong link* between land use and transportation through promotion of *infill* development and mixed land uses that bring common destinations closer to people and make efficient use of infrastructure.
4. Improve *air quality, climate change, and public health* outcomes through encouragement of sustainable mobility options and reduction of VMT and associated greenhouse gas emissions generated by driving.

A *Transportation Management Organization*, or TMO, is one method of ensuring a successful implementation of a TDM ordinance. For example, *GoSaMo*⁶ in Santa Monica, CA is a TMO that was formed to help employers and property managers comply with the local transportation regulations by providing information and resources for mobility options.

VMT Exchange Program and VMT Impact Fee/Bank Program

In addition to the conventional TDM programs described above, two new concepts that are not yet available but being explored for feasibility by other jurisdictions (such as the City of San Diego, CA) are described below.

⁴ Litman, T. "When are Bus Lanes Warranted?" Victoria Transport Policy Institute. November 25, 2016. Accessed <https://www.vtpi.org/blw.pdf>

⁵ https://planning.lacity.org/odocument/1dc924ce-b94a-403b-afe0-17ba33b3dbe1/Draft_TDM_Ordinance.pdf

⁶ <https://www.santamonica.gov/gosamo>

- **VMT Exchange Program** – An exchange program is a concept where VMT generators can select from a **pre-approved list** of mitigation projects that may be located within the same jurisdiction or possibly from a larger area. The intent is to match the project’s needed VMT reduction with a specific mitigation project of matching size and to provide evidence that the VMT reduction will reasonably occur.
- **VMT Impact Fee/Bank Program** – A VMT mitigation bank is intended to serve as an entity or organization that pools fees from development projects across multiple jurisdictions to spend on larger scale mitigation projects. This concept differs from the more conventional impact fee program approach in that the fees are directed to a few larger projects that have the potential for a more significant reduction in VMT and the program is regional in nature. See **Figure 4** as an example of the workflow process and responsible parties.

Figure 4 – Responsible Parties and Sample Process Flow for a VMT Impact Fee/Bank Program



Source: Fehr & Peers, 2021.

VMT Tax or Mileage-Based User Fee

A VMT tax, or mileage-based user fees, are distance-based fees levied on a vehicle user for direct use of a roadway system. As opposed to conventional tolls, which are facility specific and not necessarily levied strictly on a per-mile basis, these fees are based on the distance driven on a defined network of roadways. This method of revenue generation has been implemented thus far in the United States for 5,000 volunteer motorists in Oregon beginning July 1, 2015 - and for trucks.

Key Findings

- In terms of public perception, one focus group study in Minnesota⁷ found that drivers may be more accepting of a change in the funding method, whether simply an increase in the existing tax or a switch to a mileage-based user fee, if the reason for the change is clearly explained.
- Privacy has been shown to be a primary concern for early adopter state departments of transportation.

⁷Minnesota DOT, 2007. "Mileage-Based User Fee Public Opinion Study." Retrieved: <http://www.dot.state.mn.us/mileagebaseduserfee/pdf/opinionstudyreport.pdf>

Policy Implications

- This type of levy is a state level policy, analogous to the fuel tax.
- Pilot programs have been shown to be an effective tool for testing the practicality (and potential public support) of the user fee system.

3.0 Emerging Trends – Implications of COVID-19 on Travel Behavior

What Factors are Changing?

- **Willingness to share:** The pandemic has resulted in a reluctance to ride transit, use transportation network company services (such as Uber and Lyft), and use shared micromobility services (such as Bird and Lime).
- **Goods and Services Delivery:** There has been a tremendous increase in the delivery of goods and services, which may point to sustained increases in travel related to on-demand delivery.
- **Remote Work:** Working from home has become the new normal for many, which could lead to a greater share of the workforce working remotely in the future.
- **Economic Activity:** Economic output has dropped sharply, and large questions remain about how quickly the economy will recover.
- **Auto operating costs:** Oil prices remain low, resulting in low automobile operating costs for now, but those may change going forward.
- **Land use patterns:** There could be an increased trend of suburban migration and decentralization.
- **Other trends:** Patterns such as increased remote learning, reduced business and tourism travel, and the level of government funding for infrastructure also stand to affect travel demand in the future.

3.1. Work from Home (WFH)

With respect to long-range transportation planning, the COVID-19 pandemic has raised two common questions from decision makers:

1. *How much will people continue to work from home once offices are all reopened? and,*
2. *How will the trend of additional working from home (or otherwise remotely) affect their way of doing business?*

3.1.1. Travel Behavior

As noted in [a recent paper from Harvard Business School](#), the biases and distortions documented by behavioral economics affect our commutes as well, including:

- **Status Quo Bias:** Most of us rely on habit to choose when and how we travel, and we rarely make those decisions with perfect information about our different travel options. This force of habit also means that we are most likely to shift commute modes when moving to a new home or starting a new job, making the return to work an opportunity to encourage transit, carpooling, and bicycling for commuters.
- **Loss Aversion:** When thinking about trying a new commute mode, we often pay more attention to the possible downsides than the possible upsides. Events like [Bike to Work Day](#) provide a social incentive to try out a new commute, which can help us get past our concerns about a new travel mode.
- **Social Norms:** We tend to do what we observe others doing or what we think most people do – and since most people in the U.S. drive alone to work, most of us think of driving to work as the normal thing to do. TDM programs that feature peer-to-peer education, like [Stanford's Commute Club](#), can help overcome this barrier.

3.1.2. Work from Home Studies

- [A recent survey of professionals by Harvard Business School](#) found that 27% would like to continue working remotely full-time and 18% would like to go back to working in the office full time. 60% of respondents want to work 2-3 days a week from home. It is not hard to find additional surveys with similar results that indicate that workers appreciate flexibility in where they work.

3.2. E-Commerce/Online Shopping

Online shopping, or E-commerce, in the United States has grown substantially in recent years; and was accelerated further amidst the onset of the COVID-19 pandemic. For the first time ever, it surpassed the 10% mark of the total share of US retail sales in 2019⁸. This is also evident in the growing number of fulfillment centers and last-mile delivery facilities from retailers such as Amazon and Walmart. The implications of these trends can help guide municipalities and agencies in developing policy strategies that can maximize the potential efficiencies with respect to VMT.

At the 100th Annual Meeting of the Transportation Research Board in Washington, D.C., in January 2021, Professor Cara Wang of the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute presented a nationwide, data-driven study that showed there was an overall increase in delivery vehicle VMT during the COVID-19 pandemic in 2020, while at the same time a decrease in person miles traveled. The study focused exclusively on shopping trips and home deliveries across the United States, including retail and groceries, with the purpose of assessing the potential to decarbonize goods movement.

3.3. Trip Generation Adjustments

This section assess potential adjustments (1-3 methodologies: business as usual, moderate change, & substantial change) to trip generation rates -as inputs to the travel demand model- to reflect lasting effects of COVID-19 on travel behavior, including work-from-home (WFH), alternate work schedule (AWS), and e-commerce. A total of three scenarios were considered using *Trendlab+ 2020*⁹, an online tool to explore how the COVID-19 pandemic and its impacts on the economy may affect short- and long-term travel behavior, including traffic levels and transit use. The three hypothetical prediction scenarios include: *Business as usual* (pre-pandemic), *moderate change*, and *substantial change*. See **Table 2** below for a list of the prediction parameters for each of the three scenarios. The final predicted VMT per capita percent reductions for 2030, with respect to year 2019 (pre-pandemic), for each of the three scenarios are shown at the bottom of the table. The VMT percent reductions are being treated as a proxy for adjusting the trip generation rates for the different RTP model scenarios. This is one limitation since VMT is the product of one vehicle trip and the distance traveled. However, the majority of the prediction parameters for the scenarios are travel behavior-dependent, such as telecommuting and online shopping. Based on literature review, 37 percent of jobs in U.S. could be performed at home, 30% for Coconino County.

Work-From-Home Prediction Parameters:

- Business as usual (5-10% WFH factor)
- Moderate change (10-20% WFH factor)
- Substantial change (20-30% WFH factor)

⁸ US Census Bureau News, Quarterly Retail E-Commerce Sales Quarter 2, 2021. Retrieved on 8/26/21 at https://www.census.gov/retail/mrts/www/data/pdf/ec_current.pdf

⁹ <https://fpgisdevweb01.fehrandpeers.com/trendlab-2020/>

Table 2 – 2030 Scenario-Planning Data Inputs			
Prediction Parameter	Business as Usual	Moderate Change	Substantial Change
Percentage of workforce telecommuting & Working-From-Home	5%-10%	10%-20%	20%-30%
Percentage of home-based shopping trips replaced by home deliveries	0%	15%	30%
Bikeshare & Micromobility	Pre-pandemic levels	Increase in personal ownership of e-bikes & scooters	20% increase in bike & scooter use (owned or shared)
Percentage of students at schools & universities remote learning/rotating attendance	0%	20%	50%
Bicycle & Pedestrian environments	Pre-pandemic streets	Expansion	Significant expansion
Transit service & Fares	Pre-pandemic levels	Minor reduction	Major reduction
Total VMT per Capita % Reduction in 2030 Relative to 2019	2%	15%	32%

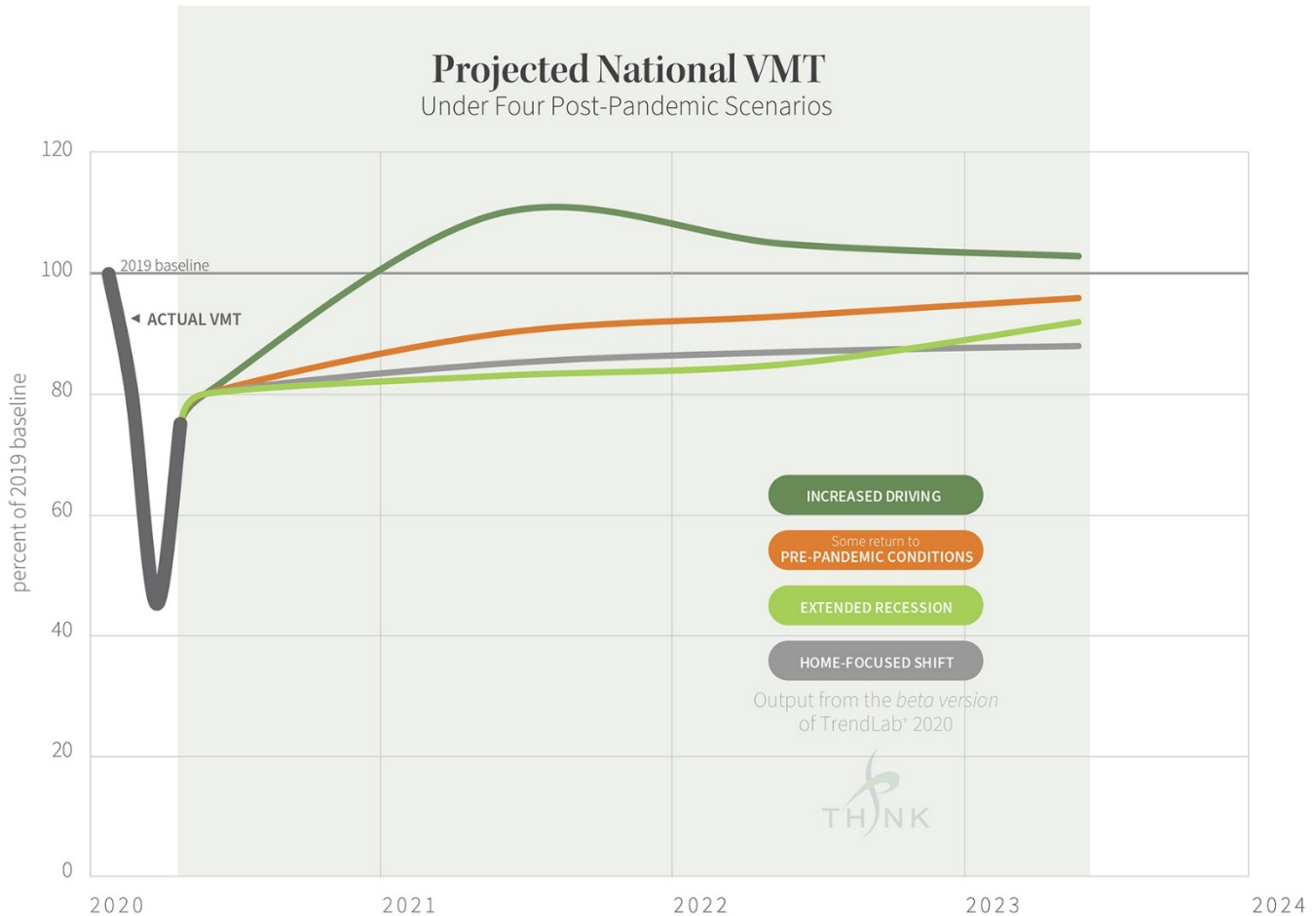
Source: Fehr & Peers Trendlab+ 2020

3.3.1. VMT Trends: Post-Pandemic Travel Demand

Much has been written in the last year about how travel patterns have changed due to the COVID-19 pandemic. There have been some startling trends, including dramatic decreases in transit usage, where some systems saw ridership decline by 95% or more. There were also large decreases in the overall amount of driving, with reductions in vehicle miles traveled (VMT) averaging about 50% or more nationwide, though those have since started increase. Walking and bicycling activity has increased, resulting in booming bicycle sales around the country.

Originally developed in 2014, Fehr & Peers' *TrendLab+* tool examines future trends and their resulting impact on driving activity and VMT. The current pandemic has changed many aspects of travel resulting in a new *TrendLab+* 2020 scenario-planning version. The new version of the tool accounts not only for previously considered factors, such as demographic and socioeconomic trends, but also current factors affecting travel demand in new ways – such as the option or requirement to work from home. Four potential post-pandemic scenarios were identified for how travel demand could change over the next three years – see **Figure 5**.

Figure 5 – TrendLab+ 2020 Post-Pandemic National VMT Projections



Source: Fehr & Peers, 2020.

What are the Results?

There are several potential outcomes over the next few years:

- **Total VMT** could remain well below 2019 levels, or it may increase by 5-10% if more people choose to drive rather than take other travel options.
- The **Home-Focused** and **Extended Recession** scenarios would see VMT remaining relatively flat over time, at around 10-15% below previous 2019 demand.
- Under an **Increased Driving** scenario, a VMT “peak” may occur in 2021 and then moderate slightly as the preferences for other non-driving modes increase in subsequent years.
- **Transit** may rebound from current historic lows, though the magnitude of the rebound and duration of the recovery period is uncertain. Under a **Some Return to Pre-Pandemic Conditions** scenario, we could be back above previous transit ridership levels by 2023, but under other scenarios a full rebound could take longer.
- The transit recovery period also depends in part on actions taken by the transit agencies to weather severe revenue declines and assure riders of their safety.

An example of the *Trendlab+* tool in a *user-friendly* version is provided here for the City of Tigard in Oregon:

<https://apps.fehrandpeers.com/tigard-trendlab/>

4.0 Intelligent Transportation Systems (ITS)

4.1. Managing Travel Demand and Congestion Using ITS

Intelligent Transportation Systems (ITS) technology can be used for bus progression, such as transit signal priority, in addition to managing passenger cars. ITS strategies can also improve accessibility and safety for bicyclists and pedestrians. Developing a transportation systems management and operations (TSMO) arm within the City of Flagstaff metro area would support implementation of ITS solutions.

ITS has improved rapidly in the past few years through the advancements in connectivity, data processing, big data availability, and technological adaptations to new transportation priorities. ITS has been used to support a wide variety of policy goals including managing travel demand, decreasing VMT, encouraging mode shifts away from private vehicles, and addressing safety.

4.1.1. Transportation Systems Management and Operations Agency Coordination

Regional Concept for Transportation Operations: A Tool for Strengthening and Guiding Collaboration and Coordination

Effective TSMO in multi-jurisdictional metro areas, such as the Flagstaff region, relies on coordination across agencies. This study discusses the importance of establishing a regional concept for transportation operations (RCTO) and describes considerations and opportunities.

Key Findings

- An RCTO presents a mutual vision for regional operations, garners commitment from agencies, and strengthens the relationship between planners and multimodal operators
- Development of an RCTO involves traffic operators, engineers, and planners, emergency response officials, emergency managers, port authority managers, and bridge and toll facility operators
- An RCTO may include congestion management, road weather management, traffic incident management, and other operational categories -including evacuation routing during extreme weather events.
- An RCTO helps to guide and enable the development of a regional ITS architecture



(Route 66 in Flagstaff. Source: F&P, 2021)

Policy Implications

- MetroPlan should examine [FHWA documentation](#) on developing an RCTO to determine if developing this framework is a useful complement to the RTP or regional ITS architecture development
- Regional operators, such as the City of Flagstaff, the Arizona Department of Transportation, Coconino County, the Navajo Nation Division of Transportation, and Mountain Line should discuss interest in and feasibility of developing an RCTO, with a focus on pursuing regional ITS architecture

Citation: Berman, W, et al. (2005). Regional Concept for Transportation Operations: a Tool for Strengthening and Guiding Collaboration and Coordination. Transportation Research Record: Journal of the Transportation Research Board, No. 1925, Transportation Research Board of the National Academies, Washington, D.C., 2005, pp. 245–253.

Congestion Relief Based on Intelligent Transportation Systems in Florida: Analysis of Triple Bottom Line Sustainability Impact

ITS can be an effective solution to congestion issues and their impact on economic and environmental losses. This study examined the sustainability impacts of ITS congestion relief (freeway incident management systems, ramp metering, arterial signal coordination, and arterial access management) in Florida. While geographically distant from the City of Flagstaff, the rapid population growth and popularity of tourism in Florida make this applicable to Northern Arizona's context.

Key Findings

- The state saw both direct and indirect environmental savings from ITS congestion management in the areas of GHG emission, energy consumption, toxic releases, water consumption, and ecological footprint
- In an economic lens, annual delay was reduced, but profitability and employment in some industries (such as oil refineries) dropped as a result of the fuel savings -which is a natural outcome when attempting to reduce fossil fuel emissions.

Policy Implications

- In ITS implementation for congestion management, it is important to first understand the region's congestion issues and apply the appropriate ITS technology. For example, the City should identify congestion hot spots to determine which ITS investments are most relevant before pursuing any specific ITS infrastructure. Focus areas may include:
 - Ramp metering at interchanges with Interstates 40 and 17
 - Congestion at signalized arterial intersections, such as those along US-180 or S Milton Road
 - Locations prone to incidents or congestion during inclement weather, such as steep grades or sharp curves

Citation: Berman, W, et al. (2013). Congestion Relief Based on Intelligent Transportation Systems in Florida Analysis of Triple Bottom Line Sustainability Impact. Transportation Research Record: Journal of the Transportation Research Board, No. 2380, Transportation Research Board of the National Academies, Washington, D.C., 2013, pp. 81–89. DOI: 10.3141/2380-09

4.2. ITS Applications

The sections below provide an overview of ITS applications. **Table 3** provides a summary of the ITS applications discussed, their potential benefits, and local considerations. Documents cited for the sections below are referenced in **Table 3**.

4.2.1. ITS and Transit

Transit Signal Priority with Connected Vehicle Technology

Using connected vehicle (CV) technology for transit signal priority (TSP) can improve upon traditional TSP by reducing shortcomings, such as delay for passenger cars, other bus routes, and pedestrians and bicyclists on side streets. This study examined a potential application of transit signal priority with connected vehicle technology (TSPCV), which would consider the number of riders on a bus in the reallocation of green time and deliver more accurate location tracking and arrival prediction. TSPCV is not yet ready for implementation but is recognized as a high potential and dynamic, innovative application of emerging mobility technology by AASHTO and USDOT. The policy implications are not exclusive to a particular application of TSPCV, but rather touch on the importance of considering ITS in TSP.

Key Findings

- TSPCV greatly reduced bus delay at signalized intersections without negatively affecting side streets
- TSPCV out-performed both traditional TSP and no-TSP scenarios during simulation runs at all congestion levels
- Implementation of TSPCV is a great starting point for incorporating CV technology into a transportation system, as deployment cost is lower than many other CV applications and only requires modification of buses and traffic signal controllers

Policy Implications

- While TSPCV is still considered emerging technology, it points to the importance of integrating ITS technology in both City systems (traffic controllers) and transit operator fleets (buses). As previously noted in the TSMO **Section 4.1.1**, regional operators such as the City of Flagstaff, the Arizona Department of Transportation, Coconino County, the Navajo Nation Division of Transportation, and Mountain Line should discuss interest in and feasibility of developing a regional concept for transportation operations (RCTO), with a focus on pursuing and integrating a regional ITS architecture. For example, a multi-agency traffic management center (TMC) similar to Southern Nevada's TMC¹⁰.
- As TSPCV or similar transit-priority ITS technology develops, the City of Flagstaff and Mountain Line should begin conversations about the feasibility of pursuing traffic signal-bus communications and set the policy framework necessary for this coordination -including setting multimodal travel time goals.

Citation: Hu, J, et al. (2014). Transit Signal Priority with Connected Vehicle Technology. Transportation Research Record: Journal of the Transportation Research Board, No. 2418, Transportation Research Board of the National Academies, Washington, D.C., 2014, pp. 20–29. DOI: 10.3141/2418-03

4.2.2. Traffic Signal ITS

Automated Traffic Signal Performance Measures

ATSPM are a toolbox of data analytical tools that automatically collect and process high-resolution controller data into actionable performance measures. ATSPM requires traffic signal controllers to be fitted with detection hardware and connection to a central system to store highly detailed traffic data. Connected traffic signals can then provide real time demand data at different locations. ATSPM processes data using analytical tools that identify a plethora of signal performance measures such as arrivals on green, red light running, pedestrian delay, signal offset coordination, identifying split failures, and detecting sensor malfunctions. These analytical tools give agency professionals the information needed to proactively identify and correct deficiencies in the traffic signal controller network.

Implementation Considerations

ATSPM provides a means to better manage infrastructure to achieve policy goals. The many applications of ASTPM allows holistic maintenance programs that can account for many occurring issues within the same traffic controllers. Managing traffic signals in this way allows controllers to operate in the context of the existing conditions and will improve traffic congestion, safety, and quality of service to pedestrians. Currently there is little infrastructure in place to support ATSPM in the City of Flagstaff, investments in this technology could be prioritized along more congested corridors that serve high vehicle volumes and are important to transit lines – a corridor like Milton Road would be a good place to start. Infrastructure for ATSPM can also be applicable to other ITS deployments such as Bus Signal Priority, Bicycle Signal Heads, and Leading Pedestrian Intervals.

Transit Signal Priority

TSP is used to improve the quality of transit services by allowing buses to communicate with signal controllers to alter phasing and allow buses to pass through on green. The main objective of TSP is to reduce transit time, reduce travel time variability, and improve schedule and headway adherence. Deployments of TSP by transit agencies in other regions have achieved desired outcomes – especially in reducing intersection delay, reducing travel times, and improving schedule adherence. These same agencies generally reported challenges in maintaining long-term TSP operations in the context of financial pressures and coordinating with jurisdictions that manage the traffic signals.

TSP increases the attractiveness of using transit. Research conducted by the Transit Cooperative Research Program (TCRP) found that when riders experience fewer delays and have higher confidence in the arrival time of the bus, they

¹⁰ <https://www.rtcnv.com/news/southern-nevada-traffic-management-center-keeps-traffic-flowing-safely-and-efficiently/>

will choose transit more often. Applying ITS technology like TSP will be in line with policy goals focused on shifting travel modes away from passenger vehicles and more towards transit.

Implementation Considerations

Intersections along corridors where transit lines overlap will be the most efficient places to deploy TSP such as Milton Road and Butler Avenue. A major challenge reported by other transit agencies of implementing TSP is interagency coordination. Butler Avenue traffic signals are owned, maintained, and operated by the City of Flagstaff whereas the traffic signals along Milton Road fall under Arizona Department of Transportation (ADOT) jurisdiction. Maintaining effective TSP operations will depend heavily on the interagency cooperation of City of Flagstaff, ADOT, and Mountain Line, which may prove difficult over long periods of time and shifting priorities of these agencies.

Bicycle Signal Heads

Bicycle signal heads are additional traffic control signals that provide clarity and special instruction specifically to cyclists during bicycle only movements or leading bicycle intervals. They have the same green, amber, red colored lenses as traditional traffic signal heads but instead of solid circles the signal shows a bicycle icon. Bicycle signal heads are intended to be used in conjunction with regular traffic signals or hybrid beacons and should never be deployed alone. They are best deployed at facilities with identified safety or operation problems or to indicate bicycle signal phases or other timing strategies (such as leading intervals). Typically bicycle signal heads reap the most benefits when used where bike paths or multi-use paths intersect streets, especially at intersections where the major bicycle movement conflicts with the main motor vehicle movement.

Implementation Considerations

Bicycle signal heads could be considered at key intersection along the Flagstaff Urban Trail System or near the university. Increasing signal capabilities for bicycle specific movements will increase the safety and convenience of crossing vehicle-dominated intersections. According to the National Association of City Transportation Officials (NACTO), for many people, the real and perceived risks of crossing a signalized intersection on a bicycle are a major deterrent to choosing to travel by bike. Bicycle signal heads will support policies designed to encourage mode shifts to bicycles as well as general safety.

Leading Pedestrian Interval

A leading pedestrian interval (LPI) is when the pedestrian walk signal activates before the corresponding vehicle signal turns green in the same direction of travel. LPIs typically give pedestrians three to seven seconds head start depending on the crossing width. Allowing pedestrians to enter the intersection first increases their visibility and reinforces their priority over the turning vehicles. LPIs are most beneficial at intersections with heavy turning traffic in conflict with crossing pedestrians. NACTO reports LPIs reduce pedestrian related collisions by up to 60%, however the Federal Highway Administration (FHWA) reports typical reductions of about 13%.

Implementation Considerations

Perceived comfort and safety of travel modes is an important influence over travel mode choice. LPIs are a very low-cost method to enhance safety and comfort at traffic signals for pedestrians. The safer people feel in City of Flagstaff crossing intersections the more likely they'll leave their car at home for short trips. LPIs require only the cost associated with adjusting traffic signal timing and are consistent with policies promoting safety and multimodal travel.

4.2.3. Travel Demand Management ITS

Real-Time Bus Arrival Information

The recent proliferation of smart phone ownership and the increased reliance on web-based information among the public has driven many metro transit organizations to create applications that provide transit users with real-time bus arrival information. Researchers have found that providing accurate real-time bus arrival information decreases the

perceived wait time by riders and leads to greater rider satisfaction with the transit system. Case studies in New York City and Chicago both found that providing real-time bus arrival information increased average ridership by 2% per route.

Implementation Considerations

Mountain Line has a web-based and smart phone accessible app that provides real-time bus arrival information. Users without a smart phone can also receive real time information on bus arrivals by texting their stop code to the Mountain Line number or by using any other web accessible device. Researchers have found that these kinds of information systems increase the frequency of existing riders' use of the transit system while new riders are often uncomfortable using the app when they aren't already familiar with how to use the transit system. Education efforts to increase public awareness of these services should also include information of how to use the transit system in general to encourage new ridership.

Variable Message Signs

Variable Message Signs (VMS) are traffic control devices that provide travelers with enroute information. VMS are typically installed on full-span overhead bridges or post mounted on roadway shoulders. Messages can be changed remotely, from a central location, or at the site. The messages can vary in purpose such as giving current travel time information to certain destinations, warnings of conditions ahead, directions to change lanes or take a detour, reminders of safety, warnings of police enforcement, and any other relevant information. Researchers have found that VMS are taken seriously regarding safety, though the effect diminishes among drivers under 30.

Implementation Considerations

The Flagstaff region's weather and high tourism make VMS an attractive ITS solution. The City of Flagstaff conducted a study into the demographics of Flagstaff's tourists and found that many come from the greater Phoenix area. These drivers are unlikely to be familiar with Flagstaff's weather conditions or know alternative routes should a detour become necessary. A case study conducted in Maryland found that VMS deployments were effective in rerouting recreational motorist to alleviate critical bottlenecks. This approach could be applied to City of Flagstaff's snow-day tourism problems along US-180.

Free Web-based Travel Information Apps

Free web-based apps accessible from smart phones, such as Waze, provide real time traffic conditions information and live map crowdsourced incident reports. Users can check routes before leaving and plan accordingly if disruptions are present along their planned route. Free web-based apps also provide carpool matching services where users can advertise their desired departure time and destination to see if a potential driver or passenger will match to that plan.

Implementation Considerations

The City of Flagstaff has a relatively youthful population, so it may be expected a web-based app such as Waze will be more readily adopted by the populace. The more users of the app the more incidents that will be reported to the live-map increasing its accuracy while also increasing the likelihood of matching with a carpooler. Better travel information will help drivers avoid congestion while carpool matching will help reduce the number of vehicles on the road.

Table 3 – ITS Menu with Expected Advantages

Traffic Signal ITS


ITS Strategy	Benefits	Local Considerations	Source(s)
 <p>Automated Traffic Signal Performance Measures</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Real time travel demand information • Detects arrivals on red and green which helps adjust signal timings to increase arrivals on green • Detects red light running • Tracks pedestrian signal delay • Identifies split failures and assists timing adjustments • Locates detector malfunctions • Locates pedestrian push button malfunctions • Allows holistic maintenance programs of traffic signal network • Signal controllers are maintained to operate in the context of dynamic conditions • Improves traffic congestion • Increases quality of service for pedestrians • Enhances safety for all users of intersection 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • City of Flagstaff has minimal infrastructure in place for ATSPM • Prioritize ATSPM along high volume/high congestion corridors (e.g., Milton Road) • Requires interagency coordination to quickly enact ATSPM findings • Requires dedicated city staff to be trained in managing ATSPM infrastructure, managing large volumes of high-resolution data, and interpreting data to apply a solution at signal level 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Bullock, D., Clayton, R., Mackey, J., Misgen, S., Stevens, A., Sturdevant, J., Taylor, M. (2014). "Automated Traffic Signal Performance Measures". <i>ITE Journal</i>, March 2014, 33-39. • Day, C., Taylor, M., Mackey, J., Clayton, R., Patel, S., Xie, G., Li, H., Sturdevant, J., Bullock, D. (2016). "Implementation of Automated Traffic Signal Performance Measures". <i>ITE Journal</i>, August 2016, 27-34. • Lattimer, A. (2020). "Automated Traffic Signal Performance Measures". FHWA-HOP-20-002. http://www.ntis.gov

Table 3 – ITS Menu with Expected Advantages

Traffic Signal ITS




ITS Strategy	Benefits	Local Considerations	Source(s)
 <p>Transit Signal Priority</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Reduces intersection delay for buses • Improves schedule and headway adherence • Increases public confidence and reliability in buses arriving on time 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Most efficiently deployed along corridors with overlapping bus routes such as Milton Road and Butler Avenue 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Anderson, P., Simek, M., National Academy of Sciences, Engineering, and Medicine (2020). "Transit Signal Priority: Current State of the Practice." Washington, DC: The National Academic Press. https://doi.org/10.17226/25816. • Rathwell S., Stephens D., Borsuk I. (2006). Transit Priority and Traffic Operations: Striking the Right Balance, ITE Annual Meeting Proceedings
 <p>Bicycle Signal Heads</p>  <p>(Bicycle Signal Head. Source: NACTO, 2013)</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Reduces conflicts between bicyclist and vehicular traffic • Simplifies bicycle movements through complex intersections • Protects bicyclist in the intersection • Improves real and perceived safety of cycling public at high-conflict areas 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Bicycle Signal heads could be considered at key intersections along the Flagstaff Urban Trail System or around the NAU Campus 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Fitzpatrick K., et al. "Evaluation of Pedestrian and Bicycle Engineering Countermeasures" Federal Highway Administration. Report No. FHWA-HRT-11-039. Washington, DC. • Hunter W., Stutts T., Jane C. "Bikesafe Bicycle Countermeasure Selection System." BIKESAFE, Federal Highway Administration, Office of Safety, Washington, DC. • Ryus P, Tanaka A., Monsere C., McNeil N., Schultheiss W. "Bicycle Facility Evaluation: Washington, DC." District Department of Transportation, District of Columbia, Washington, DC.

Table 3 – ITS Menu with Expected Advantages

Traffic Signal ITS


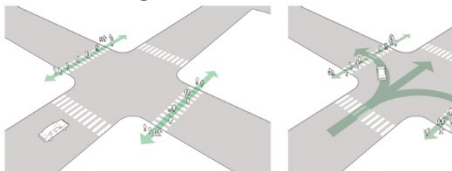
ITS Strategy	Benefits	Local Considerations	Source(s)
 <p style="text-align: center;">Leading Pedestrian Interval</p>  <p><small>Phase 1: Pedestrians only Pedestrians are given a minimum 3-7 second head start entering the intersection.</small></p> <p><small>Phase 2: Pedestrians and cars Through and turning traffic are given a head start and traffic yields to pedestrians already in the intersection.</small></p> <p style="text-align: center;">(Lead Pedestrian Interval. Source: NACTO, 2013)</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Allows pedestrians to enter intersection first • Increases pedestrian visibility • Maximum pedestrian collision reduction observed 60% • Typical Pedestrian collision reduction 13% • Low implementation cost 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Most useful at intersections with heavy turning traffic in conflict with pedestrians (e.g., around NAU, near high ridership bus stops, and downtown) 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Fayish, Aaron C & Frank Gross. "Safety Effectiveness of Leading Pedestrian Intervals Evaluated by a Before-After Study with Comparison Groups." Transportation Research Record, Journal of the Transportation Research Board 2198 (1), 15-22, Washington, DC. • Goughnour, E., Carter, D. Lyon, C., Persuad, B., Lan, B., Chun, P., Signor, K. (2018). "Safety Evaluation of Protected Left Turn Phasing and Leading Pedestrian Intervals on Pedestrian Safety", Federal Highway Administration. Report No. FHWA-HRT-18-044. Washington, DC. • Russo, Ryan, et al. "Don't Cut Corners: Left Turn Pedestrian & Bicyclist Crash Study." New York City Department of Transportation, New York. • Van Houten, Ron, Richard Retting, Charles Farmer, Joy Houten. "Field Evaluation of a Leading Pedestrian Interval Signal Phase at Three Urban Intersections." Journal of the Transportation Research Board 1734, 86-92, Transportation Research Board, Washington, DC.

Table 3 – ITS Menu with Expected Advantages

Travel Demand Management ITS



ITS Strategy		Benefits	Local Considerations	Source(s)
	Real-Time Bus Arrival Information	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Riders perceive the wait time to be longer without real time information Increases overall satisfaction with transit experience 2% Median increase in ridership observed in New York City and Chicago per bus route after introducing Real-Time information app Riders reported feeling an increased sense of security while waiting for bus 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Riders unfamiliar with transit system less likely to appreciate app as much as frequent riders due to unfamiliarity with transit network Education efforts on using the Mountain Line app should coincide with education of using the transit system to encourage infrequent riders 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Brakewoor, C. (2014) <i>Quantifying the Impact of Real-Time Information on Transit Ridership</i>. PhD thesis, Georgia Institute of Technology, Atlanta. Brakewood, C., Macfarlane, G.S. & Watkins, K. (2015). <i>The impact of real-time information on bus ridership in New York City</i>. <i>Transportation Research Part C: Emerging Technologies</i>, Vol. 53, pp. 59–75. Ferris, B., Watkins, K., & Borning, A. (2010). <i>OneBusAway: Results from Providing Real-Time Arrival Information for Public Transit</i>. <i>Proceedings: CHI, 1807–1816</i>. Watkins, Kari & Ferris, Brian & Borning, Alan & Rutherford, G. & Layton, David. (2011). <i>Where Is My Bus? Impact of mobile real-time information on the perceived and actual wait time of transit riders</i>. <i>Transportation Research Part A: Policy and Practice</i>. 45. 839-848. 10.1016/j.tra.2011.06.010.
	Variable Message Signs (VMS)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Travel time information effectively induces route changes Driver perception of travel time and environmental benefits are high even if actual benefits may be relatively small Assertive safety related messages (e.g., monetary fine and number of accidents/deaths) are taken seriously Younger drivers (less than 30) are less likely to consider safety messages on VMS seriously 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> NAU related traffic may respond better to road condition and safety warnings from web connected mobile app information VMS found effective rerouting tourist on recreational routes (applicable to snow-day tourism along US 180) 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Boyle L., Cordahi G., Grabenstein K., Madi M., Miller E., Silberman P. (2014) <i>Effectiveness of Safety and Public Service Announcemet (PSA) Messafes on Dynamic Message Signs (DMS)</i>, Report No. FHWA-HOP-14-015. Hughes W. (1982) <i>Recreational Traffic Management Strategies</i>. <i>ITE Journal</i>, September 1982 Kiron Chatterjee & Mike Mcdonald (2004) <i>Effectiveness of using variable message signs to disseminate dynamic traffic information: Evidence from field trails in European cities</i>, <i>Transport Reviews</i>, 24:5, 559-585, DOI: 10.1080/0144164042000196080 Thill, J., Rogova G., Yan J. (2004) <i>Evaluating Benefits and Costs of Intelligent Transportation Systems Elements from a Planning Perspective</i>. <i>Economic Impacts of Intelligent Transportation Systems: Innovations and Case Studies Research in Transportation Economics</i>, Volume 8, 571-603

Table 3 – ITS Menu with Expected Advantages

Travel Demand Management ITS

	ITS Strategy	Benefits	Local Considerations	Source(s)
	<p>Web Based Travel Information Apps</p> <p>(Waze live-map. Source: Waze, 2021)</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Real time roadway conditions information available on free public mobile app • Crowd sourced incident reports to give drivers chance to reroute around incidents • App pairs passengers and drivers in carpool matching feature 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Carpooling app potentially useful for NAU students carpooling to Phoenix • Young demographic of City of Flagstaff may participate in reporting to travel information apps more readily than an older population 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Pack, M., Ikanov K. (2017) <i>Are You Gonna Go My Waze? Practical Advice for Working with 3rd Party Data Providers.</i> ITE Journal, February 2017.



5.0 Electric Vehicles and Autonomous Vehicles

Electric vehicles (EV) are consistent with the Flagstaff region’s environmental visions of a more sustainable future. A literature review was conducted to establish the current penetration of EVs at the national, state, and regional levels. Other aspects of EV technology were also reviewed within the City of Flagstaff to explore what has been done to encourage EV ownership and what challenges EV adaption still face.


Connected and Autonomous Vehicle (CAV) technology is a promising avenue to improve transportation systems, but the technology remains in its nascent stages and there is still much yet to come. This literature review highlights the levels of automation as well as their general market penetration on roads today.

5.1. Electric Buses for Transit

In late 2020, Mountain Line completed a Zero Emissions Bus (ZEB) Transition Plan¹¹. Phase One modeled battery electric and fuel-cell electric buses on Mountain Line routes and hours of service and incorporated Flagstaff’s topography, climate, and utility rate structure. This information was then used to outline each fleet technology’s impact on greenhouse gas emissions, transit operations, costs, and infrastructure needs compared to the current hybrid electric buses. At the June 2021 Mountain Line Board meeting, the Directors approved pursuing a battery electric fleet on a policy level, with implementation of battery electric buses occurring project by project, bus by bus as funding and interest allows. Phase Two of the ZEB Transition Plan provided a detailed implementation plan of battery electric buses. To ensure maximum penetration of electric vehicles, whether it be private or public fleets, there are several barriers for the region to consider. **Table 4** below provides a summary of the common barriers to adopting electric buses for use by mass transit agencies (Sclar, R. et al, 2019).

Table 4 – Main Barriers to Adopting Electric Buses	
<p>Technological Barriers</p> 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Shortage of information and data needed to determine: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ○ Proper inputs for an initial cost-benefit analysis of e-buses and infrastructure ○ Best initiate and operate e-bus project ○ Operational characteristics, limitations, and maintenance requirements to be completed prior to adoption • Technical limitations of the e-buses and charging infrastructure: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ○ Vehicles/batteries produce limited range and power relative to conventional buses ○ Agencies/operators lack the knowledge needed to adopt new operation models to accommodate for the limitations of e-buses ○ Grid/charging infrastructure are new and evolving technologies that face limitations and stability strategies ○ For Mountain Line, improvements in technology are expected, but there is no indication of when the market may see e-bus technology improve to the point of 1-for-1 replacement of internal combustion engine vehicles regardless of duty cycle
<p>Financial Barriers</p> 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Difficulties for agencies in changing procurement processes: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ○ E-bus programs can be unique in cost structure with uncertain risks, and it is common for new tasks (compared to conventional buses) like maintaining batteries and grid infrastructure to be neglected ○ For Mountain Line, there is no indication of when the cost of fuel cell or hydrogen fuel will decrease to cost-competitive levels • Lack of long term, scalable financial options: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ○ Scaling e-bus projects requires a large, risk-tolerant capital investment, both to procure vehicles and to supply charging infrastructure and grid updates

¹¹ Mountain Line Zero-Emission Bus Implementation Plan. December 2020. Accessed at <https://mountainline.az.gov/about-us/reports-plans/> on 10/18/21.

<p>Institutional Barriers</p> 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Lack of leadership and pragmatic public policy: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ○ No laws or roadmaps to provide a strategy plan or financial backing for implementing e-buses ○ Mountain Line’s Board approval gave staff direction for how to proceed and assumptions to make on a variety of projects, but does not commit the agency to implementing the ZEB 100% moving forward • Lack of institutional authority, funding, and land: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ○ Not enough resources or jurisdictional authority to coordinate an e-bus project. E-bus projects need land to install and manage charging infrastructure, especially while scaling up
--	---

Source: Sclar, R., Goruinpour, C., Castellanos, S., and Li, X. “Barriers to Adopting Electric Buses.” Federal Ministry of Economic Cooperation and Development, May 2019. And the Mountain Line Zero-Emission Bus Implementation Plan, December 2020.

5.2. Private Electric Vehicles

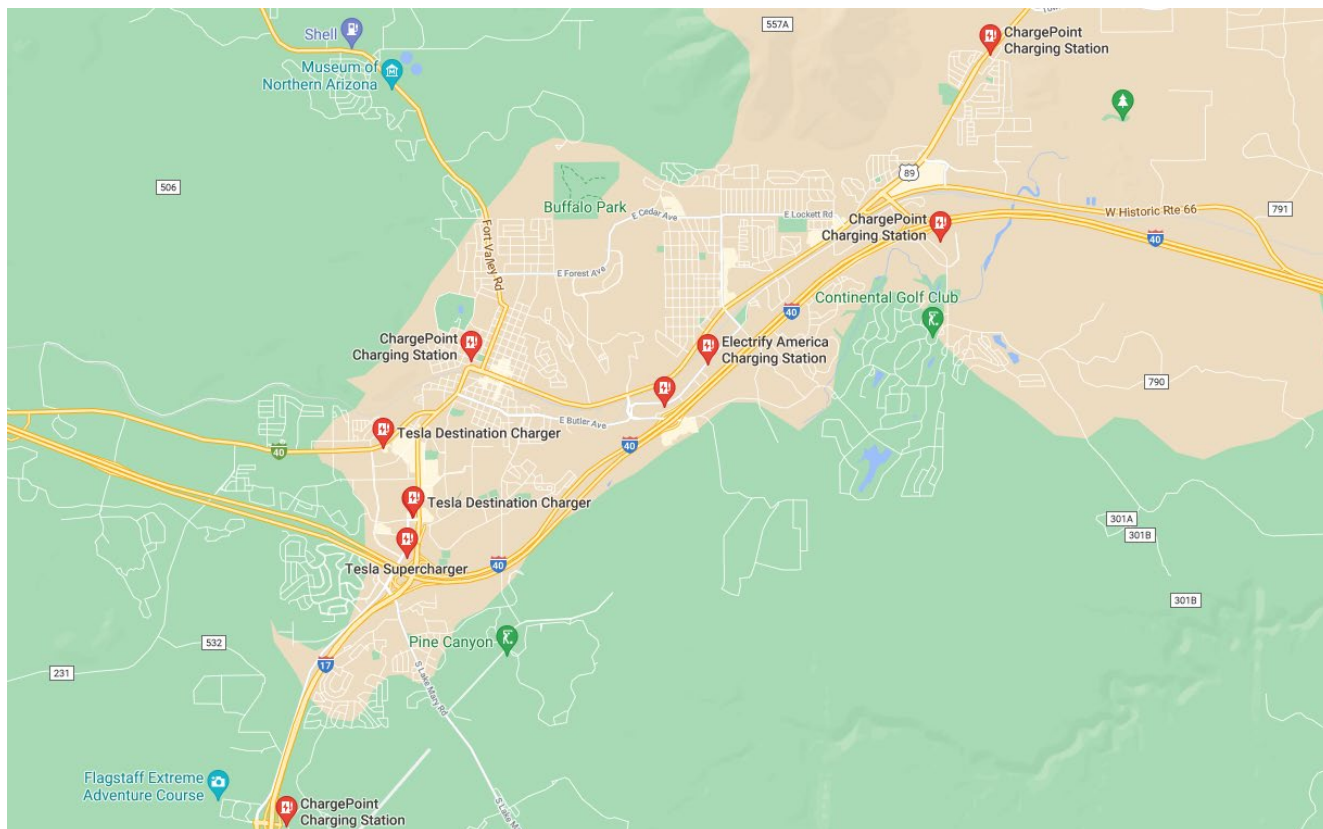
5.2.1. EV Charging Station Location Best Practices

A major hurdle to EV sales is public concern over the availability and convenience of charging stations. Charging electric vehicles at home may take the entire night; while public fast chargers may take only twenty minutes, they are still much slower than gas pumps and much less common. The typical range of an EV is 250 miles, which is sufficient for a typical commuter use but drivers have concerns whether a charging station will be available over long trips. The U.S. Department of Energy estimates the country has about 41,400 EV charging stations, only 5,000 of these are considered fast chargers, compared to the roughly 150,000 gas stations estimated in the U.S. by the National Association of Convenience Stores (NACS).

The City of Flagstaff currently has nine electric vehicle public charging stations, mostly concentrated at municipal buildings such as City Hall. **Figure 6** below shows a snapshot pulled from Google Maps with the City of Flagstaff’s current charging stations pinned. EV owners can access information on the internet through sources like Google to find not only the location of the charge stations but also the charge level and station owner. The City of Flagstaff owns two publicly available dual charge stations at City Hall. The city is currently constructing four more at the Aquaplex on the east side of town and planning another six to ten stations at the airport.






Mountain Line already operates all service through the Downtown Connection Center (DCC), thus a central location for charging is already available. In addition, the master planning is currently underway to replace and modernize the current DCC facility.

Figure 6 – City of Flagstaff Charging Station Locations



These City of Flagstaff owned charging stations were part of the Arizona Public Service (APS) Take Charge AZ pilot program, which offers free electric vehicle charge station installments to non- single-family residential APS customers. All charging stations installed by APS under this pilot are Level-2, meaning they provide 10-20 miles of range per hour. The program is intended to supply EV charging opportunities to fleet vehicles, employees, and multifamily communities. Applicants of the program do not pay for the equipment or installation costs, just the cost of the electricity used. An EV manufacturer, Tesla, has charging stations in the City of Flagstaff at a few hotels. These Tesla stations use a proprietary plug; users without Teslas would have to purchase Tesla adapters to use the Tesla charging stations. There are two kinds of Tesla charging stations: Destination Charger and Super Charger. The Destination chargers are Level-2 and are typically installed in hotel parking lots. Super Charger stations are the DC fast charge type and can recharge 80% of an EV in 20 minutes. The City of Flagstaff has one fast charging station owned by Tesla, meaning non-Tesla EV drivers must have a Tesla adapter to use it.

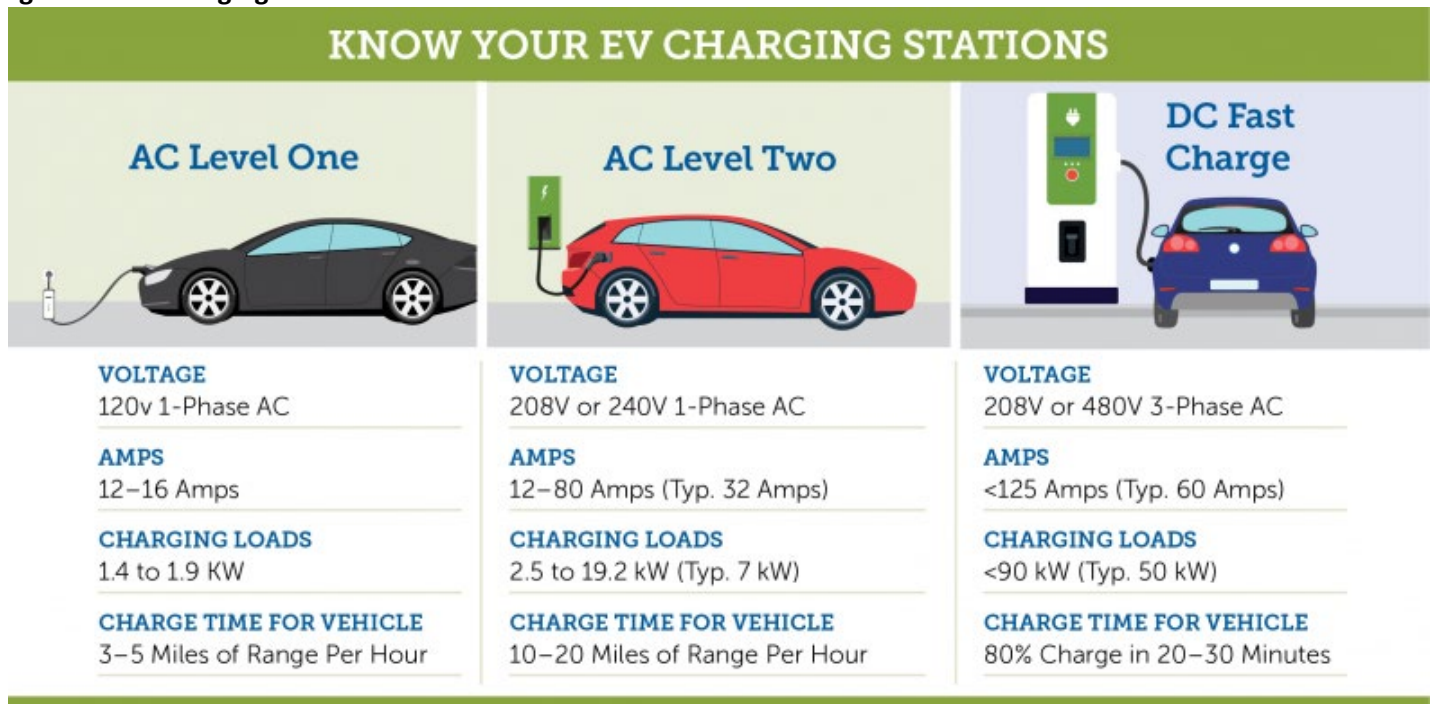
To help accommodate an increase in electric vehicles in the region, the following locations are suggested in **Table 5**.

Table 5 – Optimal Locations for EV Charging Stations	
<p>Medical Campus</p> 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ○ Tend to have a largely car-dependent workforce, shift workers who have few/less frequent off-hours public transit options ○ Potential locations in the City of Flagstaff: Flagstaff Medical Center, Sacred Hearts Health Center, North County HealthCare, Rehabilitation Hospital of Northern Arizona
<p>Higher Education</p> 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ○ Higher education campuses tend to draw employees and students from across the region. Some campuses are isolated from public transit and have higher proportions of auto commuters ○ Potential locations in the City of Flagstaff: Northern Arizona University and Coconino Community College
<p>Public Sector</p> 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ○ Public sector employees tend to drive at higher rates than private sector employees. Municipal office locations are often places far away from transit options, making them more likely to be car-dependent. ○ Potential Locations in the City of Flagstaff: Somewhere central to public sector buildings in Downtown Flagstaff, Coconino County Office, Coconino County Public Works ○ Mountain Line is currently in the master planning stage of replacing and modernizing the current DCC facility, which could be a prime central location for charging e-buses
<p>Neighborhood Center</p> 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ○ Neighborhood centers are often a mix of commercial and residential uses. Neighborhoods with more of one or the other uses, cars are left parked on the street needing charging ○ Potential Locations in the City of Flagstaff: Neighborhood near the Whole Foods on E Butler Ave, neighborhood near WF Killip Elementary School, similar neighborhoods on the west end of the City of Flagstaff
<p>Leisure Destination</p> 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ○ Parks, public pools, cultural institutions, stadiums, and other major leisure attractions ○ Potential locations in the City of Flagstaff: Museum, Northern Arizona, Snowbowl, Thorpe Park, Foxglenn Park, Buffalo Park, and Duck Lake

Source: "Electric Vehicles Are on the Rise. Is Your Community Ready?" Vock, D.C., 2021. *Planning Magazine*, American Planning Association (APA).

Single family homes are the best equipped for EVs as they typically provide easy outlet access for Level-1 EV charging. Level-2 charging requires the homeowner to install a special utility hookup usually costing in the range \$800 to \$1200 while the cost of the charging station itself will cost an additional \$400 to \$2000 depending on the vendor and rate of charge. Residents living in multi-family homes like apartment complexes will find it especially challenging to adopt EV. Some apartment complexes do have EV charging stations but typically only one or two plugs. **Figure 7** explains the levels of EV charging stations.

Figure 7 – EV Charging Station Levels



Market Share in the City of Flagstaff

As of 2020, the market share of EVs remains low in the City of Flagstaff with only about 300 total EVs. Roughly half of these are battery electric vehicles (BEV), and the other half are plug-in hybrid electric vehicles (PHEV).

City Incentive Program Results

The City of Flagstaff encourages people to buy EVs through the Power Up Flagstaff tax rebate program. This program rebates a portion of the local tax paid for purchases of fuel-efficient automotive vehicles. The current local transaction privilege (sales) tax rate on the purchase of vehicles is 2.281%; with this incentive program the City of Flagstaff will take off 2% for fully electric vehicles, 1.6% for PHEVs, and 0.7% for fuel efficient vehicles. Since the program’s inception in April 2021 to August 2021, 14 applications have been processed for the purchase of 12 PHEVs and two fully electric vehicles. There are also 15 pre-order fully electric vehicles currently being processed through this program.

5.2.2. Consideration for Global Influence

The global environmental benefits of electric vehicles remain hotly debated though ample research has been conducted into the lifecycle Green House Gas (GHG) emissions of EVs versus Internal Combustion Engine Vehicles (ICEVs); it is better understood now that EVs have lower overall life cycle GHG emissions than ICEVs but the distribution of GHG emissions throughout the vehicle lifecycle varies as well as where the GHGs are emitted. EV emissions during their use phase are highly dependent on the carbon intensity of the local electric grid. Battery powered EVs have lower life cycle GHG emissions than the average ICEV, but a plug-in hybrid EV can produce just as many GHGs as an efficient ICEV if the electric grid is carbon intensive.

Generally, EVs produce very few GHG emissions during their use phase and have comparable emissions to ICEVs in their vehicle manufacturing phase. Unlike ICEVs, EVs use powerful ion batteries whose manufacturing process emits a comparable amount of GHGs as the manufacturing process for the vehicle itself. EVs produce far less GHGs locally where they are used but externalize the GHG cost of the battery production elsewhere. The total amount of GHGs produced over the course of an EV’s lifecycle is substantially lower than an average ICEV especially given the City of Flagstaff’s Carbon Neutrality Plan goal for reduced carbon dependency.

There are concerns regarding the true benefits of converting from conventional gas-powered vehicles to electric vehicles, especially when it comes to the source of electricity used for charging. The City of Flagstaff adopted a Carbon Neutrality Plan¹² in June 2021 that outlines a goal for 100% renewable electricity for the municipality by 2025, including two solar power installations: 50MW at Red Gap Ranch and 10MW at the landfill. The Arizona Public Service has also committed to a 100% carbon-free electric grid by 2050. Lastly, there is a proposed wind and solar farm to be built in Coconino County approximately 30 miles north of the City of Flagstaff that would generate 160 megawatts of energy¹³. With these transition efforts to renewable energy sources, electric vehicles could play a major role in the decarbonization of the City of Flagstaff.

5.2.3. Fundamental Steps in Planning for Electric Vehicles¹⁴:

- Start by focusing on vehicles that the City has the most control over (buses, municipal fleets, and taxis for example) and plan charging infrastructure around these fleets
- Determine the type of chargers needed throughout the city (Level 1 (120V) for at-home charging, Level 2 (240V) for public charging, Direct current/fast charging (480+V)), based on where, when, and what types of electric vehicles drivers will be charging
 - Make sure that partners in EV infrastructure deployment have a clear understanding of which types of chargers are included in the City's plans
- Update local policies and incentives to encourage/require others to build charging infrastructure, including:
 - Shift cost to developers
 - Encourage investment from electric vehicle manufacturers and energy companies
 - Secure investments from local companies
- Choose a ZEB transition scenario that maintains fleet size due to space constraints:
 - Due to limited vehicle storage space at the Kaspar Drive Maintenance Facility, the number of buses required to maintain current Mountain Line fixed-route service levels would exceed the facility's indoor capacity for storing and charging e-buses.

5.3. Autonomous Vehicles

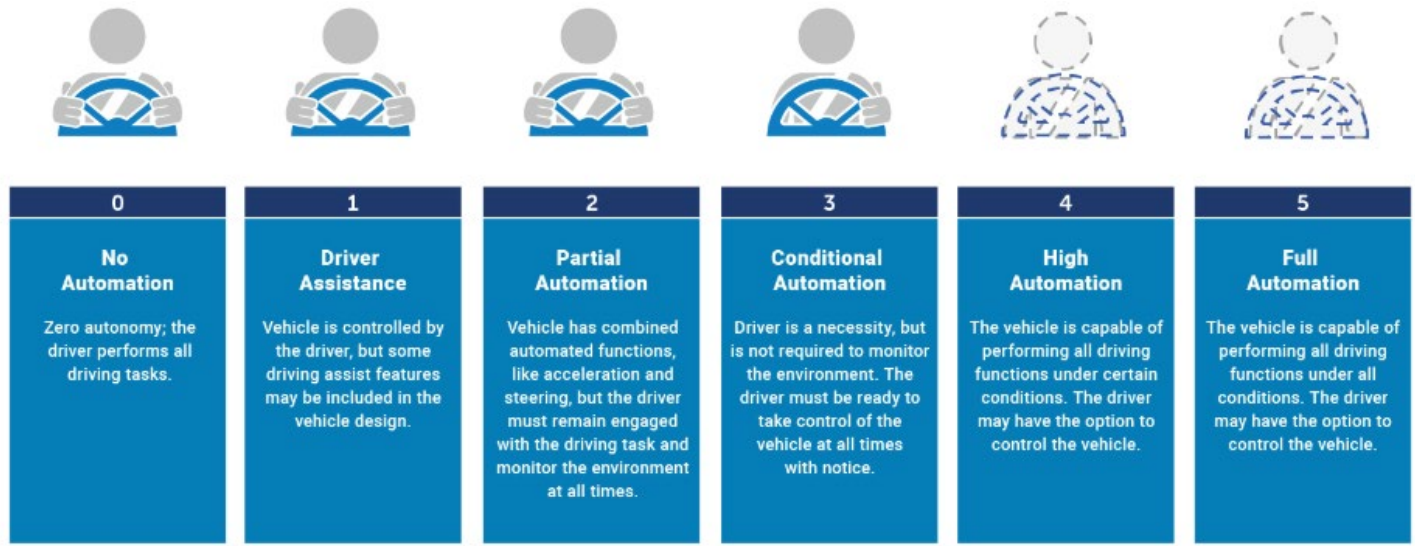
While still an evolving technology, autonomous vehicles (AVs) come in a range of automation levels. The Society of Automotive Engineers (SAE)-defined levels of vehicle automation are shown in **Figure 8**.

¹² <https://www.flagstaff.az.gov/DocumentCenter/View/66105/Flagstaff-Carbon-Neutrality-Plan-for-adoption-6-15-21?bidId=>

¹³ https://azdailysun.com/news/local/wind-and-solar-farm-planned-north-of-flagstaff/article_29a7c05d-3764-5289-85f0-c70fa5fa8f7c.html

¹⁴ https://www.c40knowledgehub.org/s/article/How-to-build-an-electric-vehicle-city-deploying-charging-infrastructure?language=en_US

Figure 8 – Society of Automotive Engineers (SAE) Automation Levels



Source: <https://www.nhtsa.gov/technology-innovation/automated-vehicles-safety#topic-road-self-driving>, 3/12/20

Most vehicles currently sold are at **Level 1**, with basic driver assistance features such as cruise control or a back-up camera. A recent report notes that as of early 2018 at least one ADAS feature was available on over 90% of new vehicles sold in the U.S.¹⁵ Vehicles with more advanced driver assistance systems, such as Subaru’s Eyesight¹⁶, Mercedes Benz’ Intelligent Drive¹⁷, or Toyota’s Safety Sense¹⁸, are at **Level 2**. Such systems can control two functions at once, such as combining adaptive cruise control, collision avoidance, and lane-keeping assistance to keep the vehicle in its lane and prevent it from hitting the vehicle in front.

Very few vehicles, such as Teslas with Enhanced Autopilot¹⁹, are at **Level 3** and can operate without driver intervention for extended periods. These vehicles still require the driver to monitor vehicle operation and the operating environment. The well-publicized accidents involving Teslas in self-driving mode illustrate the need for driver attention at the current state of the art, and the potential consequences of not having that attention.

The most advanced passenger vehicles being tested are at **Level 4**, with roughly private 1,400 test vehicles operating on U.S. roadways. Based on the literature reviewed to date, all of the “autonomous” vehicles and taxis being demonstrated or tested by Waymo, Google, et al, have active human monitors in the driver’s position or elsewhere in the vehicle at all times. These drivers or monitors cope with “disengagements” when the autonomous vehicle encounters conditions with which it cannot cope. Based on disengagement reports filed with the State of California²⁰, these conditions may include:

- Non-standard intersections (e.g. roundabouts).
- Missing or indecipherable roadway markings.
- Construction or work zones.
- Unrecognizable items or obstructions in the road.
- Weather conditions, such as ice, snow, mud, or heavy rain that obscure roadway markings.

¹⁵ AAA, (2019). Advanced Driver Assistance Technology Names.

¹⁶ <https://www.subaru.com/engineering/eyesight.html>

¹⁷ <https://media.daimler.com/marsMediaSite/en/instance/ko/Mercedes-Benz-Intelligent-Drive-Assistance-systems-for-safety-and-comfort.xhtml?oid=9904983>

¹⁸ <https://www.toyota.com/safety-sense/>

¹⁹ <https://www.tesla.com/support/autopilot>

²⁰ CBS News. (2020). *Automated Trucking, A Technical Milestone That Could Disrupt Hundreds of Thousands of Jobs, Hits the Road* website.

Retrieved March 16, 2020

Given the City of Flagstaff's snowy climate, special care will be required to reduce the number of disagreements in autonomous vehicles. Lane centering features are increasingly prevalent on today's roads and depend heavily on lane striping. Any degradation or obstruction of the lane striping will diminish the convenience and safety benefits of lane centering technology. Frequent snow plowing and deicing techniques like spreading salt or cinders on roads can obscure lane markings from lane centering sensors.

The only road vehicles reportedly operating at **Level 5**, without a driver or monitor on board, have been restricted to test tracks or closed courses, such as corporate campuses. "Sidewalk robots" and other small delivery vehicles have been operating with human monitors, remote or on-site. Thus, based on the documentation reviewed to date, the state of the art for on-road AVs in general can be placed at Level 3, requiring a human to be 1) actively monitoring operation and environment; and 2) capable of assuming control with little or no notice. The current cutting edge of development is at Level 4, with some vehicles (e.g. Waymo taxis) operating for extended periods without human intervention, but only in well-defined, bounded (geo-fenced) areas. There are as yet no free-running Level 4 vehicles.

In practice, autonomy has come to mean self-driving operation with remote monitoring, which is technically Level 3 or 4. As technology improves and monitoring practices transition from constant supervision to management by exception, the distinction between Level 4 and Level 5 becomes semantic rather than functional.

Modeling – Fehr & Peers published a technical paper in 2019 at the annual TRB meeting that assessed implications of AV's on modeling and forecasting future travel demand²¹. The AV planning scenarios included (1) privately owned AVs, as well as (2) half of all future shared ride trips made by AVs similar to potential MAAS offerings. The models confirmed that **making vehicle travel more convenient has the potential to significantly increase vehicle use and reduce transit ridership**.

VMT associated with AVs is very nascent topic for implementation in forecast models. Most models (including the MAG model) show an increase in trips from mostly zero occupancy vehicles (zombie trips). WFH and EV implications in a model environment are still evolving.

Public Perception of Autonomous Shuttles

Based on a study of a one-year pilot of an autonomous shuttle in Downtown Las Vegas in 2018²², the results of the passenger survey showed that the majority were in favor of the new technology given its (1) slow speed, (2) no transit fare, and (3) *less anxiety* given passengers were sharing the ride and not riding alone. In other words, the riders were sharing the journey/risk with other riders. Similarly, young, highly educated, males felt more positively about autonomous vehicles than their respective counterparts. Agency coordination, including between the public agencies and private operator, was also an important lesson learned.

Within Arizona, the Maricopa County Department of Transportation (MCDOT) was exploring use of an autonomous shuttle prior to COVID-19. This may be explored by MCDOT post COVID.





²¹ <https://www.fehrandpeers.com/wp-content/uploads/2020/01/Milam-Islam-Johnson-Fong-Donkor-Xu-AV-Modeling-TRB-2020.pdf>

²² <https://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.1080/10630732.2021.1879606>

6.0 Performance Measures Review

Performance measures provide a way to quantitatively measure progress towards a defined goal. A goal is a desired outcome, and best practice is to develop SMART goals: Specific, Measurable, Achievable, Relevant, and Time-bound. This section presents an initial list of specific, measurable, and mobility-related performance measures for potential application and evaluation in the RTP, as shown in **Table 6**. This is not an exhaustive list and does not preclude MetroPlan from exploring additional performance measures or removing as appropriate. Additionally, the federal performance measures that MetroPlan has to follow are included in **Table 7**.







Figure 9 shows the three main categories of the performance measures: *Environmental* measures such as VMT and GHG, *Equity* measures of mobility justice and accessibility, and *Efficiency* measures via travel time – which all connect to the ultimate vision of the RTP to “create the finest transportation system in the country.” What makes a good performance measure is typically one that has data characteristics of being retrievable, reliable, and robust (or the three “R’s”). A target is the desired benchmark to gauge whether the defined goal is achieved. For example, one of the primary goals of the 2045 MetroPlan RTP is to reduce the emphasis on single occupant vehicles. The performance measure is VMT, and the target is a 17% reduction. The targets noted below are derived from other local and state plans, such as the Carbon Neutrality Plan, and could be used with Scenario 2. Additional performance measures and targets will be vetted with advisory members and community stakeholders. **Table 8** shows the existing commute mode split in the City of Flagstaff.

Performance Measure	Target and Baseline	Target Reference	Other Notes
 Vehicle miles traveled (VMT)	17% reduction by 2030 compared to business as usual (BAU) projections (i.e., maintain VMT at 2019 levels)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> 2030 Carbon Neutrality Plan 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Consider VMT per capita as the metric, instead of total VMT. This will help account for expected future population growth.
 Total (%) share of electric vehicles (EVs)	30% of internal VMT comes from EVs by 2030	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> 2030 Carbon Neutrality Plan 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Includes both passenger vehicles and e-buses.
 Greenhouse Gases (GHGs) from Transportation in Metric tons of carbon dioxide equivalent (MTCO _{2e})	Reduce GHGs from transportation by 35% compared to 2030 BAU	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> 2030 Carbon Neutrality Plan 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Primarily represents emissions from the type of fuel currently being used.
 Total (%) share of fossil fuel car trips ^A	To be established	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> To be established 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> The target would be 70% if the measure is fossil fuel VMT.

Notes:

^A Rows highlighted in light blue do not originate from an existing plan but are under consideration for the RTP.

Table 6 – Potential Performance Measures

Performance Measure	Target and Baseline	Target Reference	Other Notes
 Total (%) mode share of walking/biking/transit trips	76% mode share by 2030	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> 2030 Carbon Neutrality Plan 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Otherwise known as the “Big Shift.” From 26% in the base year to 76% in 2030
 Bicycle Comfort Index (BCI) and Bicycle Level of Service (BLOS)	BCI for Title VI areas meet or exceed regional average and/or regional average for different development types	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> This was previously performed for Blueprint 2040 using BLOS, and analyzed by TAZ for urban, suburban, & rural areas 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> BCI refers to a specific road segment facility, while BLOS is systemwide. Both can be reported side-by-side
 Equity Ranking Index ^A (1-10 score)	For example, all new projects/policies in the 2045 RTP capture census tracts that have an equity ranking index score of 5 or higher	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> To be determined 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Derived from Portland’s Equity Matrix²³ Uses 3 demographic variables: Race, income, & limited English proficiency Fehr & Peers developed a Mobility Hubs Site Suitability Tool that incorporates an EPA Equity Index Score²⁴
 Person hours of travel	To be established	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> To be determined 	
 Unequal Commute ^A (i.e., Accessibility)	For example, residents in disadvantaged areas live within a comparable commute to the region average	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> To be determined 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Derived from the Urban Institute Unequal Commute Tool²⁵
 Bus Service Frequency	Increase Route 5 frequency to every 30 minutes, and Route 7 to every 20 minutes on weekdays	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> NAIPTA Mountain Line Short-Range Five-Year Transit Plan 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Targets based on adopted 2017 Plan. Consider coordinating with ongoing SRTP update



Notes:

^A Rows highlighted in light blue do not originate from an existing plan but are under consideration for the RTP.

²³ PBOT Equity Matrix - <https://www.portland.gov/transportation/justice/pbot-equity-matrix>

²⁴ <https://fehrandpeers.maps.arcgis.com/apps/webappviewer/index.html?id=0c6cff9987934305b6870c6f4e007d42>

²⁵ Urban Institute Unequal Commute Tool - <https://www.urban.org/research/publication/access-opportunity-through-equitable-transportation>

Table 6 – Potential Performance Measures			
Performance Measure	Target and Baseline	Target Reference	Other Notes
 Single Occupant Vehicle Trips	Reduce by 11% compared to 2019 baseline (69% mode share – see Table 7)	• 2030 Carbon Neutrality Plan	• The CNP has a 34% target of commute trips taken by walk, bike, & transit, inclusive of carpool programs
 Residential Density	Increase density in residential neighborhoods by 20% in 2030 compared to BAU	• 2030 Carbon Neutrality Plan	• Based on achieving the VMT target of 2019 levels

Notes:

^A Rows highlighted in light blue do not originate from an existing plan but are under consideration for the RTP.



Table 7 – Federal Performance Measures			
Performance Measure	Target and Baseline	Target Reference	Other Notes
	Number of Fatalities	2% increase	• ADOT Performance Targets
	Rate of Fatalities/100 Million Vehicle Miles Travelled	2% increase	• ADOT Performance Targets
	Number of Serious Injuries	7% decrease	• ADOT Performance Targets
	Rate of Serious Injuries/100 Million Vehicle Miles Travelled	8% decrease	• ADOT Performance Targets
	Number of Non-motorized Fatalities and Serious Injuries	1% decrease	• ADOT Performance Targets
	Percent of National Highway System (NHS) Bridges classified in good condition based on deck area	52%	• ADOT Performance Targets
	Percent of NHS Bridges classified in poor condition based on deck area	4%	• ADOT Performance Targets
	Percent of Interstate Pavements in good condition	44%	• ADOT Performance Targets
	Percent of Interstate Pavements in poor condition	2%	• ADOT Performance Targets
	Percent of Non-Interstate NHS Pavements in good condition	28%	• ADOT Performance Targets

Table 7 – Federal Performance Measures			
Performance Measure	Target and Baseline	Target Reference	Other Notes
	Percent of Non-Interstate NHS Pavements in poor condition	6%	• ADOT Performance Targets
	Freight Reliability on the Interstate (Truck Travel Time Reliability Index)	1.35	• ADOT Performance Targets
	Percent of person-miles that have reliable travel times on the Interstate	85.8%	• ADOT Performance Targets
	Percent of person-miles that have reliable travel times on the Non-Interstate NHS	74.9%	• ADOT Performance Targets

Figure 9 – Performance Metric Categories

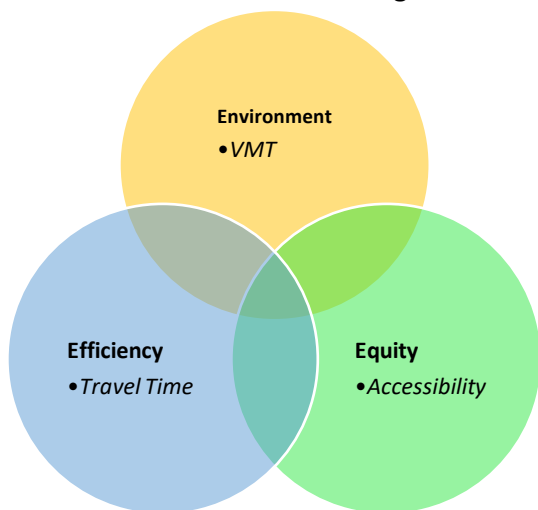


Table 8 – City of Flagstaff Commute Mode Split

	Flagstaff Metro Area
Drive Alone--	69%
Carpool--	12%
Transit--	1.5%
Walk--	9%
Other--	3.5%
Work at Home--	5%

Source: 2015-2019 American Community Survey (AC)

Stride Forward MetroPlan 2045 Regional Transportation Plan

Literature Review MetroPlan Staff Addendum



METROPLAN
GREATER  FLAGSTAFF

In support of:
Contract No.: 2021-0001
Project No.: MPD19-7314.21.400.1

The information in this article was retrieved from “Travel demand management: strategies and outcomes” a NZ Transport Agency research report, which compiled information from multiple other sources. The purpose of this research was to gain insight into the methods that are being used internationally to manage travel demand, and observe the success, or not, of these methods. This research does not offer recommendations or advice but instead it is a six-city case study with 10 focus areas. The cities (Amsterdam, London, Singapore, Sydney, Seattle, and Vancouver) were chosen to provide variety in approach. The research identified seven critical insights: clearly defined and communicated TDM goals are important; the term TDM is used inconsistently; integration and prioritization of TDM principles in wider policy maximizes effectiveness; reliable alternative transport infrastructure and services are needed for modal shift; there are no TDM ‘silver bullets’; major events or construction projects create opportunities to trial TDM strategies; persuasive technologies have benefits and challenges; and TDM policies need to account for emerging mobility trends and services.

It is important to clearly define TDM goals (what an organization ultimately wants to achieve), objectives (specific ways to achieve goals), and targets (measurable outcomes to be achieved). Four major categories of TDM strategies are: improving transport options, financial incentives, land use planning and development and outreach and implementation programs. TDM strategies often have synergistic effects, that is, they become more effective if implemented together. For example, by itself, a public transport service improvement may only reduce 5% of affected travel, and by itself a parking pricing incentive may reduce 15% of travel, but together they may reduce 30% of affected travel by giving travelers both positive and negative incentives to change modes. A strategy’s impact on travel activity is generally measured based on demand ‘elasticities’, defined as the change in travel activity that results from each 1% change in a factor such as travel speeds, financial costs, or service quality.

Amsterdam		
Historically, Amsterdam has taken a structural approach to TDM, restricting the construction of car-based infrastructure, investing in cycling and public transport and enacting parking policies to reduce car trips both to and within the city.		
TDM Program	Benefit or Result	Description
Public transport (local, regional, and national)	Mode share of approximately 17%	There are two reasons for this relatively low mode share: the convenience of walking and cycling in dense mixed-use neighborhoods; and, the relatively high price of public transport fares.
Cycling	767 km of dedicated cycle paths. This is .88km per 1000 capita for the Amsterdam city and	This investment, along with traffic calming measures, has created a safe and connected environment, instrumental in supporting strong growth in cycling mode share.

	.31km per 1000 capita when looking at the Metropolitan region. Flagstaff has 1.2km per 1000 capita for the city and .94km per 1000 capita for the MetroPlan region. ⁽¹⁾⁽²⁾	
Car-Free Amsterdam	The four pillars of this approach are:	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Clean and shared transportation • Creating more space for walking, cycling, public transport • Customization- depending on the needs of the neighborhood • Innovative enforcement
Parking management and enforcement	10,000 on-street parking spaces to be removed by 2025.	That is a decrease of 3.7% of the total number of on-street parking spaces in dense urban areas. This allows the allocation of more public space for other modes, including dedicated public transport lanes.
Low emissions zones	Fines for breaching the standards are set at €95 for vans and €65 for mopeds.	Vehicles must meet low emission European standards to enter the zone and vehicles are scanned, so enforcement is close to 100%.
Beter Benutten	30 TDM strategies to reduce travel times by 10% in the busiest areas during rush hour (18,000 avoided car trips per rush hour).	Measures included employer-based initiatives, bike and public transport promotion, intelligent transport system projects, and urban logistics initiatives.

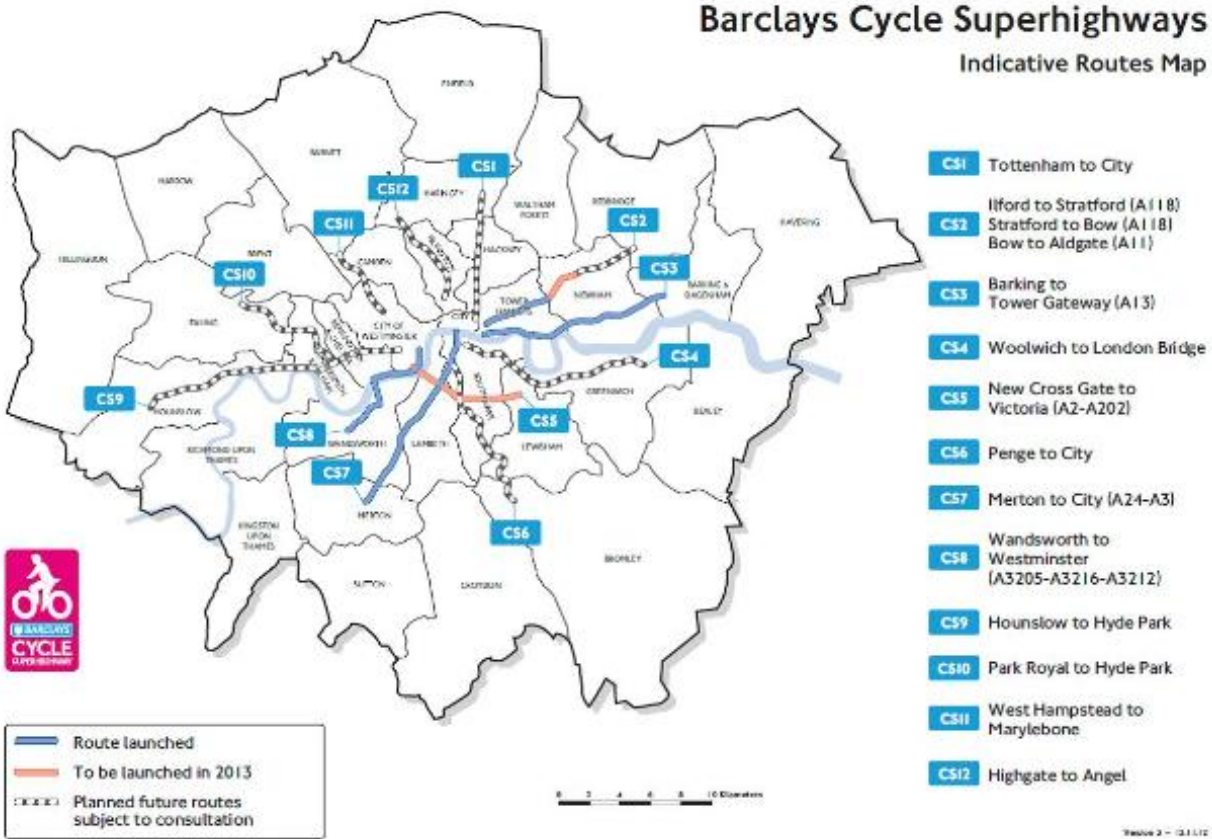
⁽¹⁾ It was not specified if the 2,200 vans are distributed between the metropolitan area or the city so per capita was calculated based on both populations.

⁽²⁾ The Amsterdam City population is 91% larger than that of the Flagstaff City population and the Amsterdam metropolitan population is 96% larger than that of the Flagstaff metropolitan population.

London
<p>London faces many of the same challenges as some New Zealand cities – rapid growth, limited space to build new infrastructure, a desire to improve air quality, high house prices, and a need to transport people over significant distances, especially during peak times. Despite the city’s mode share trends, Londoners are making fewer trips overall, across all modes, with a 20% reduction over the last 12 years.</p>

TDM Strategy	Benefit	Description
Smarter Travel (Sutton)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • 75% increase in average cycle traffic • an increase in cycling's mode share, from 0.6% to 2.1% • an increase of more than 16% in bus patronage • an increase in walking's mode share from 19.4% to 22% • a reduction of 6% in car mode share • traffic levels reduced by 3.2% 	<p>£5 million was spent on the program from 2006 to 2009, encouraging the 184,500 residents of the borough of Sutton to reduce car use. The program involved travel planning for schools and larger employers, direct travel advice and information to households and medical patients, reward programs, advertising, car club, cycle training and facilities, and a touring roadshow.</p>
Congestion charge	Private cars entering the zone decreased by 39% between 2002 and 2014	Drivers who enter the 21 km ² congestion zone in the center of the city must pay a daily charge of £11.50. The congestion zone is enforced between 7 am and 6 pm every weekday. The charge does not apply to people with disabilities, and residents inside the zone only pay 10% of the charge (£1.15)
Emissions-based parking scheme	Low emission cars (electric, hybrid) are charged £4 per hour; petrol and diesel vehicles registered from 2005 onward, £5.20 per hour; and other vehicles are charged £6.80 per hour	Drivers are charged based on the level of pollution their vehicle produces, charging a higher rate for higher polluting vehicles.
London overground	Since 2008, annual passenger numbers on the line have grown from 33 million to over 190 million – with no drop in ridership in any year.	These changes have involved new trains, revamped stations, improved service frequency and enhanced marketing.
Cycling superhighways	East-West and North-South superhighways saw significant increases in morning and evening peaks (up by 55% at their peak). At its busiest, on the East-West Superhighway, the number of cyclists comprised 52% of all traffic. On the North-South Superhighway, cyclists made up 70% of all traffic at its	London has made significant investment in creating conditions to encourage cycling. One of the most noteworthy in this space has been the city's Cycle Superhighways and Quietways. These are fully separated bike paths

	busiest.	delineated by blue paint on the ground. The most expensive of which is Cycle Superhighway 6 with a combined costs of over £900 million.
--	----------	---



Seattle

TDM in Seattle is an interrelated and mature set of interventions based around integrated transport and land use planning, commute trip reduction policies, and investment in public transport. Voter-backed initiatives have enabled a major investment in the city’s bus network including the ‘RapidRide’ service. These investments have resulted in significant increases in bus ridership in contrast to falling patronage in most other US cities.

TDM Strategy	Benefit	Description
Public transport	87.5 million trips in 2010 to 102.3 million trips in 2015	Added 270,000 annual service hours, saved five routes from removal, and increased frequency on at least 38 routes, among other service improvements.

Cycling and bikeshare	Seattle cycle commuting mode share is 3%, which, although low, still places it 5th out of all US cities.	Planning documents call for the construction of protected bike lanes, the installation of 1,500 new bike parking spaces, and the promotion of cycling commute programs for employees.
Rideshare	2,200 public vans in operation every weekday. For the Seattle city region that is 3 vans per 1000 capita or .6 per 1000 capita for the Seattle metropolitan region. Flagstaff is currently at .08 per 1000 capita. ⁽²⁾	The Seattle region has a long history of rideshare programs and these continue to expand.
One Center City Action Plan	Expanded access to public transport passes, commute trip planning tools, shared mobility hubs and support for an open marketplace for mobility solutions.	\$30 million investment in projects and programs that manage travel demand for goods and people through the central city during the current period of construction and growth.
Park and ride	Occupancy rates over 97%.	In 2016, 30 park and rides in the Puget Sound region provided almost 20,000 parking spaces.
Tolls and congestion pricing	The express toll lanes flow an average of 14 to 25 miles per hour faster than the regular lanes during the peak commute.	However, not all the lanes are meeting performance benchmarks and there are public perception and equity concerns about allowing variable rates to go above the existing \$10 cap to improve performance.
Commute trip reduction program	Has reduced vehicle miles traveled by an estimated 154 million miles and prevented 69,000 metric tons of greenhouse gasses being released annually.	CTR affected employers are required to establish an 'employee transport coordinator' and identify targets to reduce drive alone rates through application of a combination of suggested interventions related to parking pricing and reduction, public transport subsidies, flexible schedules and telework, and bike facilities.

⁽²⁾ It was not specified if the 2,200 vans are distributed between the metropolitan area or the city so per capita was calculated based on both populations.

Singapore

Singapore is regarded as a world leading city in implementing TDM policies. It was the first city to implement a congestion charge in 1975, and the first to implement a vehicle quota system in 1990. Singapore may also be one the first cities in the world to implement full-size autonomous buses on its roads.

TDM Strategy	Benefit	Description
Vehicle quota system	The quota was set to allow 3% vehicle growth for most of the 1990s and 2000s.	The VQS was introduced in 1989. It sets a fixed number of certificates of entitlement (COE), which are required to purchase a vehicle and are auctioned to the highest bidders twice per month.
Electronic road pricing	Average traffic speeds: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • 45 to 65 km/h for expressways. • 20 to 30 km/h for arterial roads and roads within the restricted zone 	These speeds were determined by the Nanyang Technological University in a study on local traffic characteristics in 1995 and were considered to allow the highest number of vehicles without exceeding road capacity

Sydney

Sydney as an Australasian jurisdiction has a similar history of settlement and factors shaping the use of metropolitan land transport systems to New Zealand. Sydney is recording significant, and growing, traffic congestion problems. Projected travel demands are beyond the transport system's current capacity. As with New Zealand, government agencies are facing challenging fiscal pressures serving a growing and aging population's transport, welfare and health needs.

TDM Strategy	Benefit	Description
Travel Choices program in Sydney	9% reduction in cars during morning peak.	The current Travel Choices program was established in 2015 by the Sydney Coordination Office to support the construction of the CBD and South East Light Rail and maintain a high level of awareness of the need to change travel behavior to minimize the effects of disruptions. This is a program that is in effect during big events such as the Olympics.

Cycling initiatives	Additional 39 km of cycleway along with 74 walking infrastructure improvements.	Investment of more than \$40 million helped to deliver more than 290 walking and cycling improvement projects across NSW.
30-minute city	Optimize infrastructure use, and integrated land use and transport to create walkable 30-minute cities	A place-based and collaborative approach throughout planning, design, development and management.
Commuter car parking at public transport hubs	Currently over 36,000 dedicated off-street CCP spaces at train stations in NSW on the Sydney trains and Intercity network. (5,700 new CCP spaces available since 2011).	Commuter car parking (CCP) facilities are located close to many public transport hubs throughout NSW.

Vancouver		
<p>Vancouver, Canada has been internationally profiled as a city with substantial success when it comes to transport mode share. The city achieved its 2020 mode share target of 50% of trips completed by sustainable modes four years ahead of time. The city is now seeking to substantially add to an already strong active and public transport mode share.</p>		
TDM Strategy	Benefit	Description
New parking policy for Vancouver	Parking to be reduced by up to 30% in some cases, and up to 60% in some rental residential cases.	The by-law has removed parking minimums from the city's parking requirements, in many cases, added maximum parking requirements for new developments.
Complete Streets	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ● Safer for walking ● Pedestrian connectivity ● Encourage creative uses of the street ● Make streets accessible for all people 	<p>Changed requirements within Vancouver's Street and Traffic By-Law, allowing:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Reallocate public rights-of-way for different modes and uses. • Divert general motor vehicle traffic from streets. • Reroute public transport routes onto different streets, with the support of TransLink.

TravelSmart	Public transport use increased by 84% from 1994 to 2014. There was a 38% population increase during this same time period.	The key incentive was a discount of 15% on public transport passes. The program eliminated a 60% parking subsidy that had been available to employees of the City of Vancouver.
-------------	--	---

References:

Thomas, F, A Carran-Fletcher, C Joseph and S Philbin (2020) Travel demand management – strategies and outcomes. *NZ Transport Agency research report 661*. 188pp.



APPENDIX G

Electric Vehicle Readiness Plan



EV Readiness Plan (Sept 2022)

Introduction

The purpose of the Electric Vehicle (EV) Readiness Plan is to describe how the Flagstaff region can best prepare for and facilitate vehicle electrification and transition to clean transportation technologies. The EV readiness plan builds off the EV section in the literature review and makes it actionable for the Flagstaff area. It is broken into three parts: (1) EV Fleet Types, (2) EV Infrastructure, and (3) Public Funding Resources and Implementation Strategies.

Ultimately, the EV Readiness Plan should align with the region's energy policy, including timing and phasing, and the transition to renewables, given the goals of the City's Carbon Neutrality Plan to holistically reduce all carbon emissions by 2030. Moreover, the Plan will help MetroPlan achieve the new state requirement¹ to have an EV Plan in place by August 2022.

Planning Context

MetroPlan and the City of Flagstaff have policy positions supportive of and requiring the management of transportation demand, the encouragement of multimodal transportation choices, and the reduction of transportation emissions to address climate change. The City's and MetroPlan's policy documents supporting these positions include:

- The **Blueprint 2040 Regional Transportation Plan** (2017) calls for a renewed commitment to multimodalism, protecting the environment, and greater investments in managing transportation demand. It is important to note that MetroPlan: Stride Forward, the next iteration of the regional transportation plan, is underway and climate action is central to this effort.
- The **Flagstaff Carbon Neutrality Plan** (CNP, 2021) calls for a Big Shift in transportation and land use planning, to prioritize walking, biking and transit and reduce automobile dependency. CNP success depends on vehicle miles traveled being reduced to 2019 levels

¹ <https://illumeadvising.com/azte/>



and maintaining that level of vehicle travel over the coming decades. This will require a transformation in the planning of development and transportation systems, and the way Flagstaff residents and visitors get around town. The plan details actions that the city will take in nine target areas, including electric mobility:

- EM-1: Advance the electrification of buses across Flagstaff.
 - EM-2: Welcome electric micro-mobility devices as legitimate, healthy, affordable, and low-carbon modes of transportation.
 - EM-3: Support residents, businesses and institutions in the transition to electric vehicles
- The **Active Transportation Master Plan** (pending adoption) sets a policy framework and guidance for developing regulations and standards that better support bike and pedestrian transportation and provides guidance on key infrastructure investments.
 - The **Flagstaff Regional Plan 2030** (2014) sets a vision for a sustainable, resilient community that encourages efficient transportation modes, better connectivity, and active stewardship. Policies relevant to a more balanced transportation system include, but are not limited to:
 - Policy E 1.5. Promote and encourage the expansion and use of energy-efficient modes of transportation: Public transportation, bicycles, pedestrians.
 - Policy CC 4.1. Design streetscapes to be context sensitive and transportation systems to reflect the desired land use while balancing the needs of all modes for traffic safety and construction and maintenance costs.
 - Policy T 1.1. Integrate a balanced, multimodal, regional transportation system.
 - Policy T 1.2. Apply Complete Street Guidelines to accommodate all appropriate modes of travel in transportation improvement projects.
 - Policy T 1.6. Provide and promote strategies that increase alternate modes of travel and demand for vehicular travel to reduce peak period traffic.
 - Policy T 3.1. Design and assess transportation improvement plans, projects, and strategies to minimize negative impacts on air quality and maintain the region's current air quality.
 - Policy T 3.2. Promote transportation systems that reduce the use of fossil fuels and eventually replace them with carbon neutral alternatives.
 - Policy T 3.8. Promote transportation options such as increased public transit and more bike lanes to reduce congestion, fuel consumption, and overall carbon emissions and promote walkable community design.
 - Goal E&C 2: Achieve carbon neutrality for the Flagstaff community by 2030.
 - Policy E&C 2.2. Promote investments that create a more connected and efficient community, decrease emissions from transportation and building energy, and strengthen climate resiliency.



- Policy E&C 2.3. Review and revise existing regulations, standards, and plans (codes, ordinances, etc.) to reduce community greenhouse gas emissions.

Additionally, other MetroPlan agency partners have or are working on their own climate goals, all of which will benefit from a more balanced transportation system and a more resilient Flagstaff.

- **Northern Arizona University's (NAU) Climate Action Plan** is expected to specify a goal for carbon neutrality by 2030 or 2035, and is strongly supported by NAU President Cruz Rivera.
- **Mountain Line's 5-Year Plan** notes the importance of reducing emissions through reduced driving and greater transit ridership. Mountain Line also adopted a **Zero Emissions Bus** plan calling for the conversion of its fleet to zero emission vehicles.
- On October 26, 2021, the **Coconino County** Board of Supervisors directed staff to develop the County's first climate goals.

Flagstaff Carbon Neutrality Plan – Energy Policies

One of the main pillars of the Carbon Neutrality Plan² (CNP) is to establish clean energy sources, including (1) Building fuel switching, (2) Electric mobility, and (3) Clean electricity. The last category, "Clean electricity," speaks to the importance of the aligning this EV plan with the CNP's clean energy sources policies to maintain a holistic approach to reducing carbon emissions.

Figure 2 illustrates the clean electricity focus area policy actions from the 2030 CNP.

² <https://www.flagstaff.az.gov/DocumentCenter/View/66105/Flagstaff-Carbon-Neutrality-Plan-for-adoption-6-15-21?bidId=>



Figure 2 – Clean Electricity Focus Area Policy Actions in the 2030 CNP



Coordination with other agencies, especially utilities, is critical to the successful transition to electric vehicles. For example, if Flagstaff were to electrify all its public fleets tomorrow, followed by businesses and households, there would be an immediate surge in demand for the power grid that may lead to problems.

Working closely with electrical utilities to meet and mitigate additional electrical demand will be critical to the successful adoption of EV. Strategies might include:

- Systems that facilitate charging vehicles when the utility's electrical system has capacity, such as during the night when other usage is lower, can help balance demand for electricity.
- Ensuring clean electrical generation capacity for EV charging. Some forms of electrical generation, if used to charge EVs, might increase total carbon emissions.³

³ <https://www.nature.com/articles/s41597-020-00665-1>



EV Fleet Types

The three fleet types to consider for electrification, or other zero emission technologies, include public fleets, businesses, and households in Flagstaff.

1. Citywide Public Fleets

Local and regional agencies can have a significant direct influence on this fleet category. Agencies can lead by example to build awareness and create a culture of clean fuels. Fleets can include buses, public safety and public works vehicles, City maintenance vehicles, and trash pick-up/waste management.

Mountain Line already operates all service through the Downtown Connection Center (DCC), thus a central location for charging is already available. In addition, the master planning is currently underway to replace and modernize the current DCC facility. Mountain Line also has a 2-phase Zero Emission Bus (ZEB) Plan.⁴ The RTP model will indicate what percentage this fleet contributes to the region in terms of VMT and greenhouse gas (GHG) emissions.

The New York City DOT provides an example of transitioning to green fleets and infrastructure to achieve the goal of carbon neutrality by 2050. The plan promotes sustainable transportation options through installing a network of DC fast and Level 2 charging stations, reducing the municipal fleet and transitioning to EVs, and incentivizing commercial and fleet vehicles to reduce emissions.⁵ GoEVCity Colorado provides a toolkit to help local agencies in Colorado advance the transition to EVs, including recommendations for electrifying municipal fleets and transit, increasing installation of and improving access to EV chargers, promoting EV use through education and awareness, and working with utilities.⁶

2. Privately Owned Businesses and Independent Operators

Private fleets might include tourist shuttles for hotels/skiing, rental cars, car-sharing programs, freight and package delivery, construction and maintenance companies, and large employers. Micromobility options, such as e-bikes and e-scooters, can provide additional electric

⁴ <https://mountainline.az.gov/about-us/reports-plans/>

⁵ <https://onenyc.cityofnewyork.us/>

⁶ [GoEV City Policy Toolkit 08.27.18.pdf \(swenergy.org\)](#)



transportation options. BlueLA,⁷ a car sharing with over 100 EVs and 200 charging stations, provides an example of electric car sharing to meet everyday needs in Los Angeles. PG&E, the California utility, provides a tool to calculate the fuel savings of electrifying a fleet and connects prospective businesses and organizations with funding resources.⁸ PG&E also has incorporated EVs and other clean fleet technologies into their own utility fleet, increasing employee and community awareness of EV technology while reducing emissions.⁹

3. Household Passenger Vehicles

Residences include single family and multifamily units. Single family homes tend to be better equipped for EVs as they typically provide easy outlet access for Level-1 EV charging. Level-2 charging requires the homeowner to install a special utility hookup usually costing in the range \$800 to \$1,200 while the cost of the charging station itself will cost an additional \$400 to \$2000 depending on the vendor and rate of charge. Residents living in multifamily homes such as apartment complexes may face additional hurdles to EV adoption. Some apartment complexes have EV charging stations but typically only one or two plugs, while other do not have charging stations.

EV Infrastructure

A major hurdle to EV sales is public concern over the availability and convenience of charging stations. Charging electric vehicles at home may take the entire night; while public fast chargers may take only twenty minutes, they are still much slower than gas pumps and much less common. The typical range of an EV is 250 miles, which is sufficient for typical commuter use but drivers have concerns whether a charging station will be available over long trips. The U.S. Department of Energy estimates the country has about 41,400 EV charging stations, only 5,000 of these are considered fast chargers, compared to the roughly 150,000 gas stations estimated in the U.S. by the National Association of Convenience Stores (NACS).

The City of Flagstaff currently has nine electric vehicle public charging stations, mostly concentrated at municipal buildings such as City Hall. EV owners can access information on the internet through sources like Google to find not only the location of the charge stations but also

⁷ <https://blinkmobility.com/>

⁸ <https://fleets.pge.com/>

⁹ https://www.pge.com/en_US/about-pge/environment/what-we-are-doing/putting-energy-efficiency-first/greening-vehicles.page



the charge level and station owner. The City of Flagstaff owns two publicly available dual charge stations at City Hall. The city is currently constructing four more at the Aquaplex on the east side of town and planning another six to ten stations at the airport. The City of Flagstaff-owned charging stations were part of the Arizona Public Service (APS) Take Charge AZ pilot program, which offers free electric vehicle charge station installments to non-single family residential APS customers. The program is intended to supply EV charging opportunities to fleet vehicles, employees, and multifamily communities. Applicants of the program do not pay for the equipment or installation costs, just the cost of the electricity used. An EV manufacturer, Tesla, has charging stations in the City of Flagstaff at a few hotels. These Tesla stations use a proprietary plug; users without Teslas would have to purchase adapters to use the Tesla charging stations.

Electric bicycles, scooters, and other vehicles also require charging. In addition to electric vehicle charging stations, having electrical charging capacity (e.g., 120v outdoor outlets) available in covered bicycling parking areas could facilitate use. No information is available on the availability of charging infrastructure for privately-owned electric bicycles and scooters.

EV Charging Infrastructure Guidelines

Public agencies can play a role in helping to provide sufficient EV charging infrastructure to facilitate adoption of private electric vehicles. While the private sector will provide much of the charging infrastructure, agencies can assess demand, identify gaps, and help fill geographic or demographic gaps in the network that are not served by the market.

Infrastructure Needs by User Type

In order to address gaps in the EV network, it is important to identify the needs of the intended users.

Multifamily Residents/Residents without Chargers at Home

Multifamily residents who do not have access to charging infrastructure at home could be served by installing publicly available chargers in areas with high concentrations of multifamily residences or to install a higher proportion of DC fast chargers that would function similarly to a gas station, allowing users to stop to “fill up” their vehicle in a relatively short amount of time, approximately 20-30 minutes. DC fast chargers would also allow multiple vehicles to use one charger per day.

Commuters

Commuters that need to charge their vehicle for several hours during the workday could be served by a lower cost Level 2 charger at a park and ride or at an employment site.



Vehicle Type

The type of vehicle will affect which charger will be most appropriate.

- Plug-in hybrid vehicles can use up to a Level 2 charger
- Shorter-range vehicles need to charge more often but can use different types of chargers;
- Longer-range vehicles do not need to charge frequently but users may prefer a fast charger or a destination that allows a longer period for charging when they do charge.

Residents with Chargers at Home

People who have chargers available at home to charge overnight may not need chargers during the day, although they may be useful for higher-mileage days, depending on the range of the vehicle.

Infrastructure Siting

EV infrastructure needs vary greatly by geography, types of chargers, types of EVs, and other underlying assumptions. An analysis by the International Council on Clean Transportation found that “various studies’ projections indicate a range of 12 EVs to 129 EVs per public charger, with an average of about 37 EVs per public charger” and that “each public charger supports more EVs over time... as more convenient matches between EVs and charging stations resulted in increased utilization.” The same study found that major metropolitan areas require higher charger densities than rural areas, and that “the share of non-home chargers in lower-income communities will need to grow from 28% in 2020 to 39% in 2030... to reflect the more limited access to home charging.”¹⁰

While there is not a one-size-fits-all approach to EV charger siting, the following locations should be considered for installation of additional charging stations for EVs and electric micromobility options to help facilitate electric vehicle adoption in the region:¹¹

- Medical Campuses
- Higher Education
- Public Sector, including Transit Centers

¹⁰ <https://theicct.org/publication/charging-up-america-assessing-the-growing-need-for-u-s-charging-infrastructure-through-2030/>

¹¹ MetroPlan 2045 RTP Literature Review, p. 36



- Neighborhood Centers
- Leisure Destinations

The Arizona Department of Transportation (ADOT) is developing a long-range plan to implement a statewide network of EV charging stations. The program is funded through the National Electric Vehicle Infrastructure (NEVI) Formula Program¹² and focuses on establishing publicly accessible EV fast charging stations along designated alternative fuel corridors throughout the state. These corridors currently include the interstates, but additional corridors can be added in the future. Corridor segments that are designated as “signage-ready” have public DC Fast Charging, no greater than 50 miles between one station and the next on the corridor, and segments and are “signage-pending” have public DC fast charging or Level 2 chargers separated by more than 50 miles.¹³

The U.S. Department of Energy’s Alternative Fuels Data Center provides the online Electric Vehicle Infrastructure Projection Tool (EVI-Pro) Lite, which estimates the number of Public DC fast chargers, Level 2 Workplace chargers, and Level 2 Public chargers that metropolitan areas would need. However, this tool will only provide an estimate of chargers needed when the number of EVs is less than 10 percent of the light duty vehicles on the road in the area as of 2016.

For the Flagstaff area, the tool estimates that 377 Workplace Level 2 chargers, 301 Public Level 2 chargers, and 82 Public DC Fast chargers would be needed to support 7,399 plug-in electric vehicles, based on 74,000 light-duty vehicles on the road in 2016 and assuming 75 percent of drivers with access to home charging.¹⁴

A more detailed planning study specific to Arizona and the Flagstaff area could be conducted using the more robust Electric Vehicle Infrastructure Projection Tool (EVI-Pro).¹⁵ A 2017 national

¹² https://www.fhwa.dot.gov/bipartisan-infrastructure-law/nevi_formula_program.cfm

¹³ <https://azdot.gov/planning/transportation-planning/alternative-fuel-corridors>

¹⁴ <https://afdc.energy.gov/evi-pro-lite>

¹⁵ <https://www.nrel.gov/transportation/evi-pro.html>



analysis using the EVI-Pro estimated total EV chargers needed by community type, as shown in **Table 1**.¹⁶

Table 1: Non-Residential EV Charger Estimates Needed by Community Type

	Plug in Electric Vehicle (PEV) Total	Work Level 2 Plugs	Public Level 2 Plugs	Public DC Fast Charger Plugs
Cities	12,411,000	278,000	173,000	19,000
Towns	1,848,000	56,000	43,000	4,000
Rural Areas	642,000	28,000	23,000	2,000
Arizona	345,000	8,200	5,500	720
National Total	15,000,000	362,000	239,000	25,000

Source: National Renewable Energy Laboratory.

Public Funding Resources and Implementation Strategies

Funding Options

Several funding resources are available at the federal, state, and local levels that can assist with EV adoption. For example, the region could consider the recently passed Inflation Reduction Act of 2022,¹⁷ Transportation Secretary Pete Buttigieg’s 500,000 charging station goal,¹⁸ grant funding programs under the Bipartisan Infrastructure Law, such as the Federal Transit Authority’s Low or

¹⁶ <https://www.nrel.gov/docs/fy17osti/69031.pdf>, p. 16, 51

¹⁷ <https://www.cnn.com/2022/08/13/how-to-qualify-for-inflation-reduction-act-climate-tax-breaks-rebates.html>

¹⁸ <https://grist.org/transportation/bidens-500000-ev-charging-stations-get-a-5-billion-start/>



No Emission Bus and Bus Facilities Grant,¹⁹ state programs such as Take Charge AZ²⁰ and the Statewide Electrification Plan,²¹ and local programs such as Power Up Flagstaff. The incentives available through these programs could be used to fund:

- Charging infrastructure
- Electric vehicle purchases
- Smart grids
- Transit fleet conversion
- Home charging infrastructure, possibly including
 - Smart meters that facilitate charging at non-peak electricity times
 - Solar panels to provide a renewable energy source
- Utilities
- Active transportation

Other Implementation Strategies

Beyond installation of charging stations and exploring funding options, the region could consider additional strategies to help accelerate EV adoption and achieve significant reductions in GHGs.

Policies

- Update local policies, zoning, and codes to disincentivize fossil fuel use, including restricting new gas station construction.
- Update local policies to incentivize EV use, including parking spaces for EVs, use of HOV lanes, and zero emission zones, for commercial vehicles or for all vehicles.
- Update zoning and building codes to require a minimum number of charging stations in new developments based on size.
- Update zoning and building codes to require or incentivize pre-wiring for charging stations in new developments
- Provide development incentives to install charging infrastructure beyond the minimum required in new development.

¹⁹ <https://www.transit.dot.gov/lowno>

²⁰ <https://www.aps.com/en/About/Sustainability-and-Innovation/Technology-and-Innovation/Electric-vehicles/Take-Charge-AZ>

²¹ <https://illumeadvising.com/files/Arizona-Phase-1-TE-Report-Final.pdf>



- Streamline the permitting process for charging infrastructure.
- Consider policies that support growth and development patterns favorable to efficient EV and other zero emission travel, including neighborhoods with shorter distances between destinations, lower speed arterials, increased intersection density, infill development, and reduced low-density development.
- Consider policies to promote charging infrastructure for multifamily residences, either through residential, commercial, workplace, or neighborhood chargers, to promote greater community-wide participation and reach a wider range of the community including lower income and younger demographics.
- Consider policies that might allow people living in rental properties to leave vehicles at public charging stations within neighborhoods for longer periods of time.
- Consider policies that facilitate the safe parking of electric bicycles, especially around transit, education, and shopping centers.
- Consider policies to attract EV or EV parts manufacturing facilities.
- Consider policies to facilitate recycling of EV batteries.
- Partner with utilities to consider infrastructure such as smart meters as well as incentives to encourage off-peak charging.
- Align EV strategies with health and safety needs, such as those identified in Flagstaff area Community Health Needs Assessments.²²

Transportation Investments

- Provide direct investment in charging infrastructure at strategic locations.
- Install heavy duty charging stations for freight, not just buses; concurrent installation could help achieve economies of scale.
- Install chargers to attract tourists as well as freight drivers who need to stop to recharge along their route.
- Develop transportation demand models that assess EV use so that users of the data from the models can better plan for EV adoption.
- When constructing bicycle infrastructure, ensure that the design also facilitates electric bicycle use through features such as chargers and secure bicycle parking facilities.

²² https://www.nahealth.com/sites/default/files/2022_prc_community_health_needs_assessment_report_-_flagstaff_medical_center.pdf



- Make improvements to pedestrian infrastructure in areas with charging stations to facilitate EV users walking to businesses and other destinations while charging.
- Utilize intelligent transportation systems, including infrastructure or mobile apps, to facilitate EV use, such as directing users to open charging stations.
- Explore micromobility options and whether e-scooters and e-bikes can help reduce VMTs from fossil fuel-powered vehicles.
- Prioritize transportation infrastructure funding for projects that that facilitate EV and other zero emission travel, such as EV charging infrastructure, bicycle and pedestrian connectivity investments, and enhancements for e-micromobility. Change the scoring system to rate transportation investment proposals to reflect the goals in this EV plan.

Community EV Adoption

- Communication and advertising, potentially in partnership with automobile, utility, or charging station companies that promote EV adoption. This could include a lottery for a vehicle or electric bicycle.
- Community events, such as car shows and bicycle rides, to provide information and increase familiarity with clean fuel technology.
- Engage local businesses in EV programs, such as incentives to install EV chargers and covered bicycle parking with outlets, which will attract visitors who may linger longer while their vehicle charges.
- Implement education and outreach campaigns to help shift travel behavior to sustainable modes and create a culture of EVs and other sustainable modes.
- Encourage public and private diesel vehicles to reduce idling of diesel engines during the transition period to full conversion by providing opportunities to plug in batteries to keep cargo/cabin cool while engines are off.
- Explore incentive programs for low- and moderate-income potential buyers.
- Include EV questions in community surveys to assess local interest, concerns, and barriers.
- Build awareness about GHG emission, EV programs, and resources to recycle EV batteries and previously owned internal combustion vehicles, such as through car dealer education programs and online resources.
- Consider piloting/demonstrating “clean corridors” or low-emission zones.
- Encourage private sector investments, including local businesses and EV manufacturers.
- Partner with landowners to make land available for charging stations.
- Explore additional grant funding opportunities.
- Explore additional opportunities to provide local incentives.



Design Considerations

There are several other site and design considerations when siting EV-ready parking spaces.

- The electrical capacity and metering at the site needs to be coordinated with the local utility ahead of time to ensure that the site and the local distribution system can handle the additional power requirements of new EV chargers.²³
- Signage, both to direct users to the chargers and regulatory signs, will be necessary once chargers are installed; pavement markings are often used as well.
- Monitoring or enforcement of use. Design should facilitate monitoring for misuse.
- Chargers can be wall mounted or floor mounted (pedestal), and the type of mount may require certain space and clearance minimums as specified by the manufacturer. Some jurisdictions also choose to install protection for the chargers in the form of bollards to keep vehicles from driving into and damaging the chargers.
- Safety. The area should be well-lit to deter crime and improve visibility. It should also accommodate safe movement from the charger to the vehicle. Pedestrian safety in the area should be considered.

These considerations will generally be determined once chargers are installed but should be incorporated into planning and financial estimates for EV-ready spaces.

Impact Assessment Prior to Implementation

As EV strategies are considered, in addition to assessing funding options, it will be important to evaluate the pros and cons, including who will benefit as well as any negative externalities for each option. For example, different location scenarios of EV charger installation may facilitate usage for single family or multifamily residents, or may make chargers more accessible for users who live, work, shop, or recreate in a specific part



²³ [https://www.njtpa.org/NJTPA/media/Documents/Planning/Regional-Programs/Alternative-Fuel-Vehicles/NJTPA-AFV-Readiness-Guidebook_Dec2017_FINAL\(1\).pdf](https://www.njtpa.org/NJTPA/media/Documents/Planning/Regional-Programs/Alternative-Fuel-Vehicles/NJTPA-AFV-Readiness-Guidebook_Dec2017_FINAL(1).pdf)



of the metropolitan area. Similarly, the design of the chargers, payment system, and signage could make the chargers easier or harder to use for different groups. Chargers may also warrant traffic or parking considerations, such as whether EV spots require time limits to open charging opportunities for other vehicles, or whether a concentration of DC fast chargers might warrant a traffic impact study at a specific location.

Monitoring Strategies

After implementation, agencies will need to evaluate the performance of the programs during different phases of implementation and modifying as needed. Monitoring may include checking progress toward performance measures such as rates of EV adoption for each EV fleet category, utilization of charging stations, air quality measures, transportation-related injuries, and VMT. It also may include upstream measures such as having charging infrastructure sufficient for demand, which is essential to support EV adoption.²⁴

Performance Measures

Relevant performance measures to consider when evaluating the overall success of implemented strategies include:²⁵

- Vehicle miles traveled (VMT)
17% reduction by 2030 compared to business as usual (BAU) projections
- Total (%) share of electric vehicles, including both passenger vehicles and electric buses
30% of internal VMT comes from EVs by 2030
- Greenhouse gas emissions from transportation in metric tons of carbon dioxide equivalent (MTCO_{2e})
Reduce GHGs from transportation by 35% compared to 2030 BAU
- Total (%) share of fossil fuel car trips
To be established
- Total (%) mode share of walking/biking/transit trips
54% mode share by 2030
- Bicycle Comfort Index (BCI) and Bicycle Level of Service (BLOS)

²⁴ https://www.c40knowledgehub.org/s/article/How-to-build-an-electric-vehicle-city-deploying-charging-infrastructure?language=en_US

²⁵ MetroPlan 2045 RTP Literature Review, pp. 41-44



- BCI for Title VI areas meet or exceed regional average and/or regional average for different development types*
- Equity Ranking Index (1-10 score)
For example, all new projects/policies in the 2045 RTP capture census tracts that have an equity ranking index score of 5 or higher
 - Person hours of travel
To be established
 - Unequal commute (i.e., access to EVs and charging infrastructure)
For example, residents in disadvantaged areas live within a comparable commute to the region average
 - Bus Service Frequency
Increase Route 5 frequency to every 30 minutes, and Route 7 to every 20 minutes on weekdays
 - Single Occupant Vehicle Trips
Reduce by 11% compared to 2019 baseline (69% mode share)
 - Residential Density
Increase density in residential neighborhoods by 20% in 2030 compared to BAU
 - Transportation-related fatalities and serious injuries per capita
Fatalities: 2% of total crashes, Serious Injuries: 7% of total crashes



Potential Data Sources

Electric Vehicle Registrations

The Alternative Fuels Data Center (AFDC) compiles data from multiple sources to estimate the number of electric vehicle registrations by state and is typically updated each year.

Networked Charging Use Monitoring

While networked chargers are more expensive than non-networked chargers, they provide the ability for agencies to monitor their chargers for maintenance issues and usage. This cost may be worthwhile for the data analysis and tracking abilities afforded by networked chargers.

Air Quality

Arizona Department of Environmental Quality²⁶

Transportation-Related Injuries

Local and state departments of transportation

VMT

Flagstaff Household Transportation Survey.²⁷ Could consider modifying questions to collect specific data regarding EV usage.

Electric Bicycle and Scooter Theft

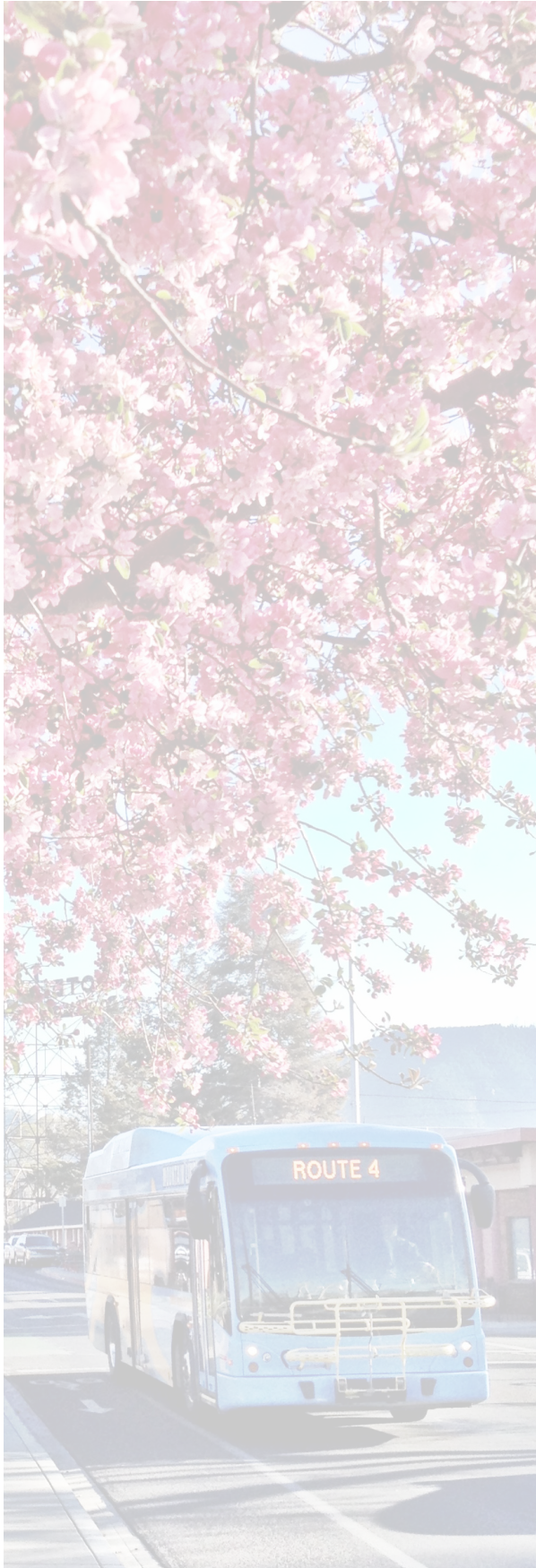
Theft of electric bicycles and scooters may deter use. Police reports might provide information about where theft is occurring and where to prioritize bicycle parking investments.

Monitor for Changes in Best Practices

Electric vehicles and supporting technologies and policies are rapidly changing. These changes should be monitored, and this plan periodically updated to include new developments and best practices in EV promotion and technology.

²⁶ https://www.azdeq.gov/AQ_Data

²⁷ <https://www.metroplanflg.org/flagstaff-trip-diary-survey>



APPENDIX H

Onward Analysis



MetroPlan 2045 Regional Transportation Plan

Onward Analysis



Contract No.: 2021-0001
Project No.: MPD19-7314.21.400.1

Prepared by:

BURGESS & NIPLE

February 2023

Table of Contents

1.0 Introduction.....	1
1.1. Study Area.....	1
2.0 Existing Population and Employment.....	3
3.0 Existing Transportation System.....	4
3.1. Roadway Network.....	4
3.1.1. Vehicle Miles Traveled and Travel Demand.....	6
3.2. Active Transportation Facilities.....	8
3.2.1. Bicycle Network.....	8
3.2.2. Pedestrian Network.....	9
3.3. Transit System.....	12
3.4. Passenger Rail.....	12
3.5. Freight.....	13
3.6. Passenger Air Travel.....	13
3.7. Pipeline.....	13
3.8. Crash Analysis.....	13
4.0 Future Population and Employment.....	16
5.0 Future Transportation System.....	18
5.1. Roadway Network.....	18
5.2. Future Travel Demand.....	18
5.3. Future Active Transportation Network.....	22
5.4. Transit System.....	24
6.0 Performance Measures.....	24
6.1. Stride Forward Performance Measures.....	25
6.2. Federal Performance Measures.....	26
6.2.1. Arizona Targets.....	27
6.2.2. Federal Performance Measures Assessment.....	28
7.0 System Preservation.....	30
7.1. ADOT.....	30
7.2. City of Flagstaff.....	30
7.3. Coconino County.....	30
7.4. Mountain Line.....	30
7.5. Disaster Resiliency and Emergency Preparedness.....	31
8.0 Conclusion.....	31

Table of Tables

Table 1 – Existing Miles of Roadway by Functional Classification	5
Table 2 – 2014 – 2020 MetroPlan Internal Vehicle Miles Traveled	6
Table 3 – Existing Bicycle Network.....	8
Table 4 – Existing Pedestrian Network	9
Table 5 – Crash Distribution by Year and Severity	13
Table 6 – First Harmful Event.....	14
Table 7 – Proposition 419 and 420 Projects	19
Table 8 – Stride Forward Performance Measures	25
Table 9 – GHG Emissions with Varying EV Adoption Rates.....	26
Table 10 – National Performance Goals	27
Table 11 – Federal Performance Measures	28
Table 12 – MetroPlan Performance Measure Target Status	29

Table of Figures

Figure 1 – Study Area	2
Figure 2 – Current Population Density.....	3
Figure 3 – Current Employment Density.....	4
Figure 4 – Existing Functional Classification	5
Figure 5 – 2019 Roadways with Failing Level of Service	7
Figure 6 – Existing Bicycle Network	9
Figure 7 – Existing Pedestrian Facilities	10
Figure 8 – Existing Pedestrian Facilities and Trails.....	11
Figure 9 – Existing Transit Network	12
Figure 10 – All Crashes Heat Map	15
Figure 11 – Bicycle and Pedestrian Heat Map	16
Figure 12 – Future Population Distribution	17
Figure 13 – Future Employment Distribution	18
Figure 14 – Prop 419 and 420 Roadway Projects	20
Figure 15 – Future Functional Classification	21
Figure 16 – Onward 2045 Roadways with Failing Level of Service	22
Figure 17 – Future Bicycle Network.....	23
Figure 18 – Future Pedestrian Network.....	24
Figure 19 – Steps in a Performance-Based Planning Project	25

Appendix

- Appendix On-1 2019 Base Year and 2045 Onward Model Run
- Appendix On-2 Federal Performance Measure Calculations

1.0 Introduction

MetroPlan (formerly Flagstaff Metropolitan Planning Organization) is updating its regional transportation plan (RTP) for a 25-year planning horizon. The 2017 Update to the RTP identified \$250 Million in projects and resulted in 3 ballot initiatives being sent to voters: Proposition (Prop) 419 for general transportation, Prop 420 for a Lone Tree railroad overpass, and Prop 421 for transit service improvements. Two of those initiatives passed, but the transit funding was not approved by voters. As a result of these 2018 ballot box decisions that established transportation sales taxes for twenty years, the 2022 RTP update is more focused on “how” than “what.” In other words, the region is clear on the projects that need to be completed and has a commitment to voters to deliver. However, the design, relative modal emphasis of the projects, and program schedule needs further exploration in light of recent policy developments.

In addition to the passage of funding propositions in 2018, the City of Flagstaff recently declared a climate emergency and seeks to achieve carbon neutrality by 2030. MetroPlan is positioned to support this effort through the RTP. One way MetroPlan can provide support is to clearly communicate to decision makers and the public the effectiveness of various transportation design strategies in meeting mobility, accessibility, and climate action goals.

Two scenarios were evaluated as part of *Stride Forward*, the MetroPlan 2045 Regional Transportation Plan (RTP): Onward and Upward. Both Onward and Upward were developed with the same future levels of population and employment. Onward examines the effects of existing growth plans and transportation investments in the MetroPlan area. Onward aligns with voter-approved initiatives, so maintains fiscal constraints. Upward, the second, illustrative scenario for consideration in the Stride Forward Plan, examines the strategies needed to achieve the transportation-related goals in the Carbon Neutrality Plan (CNP) and their effects on the Flagstaff region. The goals tested include:

- Hold vehicle miles traveled (VMT) in the community to 2019 levels
- 54% of all trips will be taken by biking, walking, or taking the bus by 2030
- 34% of all work commute trips will be taken by biking, walking, or taking the bus by 2030

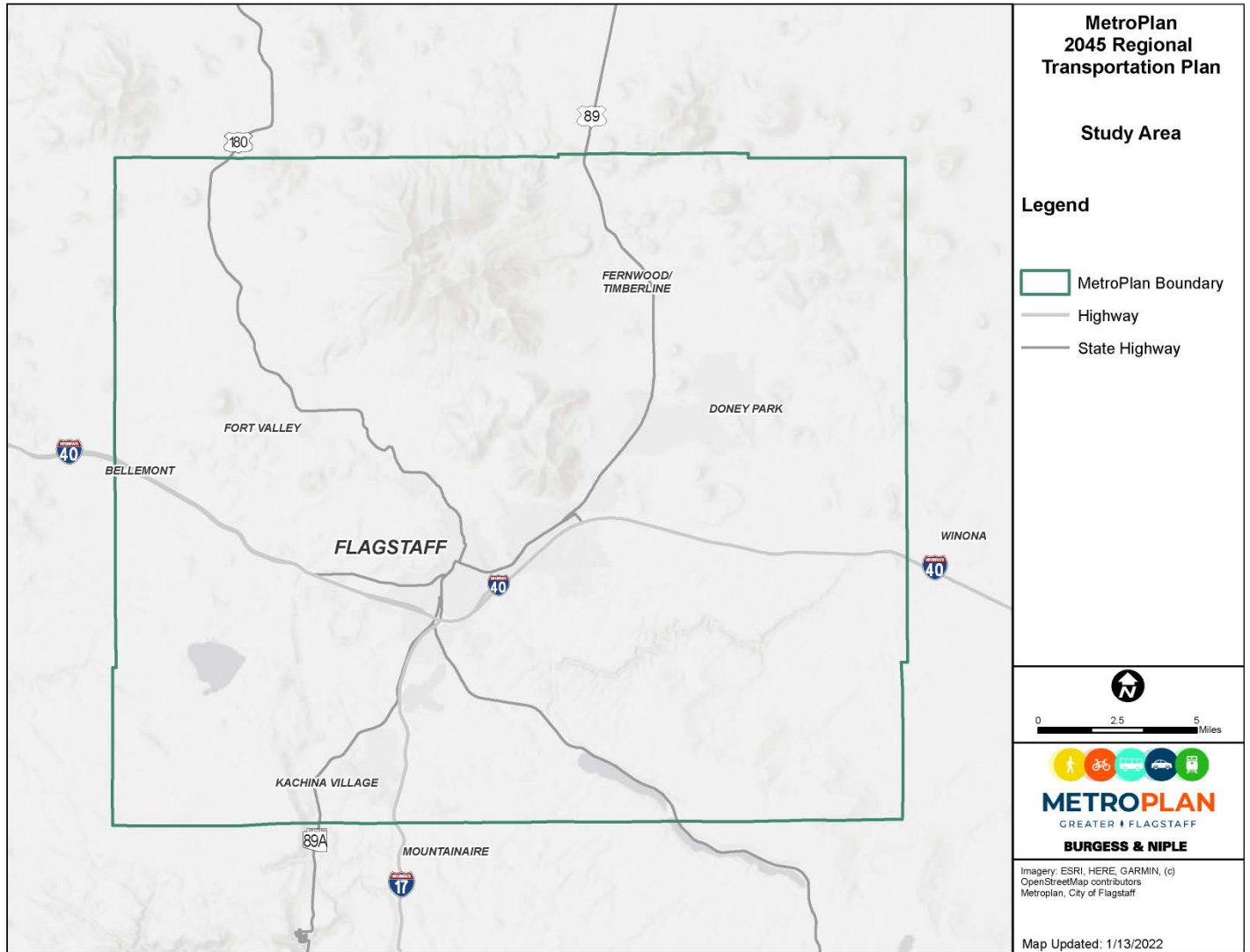
These targets are specific to trips that start and end in the City of Flagstaff per the CNP. The CNP includes a goal for regional electric vehicle adoption; this was not examined within this analysis. Analysis of the Upward Concept may be found in **Appendix J**.

This document analyzes the performance of the Onward Scenario based on the existing network and planned investments. Onward is fiscally constrained and serves as the long-range plan for the region.

1.1. Study Area

The study area includes the greater Flagstaff region, a 525 square-mile planning area including the City of Flagstaff, Bellemont, Fort Valley, Kachina Village, Mountaineer, Doney Park, and the surrounding area. **Figure 1** illustrates the MetroPlan planning boundary.

Figure 1 – Study Area



2.0 Existing Population and Employment

A separate socioeconomic profile technical memorandum was prepared as part of *Stride Forward* which reviews current population, employment, and socioeconomic attributes. According to 2019 5-year average ACS data, there were approximately 93,000 people living and 47,400 people working in the region. Summary maps are included herein for reference as **Figure 2** and **Figure 3**. Both population and employment are generally concentrated in the City of Flagstaff and along I-17.

Figure 2 – Current Population Density

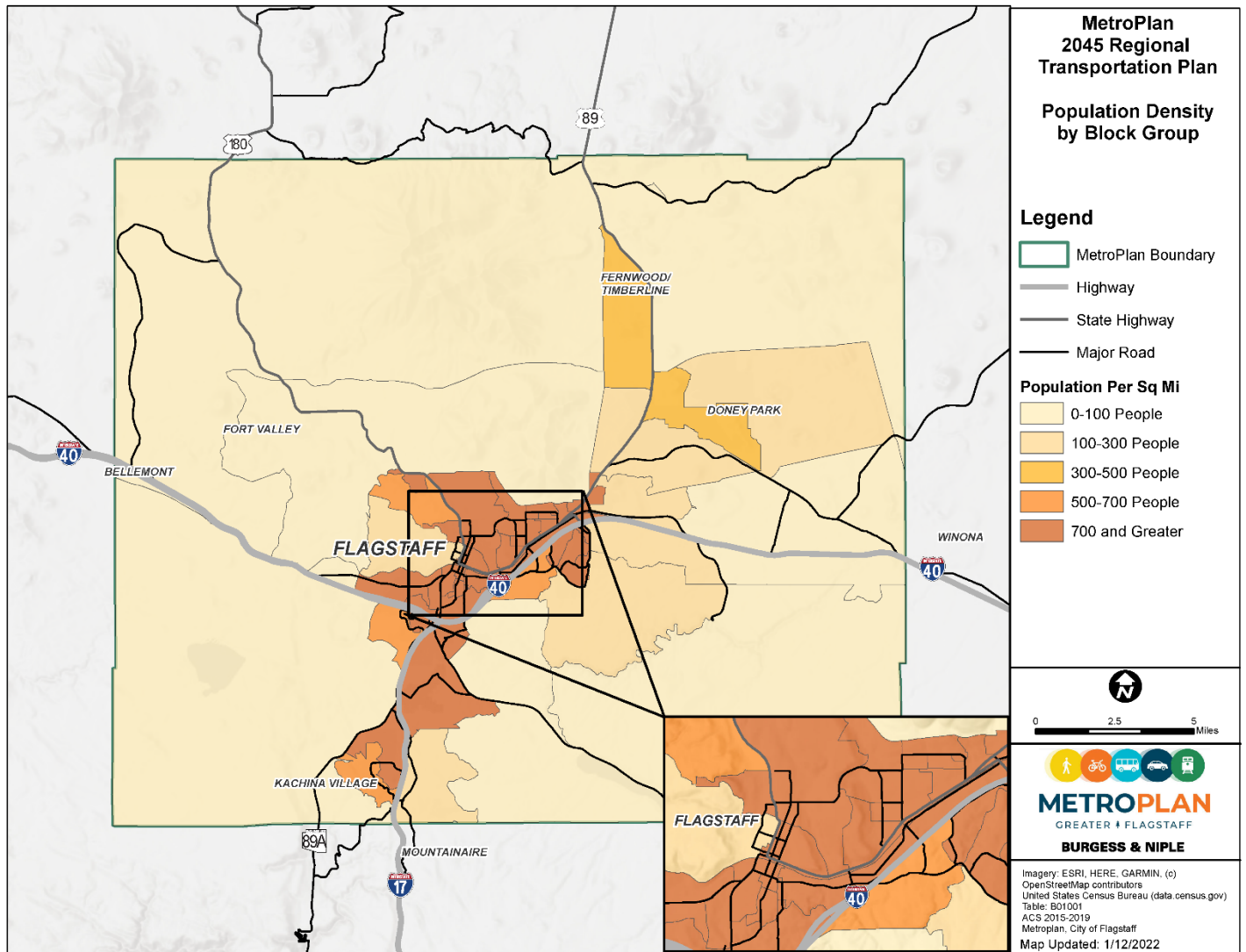
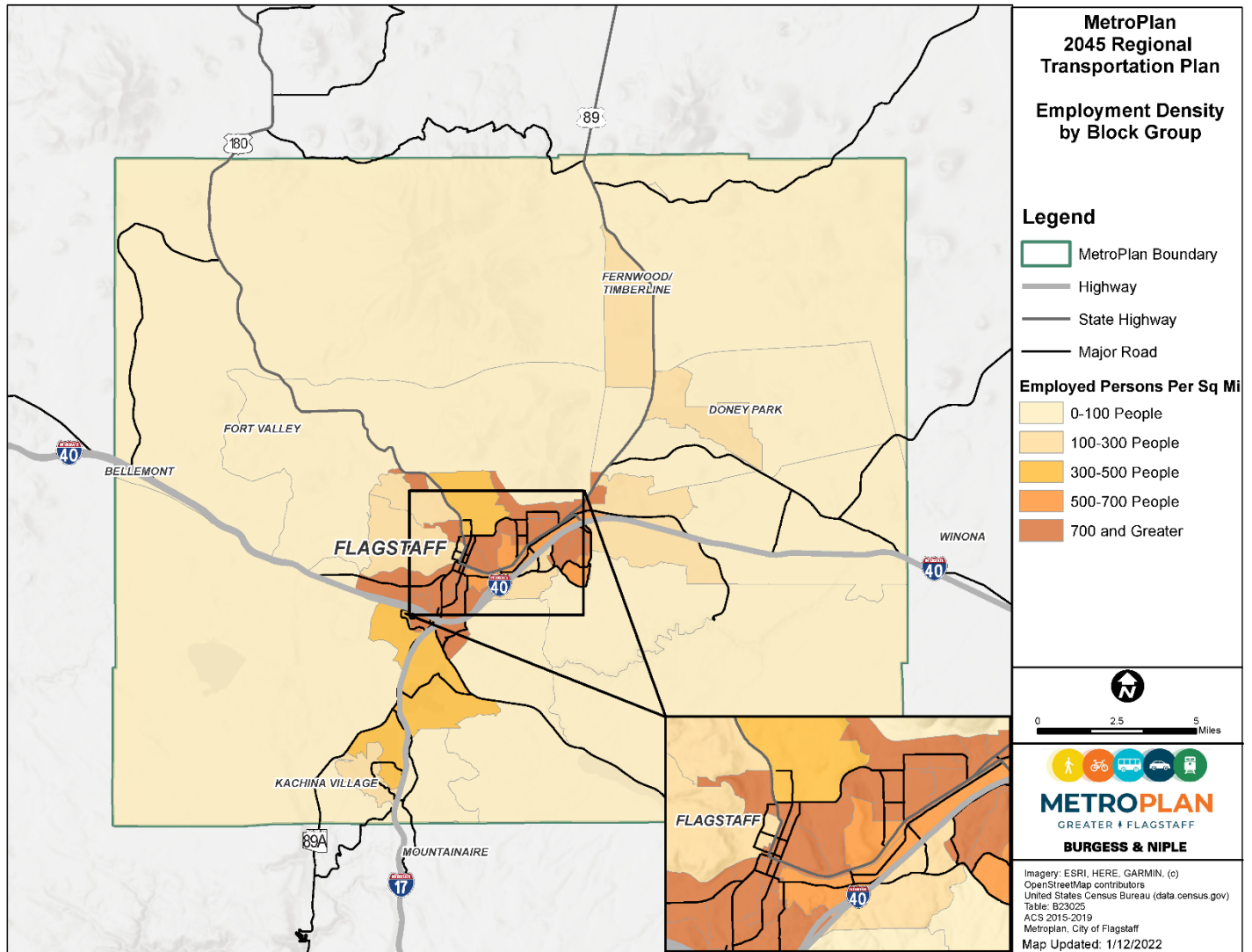


Figure 3 – Current Employment Density



3.0 Existing Transportation System

3.1. Roadway Network

The functional classification of the existing roadway network is shown in **Figure 4**. Major north-south and east-west thoroughfares are Interstate 17 and Interstate 40, respectively. Interstate 17 supported nearly 37,000 vehicles per day and Interstate 40 supported over 25,000 vehicles in 2021. **Table 1** provides a summary of the existing roadway functional classification miles in the region. Note, roadways indicated as major arterials function as principal arterials within the federal functional classification context.

Figure 4 – Existing Functional Classification

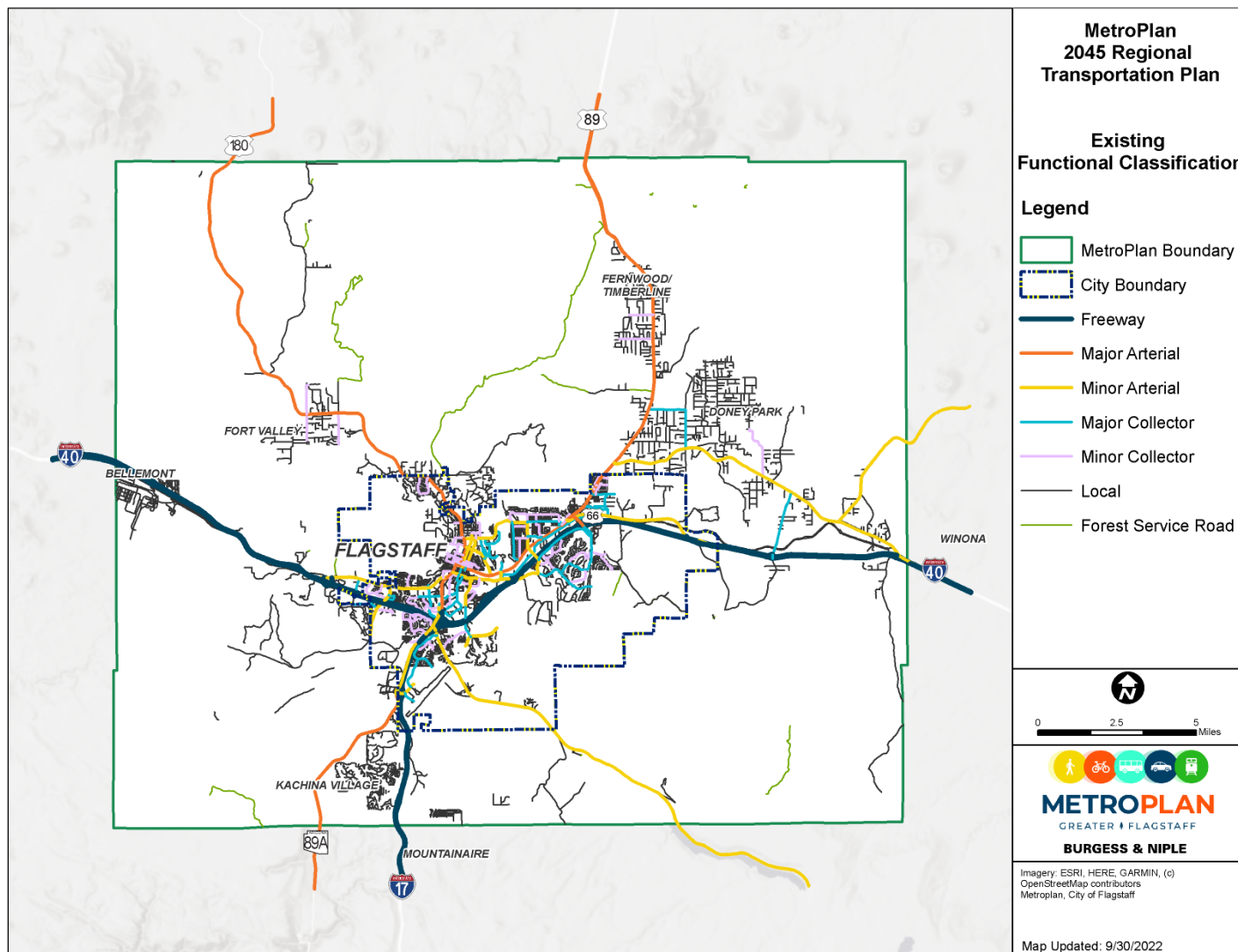


Table 1 – Existing Miles of Roadway by Functional Classification

Functional Classification	Miles of Roadway	% of Roadway
Freeway	102.3	7.9%
Major Arterial	57.7	4.5%
Minor Arterial	42.8	3.3%
Major Collector	72.1	5.6%
Minor Collector	42.8	3.3%
Local	943.9	73.0%
Forest Service Road	31.6	2.4%
Total	1,293.2	100.0%

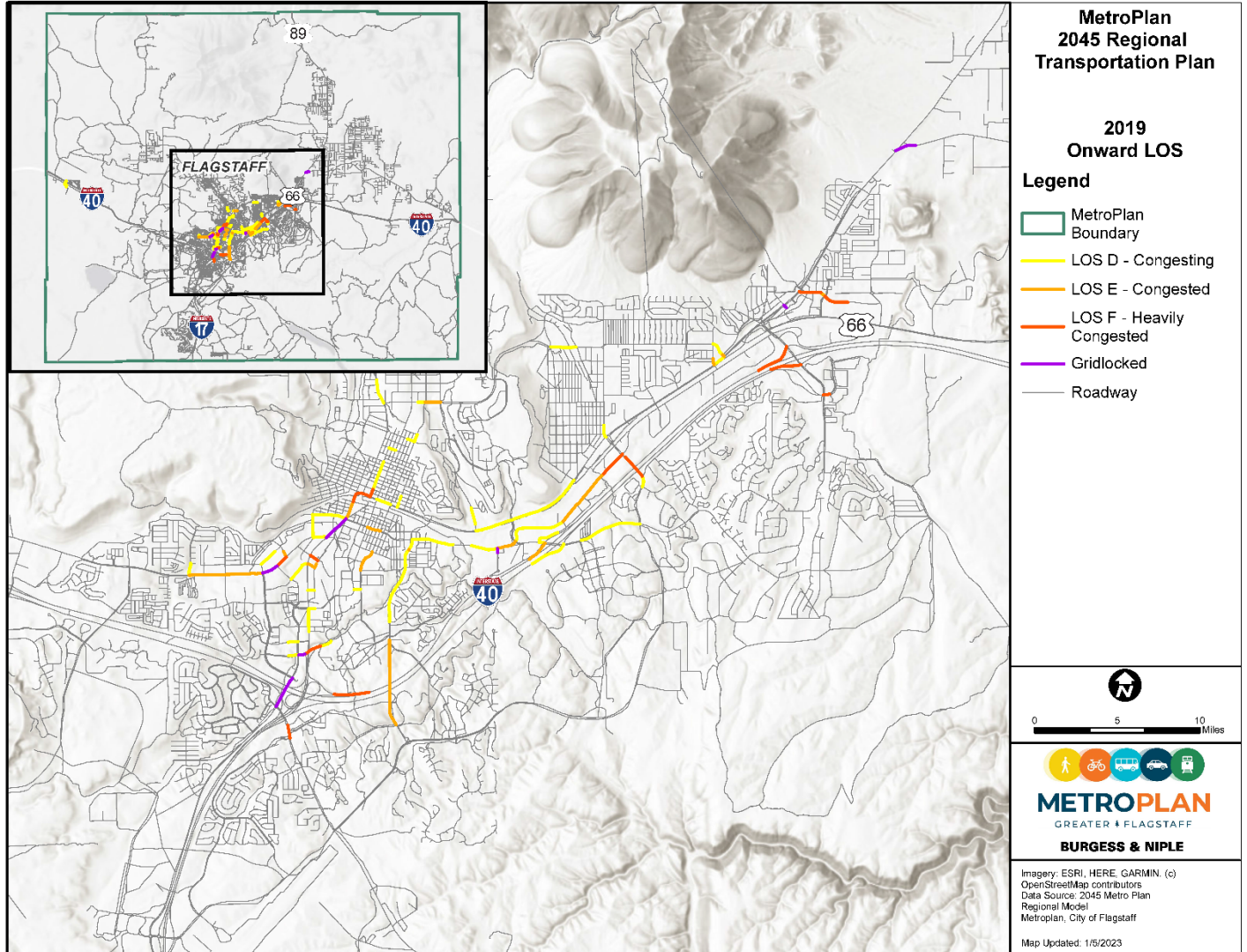
3.1.1. Vehicle Miles Traveled and Travel Demand

One of the CNP goals is to maintain 2019 internal Vehicle Mile Traveled (VMT) levels within the region. For context, internal VMT (trips starting and ending within MetroPlan) has generally increased since 2014, with a dip in 2019. **Table 2** provides a summary of the recent historical daily internal VMT for the region. The MetroPlan travel demand model (TDM) was used to assess roadway network performance; roadways that currently have a failing level of service (LOS) are shown in **Figure 5**.

Table 2 – 2014 – 2020 MetroPlan Internal Vehicle Miles Traveled		
Year	Daily Internal VMT	% Change from previous year
2014	1,474,767	-
2015	1,524,069	3.3%
2016	1,537,765	0.9%
2017	1,604,288	4.3%
2018	1,615,410	0.7%
2019	1,594,818	-1.3%
2020	1,740,832	9.2%

Source: MetroPlan 2020 Emissions Report

Figure 5 – 2019 Roadways with Failing Level of Service



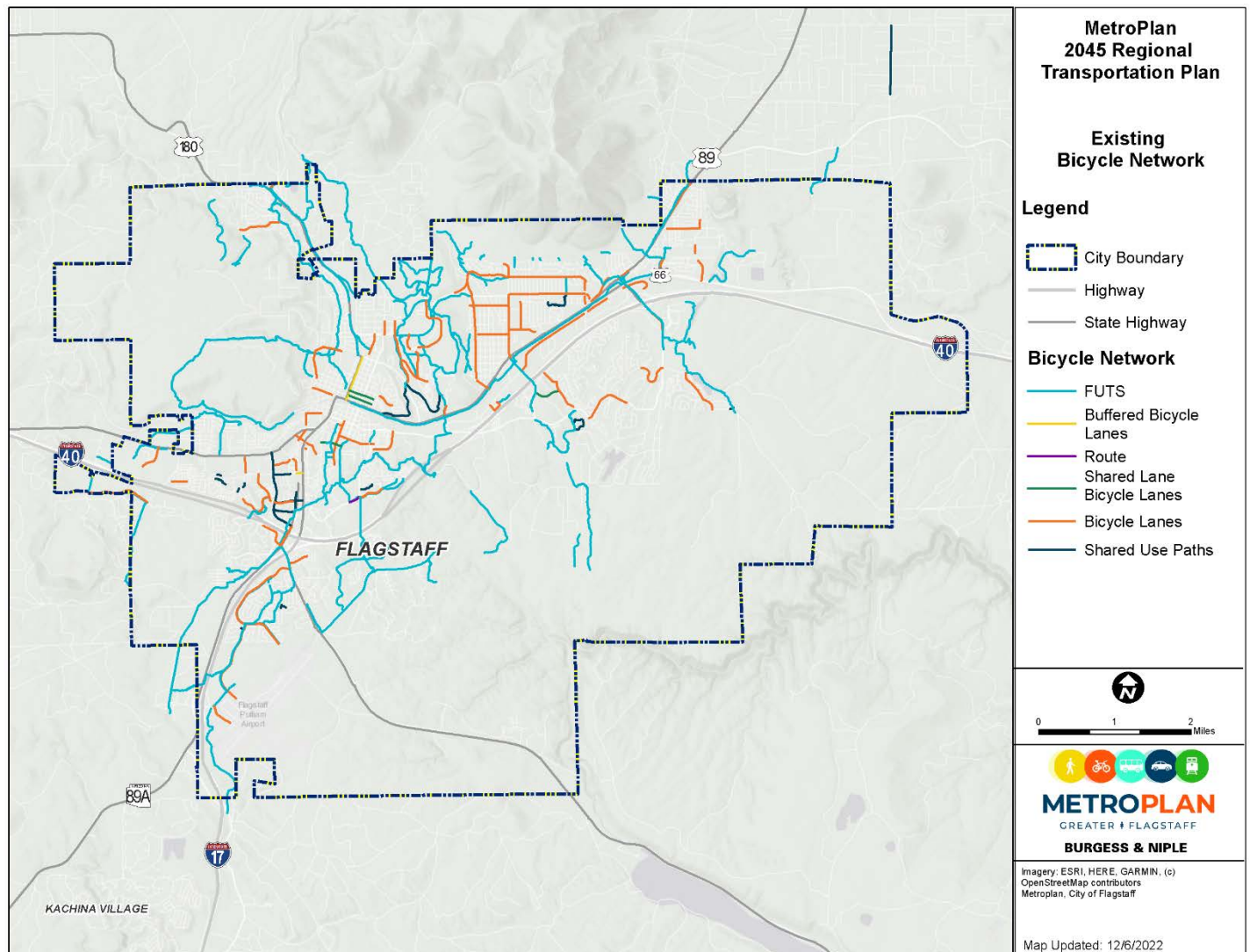
3.2. Active Transportation Facilities

3.2.1. Bicycle Network

The bicycle network is comprised of shared use paths (SUP), multi-use trails/paths (MUP), bike lanes, bike routes, shared roadways, and bicycle accessible trails within the Flagstaff Urban Trail System (FUTS). The bicycle network comprises over 130 miles of SUP, MUP, bike lanes, bike routes, shared roadways, and FUTS. The bicycle network by type of bikeway within the City of Flagstaff is shown in **Figure 6** and summarized in **Table 3**.

Table 3 – Existing Bicycle Network		
Bicycle Network	Miles of Facility	% of Network
Bicycle Lanes	29.7	22.3%
Shared Lane Bicycle Lanes	1.2	0.9%
Buffered Bicycle Lanes	0.7	0.5%
FUTS	96.6	72.7%
Shared Use Paths	10.8	3.4%
Route	0.2	0.2%
Total	132.9	100.0%

Figure 6 – Existing Bicycle Network



3.2.2. Pedestrian Network

Pedestrian facilities include sidewalks, trails, SUP, and FUTA; facilities are summarized in **Table 4**. Ancillary facilities such as pedestrian bridges and tunnels support the pedestrian network. The pedestrian network comprises over 500 miles of sidewalks, trails, SUP, and FUTA. Sidewalks, SUP, and FUTA are shown in **Figure 7**. **Figure 8** shows these facilities, as well as trails. Trails are typically not ADA compliant and so provide enhanced connectivity for some users; cyclists may also use trails.

Table 4 – Existing Pedestrian Network

Pedestrian Network	Miles of Facility	% of Network
Sidewalk	264.6	52.3%
FUTA	60.0	11.9%
SUP	10.8	2.1%
Trail	170.9	33.8%
Total	506.4	100.0%

Figure 7 – Existing Pedestrian Facilities

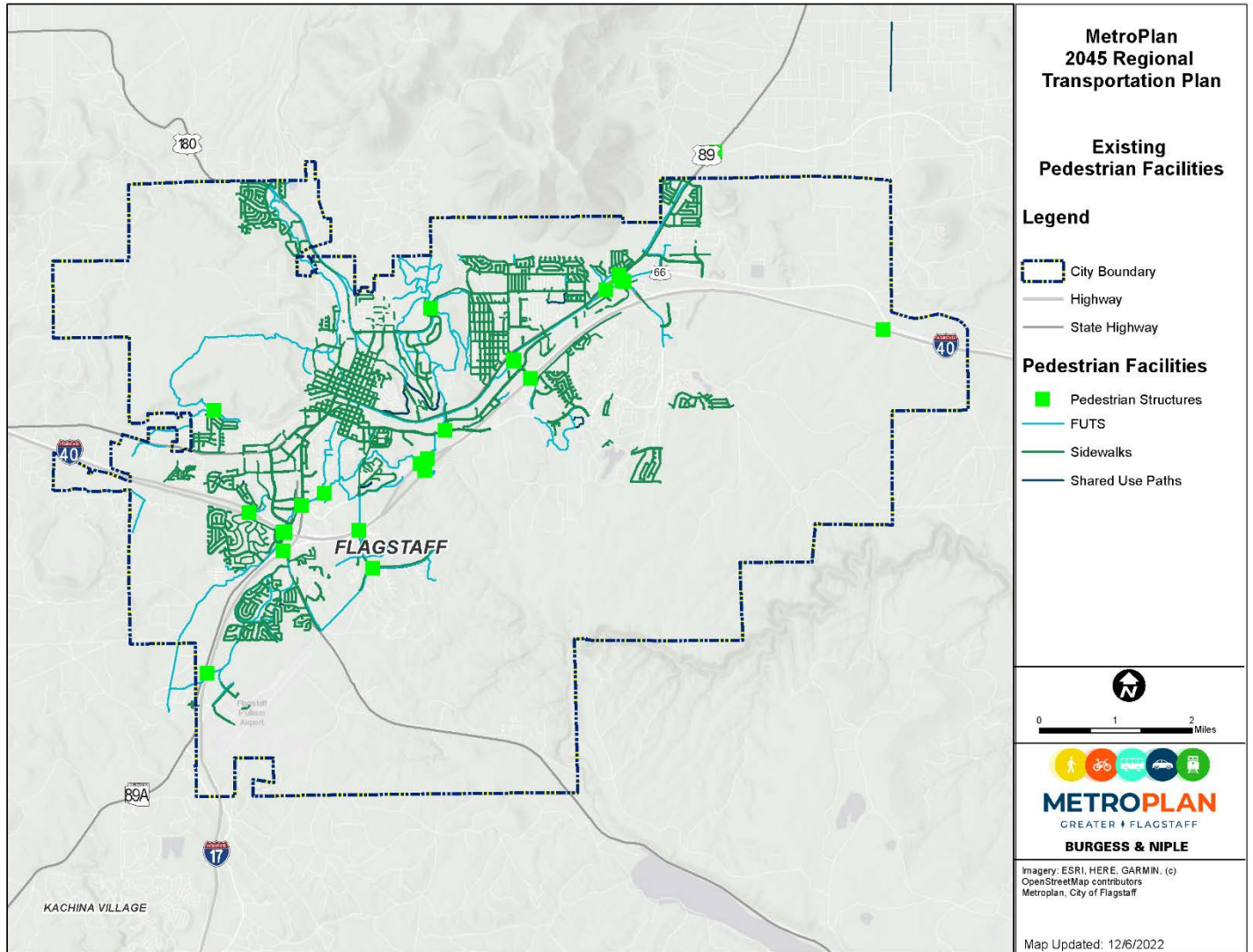
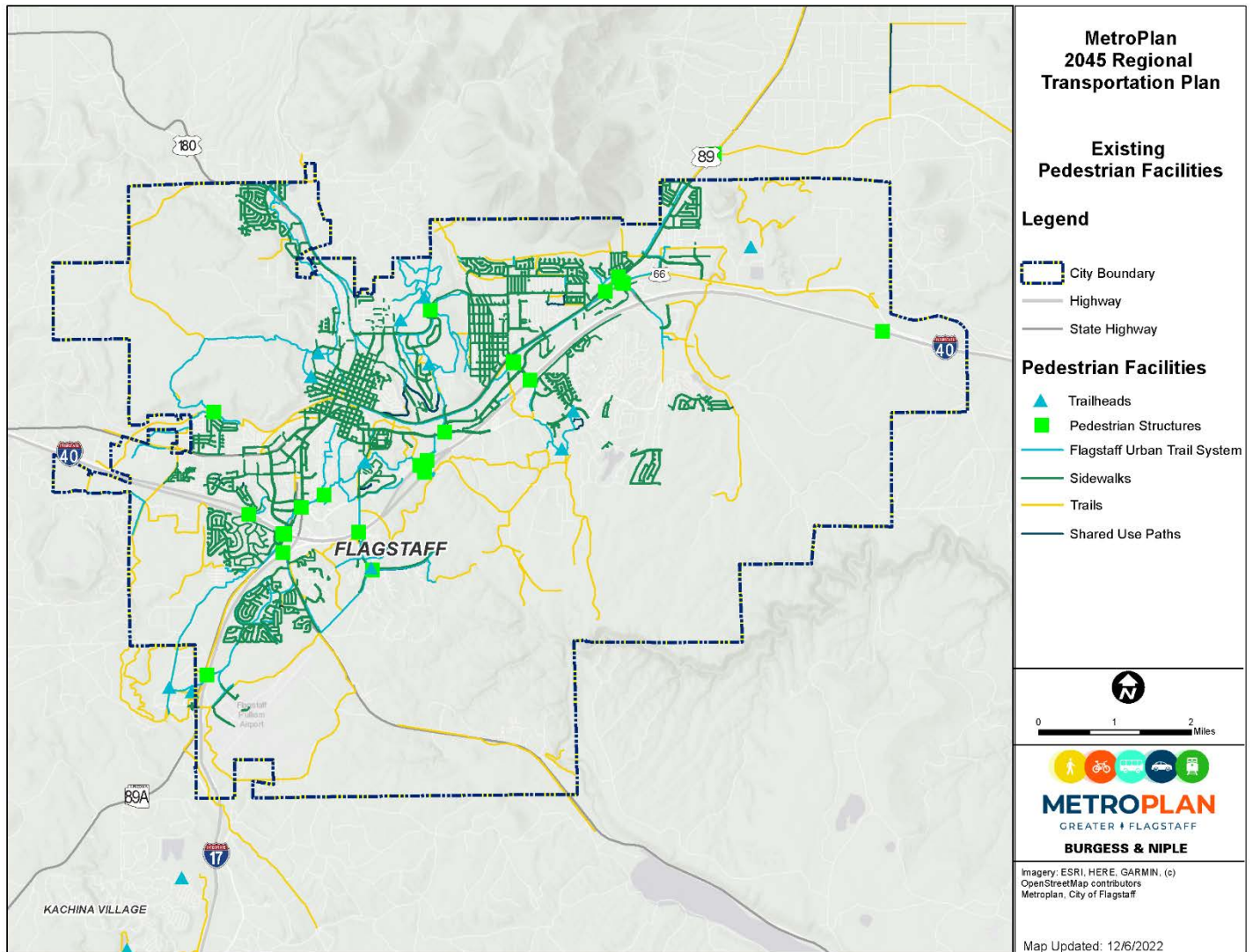


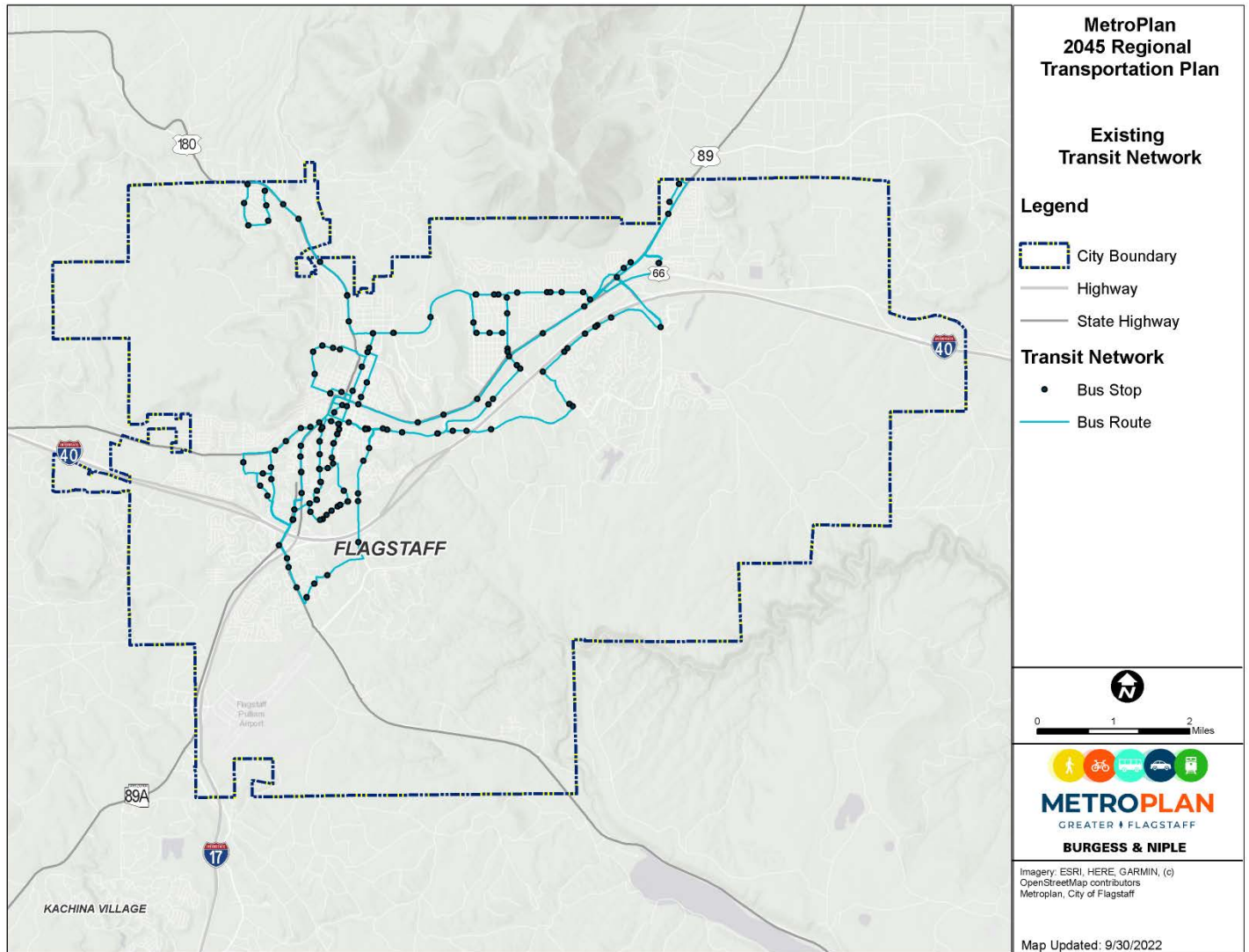
Figure 8 – Existing Pedestrian Facilities and Trails



3.3. Transit System

Mountain Line, also known as the Northern Arizona Intergovernmental Public Transportation Authority (NAIPTA), is the transit agency in northern Arizona. It is responsible for operating the Mountain Line fixed route transit services and supporting paratransit service in the City of Flagstaff. In addition, Mountain Line provides demand-responsive service in the east part of the City, a taxi-voucher service within the County part of the MPO, and a van-pool service. The Mountain Line Bus System operates nine routes. The existing routes and stops within the City of Flagstaff are shown in **Figure 9**. Mountain Line is currently updating its short and long-range transit goals via the *Flagstaff in Motion* planning effort.

Figure 9 – Existing Transit Network



3.4. Passenger Rail

Amtrak operates the Southwest Chief between Chicago and Los Angeles with stop in Flagstaff. The train carries approximately 50,000 passengers per year. Planning is underway to improve operations at the historic downtown train station.

3.5. Freight

The freight transportation system is crucial to the development and economic success of the region. The freight system includes truck routes, rail, and air cargo. Truck routes commonly consist of interstates, arterials, and major collectors in the region including I-17, I-40 and US 89. The BNSF transcontinental Class I railroad runs east-west through the region. Air cargo is either transported via Flagstaff Pulliam Airport or transported to Phoenix Sky Harbor Airport.

The Flagstaff Regional Freight Study conducted in 2014 describes policy objectives and strategies for freight in the region. The objectives outlined in the study are summarized below.

- Form Freight Advisory Board and Roundtable
- Form the Regional Truck Task Force
- Form the Shipper Association
- Work with the Team to Create a Project List
- Review Regional Freight Strategy with FMPO Executive Board

3.6. Passenger Air Travel

Air transportation in the region is accessible at the Flagstaff Pulliam Airport or through the Phoenix Sky Harbor Airport.

3.7. Pipeline

Several pipelines run throughout the region operated by El Paso Natural Gas Co, Transwestern Pipeline Company LLC, and Unisource Energy Services.

3.8. Crash Analysis

Crash data for the five-year period from January 1, 2016, to December 31, 2020 was obtained from the ADOT Accident Location Identification Surveillance System (ALISS) database. Within this period, 10,287 crashes occurred in the MetroPlan region. Crash distribution by year and severity is summarized in **Table 5**. A Strategic Transportation Safety Plan update is currently underway, the last plan was completed in 2018.

Table 5 – Crash Distribution by Year and Severity						
Year	Fatal	Incapacitating	Non-incapacitating Injury	Possible Injury	No Injury	Total
2016	12	40	189	241	1,846	2,328
2017	9	76	210	251	1,760	2,306
2018	6	38	201	254	1,691	2,190
2019	16	47	235	283	1,596	2,177
2020	10	31	156	102	987	1,286
Total	53	232	991	1131	7880	10,287

In the following crash analysis, crash information is compared to 2020 Arizona statewide averages. These averages are published in the *Arizona Motor Vehicle Crash Facts (Crash Facts)*, 2020 edition, produced by ADOT and released on July 27, 2021. **Table 6** provides a summary of the first harmful event, or in other words the crash type, for all crashes in the study area. Crash events that exceed the statewide average are shown in bold, red, italicized text.

Table 6 – First Harmful Event						
First Harmful	Total Number	% Total	2020 Statewide Average %	Fatal	% Fatal	2020 Statewide Average %
Multi-vehicle	7,070	68.7%	72.5%	15	28.3%	38.1%
Overturning	316	3.1%	1.9%	9	17.0%	10.2%
Collision with Pedestrian	137	1.3%	1.4%	16	30.2%	21.9%
Collision with Pedalcyclist	150	1.5%	0.8%	1	1.9%	3.4%
Collision with Animal	695	6.8%	1.8%	0	0.0%	0.2%
Collision with Fixed Object	1,105	10.7%	12.5%	11	20.8%	20.0%
Collision with Non-fixed Object*	731	7.1%	6.0%	0	0.0%	2.1%
Vehicle Fire or Explosion	25	0.2%	0.4%	0	0.0%	0.0%
Other Non-collision**	54	0.5%	0.6%	1	1.9%	0.5%
Unknown	4	<0.1%	2.2%	0	0.0%	3.6%
Total	10,287	100.0%	100.0%	53	100.0%	100.0%
* Includes Collision with parked Vehicles, Trains, Railway Vehicles, and Work Zone Equipment						
** Includes Vehicle Immersion, Jackknife, Fell or Jumped from Vehicle, Thrown or Falling Object, and Cargo Loss or Shift						

As shown, crashes with non-motorized users account for a higher proportion of crashes in the region for crashes of all severity and fatal crashes. This may be due to a higher number of cyclists and pedestrians (increased exposure) and/or indicative of a need to enhance safety of active transportation facilities. Crash heat maps depicting all crash types and pedestrian and bicycle crashes are included as **Figure 10** and **Figure 11**. Notably, the area around Milton Road near the Milton/Butler Avenue bend represents a hot spot for all crash types as well as bicycle and pedestrian crashes.

Overturning crashes are also overrepresented in the region. The majority of overturning crashes (all severity as well as fatal) occurred on ADOT routes, including I-17, I-40, and to a lesser extent US 89.

Figure 10 – All Crashes Heat Map

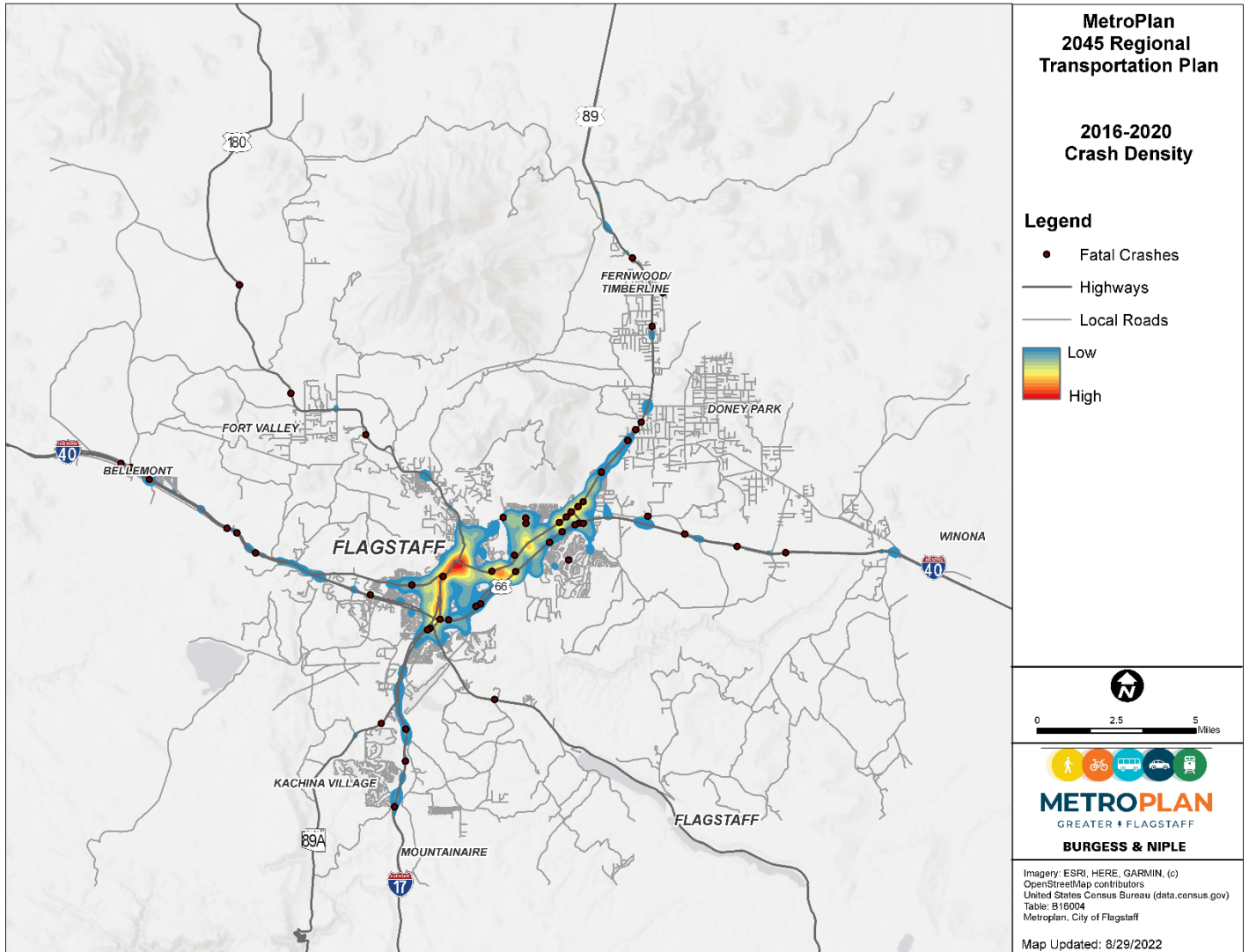
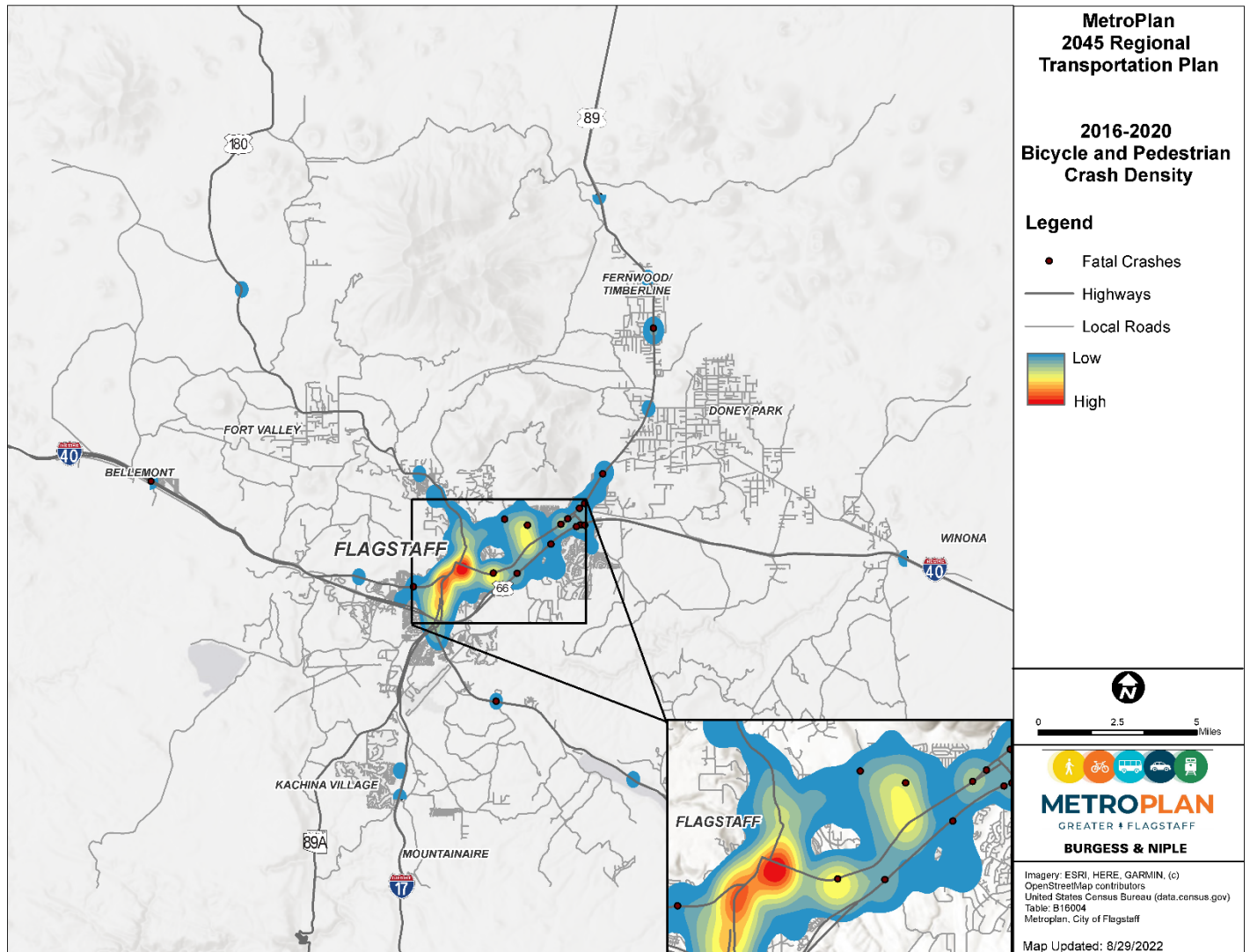


Figure 11 – Bicycle and Pedestrian Heat Map



4.0 Future Population and Employment

Future population projections are informed by the state demographer and local future land use plans. Projected future population and employment data were adjusted to the existing TAZ structure; future densities are shown in **Figure 12** and **Figure 13**. For reference, the 2019 population and employment are 93,000 and 47,400, respectively; these numbers increase to approximately 120,000 and 61,000 by 2045, respectively. This yields about a 29% population increase and a 29% employment increase. Linear interpolation yields 2030 population and employment at approximately 104,500 and 53,200, increasing 12.4% and 12.2% from 2019, respectively. Notably, the Blueprint 2040 future year analysis was based on future population of 124,200, and Prop 419 and 420 were introduced and passed to accommodate infrastructure needs to support the growing population. As such, the capacity analysis associated with that effort is still valid. Additional roadway expansion projects are not introduced due to lack of need, feasibility, and/or public support for them. The majority of population growth is within Flagstaff, specifically downtown and along I-40.

Figure 12 – Future Population Distribution

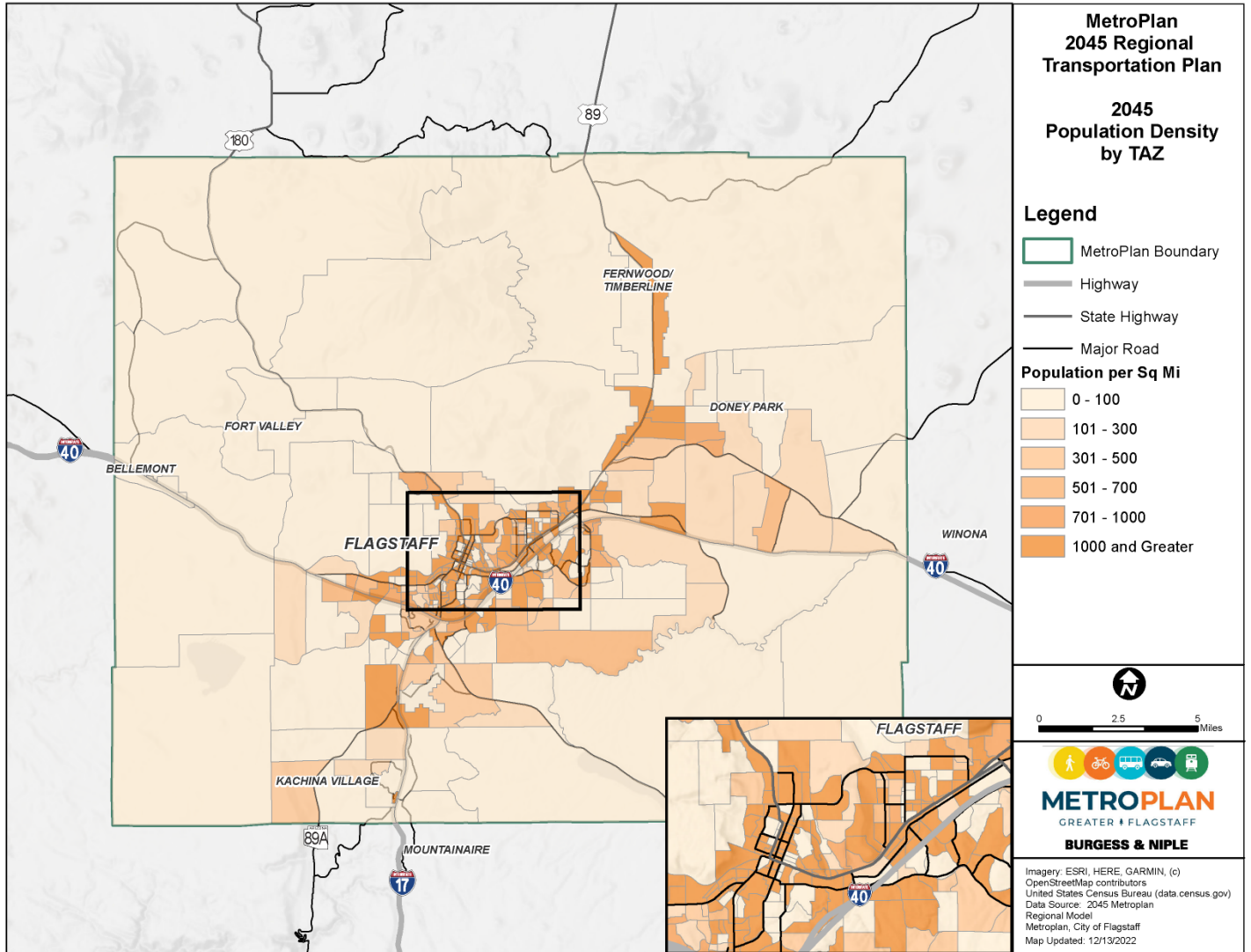
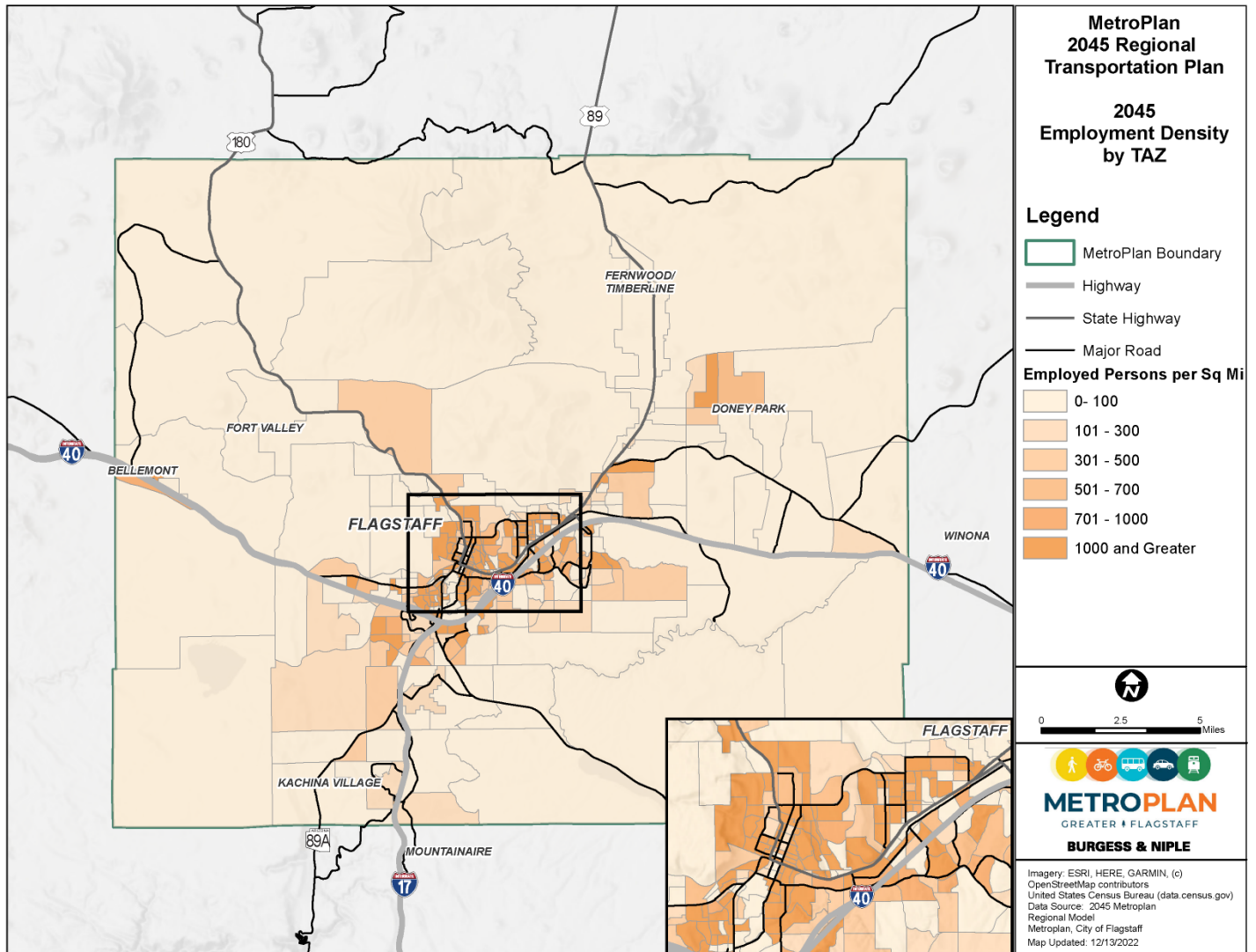


Figure 13 – Future Employment Distribution



5.0 Future Transportation System

The future transportation network includes the existing system, as well as projects identified in Prop 419, 420, and other initiatives as identified herein. The regional financial plan describes funding for these network improvements and is included as **Appendix I** of the *Stride Forward* report.

5.1. Roadway Network

Propositions 419 and 420 will expand the roadway network in City of Flagstaff approximately 13 miles; a list of these projects is provided in **Table 7** and shown in **Figure 14**. New local roads are anticipated as development occurs. There are no additional new arterials anticipated beyond Prop 419 and 420. The City of Flagstaff was awarded a \$34 million INFRA grant for construction of the Downtown Mile that includes replacement of the Milton Road Railroad Underpass, pedestrian improvements and upgrades to the railroad. Functional classification of the existing network is shown in **Figure 15**. Coconino County voters approved Proposition 403, which focuses on existing roadways.

5.2. Future Travel Demand

The MetroPlan travel demand model (TDM) was used to assess future roadway network performance; roadways that are projected to have a failing level of service (LOS) are shown in **Figure 16**.

Table 7 – Proposition 419 and 420 Projects		
Project Name	Project Limits	Functional Classification
Lone Tree Road Railroad Overpass – Phase 1	Route 66 to Franklin Avenue	Minor Arterial
Fourth Street Extension - South Phase 1	Butler Avenue to Rio De Flag	Not Established
Fourth Street Extension – South Phase 2	Fourth Street: Rio de Flag to J.W. Powell Boulevard	Minor Arterial
Fourth/Butler Intersection & Butler Widening	Butler Avenue: I-40 to Sinagua Heights Drive	
W. Rte 66 Widening – Phase 1	Woody Mountain Road to Flag Ranch Road	Freeway
Lone Tree Widening – Phase 2	Lone Tree Road: Franklin Avenue to Pine Knoll Drive	Minor Arterial
Lone Tree Widening – Phase 3	Lone Tree Road: Pine Knoll Drive to J.W. Powell Boulevard	Major Collector
J.W. Powell Blvd Extension – Phase 1	J.W. Powell Boulevard: Lone Tree Road to Fourth Street	Not Established
J.W. Powell Blvd Extension – Phase 2	J.W. Powell Boulevard: End of J.W. Powell Boulevard to Fourth Street	
J.W. Powell Blvd Airport	J.W. Powell Boulevard: Pulliam Drive to Lake Mary Road	
Pedestrian and Bicycle Improvements	Various	Not Applicable
Neighborhood Plans	Various	Not Applicable
General Improvements & Partnering Opportunity	Various	Not Applicable
Traffic Signal and Advanced Traffic Management	Various	Not Applicable
Street Lighting (Dark Skies)	Various	Not Applicable

Figure 14 – Prop 419 and 420 Roadway Projects

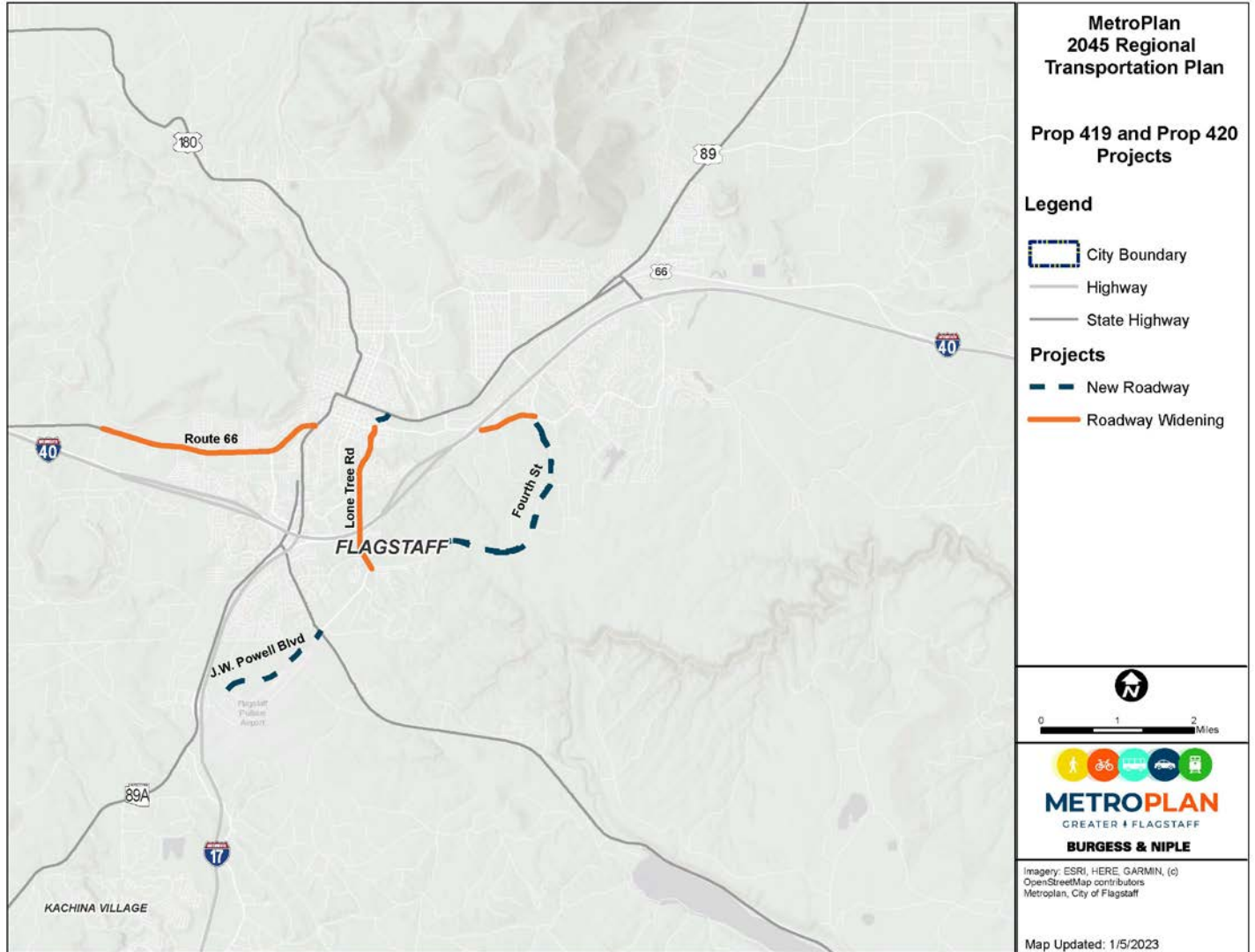


Figure 15 – Future Functional Classification

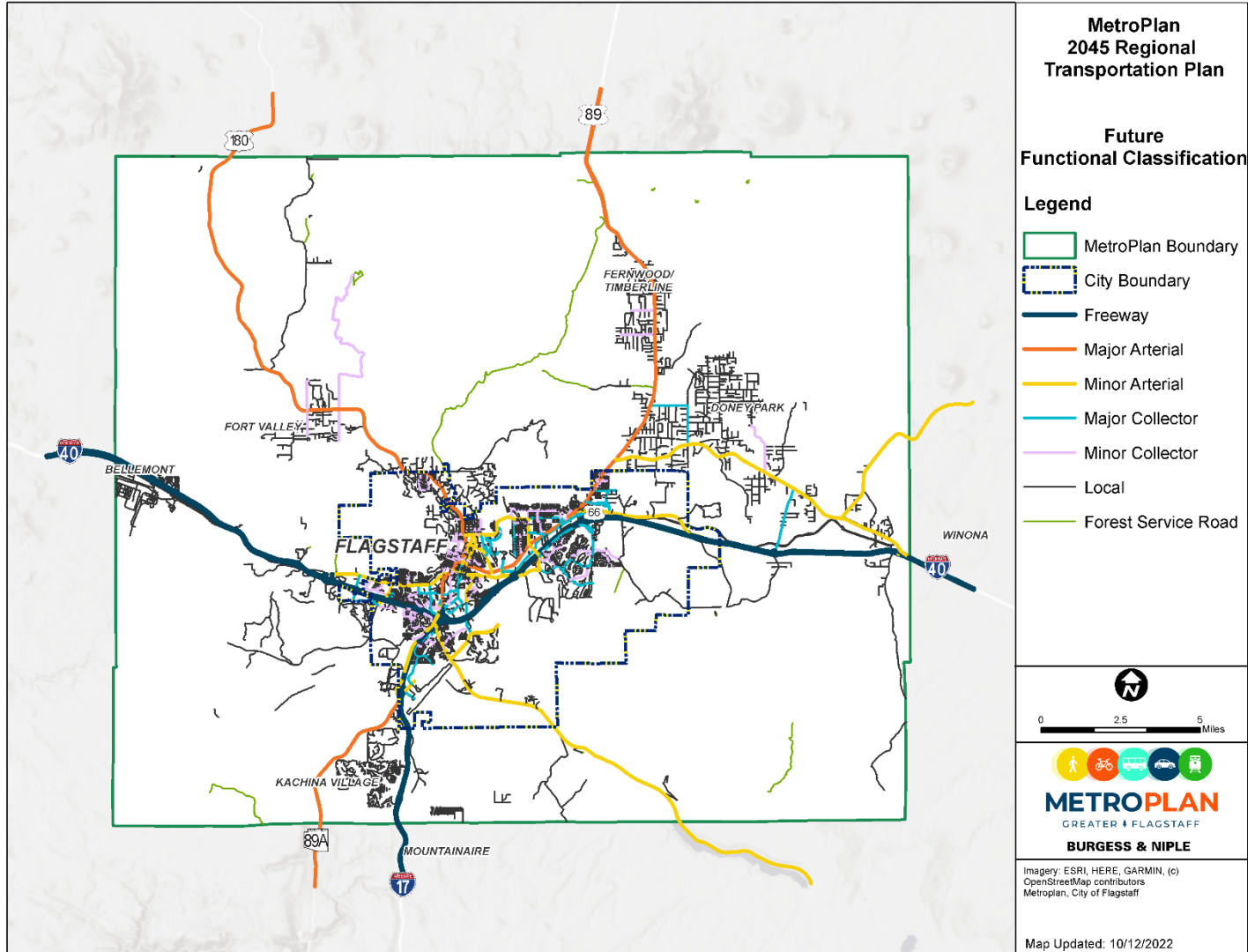
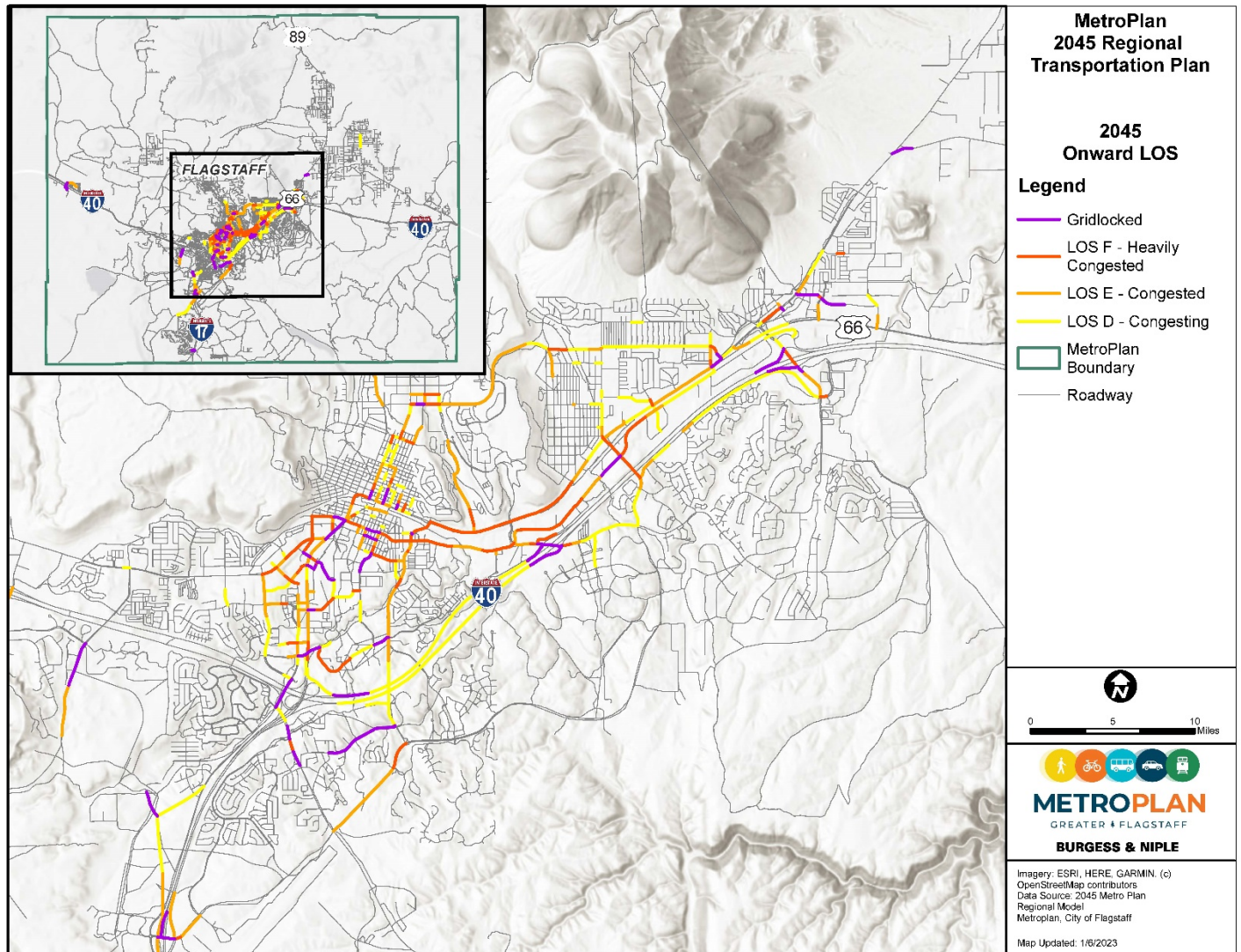


Figure 16 – Onward 2045 Roadways with Failing Level of Service



Programmed projects in Prop 419 and 420 mitigate some LOS challenges in the future and provides some system redundancy. However, the population increase exacerbates congestion throughout town. Jurisdictional control, existing development, and other constraints have limited improvement opportunities for those corridors. Relocating the hospital contributes to congestion along Beulah Boulevard and other facilities south of I-40; City of Flagstaff is currently pursuing a RAISE grant to improve this corridor.

5.3. Future Active Transportation Network

The City of Flagstaff recently completed its Active Transportation Master Plan (ATMP) (adopted October 2022) which identifies a wide range of active transportation focused infrastructure enhancements. The outreach, engagement, and analysis performed in conjunction with this effort suggests this is both the most likely and most effective path forward. The following is excerpted from the ATMP and summarizes planned facility types and costs.

- The cost to complete all missing sidewalks is estimated at \$21.80 million; this includes \$4.96 million for sidewalks that are considered first priority
- The total estimated cost for all planned enhanced crossings is \$18.72 million. First priority crossings are estimated to cost \$4.72 million

- The total cost for all planned grade-separated crossings is \$65 million. First priority projects add up to \$12 million
- The total estimated cost to complete the bikeways network is \$62.93 million. First priority bikeways are estimated at \$17.3 million.
- The total estimated cost to complete all planned FUTS is estimated at \$28.74 million, while first priority FUTS will cost \$4.29 million to construct

The total program from the ATMP is estimated to cost over \$197 million, with first priority projects at \$39 million. City of Flagstaff has dedicated bicycle and pedestrian funding through Proposition 419 and a first mile last mile grant (section 5307-5339 grant). These sources are anticipated to yield \$29 million and \$5.5 million, respectively, for a total of \$34.5 million. This nearly addresses the first priority projects, but second, third, and fourth priority projects are unfunded. Bicycle and pedestrian projects included in Prop 419 are shown in **Figure 17** and **Figure 18**; unfunded future ATMP projects are shown but denoted as unfunded.

Figure 17 – Future Bicycle Network

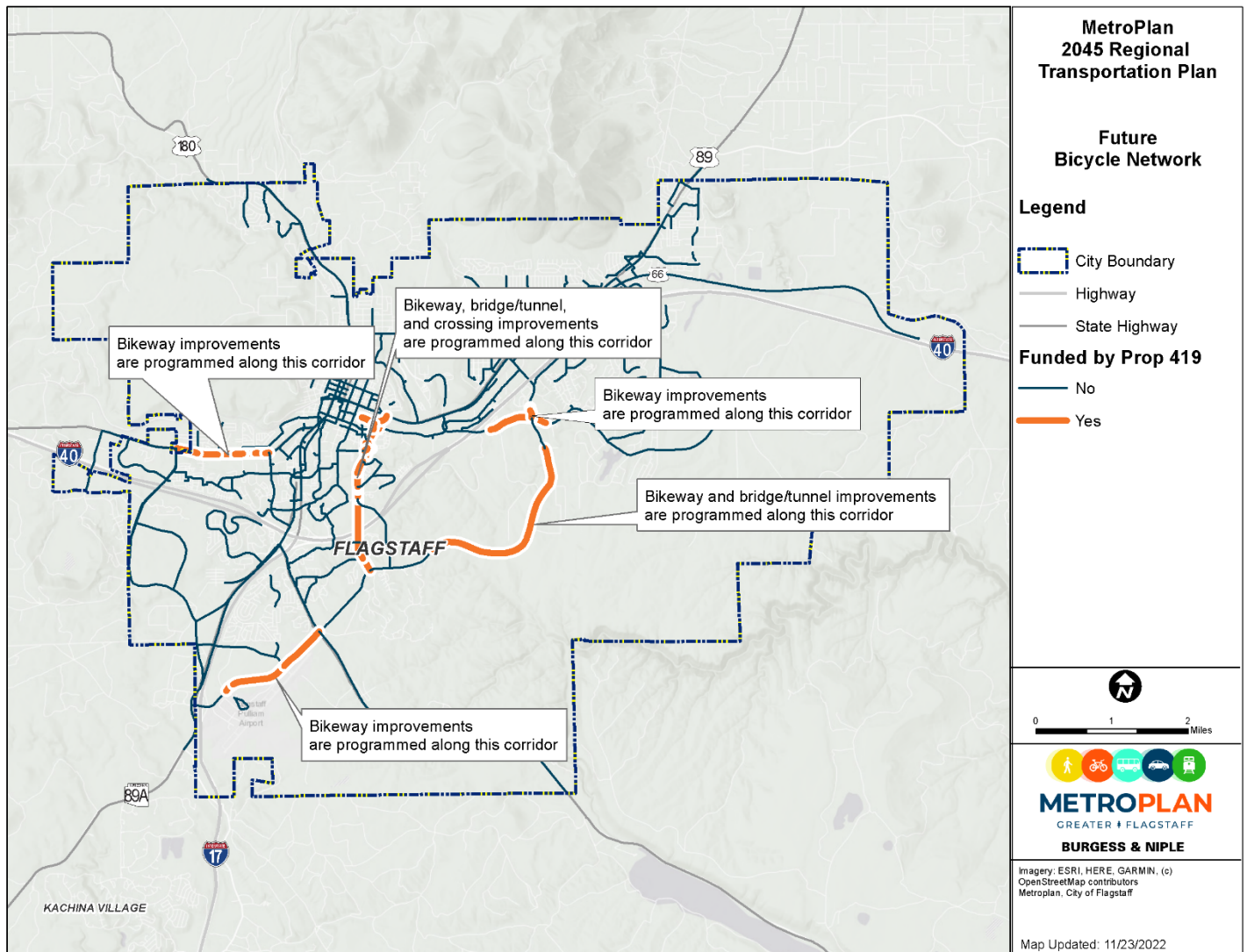
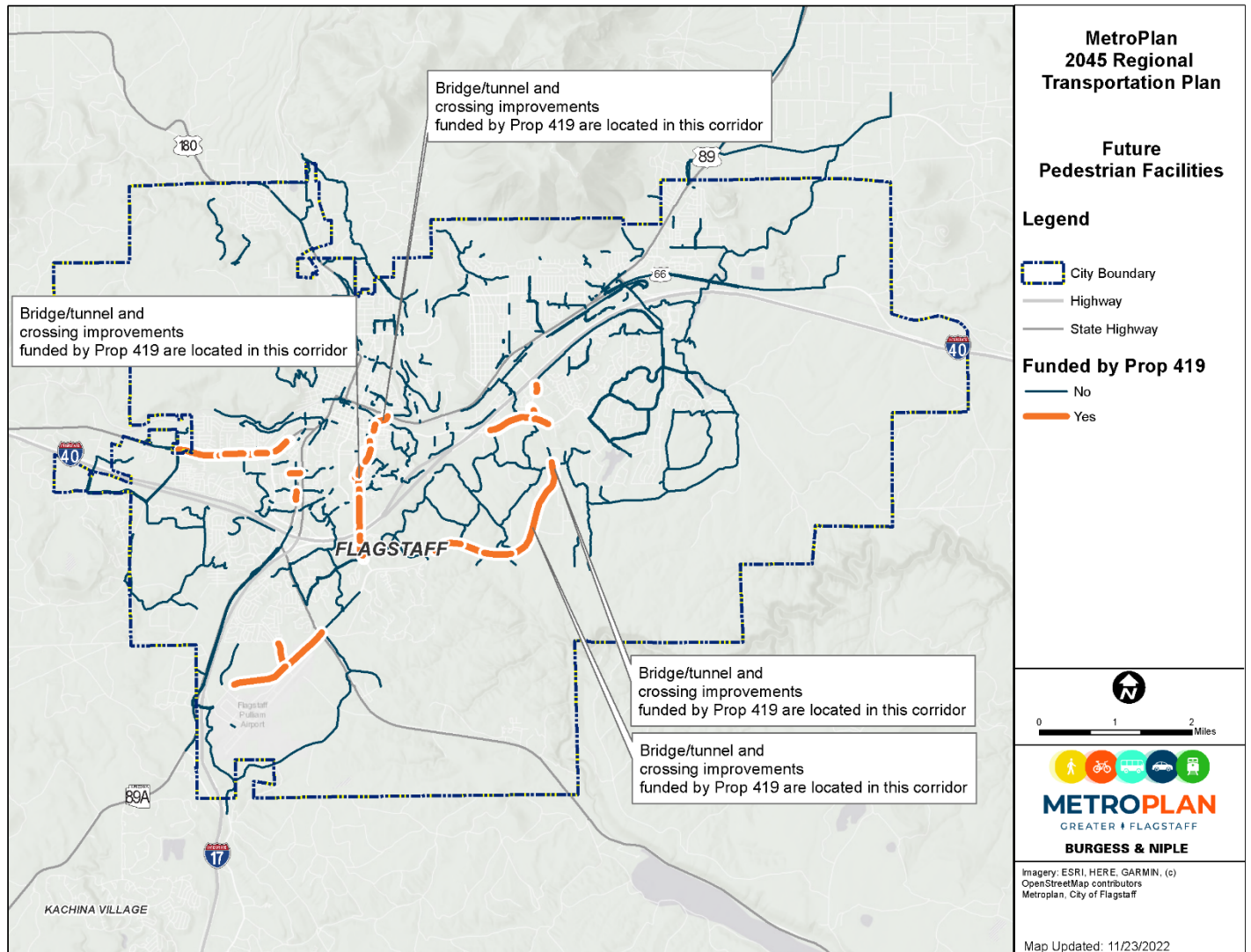


Figure 18 – Future Pedestrian Network



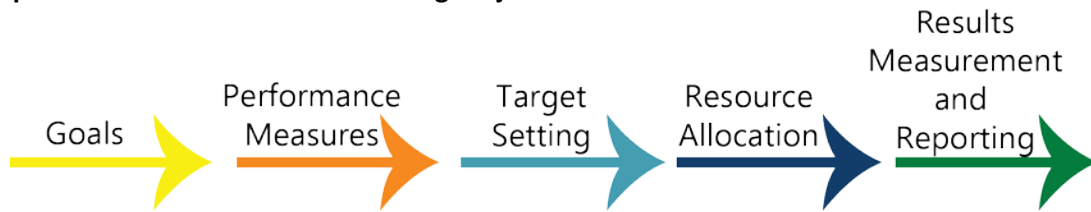
5.4. Transit System

As previously noted, NAIPTA is completing *Flagstaff in Motion*, which may be used to inform a future funding proposition. Future transit was assumed to match existing service in this Onward analysis and includes federally-funded upgrades to the Downtown Connection Center.

6.0 Performance Measures

One of the federal requirements for regional transportation plans is performance-based planning and programming. This section provides details on how MetroPlan utilizes performance measures to meet these requirements and to further regional objectives. These measures are utilized for several different purposes including system evaluation and project selection at the MPO level. Additionally, they can be used to provide selection context for one transportation scenario over another. From these measures performance targets can be developed as part of a long-range vision to guide investment decisions specifically for resource allocation and further the values specific to the MPO. As a result of these steps the organization can measure and report on the efficacy of these decisions and provide detailed information back to residents as a larger part of informed decision-making for both the individual and the organization. **Figure 19** details the steps in performance-based planning and programming.

Figure 19 – Steps in a Performance-Based Planning Project





MetroPlan reports on federal performance measures and has developed Stride Forward performance measures in line with local priorities and 2021 Planning Emphasis Areas, including:

- Tackling the Climate Crisis – Transition to a Clean Energy, Resilient Future
- Complete Streets

Two other emphasis areas, Equity and Justice in Transportation Planning and Public Involvement, were integral in the planning process; associated efforts are documented in **Appendix A, D, and E**.

6.1. Stride Forward Performance Measures

Performance measures provide a way to quantitatively measure progress towards a defined goal. A goal is a desired outcome, and best practice is to develop SMART goals: Specific, Measurable, Achievable, Relevant, and Time-bound. What makes a good performance measure is typically one that has data characteristics of being retrievable, reliable, and robust (or the three “R’s”). Performance measures that support the CNP were vetted as part of *Stride Forward*; **Table 8** provides a summary of those used. Additional performance measures were considered, but not assessed at this time due to data availability or other limitations. These performance measures are also used with Upward; both Onward and Upward are reported for comparison. As illustrated, EVs make a significant contribution to achieving GHG emission goals. Preliminary findings were presented at public meetings in October 2022; these have been updated to reflect a more refined analysis.

Table 8 – Stride Forward Performance Measures				
Performance Measure		Target and Baseline	Target Reference	Onward Performance
	Vehicle miles traveled (VMT)	Maintain internal VMT at 2019 levels - 2,160,000 VMT regionally 836,000 Flagstaff internal VMT	CNP	2,550,000 region-wide 18.0% over target 1,020,000 Flagstaff internal VMT 22.1% over target
	Greenhouse Gases (GHGs) from Transportation in Metric tons of carbon dioxide equivalent (MTCO ₂ e)	Reduce GHGs from transportation by 35% compared to 2030 business as usual - 147,900 MTCO ₂ e	CNP	205,572 MTCO ₂ e 39.0% over target

Performance Measure		Target and Baseline	Target Reference	Onward Performance
	Total (%) mode share of walking/biking/transit trips	54% mode share by 2030	CNP	13.0% 41% under target
	Vehicle Hours Traveled (VHT)	No target established	Provides insight to congestion paired with VMT	96,000 hours

VHT is reported, though no target is set. The output from model runs for 2019 and Onward 2045 are included in the **Appendix On-1**. The Carbon Neutrality Plan identifies a goal to have 30% of internal VMT from electric vehicles; that metric was evaluated separately using the ClearPath Forecast Tool to examine its impact and summarized in **Table 9**. Both Onward and Upward are reported for comparison. As illustrated, EVs make a significant contribution to achieving GHG emission goals.

Scenario	Emissions (MTCO ₂ e)	% Relative to Target
2019 Actual	252,654	170.8%
Onward 2030, default EVs	205,572	139.0%
Onward 2030, 30% EVs	172,902	116.9%
Onward 2030, 50% EVs	136,025	92.0%
Onward 2045, 30% EVs	211,525	143.0%
Onward 2045, 50% EVs	164,519	111.2%
Upward 2030, default EVs	167,700	113.4%
Upward 2030, 30% EVs	141,041	95.4%
Upward 2045, 30% EVs	154,298	104.3%

Note: Bold, green text is used to illustrate values that surpass the CNP goal

Notably, Onward would need between 30 and 50% EV adoption to achieve the 2030 CNP goal. Upward with 30% EV adoption exceeds the goal, as does Onward with 50% EV adoption. This indicates the role broad EV adoption could have and the extent necessary to achieve CNP goals. Based on a preliminary literature review, EV adoption is anticipated to reach 7-10% of the vehicular fleet by 2030.

6.2. Federal Performance Measures

On July 6, 2012, the Federal Highway Administration signed into law the Moving Ahead for Progress in the 21st Century (MAP-21). This program promotes performance-based and multimodal transportation goals that work to address a host of challenges facing the U.S transportation system. Subsequent to this, on December 4, 2015, the Fixing America’s Surface Transportation (FAST) Act was signed into law to maintain this performance-based approach to transportation planning. Both programs outline funding and requirements for multimodal transportation planning in metropolitan areas and their respective states. Through these programs both MPOs and states are required to develop transportation plans and transportation improvement programs that function through performance driven and outcome-based approaches to planning. **Table 10** lists the national performance goals for the federal-aid highway program.

Table 10 – National Performance Goals	
Goal Area	National Goal
Safety	To achieve a significant reduction in traffic fatalities and serious injuries on all public roads
Infrastructure condition	To maintain the highway infrastructure asset system in a state of good repair
Congestion reduction	To achieve a significant reduction in congestion on the National Highway System
System reliability	To improve the efficiency of the surface transportation system
Freight movement and economic vitality	To improve the national freight network, strengthen the ability of rural communities to access national and international trade markets, and support regional economic development
Environmental sustainability	To enhance the performance of the transportation system while protecting and enhancing the natural environment
Reduced project delivery delays	To reduce project costs, promote jobs and the economy, and expedite the movement of people and goods by accelerating project completion through eliminating delays in the project development and delivery process, including reducing regulatory burdens and improving agencies' work practices

States in coordination with MPOs were required to establish targets in support of the National Performance Goals for the safety performance measures by August 31, 2017 and for the remaining performance measures by May 20, 2018 in the areas listed below:

- Pavement condition on the Interstate System and on remainder of the National Highway System (NHS)
- Performance of the Interstate System and the remainder of the NHS
- Bridge condition on the NHS
- Fatalities and serious injuries—both number and rate per vehicle mile traveled--on all public roads
- Traffic congestion
- On-road mobile source emissions
- Freight movement on the Interstate System

MPOs either adopted the state targets or established their own within 6 months. Performance targets are established annually for safety measures and every 2 and/or 4 years for the remaining measures. The 4-year targets may be adjusted at the same time as the 2-year performance report is developed.

6.2.1. Arizona Targets

Based on the performance measures identified as part of MAP-21, ADOT established the targets in **Table 11**.

Table 11 – Federal Performance Measures		
Performance Measure		Target
	Number of Fatalities	2% increase
	Rate of Fatalities/100 Million Vehicle Miles Travelled	2% increase
	Number of Serious Injuries	7% decrease
	Rate of Serious Injuries/100 Million Vehicle Miles Travelled	8% decrease
	Number of Non-motorized Fatalities and Serious Injuries	1% decrease
	Percent of National Highway System (NHS) Bridges classified in good condition based on deck area	52%
	Percent of NHS Bridges classified in poor condition based on deck area	4%
	Percent of Interstate Pavements in good condition	44%
	Percent of Interstate Pavements in poor condition	2%
	Percent of Non-Interstate NHS Pavements in good condition	28%
	Percent of Non-Interstate NHS Pavements in poor condition	6%
	Freight Reliability on the Interstate (Truck Travel Time Reliability Index)	1.35
	Percent of person-miles that have reliable travel times on the Interstate	85.8%
	Percent of person-miles that have reliable travel times on the Non-Interstate NHS	74.9%

MetroPlan has adopted the ADOT performance targets.

Travel Time Reliability

Data for the MetroPlan region for Travel Time Reliability is not available from ADOT at this time.

CMAQ Emissions Reduction

MetroPlan is not within an air quality non-attainment area and therefore does not report data related to the CMAQ emissions reduction performance measure to ADOT.

6.2.2. Federal Performance Measures Assessment

Not all ADOT’s performance targets are applicable to the MetroPlan region, this is noted in **Table 12**. MetroPlan’s status in reference to each of the performance targets is shown below in **Table 12**. All datasets contain the latest available data as of December 2020. Safety statistics are based on five year rolling averages per the ADOT Statewide Traffic Safety Plan.

Table 12 – MetroPlan Performance Measure Target Status

Performance Measure	ADOT Performance Target	MetroPlan Performance Metric	Meeting Target
Pavement Condition	44% or more of interstate pavements in Good condition	38.76% of interstate pavements in Good condition	X
	2% or less of interstate pavements in Poor condition	1.5% of interstate pavements in Poor condition	✓
	28% or more of non-interstate NHS pavements in Good condition	13.8% of non-interstate pavements in Good condition	X
	6% or less of non-interstate NHS pavements in Poor condition	2.3% of non-interstate pavements in Poor condition	X
Bridge Condition	52% or more of NHS bridges in Good condition	15.9% of NHS bridges in Good condition	X
	4% or less of NHS bridges in Poor condition	0% of NHS bridges in Poor condition	✓
Safety	2% or less increase in fatalities	10.2% decrease in fatalities	✓
	2% or less increase in fatality rate	12.6% decrease in fatality rate	✓
	7% or more decrease in suspected serious injuries.	6.5% decrease in suspected serious injuries.	X
	8% or more decrease in suspected serious injury rate.	9.0% decrease in suspected serious injury rate.	✓
	1% or more decrease in non-motorized fatalities and serious injuries.	2.7% increase in non-motorized fatalities and serious injuries.	X
Travel Time Reliability	Interstate Truck Travel Time Reliability Index of 1.35	Data for these targets not currently available.	—
	85.8% of person-miles on interstate have reliable travel times.	Data for these targets not currently available.	—
	74.9% of person-miles on non-interstate NHS have reliable travel times.	Data for these targets not currently available.	—
CMAQ Emissions Reductions	Reduce Volatile Organic Compounds by 385 kg/day	Not applicable - MetroPlan within air quality standards.*	N/A
	Reduce Carbon Monoxide by 6,985 kg/day	Not applicable - MetroPlan within air quality standards.*	N/A
	Reduce Nitrogen Oxide by 761 kg/day	Not applicable - MetroPlan within air quality standards.*	N/A
	Reduce PM10 by 1,399 kg/day	Not applicable - MetroPlan within air quality standards.*	N/A
	Reduce PM2.5 by 112 kg/day	Not applicable - MetroPlan within air quality standards.*	N/A

* MetroPlan is not within an air quality non-attainment area

The MetroPlan region is meeting most of the federal performance measures. MetroPlan is in an area where freeze/thaw occurs on roadways more quickly degrading the pavement in comparison to more temperate areas which increases

maintenance needs to maintain comparable condition ratings. Operational and Management Strategies for System Preservation and Resiliency.

7.0 System Preservation

System preservation includes the operations and maintenance of the transportation system. Elements of the transportation system include pavement, signage, structures, and other assets. Agencies in the region document their system preservation plans in their respective transportation/capital improvement plans. The agencies included in this review are the Arizona Department of Transportation (ADOT), the City of Flagstaff, Coconino County, and Mountain Line.

7.1. ADOT

MetroPlan is located within the ADOT North Central District. There are four pavement preservation or bridge rehabilitation projects in the ADOT 2023-2027 Five-Year Transportation Facilities Construction Program and MetroPlan Draft Transportation Improvement Program FY 2023-2027 located in the study area, those projects are listed below.

- ADOT ID 101004, SR 89A to I-40B, Pavement Rehabilitation, MP 402 to MP 403
- ADOT ID 100241, I-17, Pavement Preservation SB, County line to McConnell Drive Bridge
- ADOT ID 100199, Cosnino Road TI Underpass, Bridge Rehabilitation, I-40 at Cosnino Road
- ADOT ID 8808, Winona TI Underpass, Bridge Rehabilitation, I-40 at Townsend-Winona Road

7.2. City of Flagstaff

The maintenance of city roads and streets is administered by the City of Flagstaff Public Works Division. The Street Section maintains 664 lane-miles of asphalt streets and 28 lane-miles of dirt roads. There are three pavement preservation or bridge rehabilitation projects in the MetroPlan Draft Transportation Improvement Program FY 2023-2027 located in the study area, those projects are listed below. Not listed below are two area wide improvements including chip seal and pavement overlay.

- Road Reconstruction and Utility Replacement, Pulliam Drive
- Pavement Preservation, West Flag Quadrant Repairs
- Coconino Estates, Streets Reconstruction, US 180: Meade Lane to Humphreys Street and Forest Avenue: Navajo Drive to Rim Drive

7.3. Coconino County

The maintenance of county roads and streets is administered by the Coconino County Public Works Road Maintenance Division. There are two pavement preservation projects programmed in the MetroPlan Draft Transportation Improvement Program FY 2023-2027 and Roadway Capital Improvements Plan FY 2018-2028 located in the study area, those projects are listed below. Coconino County contracts with the US Forest Service and the Bureau of Indian Affairs; roadway preservation projects owned by those agencies are not included below.

- Kachina Trail Overlay, Mill and Overlay, Ancient Trail to Kona Trail
- Ancient Trail Overlay/Shoulders, Mill and Overlay; add Shoulders, Kachina Trail to Tonalea Trail

7.4. Mountain Line

The maintenance and operation of transit systems in the study area is administered by Mountain Line. Mountain Line has identified several gaps in their transit system including unmet pedestrian and bicycle infrastructure, availability of accessible vehicles, and ITS communication systems and infrastructure (fiber optics). Mountain Line identified two action items to address these gaps including researching grant opportunities and leveraging local funds.

7.5. Disaster Resiliency and Emergency Preparedness

In compliance with 23 U.S. Code § 134 (i) (2) (G), natural disasters common to the study area are discussed below. Natural disasters or emergencies may include wildfires, floods, severe weather, and others. Other types of disasters or emergencies may include release of hazardous materials, seismic activities, and terrorism. These other types of emergencies may naturally occur less often or from non-natural intervention. Both Coconino County and the City of Flagstaff have emergency preparedness/response plans. A brief summary of these plans is provided below.

Coconino County has several emergency preparedness/response resources including an Emergency Operation Plan (EOP), Multi-Jurisdictional Hazard Mitigation Plan (MJHMP), and Emergency Preparedness Guide. The EOP is an all-hazard regional plan that describes how Coconino County will organize and respond to emergencies. The MJHMP identifies relevant strategies to address hazards and risks that threaten the county. These strategies aim to decrease vulnerability and increase resiliency and sustainability. The Emergency Preparedness Guide provides citizens with information and strategies to help them prepare for an emergency. Coconino County also has an emergency notification system that provides its users with relevant information for a variety of emergency situations.

The City of Flagstaff has emergency preparedness/response resources that focus on wildfires. These resources are the Personal Wildfire Action Plan known as “Ready, Set, GO!” and Fire Restriction Stages. Additionally, the City of Flagstaff adheres to the strategies listed in the Coconino EOP and MJHMP.

8.0 Conclusion

Onward advances the projects and operations and maintenance levels approved by voters via Propositions 403, 406, 419, and 420. It provides congestion relief in the region, enhances connectivity, reduces future VHT, and completes much of the highest priority bicycle and pedestrian projects in the ATMP. It falls short of the goals in the Carbon Neutrality Plan; this is to be expected, as the Carbon Neutrality Plan and its goals did not exist when the current propositions were advanced. Due to fiscal constraint, Onward is the long-range plan for the region. Future funding propositions could supplement the projects identified herein to better achieve regional climate goals.

Appendix On-1: 2019 Base Year and 2045 Onward Model Run

2019 Base Year

VMT Summaries (Count Links Only)

Facility Type	TOT VMT	Count VMT	% Deviation
Freeways	378591	358239	5
Major Arterials	80667	100791	-19
Minor Arterials	66618	92387	-27
Major Collectors	24556	36575	-32
Minor Collectors	6157	8836	-30
Ramps	19625	20743	-5
Local Roads	3441	5086	-32
Unpaved County Roads	0	0	NA
System Ramps	0	0	NA

Percent Root Mean Square Error by Facility Type

Facility Type	Observations	Model	Target
Freeway	14	6	25
Major Arterials	27	12	40
Minor Arterials	49	21	50
Major Collectors	46	31	50
Minor Collectors	29	32	50
Ramps	11	14	50
Local Roads	11	57	50
Unpaved County Roads	0	NA	65
Total	187	20	30 to 40

Percent Root Mean Square Error by Volume Group

Facility Type	Observations	Model	Target
0 to 4,999	62	33	120
5,000 to 9,999	68	26	45
10,000 to 19,999	34	15	40
20,000 to 39,999	21	11	35
40,000 to 59,999	2	11	30
60,000 and greater	0	NA	20

2019 mode share

Mode	Trips	
Auto_Vehicle	AM_AUTO	73668.03
Auto_Vehicle	OP_AUTO	128714
Auto_Vehicle	PM_AUTO	80768.29
Auto_Vehicle	NT_AUTO	55819.33
Auto_Vehicle	DLY_AUTO	386467.4
Bike_Person	Bike	19311.84
Transit_Person	Transit	19539.69
Walk_Person	Walk	62568.56

2045 Model Summary

////////////////////////////////////
Flagstaff MPO 3d Model Daily Summary Report
Roadway Link Performance (excludes connector)
////////////////////////////////////

Directory: C:\Flagstaff Model\Model
Runs\Stride22_On&Up\Onward2045\

3D Model VMT: 3,450,770
Auto Model VMT: 3,155,690

3D Model VHT: 115,822
Auto Model VHT: 93,284

3D Model Av Delay (Hr): 38,244
Auto Av Delay (Hr): 23,350

3D Model Av Speed: 29.8
Auto Model Av Speed: 33.8

3D Person Trips: 939,182
3D Walk Trips & Share: 108,549 11.6
3D Transit Trips & Share: 13,787 1.5
3D Auto Trips & Share: 816,846 87.0

3D Vehicle Trips: 639,419
Auto Vehicle Trips: 667,859

3D Av Veh Trip Length: 5.4
Auto Av Veh Trip Length: 4.7

3D Av Veh Trip Time: 10.9
Auto Av Veh Trip Time: 8.4

3D PM VMT: 269,481
Auto PM VMT: 226,334

3D PM VHT: 7,625
Auto PM VHT: 6,188

3D PM Av Speed: 35.3
Auto PM Av Speed: 36.6

3D PM Delay (Hours): 1,744.7
Auto PM Delay (Hours): 1,148.6

Appendix On-2: Federal Performance Measure Calculations

1.1.1. Federal Performance Assessment Methodology

The following provides an overview of the methodology utilized to evaluate the performance of the transportation system in MetroPlan based on the federal performance measures. The methodology follows documentation published by FHWA and data obtained from ADOT and MetroPlan.

Pavement Condition

Pavement condition rating is based on the FHWA Computation Procedure for the Pavement Condition Measures, May 2018. This document details the necessary data required and methodology to calculate pavement condition rating for both Interstate and Non-Interstate National Highway System (NHS) pavement. The pavement condition performance measure computation excludes lanes miles (LM) of bridges and unpaved roads and any mainline highway with missing data. The data used to calculate MetroPlan’s pavement condition ratings was obtained from ADOT as well as computed for the roads within the MetroPlan region. Equations 1 through 4 display the computation methodology that was utilized to assess pavement condition.

$$(1) \quad \% \text{ Good Condition (Interstate)} = \frac{\text{LM of Pavement on Interstate System in Good Condition}}{\text{Total LM of Pavement on Interstate System}} \times 100$$

$$(2) \quad \% \text{ Poor Condition (Interstate)} = \frac{\text{LM of Pavement on Interstate System in Poor Condition}}{\text{Total LM of Pavement on Interstate System}} \times 100$$

$$(3) \quad \% \text{ Good Condition (Non – Interstate)} = \frac{\text{LM of Pavement on Non – Interstate System in Good Condition}}{\text{Total LM of Pavement on Non – Interstate System}} \times 100$$

$$(4) \quad \% \text{ Poor Condition (Non – Interstate)} = \frac{\text{LM of Pavement on Non – Interstate System in Poor Condition}}{\text{Total LM of Pavement on Non – Interstate System}} \times 100$$

Bridge Condition

Bridge condition rating is based on the FHWA Computation Procedure for Bridge Condition Measures, April 2018. This document details the necessary data required and methodology to calculate bridge condition rating for bridges on the NHS. The National Bridge Inventory (NBI) dataset, specific to the state of Arizona was utilized to calculate MetroPlan’s bridge condition ratings. This dataset was requested from and furnished by ADOT. Equations 5 and 6 display the computation methodology that was utilized to assess bridge conditions.

$$(5) \quad \% \text{ Good Condition} = \frac{\text{Deck Area of NHS Bridges in Good Condition}}{\text{Total Deck Area of NHS Bridges}} \times 100$$

$$(6) \quad \% \text{ Poor Condition} = \frac{\text{Deck Area of NHS Bridges in Poor Condition}}{\text{Total Deck Area of NHS Bridges}} \times 100$$

Safety

Safety Performance Measures are based on the FHWA Procedure for Safety Performance Measure Computation and State Target Achievement Assessment, February 2019. This document details the necessary data required and methodology to calculate the five safety performance measures included in the federal Highway Safety Improvement

Program (HSIP) data submittal that each state is required to participate in annually. Incident data published by ADOT was used to calculate MetroPlan’s Safety Performance. VMT information was not available from MetroPlan therefore Average Annual Daily Traffic (AADT) volumes were used. Equations 7 through 11 display the computation methodology that was utilized to assess safety in the region for the performance year, 2020. Five-year averages of 2015-2019 and 2016-2020 were compared to determine the regions progress towards safety goals.

(7)

$$\# \text{ of Fatalities Measure} = \frac{\text{Total Fatal Crashes (2016 – 2020)}}{5}$$

(8)

$$\text{Rate of Fatalities Measure} = \frac{(\text{Total Fatal Crashes (2016 – 2020)}) \times 100,000,000}{V \times 365 \times N}$$

Where V = AADT volumes

Where N = Number of years of data

(9)

$$\# \text{ of Non – Motorized Measure} = \frac{\text{Total Non – Motorized Crashes (2016 – 2020)}}{5}$$

(10)

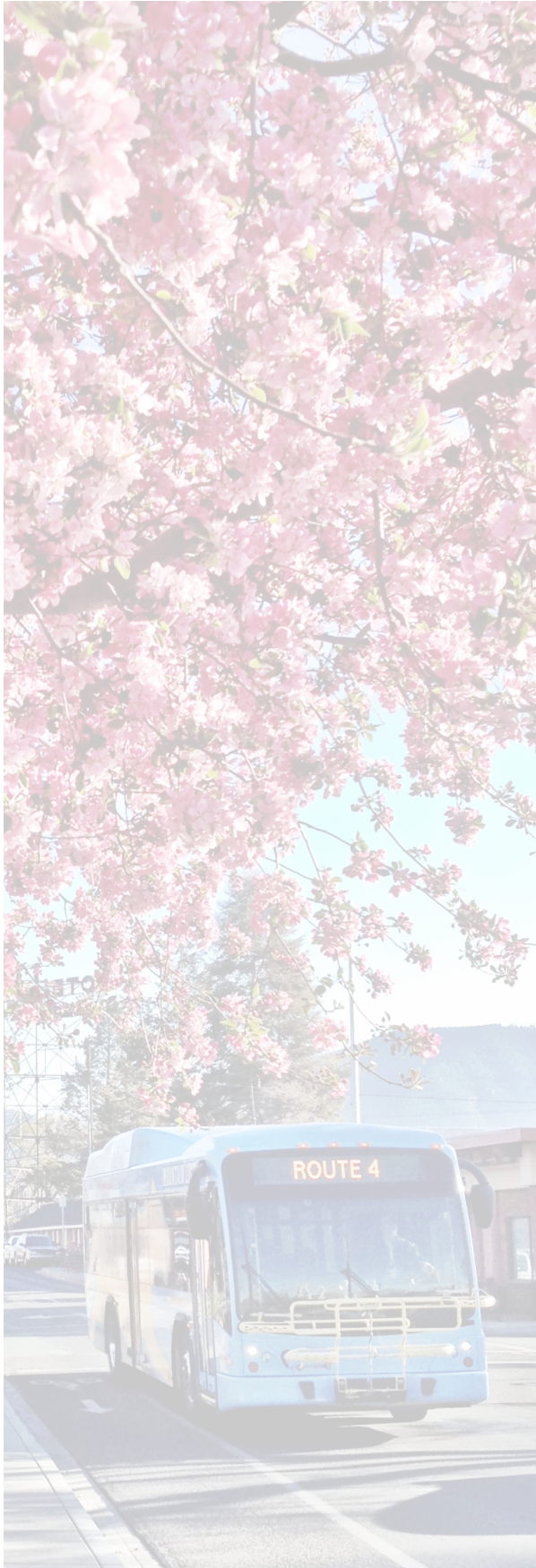
$$\# \text{ of Serious Injuries Measure} = \frac{\text{Total Serious Injury Crashes (2016 – 2020)}}{5}$$

(11)

$$\text{Rate of Serious Injuries Measure} = \frac{(\text{Total Serious Injury Crashes (2016 – 2020)}) \times 100,000,000}{V \times 365 \times N}$$

Where V = AADT volumes

Where N = Number of years of data



APPENDIX I

Financial Plan



MetroPlan 2045 Regional Transportation Plan

Financial Plan



Contract No.: 2021-0001
Project No.: MPD19-7314.21.400.1

Prepared by:

BURGESS & NIPLE

February 2023

Table of Contents

1.0 Introduction	1
1.1. Other Revenue Sources	1
1.2. Inflation	1
2.0 City of Flagstaff.....	3
2.1. Funding Sources and Revenue Projections.....	3
2.2. Projected Expenditures	4
2.2.1. Capital Expenditures	4
2.2.2. Operation and Maintenance	6
2.3. Implementation and Project Programming.....	6
2.4. Revenue and Expenditure Review	8
3.0 Coconino County	9
3.1. Funding Sources and Revenue Projections.....	9
3.2. Projected Expenditures	9
3.2.1. Capital Expenditures	9
3.2.2. Operation and Maintenance	10
3.3. Implementation and Project Programming.....	10
3.4. Revenue and Expenditure Review	12
4.0 Mountain Line	13
4.1. Funding Sources and Revenue Projections.....	13
4.2. Projected Expenditures	13
4.2.1. Capital Expenditures	13
4.2.2. Operations and Maintenance Costs.....	14
4.3. Implementation and Project Programming.....	14
4.4. Revenue and Expenditure Review	14

Table of Tables

Table 1 – Summary of Estimated Revenue for City of Flagstaff	4
Table 2 – Summary of Estimated Prop 419/420 Expenditures for City of Flagstaff	5
Table 3 – City of Flagstaff Expenditures by Horizon	7
Table 4 – Summary of Estimated Revenue for Coconino County	9
Table 5 – Summary of Estimated Capital Expenditures for Coconino County	10
Table 6 – Coconino County Expenditures by Horizon.....	11
Table 7 – Summary of Estimated Revenue for Mountain Line.....	13
Table 8 – Mountain Line Expenditures by Horizon.....	14

Table of Figures

Figure 1 – Construction Cost Index (October 2022)	2
Figure 2 – City of Flagstaff Revenue and Expenditures Summary	8
Figure 3 – Coconino County Revenue and Expenditure Summary	12
Figure 4 – Mountain Line Revenue and Expenditure Summary	14

List of Appendices

Appendix FP-1 Revenue Projections

Financial Plan Overview

The MetroPlan Regional Transportation Plan 2045, *Stride Forward*, is required to be fiscally constrained. The Financial Plan examines current and future revenue and expenditure data in line with the Onward Scenario to identify trends which may affect capital project implementation and system reliability for the MetroPlan region. Revenue and expenditure projections were developed based on existing programs, documentation, and input from MetroPlan, City of Flagstaff, Coconino County, and Mountain Line. Projections and programming were developed to the horizon year (2045) and categorized by short- (0-5 years), mid- (5-10 years) and long-term (10+). City of Flagstaff and Coconino County are projected to have an excess of funds through the horizon years. This is due to several factors including but not limited to:

- Voter approved taxes were assumed to extend past their expiration date based on input from MetroPlan, City of Flagstaff, and Coconino County resulting in revenues higher than initially estimated.
- Project costs were updated to reflect inflation and increased construction material costs although it is anticipated that material costs will continue to increase.
- Coconino County revenues were calculated for the entire county area including those outside of the MetroPlan region. Only projects within MetroPlan were considered in the expenditures.

Mountain Line is projected to be balanced through the horizon year. **Table FP-1** summarizes revenue and expenditures by horizon through 2045.

Table FP-1 – Revenues and Expenditure Summary by Horizon				
	Short-Term Cost	Mid-Term Cost	Long-Term Cost	Total through 2045
City of Flagstaff				
Revenue	\$280,100,000	\$236,100,000	\$682,200,000	\$1,198,400,000
Expenditure	\$323,300,000	\$300,700,000	\$448,000,000	\$1,072,000,000
Balance	-\$43,200,000	-\$64,600,000	\$234,200,000	\$126,400,000
Coconino County				
Revenue	\$132,100,000	\$149,300,000	\$454,800,000	\$736,200,000
Expenditure	\$81,900,000	\$88,100,000	\$225,500,000	\$395,500,000
Balance	\$50,200,000	\$61,200,000	\$229,300,000	\$340,700,000
Mountain Line				
Revenue	\$156,600,000	\$76,200,000	\$225,200,000	\$458,000,000
Expenditure	\$156,600,000	\$76,200,000	\$225,200,000	\$458,000,000
Balance	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0
Note: All values are rounded to nearest hundred thousand.				

Based on the findings of the Financial Plan as well as the uncertain financial climate, it is suggested that revenues and expenditures be monitored through the near-, and mid-term horizons and capital programming be adjusted as appropriate. Value engineering, debt-financing and project priorities should be considered during programming.

1.0 Introduction

The MetroPlan 2045 Regional Transportation Plan (RTP) is required to be fiscally constrained. The fiscally constrained scenario, Onward, is examined in this plan. The anticipated revenues and costs associated with each improvement within the horizon year is summarized below.

Agencies in the region document their revenue and expenditure sources in several plans including their respective budgets, transportation/capital improvement plans, unified planning work programs (UPWP), and other cost related documents. The agencies included in this review are those within the MetroPlan region including the City of Flagstaff, Coconino County, and Mountain Line.

The Arizona Department of Transportation (ADOT) is involved in the maintenance and operation of major thoroughfare in the region such as Interstate 40 (I-40), I-17, and SR 89. ADOT receives funding from taxes, grants, and the Federal Aid Highway Program. Some of the funding received by ADOT such as Highway User Revenue Funds (HURF) and Vehicle License Tax (VLT) includes passthrough for City of Flagstaff and Coconino County as described below.

Revenue and expenditure projections were developed to the horizon year (2045) based on the assumptions described below. Methods used for projections varied by agency based on data and input provided. Revenues are provided in current year, 2022, dollars. Note, revenues are included for the entirety of Coconino County's jurisdiction which includes areas outside of the MetroPlan region. **Appendix A** includes revenue per fiscal year, by agency and source through the horizon year.

1.1. Other Revenue Sources

Agencies within the MetroPlan region may also receive funding from other revenue sources not discussed below such as federal funding, local grants, and partnerships. The Federal Aid Highway Program includes the National Highway Performance Program (NHPP), Surface Transportation Block Grant Program (STP), Highway Safety Improvement Program (HSIP) and Congestion Mitigation and Air Quality (CMAQ). Federal funding may be competitive or non-competitive depending on the legislation. The Infrastructure Investment and Jobs Act (IIJA) is a recently approved law that authorized funding directly to state governments via formula and set aside funding for competitive grants where state, regional, and local governments may apply. A few examples include:

- Rebuilding American Infrastructure with Sustainability and Equity (RAISE)
- Safe Streets and Roads for All
- Rural Surface Transportation Grant Program
- National Infrastructure Project Assistance Program (MEGA)
- Transportation Alternatives Program

Due to the uncertainty and competitive nature of these revenue sources, they are not included in the funding analysis. There are federal set-asides directly administered to states, such as the Carbon Reduction Program (CRP) funds which may influence transportation infrastructure in the region. Local grants and partnerships may become available funding options based on opportunity and applicability of projects.

1.2. Inflation

The funding analysis below included a review of documents developed in 2017. As inflation has had a major impact on project costs, estimates included in the documents were adjusted to be more in line with current costs. According to the Consumer Price Index (CPI) calculator, inflation increased 22% from 2017 to 2022. ADOT publishes historical data on the construction cost index as shown in **Figure 1**.

Figure 1 – Construction Cost Index (October 2022)



CONSTRUCTION COST INDEX
(Posting Date: 10/31/2022)

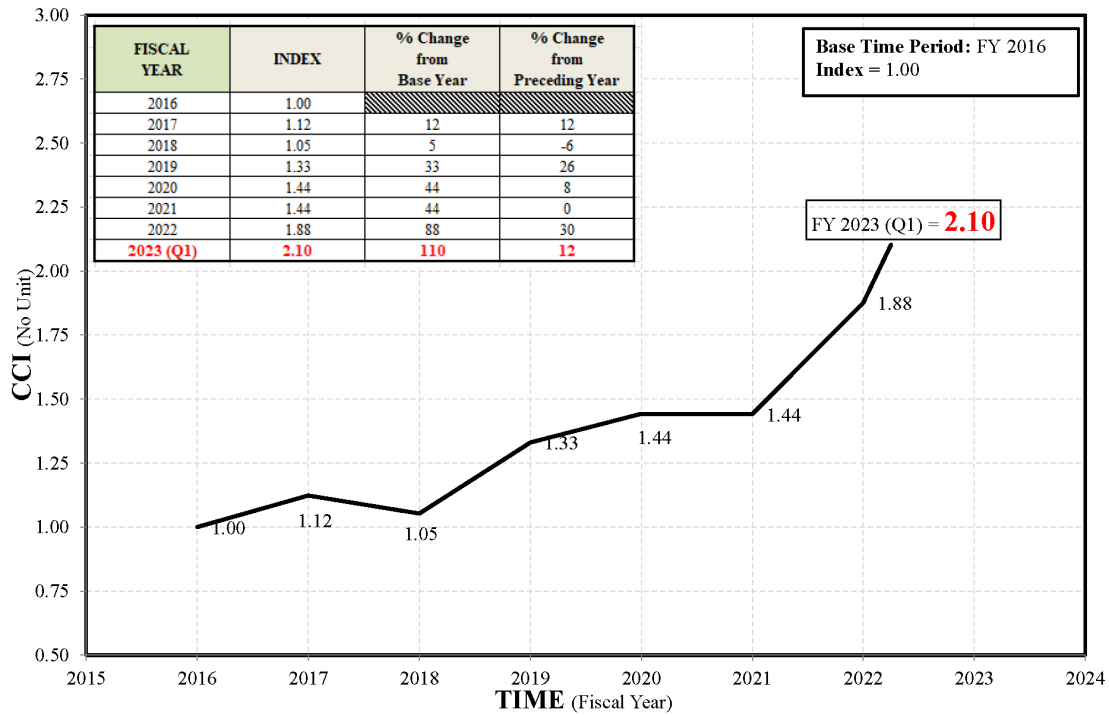


Figure 1 indicates construction costs have increased 76% from 2017 to 2022. Based on this, construction costs have increased at a greater rate than the CPI. Additionally, it appears that construction costs continue to increase through quarter 1 of fiscal year 2023. The CPI and construction cost index will be important to consider for project programming and available revenues.

2.0 City of Flagstaff

2.1. Funding Sources and Revenue Projections

The City of Flagstaff receives funding from several local taxes, state programs including HURF, and federal grants. These taxes include the 2014 Road Repair and Safety Tax (Proposition (Prop) 406), Transit Decision 2016 transit tax (Prop 411), Roadway, Pedestrian, Bicycle and Safety Tax (Prop 419), and Lone Tree Overpass Tax (Prop 420). Together these sources fund and form the Transportation Fund. The following describes the methodology used to develop revenue projections and assumptions made:

- Initial projections and growth rates for Prop 406, Prop 411, Prop 419, and Prop 420 were provided by the City of Flagstaff starting in FY 2023-2024 through FY 2032-2033. Prop 406, Prop 411, Prop 419 and Prop 420 taxes expire on December 31, 2034, December 31, 2030, June 30, 2041, and June 30, 2039, respectively.
- Growth rates provided from the City of Flagstaff were assumed to extend through the planning horizon, including an assumption for a recession every seven years.
- Revenue collection from Prop 419 and Prop 420 began in FY 2020. FY 2020 to FY 2022 revenues from these taxes were included in the short-term revenue projections as it was assumed they had not been spent.
- Prop 406 and Prop 419 were assumed to renew and extend to 2045. Growth rates and assumptions from previous years were used to estimate revenues through 2045.
- Prop 411 revenue projections were also provided by Mountain Line; projections provided by Flagstaff were not used in the analysis.
- HURF and VLT projections were obtained from ADOT. ADOT growth rates of 3.7% and 6.1% compounded annually were applied to the FY 2021-2022 HURF and VLT distributions for the City of Flagstaff, respectively to estimate revenues through the horizon year. The average growth rate of 3.7% for HURF was estimated using projection growth rates through FY 2031. The average growth rate of 6.1% for VLT was estimated using VLT distributions from the last five years, FY 2017-2022.
- The City of Flagstaff received a federal grant, First/Last Mile (section 5307-5339 grant), for \$5.5 million to fund bicycle and pedestrian improvements.
- The City of Flagstaff received a \$32 million Infrastructure for Rebuilding America (INFRA) grant to fund replacement of the Milton Road railroad underpass and related improvements. The grant award and associated expenditures have not yet been programmed and are therefore not reflected in this document.

Table 1 summarizes the estimated revenue for City of Flagstaff.

Table 1 – Summary of Estimated Revenue for City of Flagstaff

Revenue Source	Short-term (0-5 years)*	Mid-term (5-10 years)	Long-term (10+years)	Valid Through**	Total through 2045*	% of Total
Proposition 406	\$69,500,000	\$51,900,000	\$153,500,000	December 31, 2034	\$274,900,000	22.9%
Proposition 419	\$80,900,000	\$66,900,000	\$198,200,000	June 30, 2041	\$346,000,000	28.9%
Proposition 420	\$48,400,000	\$36,200,000	\$55,300,000	June 30, 2039	\$139,900,000	11.7%
HURF	\$51,700,000	\$54,700,000	\$176,800,000	No expiration	\$283,200,000	23.6%
VLT	\$24,100,000	\$26,400,000	\$98,400,000	No expiration	\$148,900,000	12.4%
First/Last Mile Grant	\$5,500,000	\$0	\$0	-	\$5,500,000	0.5%
Total	\$280,100,000	\$2,361,00,000	\$682,200,000	-	\$1,198,400,000	100.0%

Note: Values are rounded up to the nearest hundred thousand.

*Prop 419 includes revenue from FY 2020 and FY 2021. Prop 420 includes revenues from FY 2019 to FY 2021

**Prop 406 and Prop 419 expire prior to 2045 but are projected to renew and continue through the horizon year.

2.2. Projected Expenditures

City of Flagstaff expenditures were developed based on the *Draft MetroPlan FY 2023 – 2027 Transportation Improvement Program (TIP) (June 2022)*, *City of Flagstaff Annual Budget and Financial Plan 2021-2022 (July 2020)*, *Citizens Transportation Tax Commission 2018*, and project costs provided by MetroPlan.

2.2.1. Capital Expenditures

A summary of capital expenditures within the City of Flagstaff is provided in **Table 2**. Projects funded with federal, or state dollars are not included in **Table 2**. The following assumptions were made when developing projected capital expenditures.

- Prop 419 and Prop 420 projects and initial cost estimates were provided by MetroPlan using a cost model. Based on recent increase in material costs, unit costs in the cost model were adjusted at varying rates based on industry trends and historical data. Right-of-way costs were included and increased 140% to align with recent real estate trends. Updated project costs are available upon request.
- Additional projects and initial cost estimates were either referenced from the Draft FY 2023-2027 MetroPlan TIP or provided by MetroPlan.
- Other project costs provided in the *Citizens Transportation Tax Commission 2018* were inflated to 2022 dollars using the Consumer Price Index (CPI) inflation calculator as described in **Section 1.2**.
- Costs for bicycle and pedestrian improvement projects are assumed to spend Prop 419 allocated funds and First/Last Mile grant.

Table 2 – Summary of Estimated Prop 419/420 Expenditures for City of Flagstaff		
Project Name	Project Limits	Total Projected Capital Expenditure
Proposition 419**		
J.W. Powell Blvd Airport	J.W. Powell Boulevard: Pulliam Drive to Lake Mary Road	\$28,000,000
J.W. Powell Blvd Extension – Phase 1	J.W. Powell Boulevard: Lone Tree Road to Fourth Street	\$17,200,000
J.W. Powell Blvd Extension – Phase 2	J.W. Powell Boulevard: End of J.W. Powell Boulevard to Fourth Street	\$20,700,000
W. Rte 66 Widening	Woody Mountain Road to Flag Ranch Road	\$18,000,000
Country Club / Oakmont Intersection	Country Club Drive and Oakmont Drive	\$1,100,000
San Francisco - Franklin Signal	San Francisco Street and Franklin Avenue	\$400,000
Fourth Street Extension – South Phase 1	Fourth Street: Butler Avenue to Rio De Flag Drive	\$17,100,000
Fourth Street Extension – South Phase 2	Fourth Street: Rio de Flag Drive to JW Powell Boulevard	\$17,700,000
Fourth/Butler Intersection & Butler Widening	Butler Avenue: I-40 to Sinagua Heights Drive	\$36,100,000
Lone Tree Widening – Phase 2	Lone Tree Road: Franklin Avenue to Pine Knoll Drive	\$19,100,000
Lone Tree Widening – Phase 3	Lone Tree Road: Pine Knoll Drive to J.W. Powell Boulevard	\$25,400,000
Bicycle and Pedestrian Improvements*	Various	\$34,500,000
Proposition 420		
Lone Tree Road Railroad Overpass	Lone Tree Road: Route 66 to Franklin Avenue	\$79,200,000
Other		
Beulah Boulevard Extension	Beulah Boulevard: Forest Meadows Street to Yale Street	\$16,500,000
Neighborhood Plans	Various	\$1,600,000
General Improvements & Partnering Opportunity	Various	\$18,300,000
Traffic Signal and Advanced Traffic Management	Various	\$4,300,000
Street Lighting (Dark Skies)	Various	\$9,800,000
Total		\$365,000,000
<small>Note: All values are rounded to nearest hundred thousand. *Includes projects to be funded with First/Last Mile Grant **Roadway projects in Prop 419 area multimodal and include bicycle, pedestrian and typical transit improvements.</small>		

2.2.2. Operation and Maintenance

Operations and Maintenance (O&M) costs include costs related to maintaining the roadway along with other elements of the transportation system. These elements may include signage, structures, signals, and other assets. Through coordination with MetroPlan, it was assumed that all HURF, VLT, and Prop 406 revenues would be utilized to fund operation and maintenance expenditures, including overlays. Based on this assumption, O&M costs through the horizon year are estimated to be approximately \$707,000,000.

2.3. Implementation and Project Programming

Implementation of these projects is categorized by short-, mid- and long-term. Short-term projects will be implemented within the next 5 years (0-5), mid-term projects will be implemented in the following 5-year period (6-10), and long-term projects will be implemented in 10 or more years (10+). Project implementation was developed to align with existing programming documents and based on input from MetroPlan and City of Flagstaff. City of Flagstaff expenditures are summarized in **Table 3**. Short-term programming aligns with existing capital plans for both agencies; City of Flagstaff mid-term programming aligns also with existing capital plans. Costs per project were updated per the estimates associated with this memorandum.

Table 3 – City of Flagstaff Expenditures by Horizon

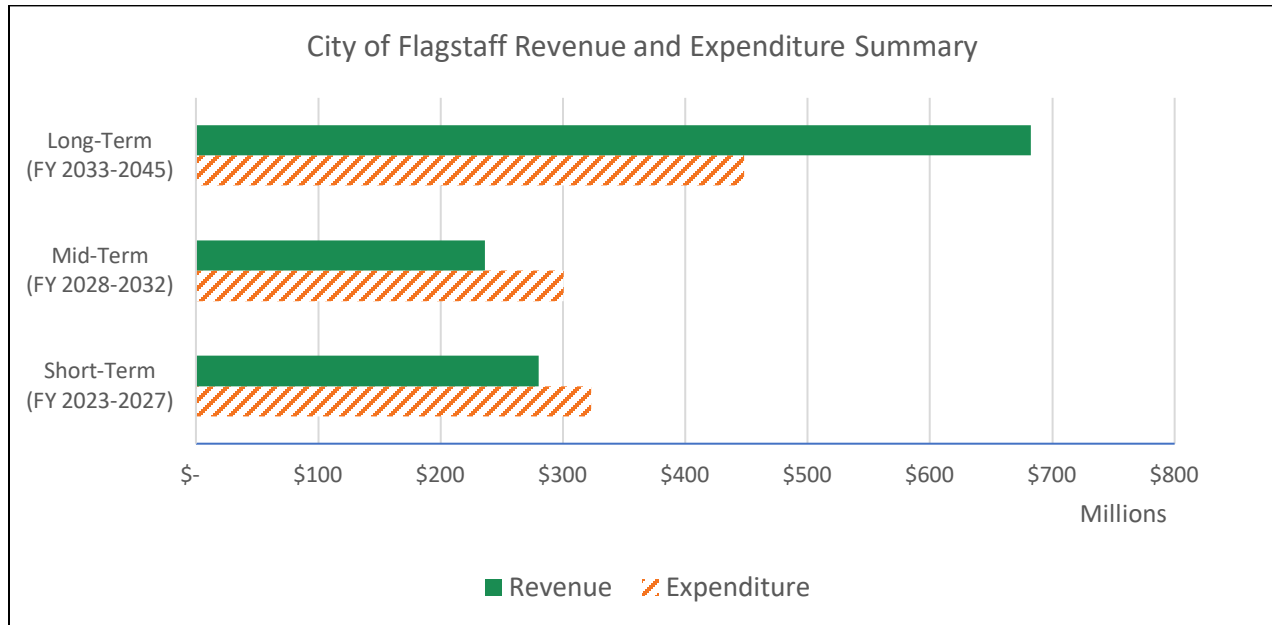
Project	Limits	Short-Term Cost	Mid-Term Cost	Long-Term Cost
J.W. Powell Blvd Airport	J.W. Powell Boulevard: Pulliam Drive to Lake Mary Road	\$28,000,000		
J.W. Powell Blvd Extension – Phase 1	J.W. Powell Boulevard: Lone Tree Road to Fourth Street		\$17,200,000	
J.W. Powell Blvd Extension – Phase 2	J.W. Powell Boulevard: End of J.W. Powell Boulevard to Fourth Street		\$10,300,000	\$10,400,000
W. Rte 66 Widening	Woody Mountain Road to Flag Ranch Road		\$18,000,000	
Country Club / Oakmont Intersection	Country Club Drive and Oakmont Drive	\$1,100,000		
San Francisco - Franklin Signal	San Francisco Street and Franklin Avenue		\$400,000	
Fourth Street Extension – South Phase 1	Fourth Street: Butler Avenue to Rio De Flag Drive		\$17,100,000	
Fourth Street Extension – South Phase 2	Fourth Street: Rio de Flag Drive to JW Powell Boulevard		\$8,800,000	\$8,900,000
Fourth/Butler Intersection & Butler Widening	Butler Avenue: I-40 to Sinagua Heights Drive	\$21,000,000	\$15,100,000	
Lone Tree Road Railroad Overpass	Lone Tree Road: Route 66 to Franklin Avenue	\$67,700,000	\$11,500,000	
Lone Tree Widening – Phase 2	Lone Tree Road: Franklin Avenue to Pine Knoll Drive	\$18,700,000	\$400,000	
Lone Tree Widening – Phase 3	Lone Tree Road: Pine Knoll Drive to J.W. Powell Boulevard	\$8,500,000	\$16,900,000	
Beulah Boulevard Extension	Beulah Boulevard: Forest Meadows Street to Yale Street	\$16,500,000		
Bicycle and Pedestrian Improvements*	Various	\$16,500,000	18,000,000	
Neighborhood Plans	Various		\$1,600,000	
General Improvements & Partnering Opportunity	Various		\$18,300,000	
Traffic Signal and Advanced Traffic Management	Various		\$4,300,000	
Street Lighting (Dark Skies)	Various		\$9,800,000	
Operations and Maintenance	Citywide	\$145,300,000	\$133,000,000	\$428,700,000
Total		\$323,300,000	\$300,700,000	\$448,000,000

Note: All values are rounded to nearest hundred thousand.

2.4. Revenue and Expenditure Review

Figure 2 provides a summary of the expected revenues and expenditures for the City of Flagstaff transportation system.

Figure 2 – City of Flagstaff Revenue and Expenditures Summary



The City of Flagstaff projections show a \$126.4 million surplus over the course of the planning horizon; however, there are a few caveats to consider:

1. Additional capital projects have not been identified for years 2040-2045, though revenue associated with an extension of Prop 419 was included in revenues for these years and is anticipated to yield \$95.7 million.
2. Due to recent inflation, capital project cost estimates increased from \$292.6 million in the CTTC package to \$363.5 million. For example, Beulah Boulevard Extension from Forest Meadows Street to Yale Street was initially estimated to cost \$9 million in 2014 and \$19.3 million in 2022, a 114% increase. This is in line with inflation information presented in **Section 1.2**. Revenue collection has outperformed initial projections, but to a lesser extent than inflation.
3. Capital projects proposed in Prop 419/420 increase the O&M responsibilities of City of Flagstaff.
4. City of Flagstaff appears to be over-programmed in the near- and mid-term horizons.
5. Project costs were updated using revised unit costs; it is probable other factors will further increase costs (e.g., labor availability, bidding environment, continuing inflation, etc.).
6. No debt-financing costs are included.

Construction costs have increased 76% from 2017 to 2022 according to the ADOT Construction Cost Index (see **Figure 1**).

Bearing these considerations, as well as the uncertain financial climate, it is more conservative to monitor revenue and expenditures through the short-term prior to introducing plans for additional capital projects. Should funding be available, immediate recommendations include considering project advancement in line with Stride Forward policies; namely, advancing additional bicycle and pedestrian infrastructure identified in the ATMP, considering projects to enhance safety for all users, and considering ITS-based solutions for future capacity needs. Additionally, available funding may be used to cover excess project costs and unforeseen expenses.

For the short-term shortfall, City of Flagstaff may be able to “borrow” – or debt finance, funds from other sources to repay with outer year revenues. Conversely, project delivery can be extended to outer years.

3.0 Coconino County

3.1. Funding Sources and Revenue Projections

Coconino County primarily receives funding from taxes including HURF, VLT, and the Road Maintenance Sales Tax (Prop 403). The following describes the methodology used to develop revenue projections and assumptions made:

- Coconino County is 18,000 square miles whereas MetroPlan is 565 square miles within the county. Revenues are included for the entirety of Coconino County’s jurisdiction which includes areas outside of the MetroPlan region.
- Initial projections and growth rates for Proposition 403, HURF, and VLT were provided by Coconino County through FY 2031. Proposition 403 is expected to expire on December 31, 2034.
- Growth rates provided from Coconino County were extended through the planning horizon as appropriate including an assumption for a recession every seven years.
- Prop 403 was assumed to renew and extend to 2045. Growth rates and assumptions from previous years were used to estimate revenues from FY 2031-2045.

Table 4 summarizes the estimated revenue for Coconino County. Note, revenues fund projects throughout Coconino County, including the area beyond the MetroPlan boundary.

Revenue Source	Short-term (0-5 years)	Mid-term (5-10 years)	Long-term (10+years)	Valid Through	Total through 2045*	% of Total
Proposition 403*	\$57,500,000	\$69,000,000	\$229,300,000	December 31, 2034	\$355,800,000	48.3%
HURF	\$63,100,000	\$66,900,000	\$188,300,000	No expiration	\$318,300,000	43.2%
VLT	\$11,500,000	\$13,400,000	\$37,200,000	No expiration	\$62,100,000	8.4%
Total	\$132,100,000	\$149,300,000	\$454,800,000	-	\$736,200,000	100.0%

Note: Values are rounded up to the nearest hundred thousand. *Proposition 403 expires December 31, 2034 but is projected to continue through the horizon year, 2045

3.2. Projected Expenditures

Expenditure projections were developed to the horizon year (2045) based on the assumptions described below. Expenditures are provided in current year, 2022, dollars. Coconino County expenditures were developed based on the Coconino County Public Works 2022 Capital Improvement CIP (FY 2022-FY 2031).

3.2.1. Capital Expenditures

A summary of the capital projects expected to be developed by Coconino County within the MetroPlan boundary is provided in **Table 5**. The following assumptions were made when developing projected capital expenditures:

- Projects and cost estimates were provided by Coconino County.
- Project cost estimates from the County were used whenever possible.
- Only capital projects within the MetroPlan region were considered.

Table 5 – Summary of Estimated Capital Expenditures for Coconino County

Project Name	Project Limits	Total Projected Capital Expenditure
Kachina Trail Reconstruction Phase III	Kachina Trail: Kona Trail. to Tolani Trail	\$260,000
Kachina Trail Reconstruction Phase IV	Kachina Trail: Kachina Boulevard to Canyon Loop	\$970,000
Ancient Trail (Kachina Trail to Tonalea Trail)	Ancient Trail: Kachina Trail to Tonalea Trail	\$1,100,000
Stardust Trail Widening & Reconstruction	Stardust Trail: Yancey Lane. to McGee Road	\$2,300,000
Copeland Lane Reconstruction	Copeland Lane: US 89 to Copeland Lane	\$1,600,000
Mount Elden Lookout Road Reconstruction	Mount Elden Lookout Road: Schultz Pass Road - Larkspur Lane	\$460,000
Bellemont Roundabout #2	Shadow Mountain Drive and Brannigan Park Road and Hughes Avenue	\$4,000,000
Doney Park School Access and Road Improvements	Neptune Drive: Skeet Drive to Lunar Drive	\$730,000
Cinder Lake Landfill Road Reconstruction (HURF)	Cinder Lake Landfill Road: US 89 to End	\$1,700,000
Winona Ranch Road Reconstruction	Winona Ranch Road: I-40 - Maverick Road	\$1,700,000
Townsend-Winona Road Widening	Townsend-Winona Road: US 89 - Koch Field Road	\$250,000
Total		\$15,070,000
Note: All values over \$1 million are rounded to nearest hundred thousand; values less than \$1 million are rounded up to nearest ten thousand.		

3.2.2. Operation and Maintenance

Through coordination with Coconino County, it was assumed that all HURF and VLT revenues would be utilized to fund operation and maintenance expenditures. Based on this assumption, O&M costs through the horizon year are estimated to be approximately \$380,400,000.

3.3. Implementation and Project Programming

Implementation of these projects is categorized by short-, mid- and long-term. Short-term projects will be implemented within the next 5 years (0-5), mid-term projects will be implemented in the following 5-year period (6-10), and long-term projects will be implemented in 10 or more years (10+). Project implementation was developed to align with existing programming documents and based on input from MetroPlan, and Coconino County. Coconino County expenditures are summarized in **Table 6**. Short-term programming aligns with existing capital plans for Coconino County; Costs per project were updated per the estimates associated with this memorandum. Coconino County O&M costs are not limited to the MetroPlan boundary.

Table 6 – Coconino County Expenditures by Horizon

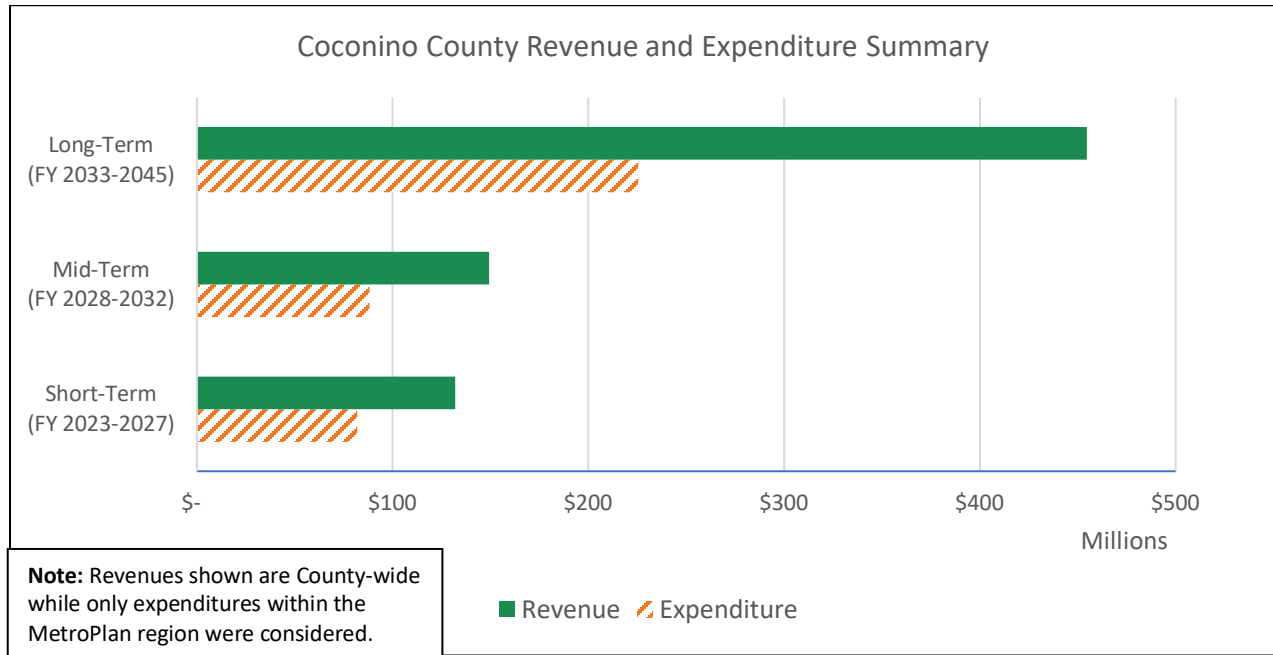
Project	Limits	Short-Term Cost	Mid-Term Cost	Long-Term Cost
Kachina Trail Reconstruction Phase III	Kachina Trail: Kona Trail. to Tolani Trail	\$260,000		
Kachina Trail Reconstruction Phase IV	Kachina Trail: Kachina Boulevard to Canyon Loop	\$970,000		
Ancient Trail (Kachina Trl. to Tonalea Trl.)	Ancient Trail: Kachina Trail to Tonalea Trail	\$1,100,000		
Stardust Trail Widening & Reconstruction	Stardust Trail: Yancey Lane. to McGee Road	\$2,300,000		
Copeland Lane Reconstruction	Copeland Lane: US 89 to Copeland Lane	\$200,000	\$1,400,000	
Mount Elden Lookout Rd Reconstruction	Mount Elden Lookout Road: Schultz Pass Road - Larkspur Lane		\$460,000	
Bellemont Roundabout #2	Shadow Mountain Drive and Brannigan Park Road and Hughes Avenue		\$4,000,000	
Doney Park School Access and Road Improvements	Neptune Drive: Skeet Drive to Lunar Drive	\$730,000		
Cinder Lake Landfill Rd Reconstruction (HURF)	Cinder Lake Landfill Road: US 89 to End	\$1,700,000		
Winona Ranch Rd Reconstruction	Winona Ranch Road: I-40 - Maverick Road		\$1,700,000	
Townsend-Winona Rd Widening	Townsend-Winona Road: US 89 - Koch Field Road		\$250,000	
Operations and Maintenance	Countywide	\$74,600,000	\$80,300,000	\$225,500,000
Total		\$81,860,000	\$88,110,000	\$225,500,000

Note: All values over \$1 million are rounded to nearest hundred thousand; values less than \$1 million are rounded up to nearest ten thousand.

3.4. Revenue and Expenditure Review

Figure 3 provides a summary of the expected revenues and expenditures for the Coconino County transportation system.

Figure 3 – Coconino County Revenue and Expenditure Summary



Coconino County projections show a \$341 million surplus over the course of the planning horizon; however, there are a few caveats to consider:

1. Revenue for the entire county was included in the revenue projections, while only capital expenditures within the MetroPlan region were considered. The surplus represents 46% of projected revenues. This is in keeping with population percentages, lane miles, and facility types (i.e., larger, more heavily travelled roads) between the MetroPlan region and the County as a whole.
2. Additional capital projects have not been identified for years 2035-2045, though revenue associated with an extension of Prop 403 was included in revenues for these years and is anticipated to yield \$198.6 million.
3. Due to recent inflation, capital project cost estimates derived in association with Prop 403 likely underestimate project costs.

As in the case of City of Flagstaff, it is more conservative to monitor revenue and expenditures through the short-term prior to introducing plans for additional capital projects. Short-term surplus funding presents opportunities to pursue federal programs (often up to a 20% match) to implement larger projects, to complete necessary maintenance, or to accelerate Prop 403 project delivery.

4.0 Mountain Line

4.1. Funding Sources and Revenue Projections

Mountain Line receives funding from passenger fares, Prop 411, and grants. Many of these grants are provided by the Federal Transit Administration (FTA), and ADOT. An intergovernmental agreement (IGA) between the City of Flagstaff and Mountain Line allocates revenue from Prop 411 to Mountain Line in exchange for transit services. The following describes the methodology used to develop revenue projections and assumptions made:

- Initial projections and growth rates for Passenger Fares, FTA Formula Fund and Capital Programs, Prop 411, Northern Arizona University (NAU), and Other Funds were provided by Mountain Line through FY 2040.
- Projections for 2040-2045 were assumed to follow the trajectories shown from 2023-2040 for Passenger Fares and FTA Formula, and Capital Programs.
- Revenues were estimated to be equal to expenditures following the projections provided by Mountain Line.
- As revenues were provided by Mountain Line, no recession cycles were included.

Table 7 summarizes the estimated revenue for Mountain Line.

Table 7 – Summary of Estimated Revenue for Mountain Line						
Revenue Source	Short-term (0-5 years)	Mid-term (5-10 years)	Long-term (10+years)	Valid Through	Total through 2045*	% of Total
Passenger Fares*	\$7,200,000	\$7,400,000	\$19,900,000	No expiration	\$34,500,000	7.5%
FTA Formula Funds	\$93,700,000	\$22,000,000	\$46,600,000	No expiration	\$162,300,000	35.4%
NAU	\$500,000			No expiration	\$500,000	0.1%
Other	\$12,700,000	\$2,100,000	\$5,600,000	No expiration	\$20,400,000	4.5%
Proposition 411	\$42,500,000	\$44,700,000	\$153,100,000	FY 2029-2030	\$240,300,000	52.5%
Total	\$156,600,000	\$76,200,000	\$225,200,000	-	\$458,000,000	100.0%

Note: Values are rounded up to the nearest hundred thousand. *Includes On-board, U-Pass, C-Pass, and agency fares

4.2. Projected Expenditures

Expenditure projections were developed to the horizon year (2045) based on the assumptions described below. Expenditures are provided in current year, 2022, dollars. Expenditure projections were developed and provided by Mountain Line.

4.2.1. Capital Expenditures

Capital expenditures are estimated to be \$118,100,000 through the horizon year. The following assumptions were made when developing projected capital expenditures.

- Initial projections and growth rates for Capital and Operations and Maintenance Expenditures were provided by Mountain Line through FY 2040.
- A balanced budget was assumed to continue after 2040. As such, expenditures were estimated to be equal to revenues.
- Large capital grant projects like the Downtown Connection Center and CDL Training Course are excluded to simplify analysis.

4.2.2. Operations and Maintenance Costs

O&M costs through the horizon year were provided by Mountain Line and are estimated to be approximately \$339,900,000.

4.3. Implementation and Project Programming

Implementation of these projects is categorized by short-, mid- and long-term. Short-term projects will be implemented within the next 5 years (0-5), mid-term projects will be implemented in the following 5-year period (6-10), and long-term projects will be implemented in 10 or more years (10+). Project implementation was developed to align with existing programming documents and based on input from MetroPlan, and Mountain Line. Mountain Line expenditures are summarized in **Table 8**.

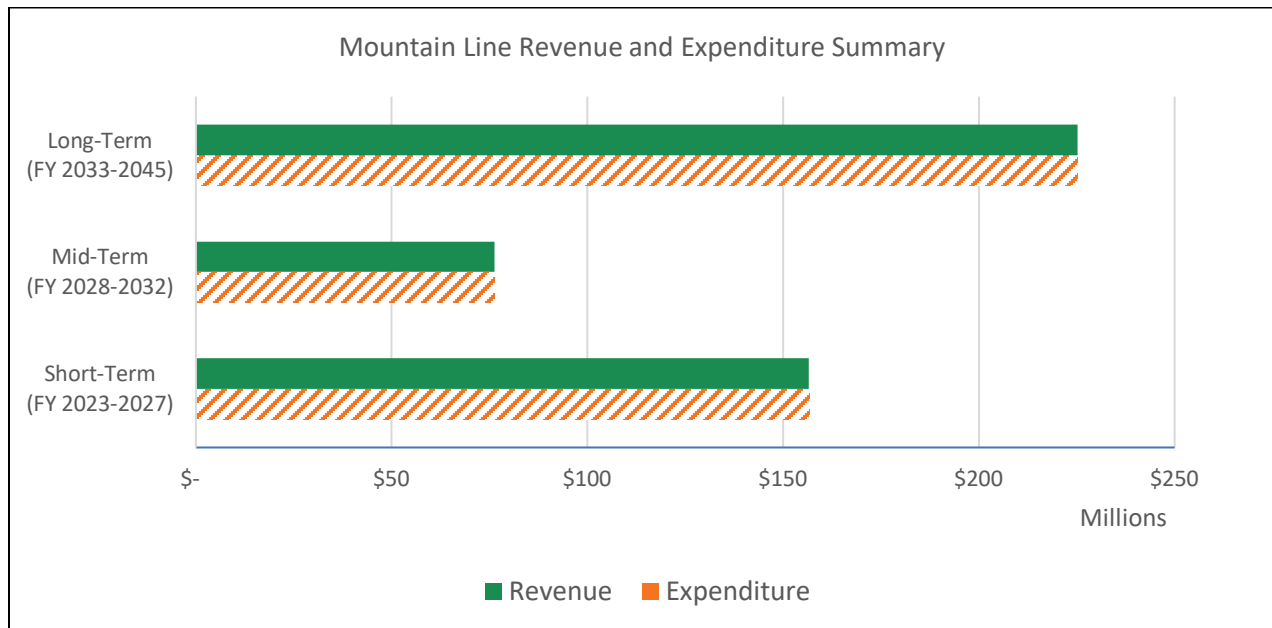
Project	Limits	Short-Term Cost	Mid-Term Cost	Long-Term Cost
Capital	Mountain Line Service Areas	\$96,000,000	\$8,900,000	\$13,200,000
Operations and Maintenance	Mountain Line Service Areas	\$60,600,000	\$67,300,000	\$212,000,000
Total		\$156,600,000	\$76,200,000	\$225,500,000

Note: All values over \$1 million are rounded to nearest hundred thousand.

4.4. Revenue and Expenditure Review

Figure 4 provides a summary of the expected revenues and expenditures for the Mountain Line transportation system.

Figure 4 – Mountain Line Revenue and Expenditure Summary



Overall, through the horizon years, there is a balance of revenues and expenditures for Mountain Line. Mountain Line may pursue additional funds through a new funding proposition that would allow expansion of transit services.

Appendix FP-1: Revenue Projections

Appendix FP-1

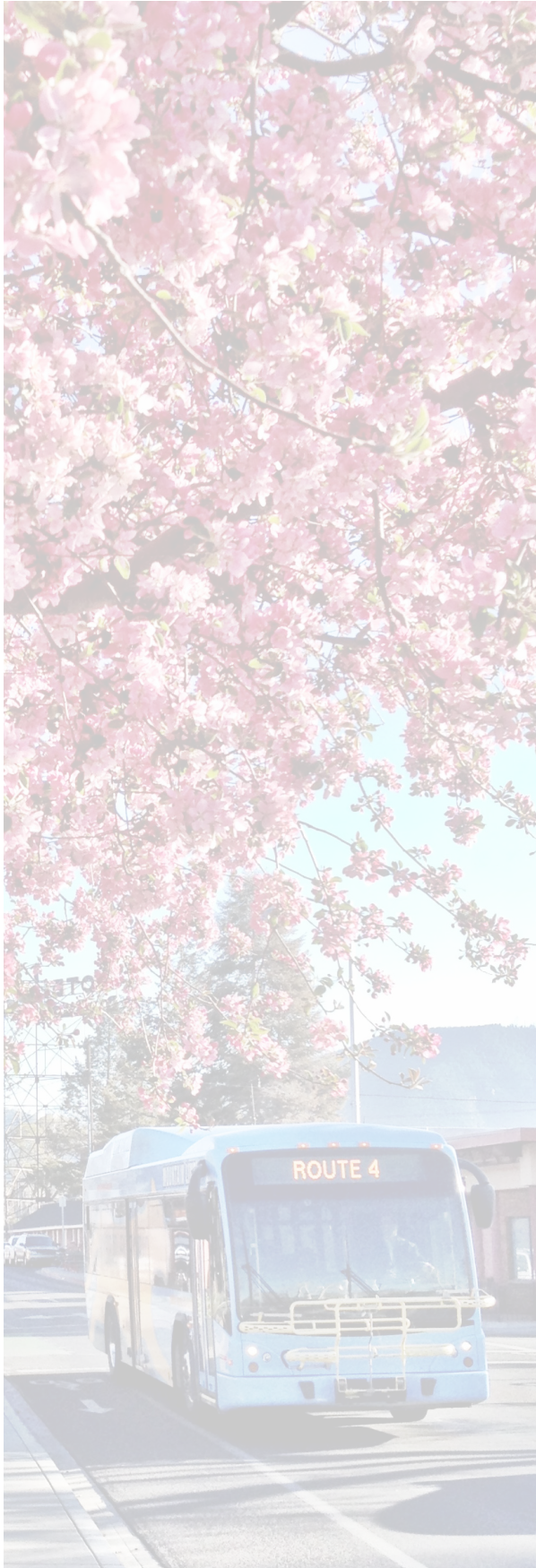
City of Flagstaff	FY2020-FY2022	FY 2023	FY 2024	FY 2025	FY 2026	FY 2027	FY 2028	FY 2029
	<u>Actual</u>	<u>Budget</u>	<u>Estimate</u>	<u>Estimate</u>	<u>Estimate</u>	<u>Estimate</u>	<u>Estimate</u>	<u>Estimate</u>
2014 Road Repair and Safety	\$ 23,632,509	\$ 8,298,700	\$ 9,044,500	\$ 9,207,000	\$ 9,483,200	\$ 9,767,800	\$ 10,060,800	\$ 10,362,700
2018 RT 66/Butler Overpass	\$ 16,471,128	\$ 5,783,900	\$ 6,303,800	\$ 6,417,000	\$ 6,609,500	\$ 6,807,800	\$ 7,012,100	\$ 7,222,500
2018 Transportation Tax	\$ 21,703,208	\$ 10,712,800	\$ 11,675,700	\$ 11,885,400	\$ 12,242,000	\$ 12,609,300	\$ 12,987,500	\$ 13,377,300
HURF	\$ -	\$ 9,733,574	\$ 10,093,716	\$ 10,467,184	\$ 10,854,469	\$ 10,452,854	\$ 10,452,854	\$ 10,452,854
VLT	\$ -	\$ 4,379,424	\$ 4,646,569	\$ 4,930,010	\$ 5,230,740	\$ 4,911,665	\$ 4,911,665	\$ 4,911,665
Total	\$ 61,806,845	\$ 38,908,398	\$ 41,764,285	\$ 42,906,593	\$ 44,419,910	\$ 44,549,419	\$ 45,424,919	\$ 46,327,019
Coconino County								
HURF	\$ -	\$ 12,100,000	\$ 12,463,000	\$ 12,712,260	\$ 12,839,383	\$ 12,967,776	\$ 13,097,454	\$ 13,228,429
VLT	\$ -	\$ 2,654,691	\$ 2,073,671	\$ 2,135,880	\$ 2,221,316	\$ 2,343,488	\$ 2,507,532	\$ 2,632,909
Road Maintenance Sales Tax Revenues	\$ -	\$ 12,029,100	\$ 11,427,645	\$ 10,970,539	\$ 11,299,655	\$ 11,751,642	\$ 12,456,740	\$ 13,328,712
Total	\$ -	\$ 26,783,791	\$ 25,964,316	\$ 25,818,679	\$ 26,360,354	\$ 27,062,906	\$ 28,061,726	\$ 29,190,050
NAIPTA								
Passenger Fares (on-board)	\$ -	\$ 822,528	\$ 830,202	\$ 837,952	\$ 845,780	\$ 845,780	\$ 845,780	\$ 845,780
Passenger Fares (U-Pass, C-Pass and agency)	\$ -	\$ 586,219	\$ 592,082	\$ 598,002	\$ 603,982	\$ 610,022	\$ 616,122	\$ 622,284
FTA Sec 5307 Formula Program (up to 50% of net)	\$ -	\$ 4,219,174	\$ 3,860,304	\$ 3,860,304	\$ 3,860,304	\$ 3,329,311	\$ 2,999,000	\$ 2,999,000
FTA Sec 5307 Capital Program (up to 80% of costs)	\$ -	\$ 108,000	\$ 120,000	\$ 132,000	\$ 144,000	\$ 168,000	\$ 62,633	\$ -
FTA Sec 5339 Capital Program (up to 80% of costs)	\$ -	\$ 42,994,276	\$ 16,056,922	\$ 2,662,928	\$ 62,400	\$ 12,114,608	\$ -	\$ 2,101,532
Transit Tax	\$ -	\$ 9,124,969	\$ 8,393,050	\$ 7,316,958	\$ 6,831,772	\$ 10,811,295	\$ 8,208,300	\$ 8,817,992
NAU	\$ -	\$ 437,558						
Other	\$ -	\$ 8,139,058	\$ 2,776,455	\$ 574,331	\$ 615,305	\$ 616,299	\$ 417,313	\$ 418,348
<u>Sub total</u>	<u>\$ -</u>	<u>\$ 57,306,814</u>	<u>\$ 24,235,964</u>	<u>\$ 8,665,517</u>	<u>\$ 6,131,772</u>	<u>\$ 17,684,020</u>	<u>\$ 4,940,849</u>	<u>\$ 6,986,944</u>
Total	\$ -	\$ 66,431,782	\$ 32,629,015	\$ 15,982,475	\$ 12,963,543	\$ 28,495,315	\$ 13,149,148	\$ 15,804,936

Appendix FP-1

City of Flagstaff	FY 2030	FY 2031	FY 2032	FY 2033	FY 2034	FY 2035	FY 2036	FY 2037	FY 2038
	<u>Estimate</u>	<u>Estimate</u>	<u>Estimate</u>	<u>Estimate</u>	<u>Estimate</u>	<u>Estimate</u>	<u>Estimate</u>	<u>Estimate</u>	<u>Estimate</u>
2014 Road Repair and Safety	\$ 10,673,600	\$ 10,353,400	\$ 10,353,400	\$ 10,353,400	\$ 10,664,002	\$ 10,983,922	\$ 11,313,440	\$ 11,652,843	\$ 12,002,428
2018 RT 66/Butler Overpass	\$ 7,439,100	\$ 7,216,000	\$ 7,216,000	\$ 7,216,000	\$ 7,432,480	\$ 7,655,454	\$ 7,885,118	\$ 8,121,672	\$ 8,365,322
2018 Transportation Tax	\$ 13,778,600	\$ 13,365,300	\$ 13,365,300	\$ 13,365,300	\$ 13,766,259	\$ 14,179,247	\$ 14,604,624	\$ 15,042,763	\$ 15,494,046
HURF	\$ 10,839,610	\$ 11,240,675	\$ 11,656,580	\$ 12,087,874	\$ 12,535,125	\$ 12,998,925	\$ 12,517,964	\$ 12,517,964	\$ 12,517,964
VLT	\$ 5,211,277	\$ 5,529,165	\$ 5,866,444	\$ 6,224,297	\$ 6,603,979	\$ 7,006,822	\$ 6,579,406	\$ 6,579,406	\$ 6,579,406
Total	\$ 47,942,186	\$ 47,704,540	\$ 48,457,724	\$ 49,246,870	\$ 51,001,845	\$ 52,824,369	\$ 52,900,552	\$ 53,914,647	\$ 54,959,166
Coconino County									
HURF	\$ 13,360,713	\$ 13,494,320	\$ 13,679,867	\$ 13,867,965	\$ 14,058,650	\$ 14,251,956	\$ 14,052,429	\$ 14,052,429	\$ 14,052,429
VLT	\$ 2,711,896	\$ 2,739,015	\$ 2,761,658	\$ 2,784,488	\$ 2,807,507	\$ 2,830,716	\$ 2,807,315	\$ 2,807,315	\$ 2,807,315
Road Maintenance Sales Tax Revenues	\$ 13,995,147	\$ 14,415,001	\$ 14,775,376	\$ 15,144,760	\$ 15,523,379	\$ 15,911,464	\$ 16,309,251	\$ 16,716,982	\$ 17,134,906
Total	\$ 30,067,756	\$ 30,648,336	\$ 31,216,901	\$ 31,797,213	\$ 32,389,536	\$ 32,994,136	\$ 33,168,994	\$ 33,576,725	\$ 33,994,650
NAIPTA									
Passenger Fares (on-board)	\$ 845,780	\$ 845,780	\$ 845,780	\$ 845,780	\$ 845,780	\$ 845,780	\$ 845,780	\$ 845,780	\$ 845,780
Passenger Fares (U-Pass, C-Pass and agency)	\$ 628,507	\$ 634,793	\$ 641,142	\$ 647,554	\$ 654,030	\$ 660,572	\$ 667,178	\$ 673,851	\$ 680,591
FTA Sec 5307 Formula Program (up to 50% of net)	\$ 2,999,000	\$ 2,999,000	\$ 2,999,000	\$ 2,999,000	\$ 2,999,000	\$ 2,999,000	\$ 2,999,000	\$ 2,999,000	\$ 2,999,000
FTA Sec 5307 Capital Program (up to 80% of costs)	\$ 125,266	\$ -	\$ 125,266	\$ -	\$ 125,266	\$ -	\$ 125,266	\$ -	\$ 125,266
FTA Sec 5339 Capital Program (up to 80% of costs)	\$ -	\$ 2,229,515	\$ 2,296,401	\$ -	\$ 4,134,377	\$ -	\$ -	\$ -	\$ 2,742,023
Transit Tax	\$ 8,604,014	\$ 9,358,425	\$ 9,696,844	\$ 9,330,277	\$ 10,696,282	\$ 9,881,149	\$ 10,224,707	\$ 10,454,540	\$ 11,495,205
NAU									
Other	\$ 419,403	\$ 420,479	\$ 421,576	\$ 422,696	\$ 423,838	\$ 425,003	\$ 426,191	\$ 427,402	\$ 428,638
<u>Sub total</u>	<u>\$ 5,017,955</u>	<u>\$ 7,129,567</u>	<u>\$ 7,329,165</u>	<u>\$ 4,915,030</u>	<u>\$ 9,182,292</u>	<u>\$ 4,930,354</u>	<u>\$ 5,063,415</u>	<u>\$ 4,946,034</u>	<u>\$ 7,821,298</u>
Total	\$ 13,621,970	\$ 16,487,992	\$ 17,026,009	\$ 14,245,307	\$ 19,878,573	\$ 14,811,504	\$ 15,288,122	\$ 15,400,573	\$ 19,316,503

Appendix FP-1

City of Flagstaff	FY 2039	FY 2040	FY 2041	FY 2042	FY 2043	FY 2044	FY 2045
	<u>Estimate</u>	<u>Estimate</u>	<u>Estimate</u>	<u>Estimate</u>	<u>Estimate</u>	<u>Estimate</u>	<u>Estimate</u>
2014 Road Repair and Safety	\$ 12,362,501	\$ 11,991,626	\$ 11,991,626	\$ 11,991,626	\$ 12,351,375	\$ 12,721,916	\$ 13,103,574
2018 RT 66/Butler Overpass	\$ 8,616,281	\$ -	\$ -	\$ -	\$ -	\$ -	\$ -
2018 Transportation Tax	\$ 15,958,867	\$ 15,480,101	\$ 15,480,101	\$ 15,480,101	\$ 15,944,504	\$ 16,422,839	\$ 16,915,524
HURF	\$ 12,981,129	\$ 13,461,431	\$ 13,959,504	\$ 14,476,005	\$ 15,011,618	\$ 15,567,047	\$ 16,143,028
VLT	\$ 6,980,749	\$ 7,406,575	\$ 7,858,376	\$ 8,337,737	\$ 8,846,339	\$ 9,385,966	\$ 9,958,510
Total	\$ 56,899,528	\$ 48,339,733	\$ 49,289,607	\$ 50,285,470	\$ 52,153,835	\$ 54,097,768	\$ 56,120,636
Coconino County							
HURF	\$ 14,245,649	\$ 14,441,527	\$ 14,640,098	\$ 14,841,399	\$ 15,045,469	\$ 15,252,344	\$ 15,462,063
VLT	\$ 2,830,522	\$ 2,853,922	\$ 2,877,514	\$ 2,901,302	\$ 2,925,287	\$ 2,949,469	\$ 2,973,852
Road Maintenance Sales Tax Revenues	\$ 17,563,279	\$ 18,002,361	\$ 18,452,420	\$ 18,913,730	\$ 19,386,574	\$ 19,871,238	\$ 20,368,019
Total	\$ 34,639,451	\$ 35,297,810	\$ 35,970,032	\$ 36,656,432	\$ 37,357,329	\$ 38,073,051	\$ 38,803,934
NAIPTA							
Passenger Fares (on-board)	\$ 845,780	\$ 845,780	\$ 845,780	\$ 845,780	\$ 845,780	\$ 845,780	\$ 845,780
Passenger Fares (U-Pass, C-Pass and agency)	\$ 687,397	\$ 694,272	\$ 694,272	\$ 694,272	\$ 694,272	\$ 694,272	\$ 694,272
FTA Sec 5307 Formula Program (up to 50% of net)	\$ 2,999,000	\$ 2,999,000	\$ 2,999,000	\$ 2,999,000	\$ 2,999,000	\$ 2,999,000	\$ 2,999,000
FTA Sec 5307 Capital Program (up to 80% of costs)	\$ -	\$ 125,266	\$ -	\$ 125,266	\$ -	\$ 125,266	\$ -
FTA Sec 5339 Capital Program (up to 80% of costs)	\$ -	\$ -	\$ -	\$ -	\$ -	\$ -	\$ -
Transit Tax	\$ 11,051,366	\$ 11,418,596	\$ 11,881,394	\$ 15,907,908	\$ 12,977,155	\$ 13,611,205	\$ 14,144,166
NAU							
Other	\$ 429,899	\$ 431,185	\$ 431,185	\$ 431,185	\$ 431,185	\$ 431,185	\$ 431,185
<u>Sub total</u>	<u>\$ 4,962,077</u>	<u>\$ 5,095,503</u>	<u>\$ 4,970,237</u>	<u>\$ 4,970,237</u>	<u>\$ 4,970,237</u>	<u>\$ 4,970,237</u>	<u>\$ 4,970,237</u>
Total	\$ 16,013,442	\$ 16,514,099	\$ 16,851,631	\$ 21,003,411	\$ 17,947,392	\$ 18,706,708	\$ 19,114,403



APPENDIX J

Mobility Applications



MOBILITY SMARTPHONE APPLICATIONS

SMARTPHONE APP REVIEW FOR MOBILITY SERVICES



This page intentionally left blank.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Terms & Definitions ii

Introduction & Overview 1

Methodology..... 2

 Research and Literature Review 2

 Criteria Development..... 2

Technology Background & Information 2

 Existing Mobility Apps in Flagstaff 2

 Smartphone Usage Trends..... 3

 Mobility vs. Navigation Apps 3

 Mobility Application Types 5

 Mobility-as-a-Service (MaaS) 6

Benefits & Challenges 8

 Information and Communications 8

 Impacts on Travel Behavior 9

 Incentives and Social Challenges 9

 Environment and Sustainability 10

 Safety and Privacy 10

Mobility App Review & Considerations 11

 Customer Functionality & Satisfaction 13

 Agency Considerations..... 15

Recomendations 17

Works Cited..... 18

TERMS & DEFINITIONS

TERM	DEFINITION
Apps	Smartphone applications
Bikeshare locations/Inventory	Using real-time information, a bikeshare kiosk or dockless system, allows the app user to identify where a bike is available to rent.
Bikeshare Payments	Similar to Mobile Ticketing, the app user can reserve, pay, and unlock a bike for use through a bike rental specific app.
Carshare Locations/Inventory	Using real-time information, carsharing systems (e.g., ZipCar, Car2Go, etc.) allow the app user to identify where a car is available to rent.
Carshare Payment	Similar to Mobile Ticketing, the app user can reserve, pay, and unlock a car for use through a third-party app.
Crowd-sourced transit data	An app may use crowd-sourced transit tracking data in cities that do not have real-time transit data available. This means, the app is using the smartphone’s location and speed (while on transit) to determine the approximate time of arrival to a stop. This data is then aggregated and used to inform the arrival time for other users of the same app.
Customer communications	This feature allows a public agency to communicate instantly with riders through the app. Communications can include “push notifications” or can be implemented “in-app”. For example, an agency can customize a clickable banner within the app to direct user to online survey’s, provide project updates, or provide alerts that may affect services.
Freemium	Freemium is a type of business model in which businesses provide their customers the basic features of their product/services for free and additional/special features for a premium.
Gamification	The use of game design elements in a non-game context
GDPR	The General Data Protection Regulation (GDPR) is the toughest privacy and security law in the world.
General Transit Feed Specification (GTFS)	A GTFS feed is a group of text files that contains infrequently changing transit data, like stops, routes, trips, and other schedule data. Transit agencies typically update their GTFS feed every few months.
GTFS Realtime	GTFS Realtime consists of three binary files that contain real-time vehicle positions, real-time arrival information, and service alerts. Transit agencies typically update these files every minute.
Incentives	A payment or concession provided to a mobile app user to encourage app use, retention, or some other type of behavior
Interoperability	The ability for any mobility technology component to exchange data in an open standard or scheme with other components in that mobility technology
MaaS	Mobility as a Service
Mobile Ticketing (Transit)	Mobile ticketing is mobile payment technology that allows riders to purchase transit fares from their phones. App users make payments through their smartphone using credit, debit, or other non-cash payments (e.g., Apple Pay, Venmo, etc.)
Mobility App	An application in a smartphone that provides multimodal real-time information, navigation, and payment options for transit, taxis, bikeshare, and ride-hailing.
Mobility Data	Data used by any mobility technology component to execute its core functions
MSPs	A managed service provider (MSP) is a third-party company that remotely manages a customer’s information technology (IT) infrastructure and end-user systems.
Multimodal options	Mobile ticketing can be integrated into a multimodal transit system to provide greater efficiency. A combined ticket for a whole ride, no matter which type of transportation is selected, is a great way to incentivize riders to use public transit. What’s more, mobile ticketing can also be integrated with trip planning to provide a single app that does it all – from beginning to end.
Navigation App/ Routing App	An application in a smartphone that provides navigational directions in real time.

Real-time arrivals / Live tracking	Live tracking or real-time information, broadly defined, means any information available to transit providers or customers about the status of vehicles, including approximate locations and predictive arrival times. Passenger's access real-time arrival and departure information through dynamic signs at stops and stations, or through the Internet at home or on smartphones.
Ride-Hailing	Ride-Hailing features are often connected to such service as Uber and Lyft. App user can often receive information such as locations of rides, and how many minutes a ride is away from the user's current location. This feature often connects to the service providers direct app. Therefore, a user must have a ridesharing/ride-hailing app and account already activated on their smartphone to use this feature seamlessly with other mobility apps.
Route Optimization	This feature allows the app user to make decisions based on the time it takes to get to/from their destination. Apps can show the travel time differences between modes (transit vs. bikeshare). In some cases, the app user can customize their routes, for example, minimizing the walking distance to a transit stop.
Scalable	The flexibility of mobile ticketing systems means public transit agencies can grow with the needs of the city. These needs can be monitored closely via the aggregated data the agency receives from the mobile ticketing app.
Transit Line Reports	Allows the transit agency to review service levels, operational efficiency and understand impacts of schedule or route changes on ridership. Data may include identification of first/last-mile barriers, typical load-factor and estimation of vehicle crowding, average boarding and alighting by the hour, additional descriptive statistics of line riders and their complete journeys.
Transit Station Reports	Provides data for planning functions to improve and optimize station use. Data may include, first/last-mile access to stations, average board and alighting per line, location, and time. Breakdown of common line transfers and wait times, origin/destination information.
Zone Reports	Displays travel patterns to and from a region, neighborhood, district, or even specific venues like a shopping mall or stadium. Data may include, journey origin and destination zones, modal split, popular transit lines and stations, and data to assess impact of network changes.

INTRODUCTION & OVERVIEW

Mobility and navigation technologies paired with smartphone applications (apps) impact how people choose their mode of travel. Whether walking, bicycling, driving, or taking transit, these improved mapping technologies, and wireless communications, paired with social concerns about congestion, the environment, and climate change, are changing the way we explore and travel through our communities and our region.

The purpose of this document is to review available mobility apps with a focus on identifying an app that is scalable to meet future demand and can engage customers with an environmentally conscious lens. Rather than undergoing the long and costly process of creating a new unique regionally specific app, reviewing existing apps was decided to be the most efficient approach. This document will review both the customers' user experiences and agency functionality through the review of *Moovit*, *Transit*, and *Citymapper* smartphone apps.

MetroPlan's research has determined that there is no strong advantage of one mobility app provider over another. The three apps reviewed offer similar services to customers and agencies with varying functionality based on cost and data access. These apps are further described in the following pages. ***Currently, MetroPlan recommends the continued use of the Transit App to meet the communities needs pending future investments in other travel options.***

While Flagstaff Region does not currently offer such transportation options as bike or scooter share, these apps can accommodate future multimodal options and investments. This will allow a customer to modularize their journey across all available transportation options in the future.

The Flagstaff region has applied several policy measures aimed at reducing carbon emissions and vehicle use. The most prominent policy to reduce single occupancy vehicle use is within the [Flagstaff Carbon Neutrality Plan](#). This Plan aims to reduce greenhouse gas emissions by 44% by 2030. Leveraging smartphone applications to encourage multimodal travel represents a key opportunity for public agencies. However, to encourage the use of a multimodal system, making the process easy helps to reduce the barriers for individuals. One option to help move people out of their cars is by providing a smartphone app that allows users to identify the best bus, biking, walking, or carshare options and routes for their needs and allows for in-app passes to be purchased. Enhancing multimodal payment interfaces and enabling commuter benefit payment via smartphone apps are two ways public agencies can encourage multimodal trips.

Currently, the Flagstaff region does not offer transportation options outside of public transit. Transit information is provided by Mountain Line through its website, smartphone apps, and printed materials. Additionally, Mountain Line offers the following mobility tools for cellular phone users:

- ***Transit App*** – This smartphone app provides route information, bus stop locations, real-time transit, and the ability to purchase in-app transit passes.
- ***SMS Texting*** – This option is available to all customers with a cellular phone regardless if it's a smartphone or not. Customers can text to access real-time arrivals at their bus stop.

These resources help determine bus stop locations and route information. However, there is more that can be done to through Mobility-as-a-Service (MaaS) platforms such as the *Transit App*, *Moovit*, and *Citymapper* that can enhance and encourage the use of non-driver modes through apps that provide route optimization, customer communications, in-app pass purchases, and connections to other transportation options such as bikeshare or ride-hailing.

METHODOLOGY

Research and Literature Review

For this report, MetroPlan staff reviewed literature and research from 2016 – 2022, with a focus on resources in the last 2 years. This is because technology changes rapidly and in the initial research phase, staff identified that many case studies and findings from specific apps and platforms were no longer in existence or had been purchased by other mobility apps/tech companies. Because of this, MetroPlan will focus on the review of the current top three mobility apps: *Transit*, *Moovit*, and *Citymapper*.

Criteria Development

Based on research, local policies, and stakeholder guidance, MetroPlan reviewed the three mobility apps for the following:

- User experience and customer satisfaction
- App features for customers
- App features for the public agency
- Scalability
- Behavior change
- Branding/Marketing of the app

TECHNOLOGY BACKGROUND & INFORMATION

This section provides an overview of the current state of technology and smartphone apps. Information from this section will be built upon in further chapters.

Existing Mobility Apps in Flagstaff

Currently, Mountain Line is the only local agency providing a mobility app in the Flagstaff region. Mountain Line route information, real-time arrivals, and in-app pass purchasing are available through the *Transit App*. The *Transit App* was selected as the easiest option to deploy immediately following the expiration of the previous Mountain Line smartphone app. The *Transit App* integrated well with Mountain Line's existing technologies for both operations and IT and was easy to deploy within the community.

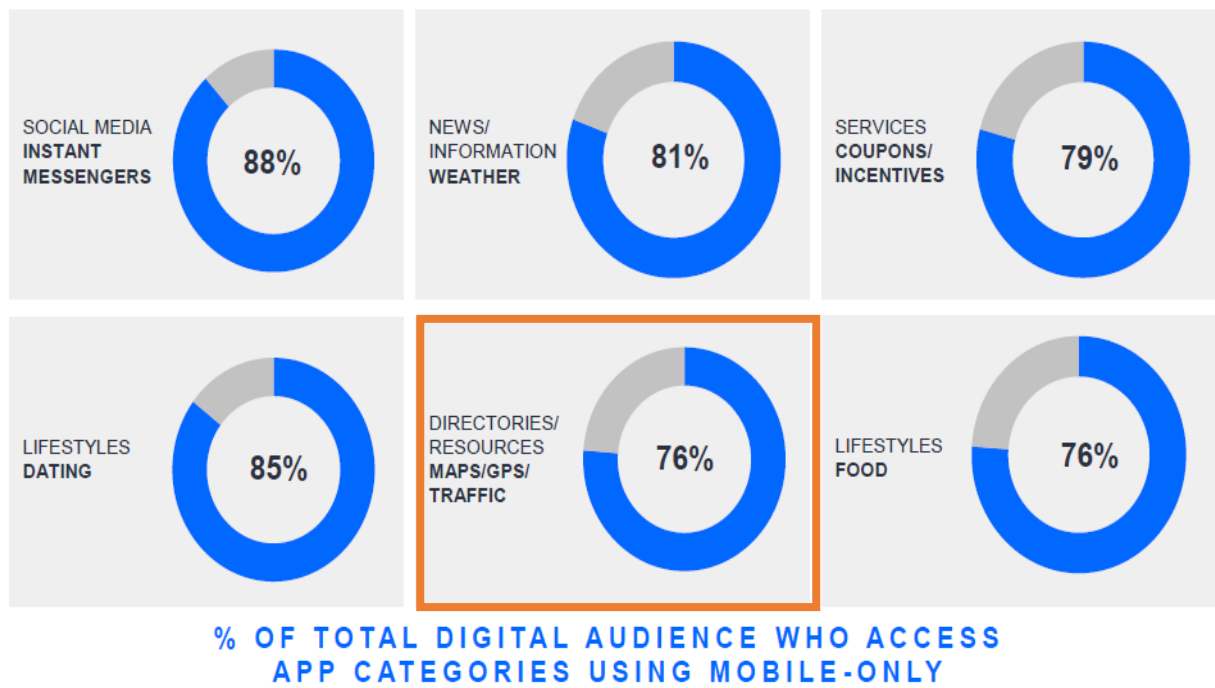
In addition to the *Transit App*, Mountain Line provides real-time arrival information through TransitFare to customers via a texting function. Texting allows customers that do not have a smartphone to receive arrival information at their bus stop by texting a bus stop's unique code for arrival updates. Customers can also find live route maps on Mountain Line's website.

Smartphone Usage Trends

Over the years, smartphones have become more versatile, handling everything from emails, video meetings, streaming, photo editing, and gaming just to name a few. As a result, many people are turning to their smartphones rather than their computers¹. According to Comscore’s 2019 “Global State of Mobile” Report, Americans now spend 70% of their digital media usage on smartphones.

Figure 1 shows app categories and their percentage of the digital audience who access those categories using mobile-only devices (smartphones). Under “Directories/Resources” **76% of people access maps, GPS, and traffic, only on their smartphones.**

Figure 1: Certain app categories worldwide skew toward mobile-only usage



Smartphone app usage does have limitations in terms of economics and demographics, this will be discussed further under [Benefits and Challenges](#).

Mobility vs. Navigation Apps

There are nearly 500 transportation and mobility apps available worldwide. Apps such as *Transit App*, *Moovit*, and *Citymapper* can be viable options for many public agencies and their customers. They are existing platforms that allow for scalable features by both the customer and public agency and can be branded by local agencies. Other mobility apps may be localized, meaning they are custom-made for a specific agency and only usable within a certain geography.

Mobility apps differ from “navigation” apps, such as Google Maps, Waze, etc. While navigation apps such as Google Maps allows user to view bus routes, bus stop locations, bike lanes, and can optimize a trip based on customer preferences such as driving, walking, bicycling, or taking transit, navigation apps do not typically allow for real-time arrival information, in-app pass purchasing, or identifying carshare

locations. The unique quality of mobility apps is that they can combine all mobility options into a single app for customers to access. These mobility options are primarily non-driver except for local car-share programs.

In addition to smartphone apps providing ease of access to information, both mobility and navigation apps help to alleviate the cognitive burdens associated finding directions and/or the best routes, regardless of mode.ⁱⁱ This is to say, mobility and navigation apps have a place in assisting current and future customers in identifying transportation options outside of a personal vehicle.

Example: Transit App

Transit App provides multimodal transportation planning and public transport information. The app enables users to plan point-to-point journeys by combining various transportation modes. In addition to providing transit stops and real-time arrivals, the app can be customizable by an agency to allow for bikeshare locations, reservations, and payments, show local bike routes, car share inventory and locations, and offers ride-hailing services through Uber and Lyft. Figure 2 provides an example of transit, bikeshare, and scooter share trip-planning from Portland, Oregon.

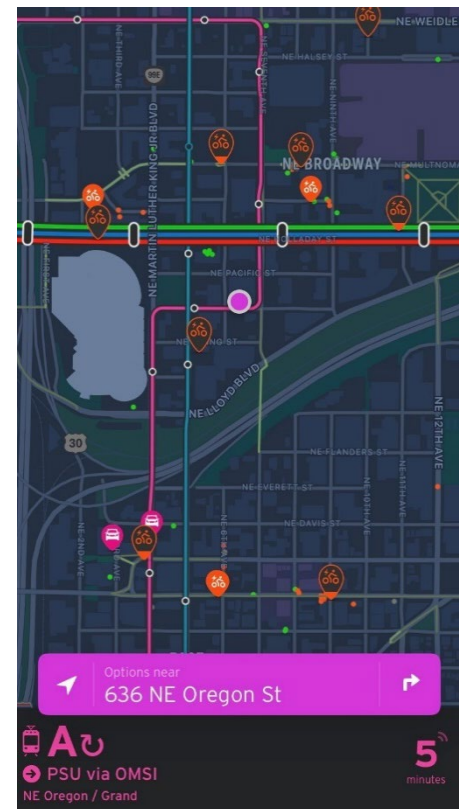
Mountain Line launched the use of the *Transit App* for their customers as a pilot program in 2018 providing just trip planning and static bus schedules. Real-time location and arrival of buses started in 2020. It became Mountain Lines' primary app in the Fall of 2021 and now supports in-app bus pass purchases.

Example: Google Maps

Google Maps leads the navigation market for many users across the globe. Google Maps has 154.4 million monthly users. More than 50% of global Google Maps usage is on a mobile device such as a smartphoneⁱⁱⁱ.

Google Maps provides directions for driving, walking, biking, and transit. As part of Google Maps, Google provides “Google Transit” a public transportation tool that combines bus stops, routes, schedules, and fare information to make planning trips easy for users. Most public transit agencies can use Google Transit if they meet a few basic requirements ([Google Transit](#)). Transit information must be submitted by the local transit agency. Mountain Line submits real time arrival information to Google Maps so consumers can easily find arrival times of local transit but cannot purchase passes through Google Maps.

Figure 2: Transit App Customer View w/multi-modes



MOBILITY TECHNOLOGY COMPONENTS

Any hardware or software component that is used to:

- Plan journeys/trips
- Provide mobility data to travelers (e.g., travel alerts, arrival predictions, LED signage, public address systems)
- Conduct transactions between mobility providers and travelers (e.g., reservation requests, ticketing, payments)
- Facilitate the duties of drivers, operators, or other on-board staff (e.g., communications hardware or software, Mobile Data Terminals, tablets, driver interface software),
- Facilitate the duties of dispatch, supervisory, or scheduling staff (e.g., scheduling software, CAD/AVL software, SCADA, APC), and
- Manage the mobility system (e.g., performance reporting, shift selection, non-revenue schedules), and
- Collect and/or compute traveler feedback (e.g., crowdsourcing of incidents, accidents, delays, onboard crowd levels, comfort, condition of stops and/or vehicles).

Mobility Application Types

Mobility Apps vary based on function, technology, and features. Table 1 provides an overview of the various smartphone app types centered on travel and mobility. For the purposes of this report, MetroPlan staff will focus on Mobility as a Service (MaaS) platforms. MaaS platforms are the only smartphone applications that integrate and connect all forms of mobility such as public transportation, car sharing, ride-sourcing, and bike sharing within a single smartphone app. At the simplest level, MaaS brings together all available transport options.

Table 1: Mobility Apps by Types

TYPE OF APP	DESCRIPTION	EXAMPLE APP
Business-to-customer	Sell the use of shared vehicles from a business to an individual consumer, including one-way and roundtrip trip. This category also includes carsharing, bikesharing, and microtransit.	Zipcar, City Bike
Mobility Trackers	Tracks the speed, heading, and elapsed travel time of a traveler. These apps may include both wayfinding and fitness functions that may include metrics, such as caloric consumption while walking.	GPS Tracker Pro, Strava, Fitbit
Peer-to-Peer (P2P) Sharing Apps	Enable private owners of vehicles to share them peer-to-peer with others, generally for a rental fee.	Spinlister, Turo
Public Transit Apps	Enable the user to search public transit routes, schedules, near-term arrival predictions, and connections. These apps may also include a ticketing feature, thereby providing the traveler with easier booking and payment for public transit services.	Metro Paris, NYC Subway MTA

Real-Time Information Apps	Provide a platform for sourcing rides. This category is expansive in its definition to include “ridesplitting” services in which fares and rides are split among multiple strangers who are traveling in the same direction.	UberPool, Lyft, Lime
Trip Aggregator Apps	Route users by considering multiple modes of transportation and providing the user with travel times, connection information, and distance and trip cost.	Ridescout
Mobility-as-a-Service (MaaS)	Mobility as a Service (MaaS) is the integration of, and access to, different transport services (such as public transport, ride-sharing, car sharing, bike sharing, scooter sharing, taxi, car rental, ride-hailing, etc.) in one single digital mobility offer with active mobility and an efficient public transport system as its basis.	Transit, Moovit, Citymapper

Mobility-as-a-Service (MaaS)

The mobility apps reviewed in this document fall under the Mobility-as-a-Service (MaaS) category. MaaS platforms integrate public transportation with other mobility services, such as car sharing, ride-sourcing, and bike sharing. MaaS is a platform that connects all forms of mobility within a single app environment. The ability to find, book/reserve, and pay within a single app, along with constructing your entire journey door to door in a seamless manner, is a path that many providers and developers are currently undertaking^{iv}. Investors and startups have recognized the previous ways of movement and mobility as no longer relevant, given rapid urbanization, personal and cultural changes, and environmental considerations^v.

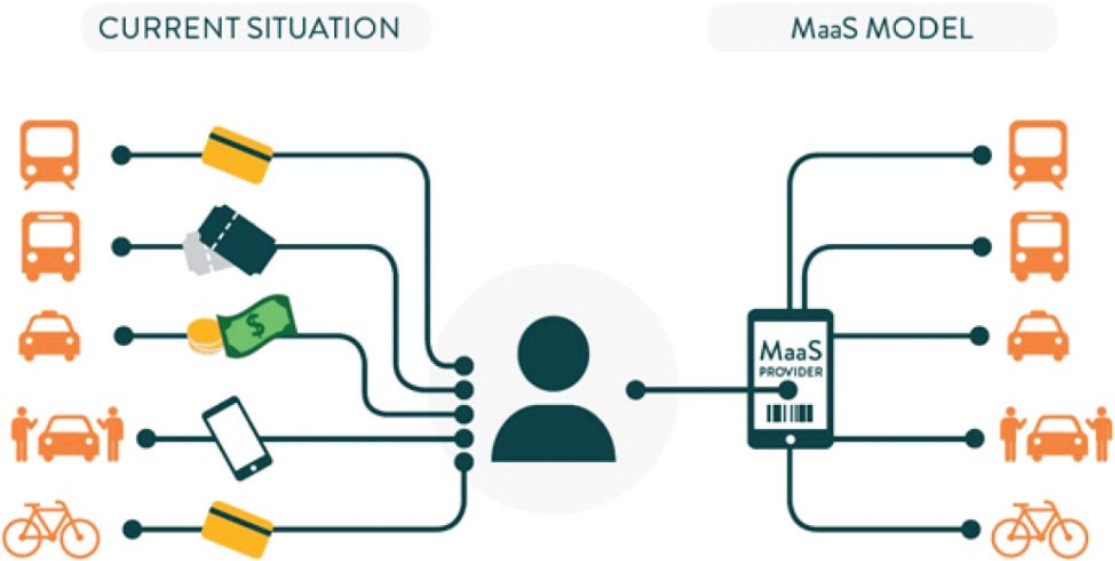


Image source: [Mobility Innovators](#)

MaaS Framework (Source: UITP)

MaaS platforms come on a spectrum. Transit, *Moovit*, and *City Mapper* fall into the *Open Mobility Marketplace* “which offers ubiquitous, decentralized, multi-city urban mobility” (Shepard, 2021). The marketplace provides a base infrastructure for any agency to provide mobility services or to offer those services directly to consumers via an app without investing in the costly development of a regionally specific mobility app. The Open Mobility Marketplace is often run on subscription-based (for the agency) or pay-as-you-go (for the customer) models.

MaaS can be broken down by stakeholder interests as demonstrated in Table 2. Components of a successful MaaS platform for customers include keeping passengers up to date with real-time information, intermodal ticketing, and booking/reservations. MaaS can not only enhance the travel experience of customers, but it also provides many benefits for transportation providers and agencies. The ability to access travel data and holistically understand customer behavior can help mobility service providers to optimize their services.

Table 2: Stakeholder Interests

AGENCY/ORGANIZATION	OPERATOR	CUSTOMERS/PUBLIC	NEW MOBILITY PROVIDERS
<p>Public Mobility Strategy</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Reducing Emissions Improve Accessibility <p>Mobility Data Analytics</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Predict future mobility demand 	<p>Access to all Passengers</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> One interface <p>Single Point Payment</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Simple ticketing management <p>Mobility Data Analytics</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Understand passengers Predict future passenger flows 	<p>Compare</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Select transportation mode <p>Single Point Payment</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> One payment process for all modes used <p>Incentives</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Loyalty/reward programs 	<p>Access to all Passengers</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Integration in intermodal travel chains One interface <p>Marketing</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Enabling a bigger customer base

MaaS is progressive and still evolving, like much smartphone technology new components will advance it even further in the future. Future speculations such as biometrics as a form of in-app pass payment, are just an example of how these technologies can respond to the changing world.

BENEFITS & CHALLENGES

When deciding on a mode of travel people prefer to have options. Research has found that users do not want to have only one mode available to them. Changing people's mobility preferences can be difficult because of economic and logistical challenges. However, mobility apps are a promising tool for influencing travel choices. Behavioral mechanisms from economics and psychology are already being deployed widely in mobility and navigation apps, with a variety of benefits^{vi} such as those listed below:

- Alleviating cognitive burdens (the ability to easily find and use transportation options)
- Improving perceived and actual “control” over a user’s journey
- Changing the norms around transportation, such as mobile ticketing
- Improving information availability and sharing service usage
- Generating new and desired travel behaviors (increase transit use, bike share, etc.)
- Changing perceptions of value across multiple modes

These economic and social-psychological mechanisms are driving both app usage and providing benefits to the consumers and the wider transportation system.

While smartphone transportation apps are prevalent, there are several challenges for app developers, mobility service providers, and public agencies^{vii}. The following challenges have impacts on mobility apps:

- Privacy Concerns
- Open-data and interoperability among services and modes
- App authorization
- Accessibility concerns – not everyone owns a smartphone or has access to one
- Technical challenges – slow internet connection or cell phone reception

Information and Communications

85% of adults nationwide have access to smartphones. Still, that leaves 15% without access to smartphones and a “digital divide” is still present. While research shows the increased use and dependency on smartphones there is still the need for other mobility information and communications.

An example of addressing the customers' access to information is to provide materials through a variety of resources, such as a website or hard-copy versions of maps and schedules. Another option that is currently employed by Mountain Line is to provide informational texting. This function is usable on all cellular phones and is not dependent on downloading an app, usage of a cell phone's memory/capacity, or requiring personal information or permissions. In the last year Mountain Line receives between 11,646 and 61,460 SMS messages per month.

The benefits of promoting a mobility app are to provide an additional method of obtaining real-time mobility services such as transit arrival/departure times, locations of bikeshare, reservations of carshares, mobile ticketing, and often connects to other transportation services such as Uber and Lyft.

For the fully connected user, smartphone apps such as *Transit App*, *Moovit*, and *Citymapper* help with trip planning and alleviate the cognitive burden of finding and planning for mobility and transportation services. However, these smartphone applications are dependent on cellular coverage and/or wi-fi access which in the Flagstaff region can be challenging based on your location. For example, recently

Mountain Line has experienced a problem with supplying real-time information because of a connectivity issue due to Verizon Cellular services running out of bandwidth to support the *Transit App*. When this happens, the *Transit App* then defaults to the fixed schedule and does not provide real-time information to those customers.

Impacts on Travel Behavior

A literature review by Casquero, et.al (2022), identified the key elements of mobility apps that foster more sustainable travelers' choices. Their findings show that some persuasive strategies such as eco-feedback, rewards, or social challenges are effective because they are well-received by users^{viii}.

There are only a handful of studies that quantify the impact of MaaS on travel behavior using usage data collected from MaaS in-field trials or commercial offers. A recent study shows that through a formal modelling of bundle subscription (*pay a monthly or annual fee to access all modes at no additional costs*) and GPS-tracking car usage data, report that bundle subscribers reduced their private car kilometers (kms), with an average reduction of 29 kms (18.02 miles) per subscriber per month for a 10% increase in the probability of choosing a monthly bundle^{ix}. Bundle subscriptions is a popular function of Mobility apps in other countries outside of the United States where the subscriber pays a flat rate monthly for unlimited accesses to multiple transportation options.

From the users' point of view, the perceived barriers (e.g., usability, privacy) relate negatively to app adoption, and it is considered useful to include functional needs such as real-time information, cost savings, comfort, or health. The research shows that multimodal travel packages based on financial incentives and environmental awareness, could help increase public transport patronage and reduce private car use^x.

Even though Mobility apps are not technically social media it is important that there be an element of cooperation or collaboration between users within the app. The app should encourage users to be active, provide information, and interact with other users and the transport operators. People's transportation decisions are oftentimes influenced by their friends, family, and other members of the community. For this reason, social influence can have a strong effect on the adoption of a mobility app. A good way for a mobility app to grow in popularity is through promotion by employers.

Incentives and Social Challenges

Well-designed apps reduce the cognitive burden of users trying to plan trips after considering transportation options and delays, as well as route preference and current traffic conditions. Another benefit of trip planning apps is giving additional decision control to the users, which may make them more satisfied with their trips regardless of whether there was an objective improvement in their comfort (FHWA, 2016). For example, several studies have shown that bus riders without real-time arrival data perceived wait times to be longer than was felt by riders with real-time data, suggesting that the presence of real-time information can increase the perceived trip satisfaction (Marczewski, 2015). The behavioral mechanisms employed by mobility apps are worth greater study as an increasing number of users consult travel applications before starting a trip. Findings of such studies could build on anecdotal evidence that suggests such applications are successful in affecting travel behavior (FHWA, 2016). Behavioral mechanisms from the disciplines of economics and psychology are being employed in mobility apps to benefit users.

Environment and Sustainability

For a Multimodal app to impact travel behavior decisions the benefits must outweigh the perceived barriers. To ensure app adoption and overcome these perceived barriers it is important that a multimodal app have functions such as real-time information, cost savings, and comfort/health information. A properly functioning mobility app that addresses these issues and focuses on financial incentives for users and environmental awareness could help increase public transport patronage and reduce private car use. Multimodal trip planning apps help users consider the menu of options available and can facilitate the use of modes that are not single-occupant vehicles. Reducing single-occupant vehicle trips can have significant impacts on the environment. It should be noted that there is a lack of studies that show quantitative data on the direct impacts of Maas platforms on environment and sustainability. Some studies show percentage of mode choice change but not direct carbon emissions or Vehicle Miles Traveled (VMT) impacts from mode choice change.

Safety and Privacy

Transit App structures their data so that it can never be used to identify individuals. This appears to be a common practice; however, methods may vary based on service providers. Location coordinates are generalized, and app usage information is stored separately from personal data. *Transit App* allows for one stop shopping for Mountain Line passes as well as other transportation options if they were available. The actual payment process for Mountain Line fares is done through TransitFare without redirection to another app. Riders sign up for Transit, enter their payment info once, and they're able to buy transit passes, bikeshare passes, and more. The rider can then go to any city and travel via any mode they would like with one tap given that *Transit App* operates in that area.

Almost unanimously, mobility apps use a third-party vendor for their payment services. This allows for secure and safe transactions for both the user and the provider. As discussed above this also helps to structure the data so that user data such as names, addresses, payment information, and app usage information is stored separately. The user is oftentimes unaware of this added security though because this is all processed behind the scenes without redirecting the user to another site or app.

MOBILITY APP REVIEW & CONSIDERATIONS

This section provides an overview of the mobility apps; *Moovit*, *Transit App*, and *Citymapper* for consideration in the Flagstaff Region. These apps fall into the MaaS category by providing integrated mobility services within a single smartphone application.

It should be noted that while some apps offer several functions, not all functions are available in the Flagstaff region as some services are not currently available (e.g., bikeshare) or would require contracting with a Mobility App provider to access the full functions of the app and its data. As these are existing apps each offers partnership opportunities to local public agencies for a fee, allowing agencies to offer in-app ticketing and purchasing, branding, customer communications, and to access travel data.

Tables 3 and 4 provide an overview of the functions for both the customer and the agency that can be implemented via the apps reviewed in this document.

Table 3: MaaS Platform Customer Features Comparison

PLATFORM	OPERATING SYSTEMS			CUSTOMER FEATURES											
	Android	iOS	Desktop	Mobile Ticketing	Real-time arrivals/tracking	Bikeshare locations/Inventory	Bikeshare payments	Bike routes	Car share locations/Inventory	Car share payments	Ride-hailing (Uber/Lyft)	Walkshed	Route optimization	Customer Fees ¹	Customer communication ²
Moovit	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Transit App	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Citymapper ³	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>

¹ Fees are dependent on if the local agency has sponsored a specific package. If not, customers may be responsible for fees associated with use of the app.

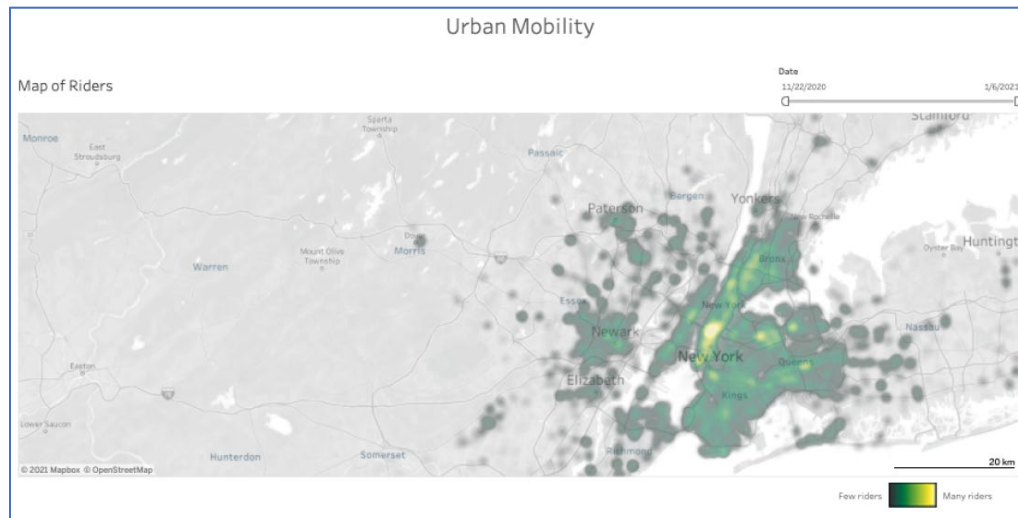
² Communications include route changes/delays, surveys, announcements, etc. that are provided through “push notifications” on the apps.

³ Currently mobile ticketing, car share payments, and bike share payments are only available in London.

Table 4: MaaS Platform Agency Features Comparison

PLATFORM	AGENCY FEATURES									
	Compatible with other fare collection systems	Zone Reports/Mobility Heat Maps	Transit Line Reports	Transit Station Reports	Other modal reports (bikeshare) ⁴	Scalable to new services	Custom Branding	Customer communications	Scalable	Est. Annual Cost
Moovit	☒	☒	☒	☒	☐	☒	☒	☒	☒	\$10,000 - \$50,000
Transit App	☒	☒	☒	☒	☐	☒	☒	☒	☒	\$6,000 (Royal Package)
Citymapper⁵	☒	☐	☐	☐	☐	☒	☐	☐	☒	N/A

Figure 3: Moovit Urban Mobility Heat Map Example



Urban Mobility Heatmap (Moovit)

“The heatmap provides insight into where users are most concentrated, among other findings. A report can be generated to view the most popular destinations by their percentage of popularity as generated by trip plan results in the mobile app. The default view exposes data from the last 30 days with a filter to choose a custom period of time. This further adds to the city’s mobility profiles for their users.”

⁴ Undetermined but likely

⁵ Agency information is not publicly available. A request for information (RFI) process may determine further features.

Customer Functionality & Satisfaction

When considering a mobility app, customer ease to access and use, features that reduce cognitive burdens such as real-time arrival and in-app ticket purchasing are highly valuable. Many of these customer-based functions are ubiquitous and are effectively “baked into” the various mobility platforms with minimal differences.

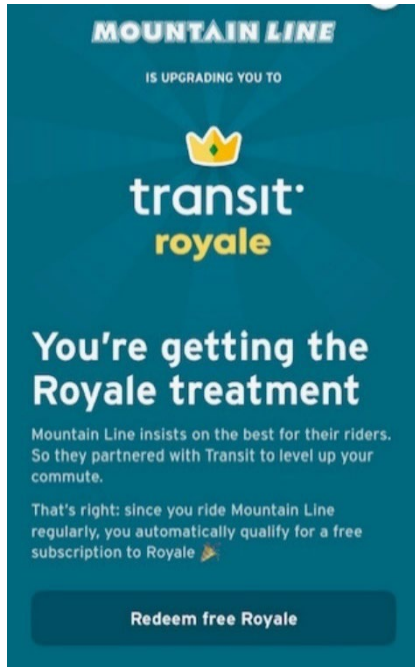
In urban settings, there is a shift within the mobility domain away from the desire for single-car ownership. “The explanations are many, but in a digitalized, shared, and on-demand society, the requirement of owning an automobile has diminished in the priorities of one’s lifestyle.” (Shepard, 2021). That shift may not be realized in the Flagstaff region yet. However, as more mobility options and infrastructure become available, mobility apps could support the policies found in the City of Flagstaff’s Carbon Neutrality Plan and Active Transportation Master Plan, MetroPlan’s Stride Forward (Regional Transportation Plan), and Mountain Line’s Flagstaff in Motion A Community Transit Plan. While the mobility apps are fairly similar to one another, the decision to promote one of them is more about branding and awareness to meet and achieve local benefits.

All three apps are available for download at no cost to the consumer. However, the data to support the app and its functions must be provided in the region prior to downloading. For example, the *Transit App* is available in over 300 cities and 10 countries and is currently available in Flagstaff. When a consumer uses the app in Flagstaff, they have full access to all features on the app at no cost. This is because Mountain Line purchased the *Royal Package* that allows customers full functionality of the app.

If *Moovit* were downloaded in the Flagstaff region it will show the nearest transit stops and the static arrival information. Functions may be limited or temporary and may require future fees for continued use or improved access by the customer. *Citymapper* is not available in Flagstaff.

In terms of customer satisfaction and ratings, *Moovit* has an average rating of 4.6 with 26.8K consumer ratings which makes it the highest-rated mobility app. The second highest rated is *Citymapper* with an average customer rating of 4.5 from 39K consumers. Lastly, *Transit App* has an average customer rating of 4.4 from 103k consumers.

Figure 4: Royal Package for Customers



Mountain Line launched the use of the *Transit App* for their customers as a pilot program in 2018 with just trip planning and schedules. Real-time data in the *Transit App* started in 2020 and it became Mountain Lines’ primary app in the Fall of 2021. The app provides real-time transit locations, bus stops, route optimization, and mobile ticketing. Since the launch in July 2021, Mountain Line has had 7,877 unique active users that signed up for the app. Just in the month of October 2022 users opened the app 128,662 times which is an average of 768 rides on a given weekday. The number of unique users per month varies, but the maximum number of users in one month was 2,407 in September of 2022. Those users completed 1,965 Go trips which was over 10% of Mountain Lines rides that month.

While these numbers are encouraging, the *Transit App* has been experiencing issues as of mid-May 2022 due to insufficient bandwidth from Verizon Wireless. To provide real-time transit information to the customer, the bus CAD VL System sends its real-time location via Verizon to *TransitFare* and then *TransitFare*

forwards this data to *Transit App*. When the connection to *TransitFare* is interrupted it takes manual intervention to restore the flow of real time information to *TransitFare* and *Transit App*. With the lack of bandwidth to support communications between the bus and the app, customers are impacted substantially. Mountain Line staff has confirmed that the app does not always show when the bus is approaching or real-time tracking. The public has lodged complaints mostly about how this inconsistency in bus data/information is annoying. However, this hiccup in technology has not negatively impacted overall ridership.



It is undetermined if the bandwidth issues would affect the other mobility app options. If bandwidth is a continuous issue in Flagstaff, even if a popular app or a regionally branded app deployed with poor accuracy of the main functions would certainly impact the public’s perception of using such technology and the potential use of alternative modes.

Agency Considerations

Based on the research, there are unique lessons learned with each MaaS deployment and implementation across the globe. Metro Magazine recently provided an overview of the lessons learned and benchmark experience that can be used in further identifying technical and functional requirements necessary to deliver MaaS platforms to consumers in a manner that is equitable, open, and accessible. Below are some of the highlights from that document:

App Stickiness

This is a term that is related to user growth such as app vitality, for instance, which is just an indicator that a mobility platform is acquiring customers at a faster rate than it is losing them. High adoption means a shared mobility platform keeps more of what it catches and is “stickier” and more vital.

Customer Experience is the key to the adoption and retention of new shared mobility services. By providing a seamless platform that integrates all primary functionalities, it has been proven that customers will more likely interact with and continually utilize such platforms.

Data Quality and Access

Many new MaaS digital platforms have been developed that collect shared mobility data and bundle it into intuitive dashboards, which agencies can utilize to monitor and enforce MSPs within MaaS. As such, MaaS data quality and access are imperative for such new opportunities to succeed in the long term. To enrich the environment that governments require with regard to understanding the mobility patterns on a city scale, GDPR-compliant, and anonymized historical and real-time data can empower regulators and data scientists with the insights required to understand the complete mobility picture.

An example of data that can be collected and used by an agency includes zone reports, transit line reports, and transit station reports (*see table 4*). Other reports may be generated based on available mobility/mode options. As part of Mountain Line’s contract with *Transit*, they have access to various reports and data. Mountain Line intends to evaluate the data for quality and accuracy, determine how this data can influence future planning and operations, or determine how the data can be used to define key performance indicators.

Data practices of the mobility app options should also be considered. One of the trickiest aspects concerning the implementation of MaaS relates to the architecture and governance of the required data ecosystem. This pertains not only to the technological requirements for integrating the data systems of various actors, but also to the more fundamental questions of data ownership, data rights, and privacy issues^{xi}.

Integrated Payments

Research has identified that consumers appreciate the ability to make a one-click purchase of their entire door-to-door journey, simplifying the payment experience. The ability to enable a one-click door-to-door capability for travel experience is key to user adoption.

Modularized Journeys

Consumers like to discover, book, and pay for their mobility journey in advance. Users like the ability to book and pay for their tickets in advance (transit), then immediately book or plan their first and last mile trip (bikeshare).

Scalability

The mobility apps discussed are adaptive to the local market. They can respond to new or enhanced modal options, changes in services, and can be branded to reflect the local agency or community.

Costs

There are several pricing models for IT companies for software development outsourcing. Creating a regionally specific mobility app overseen by a local agency's initial start-up costs between \$20,000 to \$50,000 depending on the features an agency would like to provide for both the customer and the agency itself. This cost does not include regular maintenance or updates to the software. In 2020, the Los Angeles Metropolitan Transportation Authority contracted with *Transit App* which is expected to save the agency \$240,000 per year in smartphone app maintenance and development costs^{xii}. For this reason, the existing mobility apps are often more cost-effective and allow agencies to customize their needs based on both functionality and traveler data.

“Doubtful that an agency that size would be successful in the custom development of an app due to budget, but granted, Mountain Line is a supremely competent agency for its size.”
– Heidi G. (mobilitydata.org)

Mountain Line currently pays \$6,000 annually to use the *Transit App* with access to their Royal Package. *Transit* operates on a Freemium pricing model which is a type of business model where businesses provide their customers with the basic features of their products/services for free and additional/special features for a premium. Since Mountain Line pays for the Royal Package, this gives the public access to premium features at no additional cost to them.

Like the *Transit App*, *Moovit* offers levels of partnerships that vary in cost. In previous research conducted by MetroPlan staff in 2020, *Moovit* 's most costly package was \$50,000 annually. The cost for *Citymapper* was not determined. Through communications with staff from Mobilitydata.org, “*Citymapper* to my knowledge wouldn't consider (developing its app) for a community of 75,000 people”. *Citymapper* does appear to cater to major cities such as New York, London, Madrid, etc.

RECOMENDATIONS

Customer Experience is important in the adoption and retention of new shared mobility services. By providing a seamless platform that integrates all primary functionalities, it has been proven that customers will more likely interact with and continually utilize such platforms.

Local agencies hold the key to ensuring the success of mobility smartphone apps in Flagstaff's future. By understanding what works and what doesn't, local agencies can leverage best practices deployed across the globe, structure sustainable business models, and encourage MaaS platforms to develop apps and solutions that boost public transit ridership and promote mode shift away from personal vehicles.

Based on the research and information provided in this report, MetroPlan recommends the following:

1. Mountain Line should continue the use of the *Transit App* while determining and understanding the issues with local bandwidth (via Verizon Wireless) as it relates to communications from the bus CAD VL System to smartphone apps. This topic is planned for further research by Mountain Line staff.
2. MetroPlan will work with partner agencies in the investigation and procurement of a MaaS application. While the *Transit App* has been sufficient in replacing Mountain Line's previous smartphone app, the choice to continue with *Transit* still needs to be determined by Mountain Line.

Additionally, as other agencies begin to offer mobility options, there will be a need to consolidate those options into a single MaaS platform that works for all agencies. A Request for Information (RFI) will be necessary in the future. An RFI will further impact this study and future studies as it relates to determining the host agency, evaluating the data for quality and accuracy, determining how mobility app data can influence future planning and operations, and developing and defining key performance indicators.

3. Ensure regular mobility updates are made on Google Maps and other relevant navigation and MaaS apps by all partners and agencies offering transportation and mobility services. As Mountain Line is the only mobility provider in Flagstaff, it is encouraged to continue providing real-time bus data to Google Maps. While Google Maps does not provide the same services as MaaS apps, it is the most used navigation app across many countries and modes. Therefore, it's important to ensure that all mobility options, transit stops, and routes, and any future mobility option (such as bike share stations) are easily accessible to the public. These updates provide an additional layer of mobility information to the public that may not be aware of existing mobility apps, or if app or communication technology fails, it becomes a secondary source of travel and mobility information.

WORKS CITED

- ⁱ Richter, Felix. The Mobile Takeover Continues. Statista. 2019. <https://www.statista.com/chart/20149/digital-media-consumption-by-platform/>
- ⁱⁱ Shaheen, S.; Cohen, A.; Zohdy, I.; Kock, B. Smartphone Applications to Influence Travel Choices: Practices and Policies, FHWA HOP-16-023. 2016, 1-90. <https://ops.fhwa.dot.gov/publications/fhwahop16023/fhwahop16023.pdf>
- ⁱⁱⁱ Google Maps Metrics and Infographics. <https://sites.google.com/a/pressatgoogle.com/google-maps-for-iphone/google-maps-metrics>
- ^{iv} Smith, G. Making Mobility-as-a-Service Towards Governance Principles and Pathways. Chalmers University of Technology, Chalmers Retrospective. 2020. 1-129.
- ^v Shepard, Scott. How Local and Regional Transit Authorities are Embracing MaaS: A Global Review. Metro Magazine. 2021. <https://www.metro-magazine.com/10153406/how-local-and-regional-transit-authorities-are-embracing-maas-a-global-review>
- ^{vi} Shaheen, S.; Cohen, A.; Zohdy, I.; Kock, B. Smartphone Applications to Influence Travel Choices: Practices and Policies, FHWA HOP-16-023. 2016, 1-90. <https://ops.fhwa.dot.gov/publications/fhwahop16023/fhwahop16023.pdf>
- ^{vii} Shaheen, S.; Martin, E.; Cohen, A.; Musunuri, A.; Bhattacharyya, A. Mobile Apps and Transportation: A Review of Smartphone Apps and a Study of User Response to Multimodal Traveler Information. CALTRANS. 2016. http://innovativemobility.org/wp-content/uploads/MobileApps_UCCONNECT.pdf
- ^{viii} Casquero, D.; Monzon, A.; García, M.; Martínez, O. Key Elements of Mobility Apps for Improving Urban Travel Patterns: A Literature Review. Future Transp. 2022, 2, 1–23. <https://doi.org/10.3390/futuretransp2010001>
- ^{ix} Ho, C. Q. (2022, September 20). Can maas change users' travel behaviour to deliver commercial and societal outcomes? Transportation Research Part A: Policy and Practice. Retrieved January 17, 2023, from <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0965856422002324>
- ^x Shaheen, S.; Cohen, A.; Zohdy, I.; Kock, B. Smartphone Applications to Influence Travel Choices: Practices and Policies, FHWA HOP-16-023. 2016, 1-90. <https://ops.fhwa.dot.gov/publications/fhwahop16023/fhwahop16023.pdf>
- ^{xi} Aaltonen, S.; Wiren, M.; Koponen, A; Lopez Covalada, H. Guidelines on How to Implament MaaS in local contexts. CIVITAS ECCENTRIC no. D3.4. 2020. https://civitas.eu/sites/default/files/maas_in_local_contexts_2020.pdf
- ^{xii} Metro Magazine Staff. LA Metro taps Transit to replace smartphone app. Metro Magazine. 2020. <https://www.metro-magazine.com/10112795/la-metro-taps-transit-to-replace-smartphone-app>

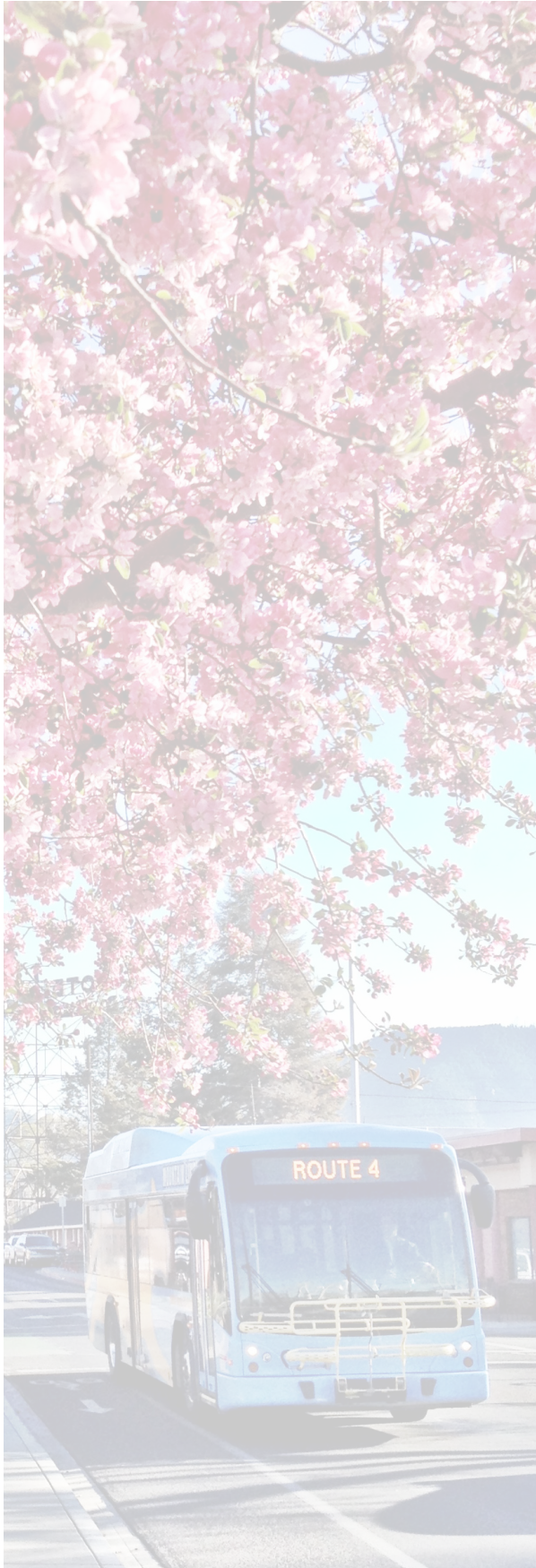
Research and Resources

Johnson, Kori, et al. “| Safe Routes Partnership.” | *Safe Routes Partnership*, 2021, <https://www.saferoutespartnership.org/>.

“Mobility Innovation Hub.” *American Public Transportation Association*, 11 Oct. 2022, <https://www.apta.com/research-technical-resources/mobility-innovation-hub/>.

Pangbourne, Kate, et al. "Questioning Mobility as a Service: Unanticipated Implications for Society and Governance." *Transportation Research Part A: Policy and Practice*, Pergamon, 11 Oct. 2019, <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0965856418309601?via%3Dihub>.

Transit Dispatches • August 4, 2021 • By Scott Shepard • Bookmark +. "Mobility Data Sharing & Standards: Openness or Monopolies?" *Metro Magazine*, <https://www.metro-magazine.com/10148054/mobility-data-sharing-standards-openness-or-monopolies>.



APPENDIX K

Upward Scenario



MetroPlan 2045 Regional Transportation Plan

Upward Scenario and Methodology



Contract No.: 2021-0001
Project No.: MPD19-7314.21.400.1

Prepared by:

BURGESS & NIPLE

February 2023

Table of Contents

1.0	Introduction.....	1
2.0	Methodology	1
3.0	Increased Density	3
3.1.	Scenarios.....	4
3.2.	Density Targets	7
4.0	Multimodal Improvements	8
5.0	Enhanced Connectivity.....	9
6.0	Policy and Program Strategies.....	10
6.1.	Support Continuance of Work from Home Trend	10
6.2.	Travel Demand Management Program	11
7.0	Upward Strategy Summary	13
8.0	Performance within Flagstaff	14
9.0	Upward Performance	16
10.0	Planning-Level Conceptual Costs	18
11.0	Conclusion.....	19

Table of Tables

Table 1 – Sample Population Redistribution (20% Intensification)	4
Table 2 – Performance of Upward Land Use Concepts	6
Table 3 – Performance of Various Density Targets.....	7
Table 4 – Performance of Multimodal Improvements with 50% Density	8
Table 5 – Performance of Multimodal Improvements with 80% Density	8
Table 6 – Performance of Multimodal Improvements with 50% Density and WFH.....	11
Table 7 – Potential Effectiveness of TDM Strategies	12
Table 8 – Performance of Multimodal Improvements with 50% Density, WFH, and TDM	12
Table 9 – Summary of Upward Strategies and Potential	13
Table 10 – Regional Performance	15
Table 11 – Flagstaff Performance	15
Table 12 – Stride Forward Performance Measures	16
Table 13 – GHG Emissions with Varying EV Adoption Rates	17
Table 14 – Planning-Level Conceptual Costs for Upward	18

Table of Figures

Figure 1 – TDM Measures and Their VMT Benefit (% Reduction)	2
Figure 2 – Upward Concept 1 – Growth Downtown.....	4
Figure 3 – Upward Concept 2 – Growth Divided between Downtown Flagstaff and 4th Street.....	5
Figure 4 – Upward Concept 3 – Growth Along Route 66.....	6
Figure 5 – Potential Connectivity Improvements	9
Figure 6 – Upward 2045 LOS.....	14

Appendix

Appendix Up-1 – Upward 2045 Travel Demand Model Results

1.0 Introduction

Two scenarios were evaluated as part of *Stride Forward*, the MetroPlan 2045 Regional Transportation Plan (RTP) – Onward and Upward. Both Onward and Upward were developed with the same future levels of population and employment. Onward examines the effects of existing plans and transportation investments for growth in the MetroPlan area. Onward aligns with previously approved voter initiatives for development while maintaining fiscal constraints. The second, illustrative scenario for consideration in the *Stride forward* program, Upward, examines the strategies needed to achieve the transportation-related goals in the Carbon Neutrality Plan (CNP) and their effects to the Flagstaff area. The goals tested include:

- Hold vehicle miles traveled (VMT) in the community to 2019 levels
- 54% of all trips will be taken by biking, walking, or taking the bus by 2030
- 34% of all work commute trips will be taken by biking, walking, or taking the bus by 2030

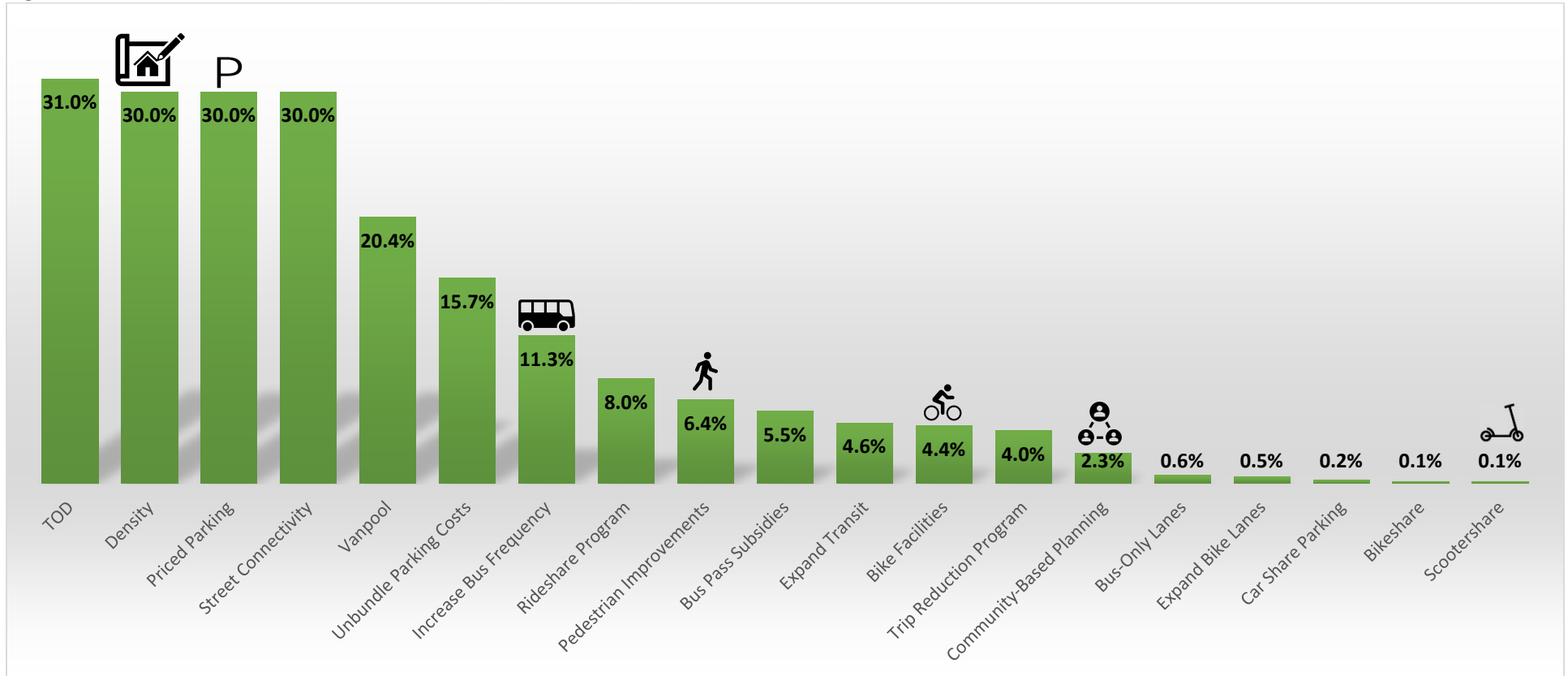
These targets are specific to trips that start and end in the City of Flagstaff (Flagstaff) per the CNP. The CNP includes a goal for regional electric vehicle adoption; this was not examined within this analysis. An Electric Vehicle Readiness Plan was completed in conjunction with *Stride Forward* and is included in **Appendix G**.

2.0 Methodology

A literature review of best practices and empirical research on Vehicle Miles Traveled (VMT) reduction strategies, emerging trends and the implications of COVID-19 on travel behavior, applications of Intelligent Transportation Systems (ITS), electric and autonomous vehicles and performance measures served as a reference for the development of the Upward scenario. See the literature review conducted as part of this RTP and included in **Appendix F** for more information.

Several VMT reduction strategies identified from the literature review were considered. **Figure 1** provides a summary of the most effective strategies for reducing VMT. Strategies tested were selected based on their potential effectiveness as well as input from the Advisory Group and public. Their effects are not cumulative; in other words and referencing **Figure 1**, combining transit oriented development (TOD), density, priced parking, and street connectivity does not eliminate all VMT. For purposes of this analysis, once a strategy was vetted and selected for use, it was included in all subsequent strategy testing to account for this dampening.

Figure 1 – TDM Measures and Their VMT Benefit (% Reduction)



Source: *Fehr & Peers, 2021*. From the Updated Draft CAPCOA Handbook on GHG Reduction Strategies.

Note: A combination of TDM measures is not the cumulative sum of the individual VMT benefits; meaning there is a *dampening effect* given most of the measures are not mutually exclusive and can influence travel behavior when offered to individuals simultaneously.

Testing was done with the MetroPlan regional travel demand model for existing and 2045 conditions. As such, VMT was linearly interpolated to 2030 to assess CNP target performance. This was achieved by taking the 2045 VMT from the model and assuming straight-line growth from 2019. Holding VMT to 2019 after 2045 will be increasingly difficult but new transportation investments and guided density will be beneficial. Relative measures for VMT are:

- Onward 2019: 2,358,632 VMT
- Onward 2045: 3,450,770 VMT
- Onward 2030: 2,820,690 VMT

This establishes 2,358,632 as the VMT target for Upward in 2030 and equates to a 16.4% decrease in VMT from Onward in 2030.

Onward serves as the 2045 land use, transportation network, population, and employment assumptions for Upward unless modified. Modifications to these variables were tested in the travel demand model as described within this document. Both scenarios assume the hospital relocation occurs prior to 2030. Policy-level decisions, such as leveraging a travel demand management program, were applied universally without use of the model.

The CNP targets trips starting and ending in Flagstaff (internal-internal trips); for simplicity and comprehensiveness, the majority of this analysis looks at all trips within Flagstaff and starting/ending in MetroPlan (internal-external trips). Trips that cross MetroPlan but neither start nor end there (external-external) were assumed to be uninfluenced by changes within Flagstaff, which aligns with the approach in the CNP. **Section 0** reviews performance in Flagstaff.

The following outlines the effectiveness of individual strategies and provides a potential future scenario that would achieve the goals in the CNP.

3.0 Increased Density

Increasing population and employment density was vetted first due to its potential effectiveness. Intensification of density assumed no change to existing population and employment patterns. Instead, density increases target the increase in population and employment between 2020 and 2045. Density was only increased for target areas. For reference, the 2019 population and employment are 93,000 and 47,400, respectively; these numbers increase to approximately 120,000 and 61,000 by 2045, respectively. This yields about a 29% population increase and a 29% employment increase. Linear interpolation yields 2030 population and employment at approximately 104,500 and 53,200, increasing 12.4% and 12.2% from 2019, respectively. Intensification was achieved by uniformly shifting increased population (11,500 new residents) and employment (5,800 jobs) from the entire Flagstaff region and relocating it uniformly to target areas at the traffic analysis zone (TAZ) level. **Table 1** provides an example of redistribution for 20% intensification if there were four TAZs, three outside the intensification area and one experiencing intensification. Note in Table 1, the TAZ with no growth projected reflects no redistribution and that the total population is unchanged between the 2045 Population and Adjusted 2045 Population.

Table 1 – Sample Population Redistribution (20% Intensification)				
TAZ Type	2019 Population	2045 Population	Adjusted 2045 Population	2045 Population Redistributed
Decreased Intensity	3,000	3,500	3,400	-100
Decreased Intensity	2,000	3,000	2,800	-200
Decreased Intensity	1,500	1,500	1,500	0
Increased Intensity	2,000	2,500	2,800	+300

3.1. Scenarios

Three potential land use scenarios were considered. In Upward Concept 1, density intensification is concentrated in downtown Flagstaff. In Upward Concept 2, density intensification is divided evenly in two locations within downtown Flagstaff and 4th Street. In Upward Concept 3, density intensification occurs throughout East Route 66. **Figure 2**, **Figure 3**, and **Figure 4** illustrate the areas of densification for each scenario, respectively.

Figure 2 – Upward Concept 1 – Growth Downtown

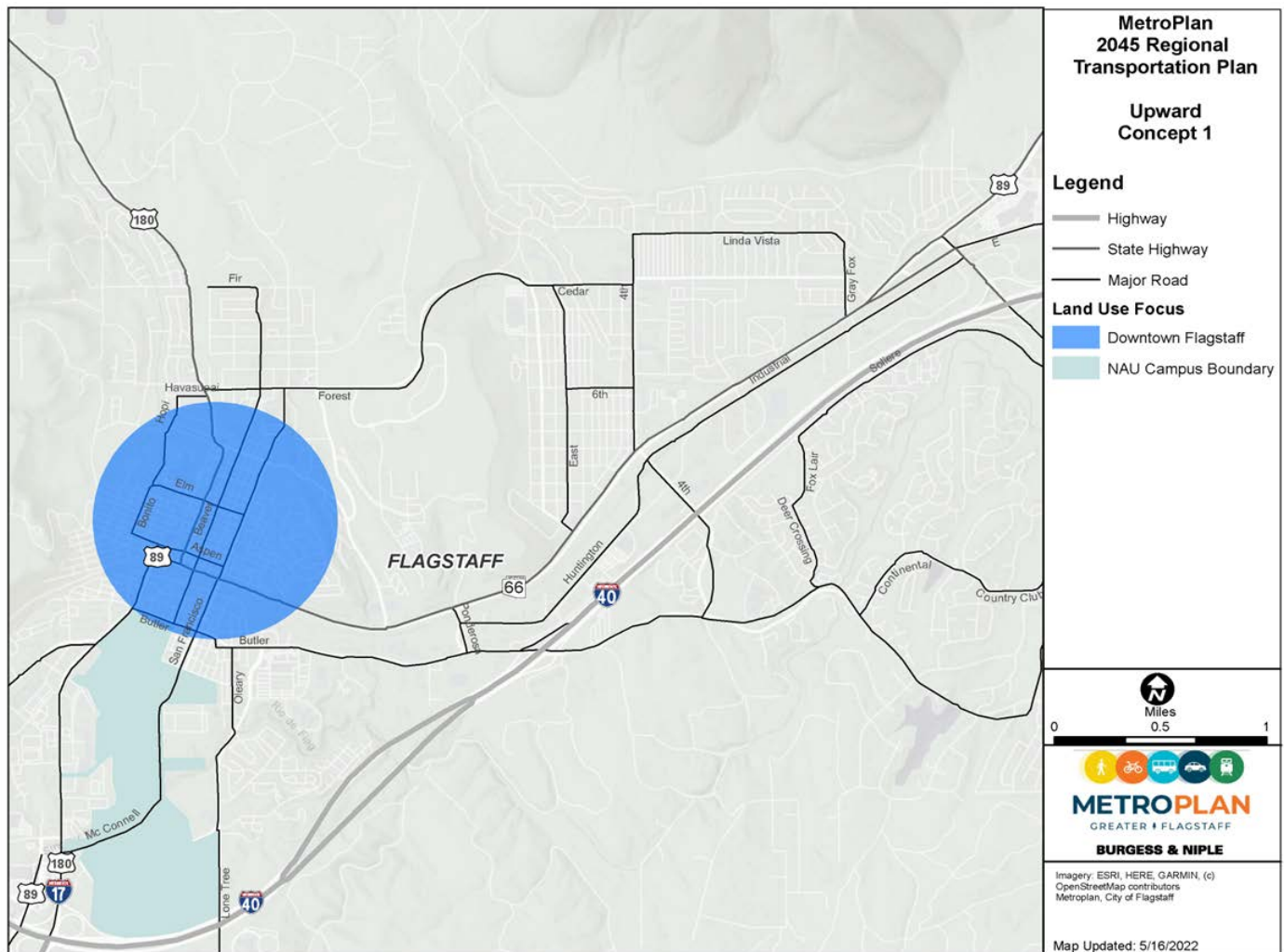


Figure 3 – Upward Concept 2 – Growth Divided between Downtown Flagstaff and 4th Street

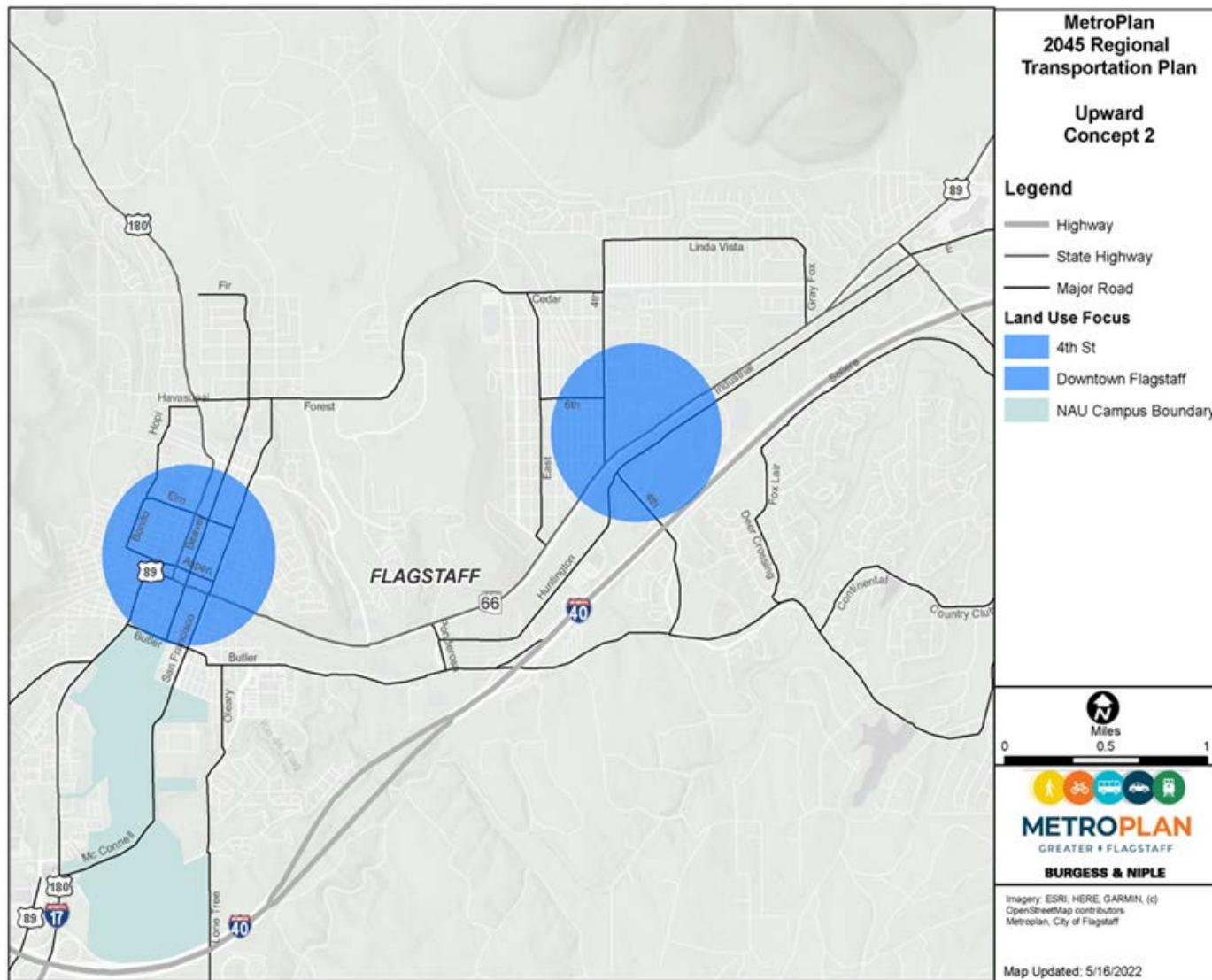
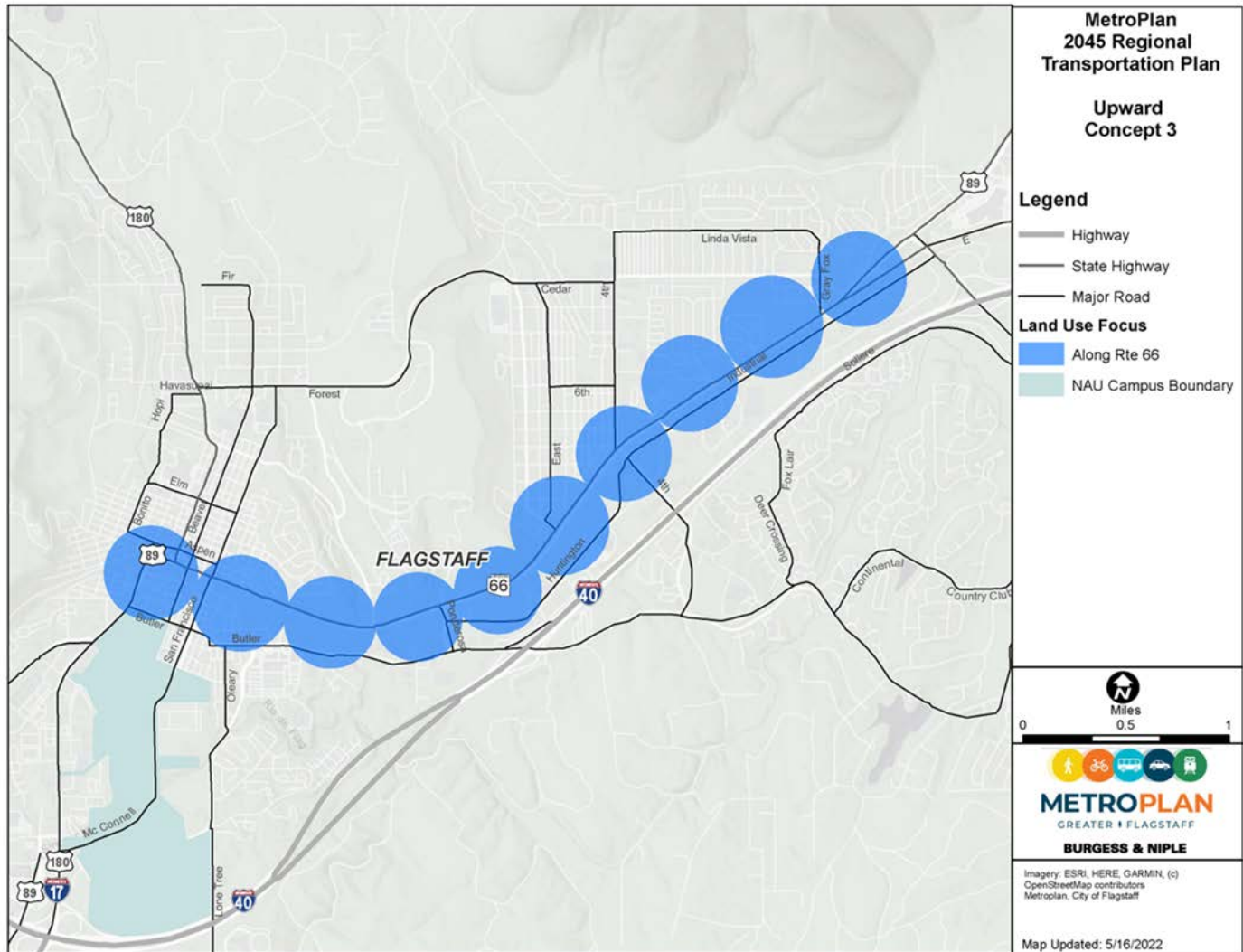


Figure 4 – Upward Concept 3 – Growth Along Route 66



These scenarios were all vetted using the travel demand model and an 80% density intensification to assess whether one would provide an advantage over the others. This analysis indicated performance was comparable; model VMT is summarized in Table 2; model outputs are provided in **Appendix Up-1**.

Concept	2045 VMT	2030 VMT	Multimodal Mode Share
Onward	3,450,770	2,820,690	13.0%
Upward Concept 1	3,138,688	2,748,660	16.3%
Upward Concept 2	3,160,463	2,759,548	16.1%
Upward Concept 3	3,248,240	2,803,436	15.4%

The strong similarities in Concept performance allowed flexibility in selection; as such, the Concepts were presented to the Technical Advisory Committee and Advisory Group for input; both groups indicated a preference for Upward Concept 2. Reasons cited include:

- Less pressure on Downtown historic properties when compared to Upward Concept 1

- Vacant land availability
- Redevelopment potential
- Feasibility

Upward Concept 2 was used in all subsequent analyses. For context, in the model environment, the intensified area was approximately 0.7 square miles split between the two areas (downtown and 4th Street).

3.2. Density Targets

After the preferred Upward intensification concept was selected, varying degrees of intensification were modeled in Upward Concept 2. This was done to demonstrate the influence of intensification on performance, vet potential dampening within the intensification strategy, and allow for a comparison of feasibility to effectiveness. Intuitively, higher targets for intensification are progressively more challenging to implement in a real-world environment, which was considered in density target selection. Density intensification of 25%, 50%, 80%, and 100% were modeled; their performance is summarized in **Table 3**; model outputs are provided in **Appendix Up-1**.

Concept	2045 VMT	2030 VMT	2030 % Over 2019 Target	Multimodal Mode Share
Onward	3,450,770	2,820,690	16.4%	13.0%
Upward – 25% density intensification	3,295,058	2,754,812	14.4%	14.4%
Upward – 50% density intensification	3,250,348	2,735,896	13.8%	15.2%
Upward – 80% density intensification	3,213,785	2,720,428	13.3%	16.2%
Upward – 100% density intensification	3,095,239	2,670,273	11.7%	17.0%

Notably, increasing density of future development provided less benefit than suggested by the literature review. This is attributable to the small amount of growth, 29% by 2045 and less than 12.4% by 2030, balanced against existing population and employment levels and patterns – the proportion of new population and employment in intensified patterns is very low compared to existing, largely suburban patterns. This resulted in an observation of relatively small VMT and mode share benefits gains by greater intensification. Further model manipulation also suggests that allowing some spread for employment – intensification less than 50% - is beneficial to reduce VMT, potentially because there is existing population sprawl. Also, the 2045 transportation network was not revised to reduce congestion in areas with increased density; congestion would cause drivers to take longer routes, so trips starting outside these areas and ending in or near them may be longer with increased density. Lastly, increased employment density in the target areas modeled may attract people to take longer trips (operating under gravity model).

Based on effectiveness and feasibility, the 50% and 80% density intensifications were both considered in the following analyses with Upward Concept 2.

4.0 Multimodal Improvements

The second strategy investigated was multimodal improvements. In a real-world environment, bicycle and pedestrian improvements could include connectivity, system completeness, or enhanced crossings. Transit improvements could include an increased number of stops, frequency, or new routes. These treatments were evaluated using the travel demand model. In the model environment, bicycle, pedestrian, and transit levels of service (LOS) are assigned by TAZ. Pedestrian and bicycle LOS are based on intersection density, external connectivity outside the zone, planned system completeness, and frequency and type of crossings. Uniform, system-wide increases in service were evaluated, which was achieved by multiplying the current TAZ LOS and performing a model run. Transit mode share is reported independently from bicycle and pedestrian mode share, while bicycle and pedestrian mode share are reported jointly.

In addition to uniform increases in LOS, two bus rapid transit (BRT) alternatives were assessed; one with BRT service on Route 66, the second with BRT on Route 66 and Milton Road. TAZ-level transit LOS scores were established for these alternatives using calibrated and validated techniques. Modeling BRT was achieved by increasing the LOS in TAZs along the BRT routes to levels similar to existing Route 10, a BRT through the NAU campus. All other TAZs were subject to the uniform increase factor. Multimodal enhancements were assessed with both the 50% and 80% intensification strategies. Model VMT and multimodal mode share are summarized in **Table 4** and **Table 5**; model outputs are provided in **Appendix Up-1**.

Table 4 – Performance of Multimodal Improvements with 50% Density

Concept	2045 VMT	2030 VMT	2030 % Over 2019 Target	Multimodal Mode Share
Onward	3,450,770	2,820,690	16.4%	13.0%
Transit/Pedestrian/Bicycle LOS increase 1.5 times	3,181,101	2,706,600	12.9%	17.3%
Transit/Pedestrian/Bicycle LOS increase 2.25 times + BRT on Route 66	3,102,982	2,673,549	11.8%	19.4%
Transit/Pedestrian/Bicycle LOS increase 2.25 times + BRT on Route 66 and Milton Road	3,064,597	2,657,310	11.2%	20.3%
Pedestrian/Bicycle LOS increase 4 times + Transit LOS increase 2 times	2,817,244	2,552,660	7.6%	31.6%
Pedestrian/Bicycle LOS increase 4 times + Transit LOS increase 3 times	2,620,385	2,469,374	4.5%	47.6%

Table 5 – Performance of Multimodal Improvements with 80% Density

Concept	2045 VMT	2030 VMT	2030 % Over 2019 Target	Multimodal Mode Share
Onward	3,450,770	2,820,690	16.4%	13.0%
Transit/Pedestrian/Bicycle LOS increase 1.5 times	3,128,690	2,684,426	12.1%	18.7%
Transit/Pedestrian/Bicycle LOS increase 2.25 times + BRT on Route 66	3,043,552	2,648,406	10.9%	21.2%
Transit/Pedestrian/Bicycle LOS increase 2.25 times + BRT on Route 66 and Milton Road	3,007,334	2,633,083	10.4%	22.1%
Pedestrian/Bicycle LOS increase 4 times + Transit LOS increase 2 times	2,813,640	2,551,135	7.5%	31.0%

The performance of the 50% density increase scenario with pedestrian/bicycle LOS increased 4 times + transit LOS increase 2 times is very comparable to 80% density increase scenario with pedestrian/bicycle LOS increase 3 times + transit LOS increase 2 times in terms of VMT and mode share. When paired with other strategies, these thresholds can

meet VMT goals in the Carbon Neutrality Plan. The information presented in **Table 4** and **Table 5** was shared with the Advisory Group for input. They provided the following input, which was used to select the final Upward Concept:

- Preference for 50% density shift (more feasible)
- Large increases in bicycle and pedestrian LOS were preferred to large increases in transit LOS. Reasons include:
 - Alignment with survey results – public preference to ride a bicycle
 - Bicycle and pedestrian facilities may have a heavier capital cost but typically lower long-term operation and maintenance costs

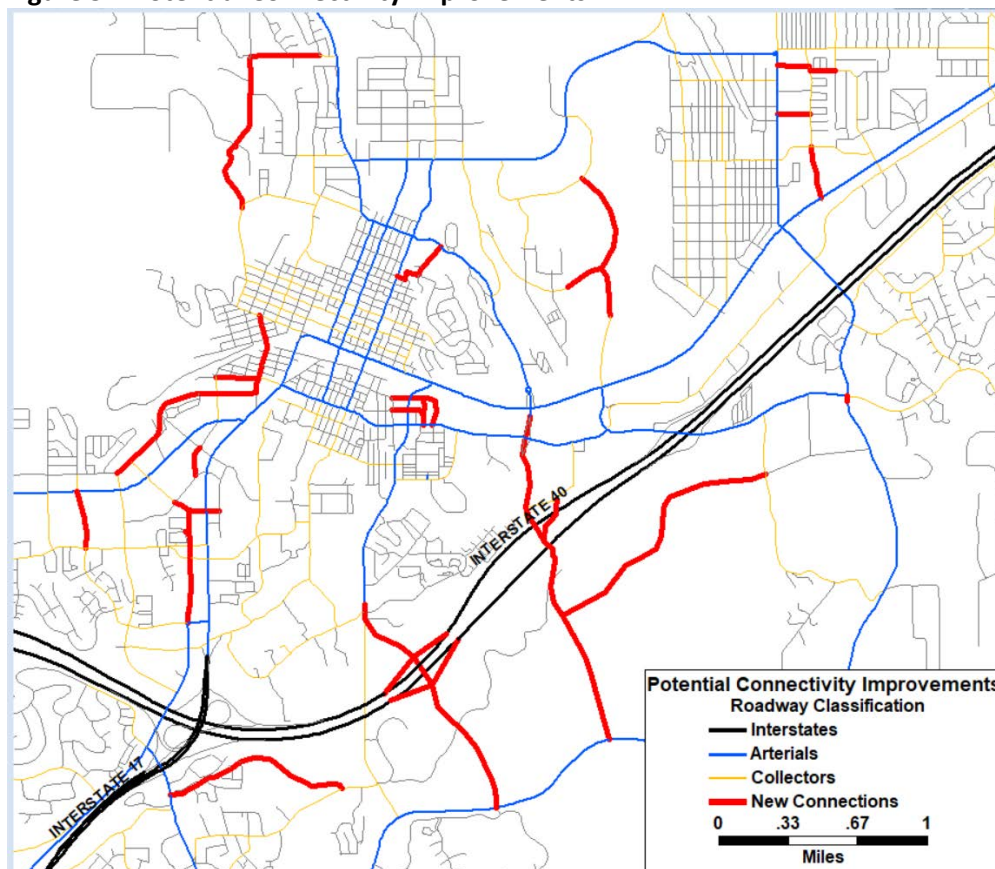
Based on this input, the 50% density increase scenario (target areas only) with pedestrian/bicycle LOS increased 4 times + transit LOS increased 2 times was advanced for use with other strategies and is now referred to as the **Upward Concept**.

From a density perspective, the Upward Concept increases residential dwelling unit (DU) density in target areas by approximately five-fold, shifting from an average density of approximately 3.8 DU/acre to 19.1 DU/acre. Office retail also increased density nearly 2.5 times. Assumption for hotels and schools were also redistributed to accommodate the change in land use for trip generation purposes but do not influence total population and employment.

5.0 Enhanced Connectivity

The third strategy investigated was enhanced roadway connectivity. MetroPlan’s Blueprint 2040 RTP considered this as a potential strategy and identified network enhancements that included 16 miles of new roadways, shown in **Figure 5**. This network was leveraged in the model to vet enhanced connectivity.

Figure 5 – Potential Connectivity Improvements



Source: MetroPlan Blueprint 2040 RTP

New connections include:

- Milton Road
 - Yale Street
 - West Route 66
 - Beulah Boulevard
- Fourth Street
 - King Street
 - King Street to Route 66
- Switzer Canyon to J.W. Powell Boulevard

For demonstrative purposes, this network was tested in the 80% density scenario and yielded a 0.2% reduction in VMT, model output is provided in **Appendix Up-1**. Based on the benefit and cost to implement, it was eliminated from consideration for the time period to 2045. Note that the majority of connectivity miles were added to the arterial and major collector network. Industry research and MetroPlan modeling at the corridor level demonstrate VMT reduction benefits to small blocks with enhanced connectivity.

6.0 Policy and Program Strategies

Policy and program-level strategies like travel demand management were applied uniformly to VMT estimates. These factors cannot be tested in the model environment because there are no mechanisms in the model environment to address them.

6.1. Support Continuance of Work from Home Trend

COVID-19 caused significant disruption to travel patterns; a particularly pronounced and lasting effect is a rise in work from home (WFH). The impact of WFH to overall VMT is complicated. Outside of this RTP effort, the consultant team did internal research to understand how VMT changes across trip purposes (e.g., work, shopping, school) due to WFH or telework. The research is based on the Sacramento Regional Travel Study, conducted in spring 2018, which included questions associated with teleworking. High-level key findings are listed below.

- Teleworking one day per week generally may not be an effective VMT mitigation strategy, as workers who telework one day per week do not generate significantly less VMT than workers who do not telework, compared to teleworking two or more days per week.
- Teleworking, even one day per week, may be an effective VMT reduction strategy for workers who live further away from their workplaces. Workers who live closer to their workplaces, even when they telework four or more days per week, may replace work trips with other trips, resulting in little or no reduction in VMT.
- When VMT is compared across entire households, teleworking is an effective VMT-reduction strategy for one-worker households, but not for multiple-worker households.
- Teleworking may be a more effective strategy in households with kids than households without kids, with the note that sample sizes for this are small and results should therefore be regarded with caution.
- Teleworking may be a more effective VMT reduction strategy for lower income households than for higher income households.

Within the MetroPlan region, approximately 30% of jobs could be performed from home. Per recent trip diary surveys, the average commute length in the MetroPlan region is 5 miles. Per the MetroPlan model, Home-Based Work VMT is

557,285, or 16% of VMT in the Onward 2045 scenario. Various WFH participation was tested to establish a potential reduction that could be recognized in MetroPlan. To be effective, estimates included participation by 50-80% of people that could work from home either 2 or 4 days a week. The impact of this shift could be to reduce VMT by 1.0% to 3.1%, based on best available information. Economic impacts of broad WFH, potential land use changes, and implementation strategies to achieve high WFH rates were not evaluated as part of this analysis. This analysis did not consider potential increase of food delivery services (groceries and meals), Amazon effect, or other services which could influence VMT and could occur in conjunction with increased WFH.

In order to achieve CNP goals, this effort presumed 80% of eligible workers (30% of the workforce) would WFH 4 days a week. The associated VMT reduction is reflected in **Table 6**. Worker and job locations were not considered. In a real-world environment, focusing on workers farther from their employers may help achieve this reduction.

Table 6 – Performance of Multimodal Improvements with 50% Density and WFH				
Concept	2045 VMT	2030 VMT	2030 % Over 2019 Target	Multimodal Mode Share
Onward	3,450,770	2,820,690	16.4%	13.0%
Upward	2,729,909	2,473,528	4.5%	31.6%

6.2. Travel Demand Management Program

TDM strategies and their effectiveness were informed by the literature review performed as part of this RTP. For purposes of this analysis, TDM strategies include:

- Bike/pedestrian amenities
- Bike share
- Scooter share
- Car share parking
- Transit pass
- Employer van pool
- Carpool voluntary commute reduction
- TDM marketing
- Rideshare
- Parking fees

Geographic limitations, interaction between strategies (dampening), and participation were estimated to develop a range of effectiveness estimate for each strategy. Strategy effectiveness and associated assumptions are summarized in **Table 7**.

Table 7 – Potential Effectiveness of TDM Strategies										
TDM Strategy ¹	Max VMT reduction		Geography ²		Interactivity ³	Trip Purposes HBW/HBU/ HBO/HBS/NHB	Response ⁴		TDM VMT Reduction	
	Low	High	Low	High			Low	High	Low	High
End of bicycle/ pedestrian trip amenities	4%	4%	15%	20%	100%	40%	50%	80%	0.13%	0.35%
Bike share	0%	1%	35%	50%	50%	40%	50%	80%	0.01%	0.06%
Scooter share	1%	1%	25%	40%	50%	40%	50%	80%	0.02%	0.06%
Car share parking	15%	18%	15%	20%	33%	100%	50%	80%	0.37%	0.48%
Transit Pass	6%	6%	50%	70%	33%	100%	50%	80%	0.45%	0.51%
Employer van pool	3%	20%	20%	35%	33%	20%	50%	80%	0.02%	0.92%
Carpool voluntary commute reduction	4%	4%	60%	80%	33%	20%	50%	80%	0.08%	0.42%
TDM Marketing	4%	4%	60%	80%	60%	100%	50%	80%	0.72%	0.77%
Rideshare	8%	8%	60%	80%	33%	40%	50%	80%	0.32%	0.84%
Parking fees	30%	30%	15%	20%	33%	60%	50%	80%	0.45%	0.79%
Total Strategies Applied								100%	2.6%	5.2%
								75%	1.9%	3.9%
								50%	1.3%	2.6%

¹Literature Review
²Limits of effectiveness
³Related measures assigned equal effect. CAPCOA recognizes dampening effect
⁴Participation within Geography - application limited to a few locations, such as Downtown, mall, major employers, etc.

In order to achieve CNP goals, this effort presumed all of the strategies would be leveraged and that they would be used to the maximum extent feasible for a 5.2% VMT reduction, reflected in **Table 8**.

Table 8 – Performance of Multimodal Improvements with 50% Density, WFH, and TDM				
Concept	2045 VMT	2030 VMT	2030 % Over 2019 Target	Multimodal Mode Share
Onward	3,450,770	2,820,690	16.4%	13.0%
Upward	2,587,954	2,344,904	(0.7%)	31.6%

Combined with other strategies explored, this represents the Upward scenario, which is one path toward achieving the goals in the CNP. This achieves the CNP goal for VMT and makes significant progress toward the mode share goals. In fact, successful TDM implementation would lead to higher multimodal mode share.

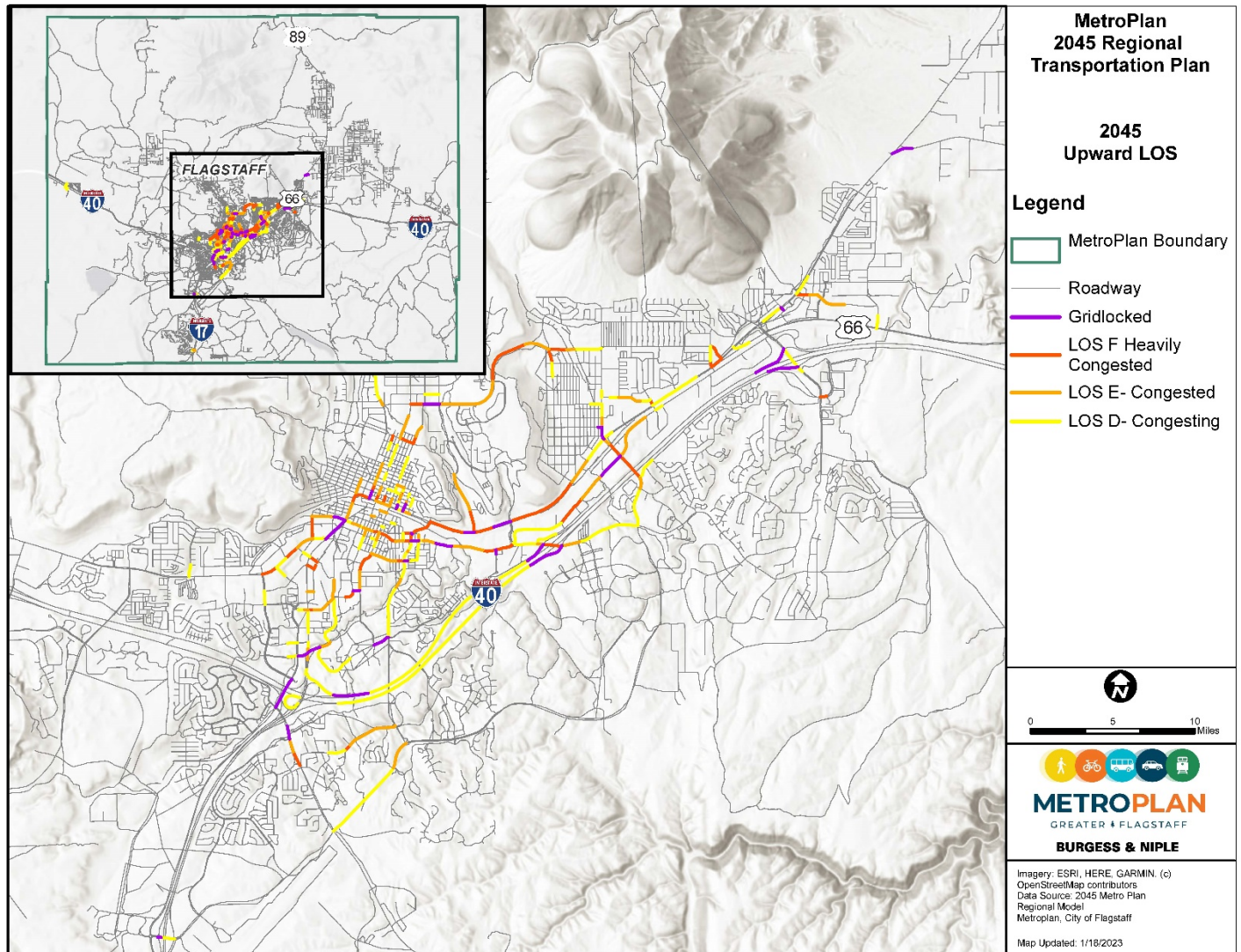
7.0 Upward Strategy Summary

Upward aggressively leverages TDM strategies to achieve the goals of the CNP. Strategies, their associated reduction, and potential lead agencies to implement them are identified in **Table 9**. Upward was evaluated without Proposition 419 and 420 projects as well; their inclusion reduces VMT and VHT. In other words, they are beneficial to both scenarios.

Table 9 – Summary of Upward Strategies and Potential		
Strategy	Reduction	Lead Agency
Increased Density - Concentrate 50% of projected future development in target areas	2.6%	Flagstaff/County
Multimodal Improvements - Quadruple quantity/quality of pedestrian and cyclist facilities and double transit service	6.2%	Flagstaff/County/NAIPTA
Policy and Program - Continue WFH trend	3.1%	All
Policy and Program - Implement TDM program	5.2%	MetroPlan
TOTAL		17.1%
2030 Reduction Required		16.4%
2030 Upward Compared to Target		(0.7%)

The 2045 level of service (LOS) associated with Upward is shown in **Figure 6**.

Figure 6 – Upward 2045 LOS



Many roadways experience improved LOS compared to Onward, including Milton Road, Country Club, Lone Tree Road, J W Powell, and others. Conversely, Cedar and N. Fourth Street experience a degradation in LOS.

8.0 Performance within Flagstaff

Upward model results were assessed to determine performance within Flagstaff (as opposed to the entire MetroPlan region) compared to CNP goals. The model results for 2019 as well as 2045 Onward and Upward were assessed. **Table 10** summarizes performance for the region as a whole; **Table 11** summarizes Flagstaff performance. Note, this excludes benefits from policy and program benefits, including TDM and WFH. Preliminary findings were presented at public meetings in October 2022; findings have been updated to reflect a more refined analysis.

Table 10 – Regional Performance					
	X-X VMT	I-I VMT	X-I VMT	I-X VMT	Total VMT
Base 2019	628,000	1,225,000	162,000	146,000	2,160,000
Onward 2045	746,000	1,868,000	244,000	221,000	3,078,000
Upward 2045	742,000	1,338,000	251,000	229,000	2,559,000
Upward 2030	677,000	1,273,000	200,000	182,000	2,329,000
Percent Change from 2019					
Onward 2045	18.8%	52.5%	50.6%	51.4%	42.5%
Upward 2045	18.2%	9.2%	54.9%	56.8%	18.5%
Upward 2030	7.8%	3.9%	23.5%	24.7%	7.8%
<i>Definitions:</i> X-X VMT – VMT from trips that start and end outside the region I-I VMT - VMT from trips that start and end inside the region X-I VMT - VMT from trips that start outside and end inside the region I-X VMT - VMT from trips that start inside and end outside the region					

Table 11 – Flagstaff Performance					
	X-X VMT	I-I VMT	X-I VMT	I-X VMT	Total VMT
Base 2019	706,000	836,000	313,000	306,000	2,159,000
Onward 2045	902,000	1,272,000	457,000	445,000	3,076,000
Upward 2045	847,000	881,000	421,000	410,000	2,558,000
Upward 2030	766,000	856,000	359,000	350,000	2,328,000
Percent Change from 2019					
Onward 2045	27.8%	52.2%	46.0%	45.4%	42.5%
Upward 2045	20.0%	5.4%	34.5%	34.0%	18.5%
Upward 2030	8.5%	2.4%	14.7%	14.4%	7.8%
<i>Definitions:</i> X-X VMT – VMT from trips that start and end outside Flagstaff I-I VMT - VMT from trips that start and end inside Flagstaff X-I VMT - VMT from trips that start outside and end inside Flagstaff I-X VMT - VMT from trips that start inside and end outside Flagstaff					

A few key inputs:

- In both Onward and Upward, the majority of the population increase is assumed to occur within Flagstaff, with a higher proportion in Upward.
- The majority of the bicycle, pedestrian, and transit level of service investments modeled in Upward were within Flagstaff.





Key findings:

- Upward infrastructure and transit investments alone do not achieve CNP goals within Flagstaff by 2030.
- Without Upward investments and with the anticipated increase in population, I-I VMT within Flagstaff would increase 52.2% by 2045. With Upward transit and infrastructure investments, I-I VMT in Flagstaff increases 2.4% by 2030 and 5.4% by 2045.
- There is a lower percentage of excess VMT in 2030 when assessing Flagstaff I-I VMT compared to the total VMT for the region as a whole. VMT reduction through TDM management or other means is necessary to achieve the CNP goals; however, more easily attainable goals for that program could be set (e.g., 2.4% reduction in lieu of 3.9%).
- WFH is likely to be less impactful in Flagstaff as an I-I VMT reduction strategy – these represent shorter trips that are more likely to be replaced by other trip types.
- WFH is more likely to be impactful in the County as a VMT reduction strategy.

- Upward offers nearly a 10% reduction by 2045 in each X-X, I-X, and X-I trips and over a 45% reduction in I-I trips by 2045 within Flagstaff.
- The majority of the VMT reduction aligns with the investments made (investments focused in Flagstaff reduced VMT in Flagstaff).

9.0 Upward Performance

Performance measures that support the Carbon Neutrality Plan were vetted as part of *Stride Forward*; **Table 12** provides a summary of those used. This summary includes reductions associated with policy and program strategies. Preliminary findings were presented at public meetings in October 2022; these have been updated to reflect a more refined analysis. These performance measures are also used with Onward. Additional performance measures were considered, but not assessed at this time due to data availability or other limitation. The following table assumes default (current trends) in the GHG emissions for a conservative estimate.

Performance Measure	Target and Baseline	Target Reference	Upward Performance
 Vehicle miles traveled (VMT)	Maintain internal VMT at 2019 levels - 2,160,000 VMT regionally 836,000 Flagstaff internal VMT	Carbon Neutrality Plan	2,140,000 region-wide Outperforms target by 0.9% 784,000 Flagstaff Internal VMT Outperforms target by 6.2%
 Greenhouse Gases (GHGs) from Transportation (Metric tons of carbon dioxide equivalent) (MTCO ₂ e)	Reduce GHGs from transportation by 35% compared to 2030 business as usual - 147,900 MTCO ₂ e	Carbon Neutrality Plan	167,700 MTCO ₂ e 13.4% over target
 Total (%) mode share of walking/biking/transit trips	54% mode share by 2030	Carbon Neutrality Plan	31.6% 22.4% under target
 Vehicle Hours Traveled (VHT)	No target established	Provides insight to congestion paired with VMT	68,000 hours

VHT is reported, though no target is set. For comparison, Onward VHT was 96,000 hours, more than a 40% increase from Upward. The Carbon Neutrality Plan identifies a goal to have 30% of internal VMT from electric vehicles; that metric was evaluated separately using the ClearPath Forecast Tool to examine its impact and summarized in **Table 13**. Both Onward and Upward are reported for comparison. As illustrated, EVs make a significant contribution to achieving GHG emission goals.

Table 13 – GHG Emissions with Varying EV Adoption Rates

Scenario	Emissions (MTCO ₂ e)	% Relative to Target
2019 Actual	252,654	170.8%
Onward 2030, default EVs	205,572	139.0%
Onward 2030, 30% EVs	172,902	116.9%
Onward 2030, 50% EVs	136,025	92.0%
Onward 2045, 30% EVs	211,525	143.0%
Onward 2045, 50% EVs	164,519	111.2%
Upward 2030, default EVs	167,700	113.4%
Upward 2030, 30% EVs	141,041	95.4%
Upward 2045, 30% EVs	154,298	104.3%

Note: Bold, green text is used to illustrate values that surpass the CNP goal

Notably, while Upward does not meet the CNP goal for GHG reduction, Upward with 30% EV adoption exceeds the goal, as does Onward with 50% EV adoption. This indicates the role broad EV adoption could have and the extent necessary to achieve CNP goals. Based on a preliminary literature review, EV adoption is anticipated to reach 7-10% of the vehicular fleet by 2030.

10.0 Planning-Level Conceptual Costs

The ambitious nature of Upward creates challenges to formulating specific cost estimates. Order of magnitude cost estimates were derived through coordination with other agencies, including Flagstaff and Mountain Line and are summarized in **Table 14**.

Table 14 – Planning-Level Conceptual Costs for Upward	
Strategy	Planning-Level Cost
Community Design Incentives	Unquantified
Travel Demand Management	Initial cost: \$160,000 Full program cost: to be determined
Double Transit Service	\$25 million annually
Quadruple Bicycle and Pedestrian Facilities	\$394.4 million
Note: Maintenance costs for pedestrian and bicycle facilities will in addition to estimated capital costs. Transit operation and maintenance costs are included in the planning-level cost.	

Community Design Incentives

There is no framework to incentivize concentrated development and/or discourage development of undeveloped properties. Undeveloped private property exists away from any development or activity center; its development would create long trips. Allowing taller buildings, reducing parking requirements, and prioritizing public infrastructure investments in targeted growth areas could attract development densification. Other strategies like the purchase of development rights were not investigated as part of this plan but would likely be very costly. Transfer of development rights would require the cost of establishment and administration but also come with uncertainty or no guarantee of success.

Travel Demand Management

The cost to implement a program as robust as needed to achieve a 5.2% reduction in VMT is unknown. However, MetroPlan now receives federal Carbon Reduction Program funds and will staff a TDM program at an initial cost of \$80-100,000 leaving \$60-80,000 annually for program support.

Double Transit Service

Mountain Line indicated the relationship between service cost and service coverage is roughly linear. As such, the cost to double transit service is estimated to be \$25 million annually or approximately double the current cost.

Quadruple Bicycle and Pedestrian Facilities

Flagstaff's Active Transportation Master Plan (ATMP) identifies a wide range of active transportation focused infrastructure enhancements. The outreach, engagement, and analysis performed in conjunction with this effort suggests this is both the most likely and most effective path forward identified to achieve a dramatic increase in bicycle and pedestrian LOS. Implementing all four priority tiers in the ATMP doubles or more these LOS infrastructure components: bike lanes, FUTS and crossings. A simple assumption is to assume quadrupling LOS may cost twice as much as the ATMP. The total ATMP cost is \$197.2 million. Doubling that yields \$394.4 million. The City has \$34.5 million in Proposition 419 and section 5307-5339 grant funds. Therefore, the unfunded planning-level cost for Upward bicycle and pedestrian infrastructure is estimated at \$357 million.

There are two important caveats to this high-level planning cost estimate. First, sidewalks in this assumption will be underbuilt. However, the private sector will build many of these. In many low traffic volume neighborhoods where they are missing, their absence does not preclude all walking. Second, the cost method does not factor in two important LOS factors: connectivity internal and external to the TAZ. Again, regulatory reform can direct connectivity in newly developing areas. Retrofitting connectivity to existing development will come at additional cost.

11.0 Conclusion

The VMT reduction goal in the CNP within Flagstaff can be achieved but requires an aggressive approach to achieve the Big Shift. While this scenario explored one approach, the magnitude of land use and multimodal network changes necessary suggest any successful program would need to outpace current progress to achieve these goals by 2030. In a real-world environment, delivering the infrastructure and transit enhancements assumed herein by 2030 would be very challenging, and nearly impossible with current staff availability and fiscal constraints. Shifting future land use patterns presents similar challenges. That said, Upward is hugely impactful in VMT reduction, especially within Flagstaff. Though it is unlikely Upward or a similar approach can be implemented by 2030 to achieve the CNP goals, there is merit to extending the implementation horizon to achieve much of the intent.

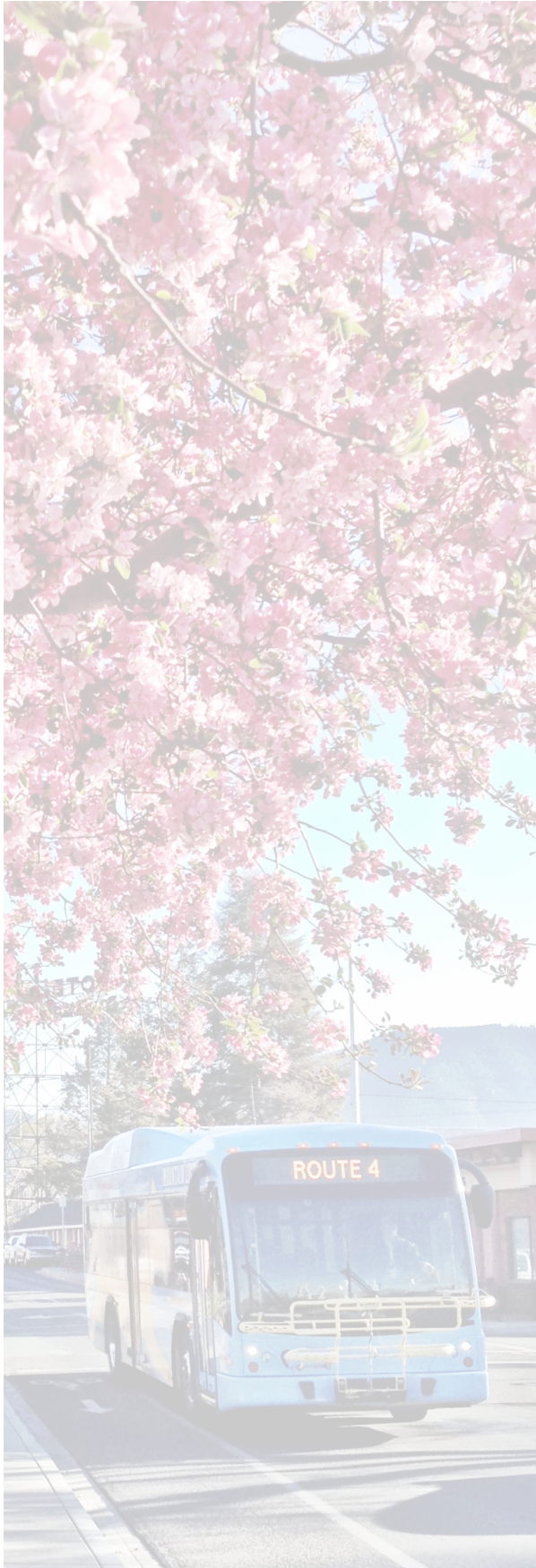
VMT within the region has increased since 2019. A potential nearer-term focus (during implementation) could be to maintain VMT per capita or total GHG emissions from transportation. Other communities using a VMT approach toward transportation offer concessions for certain development types (e.g., those near existing transit or low-income housing). The region has a VMT tool for use with development; the region will need to determine how to deploy this tool to reduce VMT and achieve broad community goals.

Appendix Up-1: Upward 2045 Travel Demand Model Results

////////////////////////////////////
 Flagstaff MPO 3d Model Daily Summary Report
 Roadway Link Performance (excludes connector)
 //////////////////////////////////////

Directory: C:\Flagstaff Model\Model Runs\Stride22_On&Up\Up_50G_Lp4_Lt2\

3D Model VMT:	2,817,244	
Auto Model VMT:	3,029,862	
3D Model VHT:	67,608	
Auto Model VHT:	91,627	
3D Model Av Delay (Hr):	8,251	
Auto Av Delay (Hr):	24,689	
3D Model Av Speed:	41.7	
Auto Model Av Speed:	33.1	
3D Person Trips:	862,005	
3D Walk Trips & Share:	188,858	21.9
3D Transit Trips & Share:	83,970	9.7
3D Auto Trips & Share:	589,177	68.3
3D Vehicle Trips:	469,288	
Auto Vehicle Trips:	647,421	
3D Av Veh Trip Length:	6.0	
Auto Av Veh Trip Length:	4.7	
3D Av Veh Trip Time:	8.6	
Auto Av Veh Trip Time:	8.5	
3D PM VMT:	229,427	
Auto PM VMT:	217,133	
3D PM VHT:	5,302	
Auto PM VHT:	5,979	
3D PM Av Speed:	43.3	
Auto PM Av Speed:	36.3	
3D PM Delay (Hours):	559.9	
Auto PM Delay (Hours):	1,162.6	



APPENDIX L

Stride Forward Policies



The MetroPlan Regional Transportation Plan 2045, Stride Forward, illustrates a transformative approach to transportation in the region that could achieve Carbon Neutrality Plan goals and reduce greenhouse gas emissions. This approach, the Upward Concept, requires important and ambitious changes to our current course of action, the Onward Plan. Three policy topics were identified including Funding, Transportation, and Land Use to aid in distinguishing the Onward Plan from the Upward Concept. Regardless of Plan or Concept, equity and sustainability are embedded in all these policies as core principles. Onward policies attempt to unify or summarize policies from existing plans. Upward policies amplify and target existing policies and/or create new policies in support of the Upward Concept. Changes from Onward to Upward are **bolded**. Where the Upward policy remains the same as Onward, the policy was shown across both columns.



Funding: MetroPlan and its partners will seek funding to achieve as much of Upward as possible.

No.	Onward Plan Policies	Upward Concept Policies
F1	Region to meaningfully engage its under-served and under-represented communities in land use and transportation decision-making processes.	
F2	City to require electric vehicle charging readiness for new development as part of its building and development codes.	City and County to require electric vehicle charging capability for new development as part of building and development codes and provide incentives to provide charging stations above the minimum.
F3	Regional agencies to convert their fleets to electric and zero-emission vehicles.	
F4	City to promote personal electric vehicles and zero-emission vehicle use and purchase through monetary and non-monetary incentives.	City and County to promote personal electric vehicles and zero-emission vehicle use and purchase through monetary and non-monetary incentives.
F5		City and County to actively seek to lower transportation development costs by taking opportunities to acquire right-of-way by easement or fee-simple well in advance of project construction.
F6		City to prioritize transportation and other public investments in urban areas to incentivize growth there.
F7		City, County, and Mountain Line to manage capital programs and budgets to anticipate and provide match dollars for potential grant projects, especially those that support carbon neutrality.
F8		City and Mountain Line to seek revenue to double transit services by 2030.



No.	Onward Plan Policies	Upward Concept Policies
F9		City and County to seek revenue to quadruple pedestrian and bicycle infrastructure by 2030.
F10		Regional Partners to actively reduce or remove cost barriers to mobility and accessibility for disadvantaged communities.
F11		MetroPlan to lead interagency collaboration to align efforts across its partners.
F12		City, County, and NAU to create a pilot program for emerging technologies that may reduce emissions or miles driven in single-occupant vehicles.
F13	City and County to directly invest in EV charging stations in strategic locations.	
F14	Mountain Line to expand public transportation services to unserved communities as funding allows.	Mountain Line, supported by City and County, to invest in public transportation services to unserved and underserved communities.

STRIDE FORWARD



Transportation: MetroPlan and its partners will prioritize the safety, comfort, and convenience of bicyclists, pedestrians, and transit users, in the design, operation, and maintenance of transportation infrastructure while ensuring vehicle access.

No.	Onward – Unified or Summary Policy	Upward Policies
T1	City to develop and use tools to assess congestion and vehicle miles traveled impacts of development on the transportation network.	City to use a full range of community values, like health and neighborhood character, to plan and design public and private transportation projects and use vehicle miles traveled and congestion to measure transportation impacts.
T2	City to invest in pedestrian and bicycle networks in urban and suburban neighborhoods to allow shorter trips.	City to invest in pedestrian and bicycle networks in existing and future urban and suburban neighborhoods to allow shorter trips.
T3	City and County to invest in new roads to allow for shorter trips as a preference over widening existing roads.	City and County to invest in new roads to allow for shorter trips as a preference over widening existing roads. Development and redevelopment in urban areas will add to or create a street network with small blocks.
T4		City to focus transportation investments on maintaining or improving the operations and comfort of pedestrian, bicycle, and transit modes.
T5		City to invest in transportation projects that maintain or enhance safety for all users, with a primary focus on improving safety for non-auto modes.
T6		Region to invest in emergency access or evacuation plans and improvements to prevent and mitigate disruptions from natural disasters or adverse conditions.
T7	City, County, and Mountain lines to base maintenance and operations decisions on enhancing or maintaining residents' equitable access to jobs, goods, housing, and services.	
T8	City, County, and Mountain Line to prioritize safety in maintenance and operations decisions with a particular focus on the most vulnerable system users.	
T9		City and County to deliver transportation projects, operations, and maintenance practices that maintain or enhance bicycle, pedestrian, and transit operations and comfort level.
T10		City and County to jointly develop a curb-space management program to use this space for a variety of community purposes.
T11	City to prioritize maintenance of dedicated pedestrian and bicycle facilities the same as roadways, including snow and debris removal.	



No.	Onward – Unified or Summary Policy	Upward Policies
T12		MetroPlan to collaborate with City, ADOT, NAU, and County to develop a unified signal coordination program with signal timing updates at least every three years.
T13		City and ADOT to provide Transit Signal Priority and bicycle detection systems on designated transit and bicycle corridors.
T14		Regional partners actively promote bicycle riding, encourage safe bicycle riding habits for people of all ages, and educate drivers about safely sharing the roads with bicyclists.
T15	City and County to plan for scooters, skateboards, bicycles, and similar small or micro-mobility devices and their use.	The City and County will invest in accommodations and regulations for scooters, skateboards, bicycles, and similar small or micro-mobility devices and their use.
T16	City to embrace pilot programs and demonstration projects to encourage bicycling, walking, and transit use to attract new users including creative repurposing of public right-of-way to benefit these modes.	City and County to fund and aggressively implement pilot programs and demonstration projects to encourage bicycling, walking, and transit use to attract new users including creative repurposing of public right-of-way to benefit these modes.
T17	MetroPlan to lead the development of a travel demand management program for the region in coordination with City, County, NAU, Mountain Line, and others.	
T18		MetroPlan to develop a Travel Demand Management program with adopted performance measures and targets supportive of VMT reduction and report to regional partners annually.
T19	Bikeways and pedestrian walkways are designed with adequate width, protection from traffic, access through intersections, signing, and markings to provide user safety and comfort.	City and County to provide bikeways and pedestrian walkways with adequate width, protection from traffic, access through intersections, signing, and markings to provide safety and a high comfort level for all users.
T20	City to provide dedicated accommodations for bicycles and pedestrians at intersections where bicycle facilities, sidewalks, or multiuse paths exist where deemed necessary.	
T21	City to provide enhanced roadway crossings for bicycles and pedestrians in urban areas at least once every 1/4 mile and at major pedestrian destinations.	City to provide enhanced roadway crossings for bicycles and pedestrians in urban areas at least once every 1/8 mile and at major pedestrian destinations.

No.	Onward – Unified or Summary Policy	Upward Policies
T22	Transportation investments will accommodate freight movements as necessary for the strength of the regional economy.	
T23		City to adopt transit-friendly engineering standards and include transit requirements in the development review process.
T24	The region to design or rebuild regional roads and streets as "Complete Streets" supporting all modes of transportation.	The region to design or rebuild regional roads and streets as "Complete Streets" supporting all modes of transportation with diminishing priority for single occupancy vehicles.
T25	Mountain Line to steadily increase frequency on routes with high ridership potential, especially those near high concentrations of employment and housing.	Mountain Line to steadily increase frequency on routes with high ridership potential, especially those near high concentrations of employment and housing. City, ADOT, and Mountain Line to evaluate all arterials for the addition of bus rapid transit service or high-frequency transit service by converting lanes or adding lanes and implement as appropriate.
T26		City and Mountain Line to routinely and cost-effectively upgrade transit riders' experience from trip planning to arrive at their destination.
T27		City to require developing and redeveloping suburban areas to include multimodal facilities with 15-minute connectivity to existing or planned goods and services or to provide sufficient vehicle miles traveled or carbon offsets.
T28		City and County to plan and provide for and promote recreational travel using modes other than single occupancy vehicles.



Land Use: MetroPlan and its partners will prioritize the safety, comfort, and convenience of bicyclists, pedestrians, and transit users, in community design decisions while ensuring vehicle access.

No.	Onward – Unified or Summary Policy	Upward Policies
L1	Region to routinely update its zoning, engineering, subdivision, building, and other codes to advance and implement its land use and transportation policies.	Region to routinely update its zoning, engineering, subdivision, building, and other codes to advance and implement its land use and transportation policies. Every time there is a policy update or emergency declared, relevant codes should be updated within six months to one-year and reviewed annually.
L2		City to require phasing and coordination for new residential and commercial development to reduce VMT.
L3	City and County encourage building transportation networks and facilities that support and are sensitive to the context of planned adjacent land uses.	City and County encourage building transportation networks and facilities that support and are sensitive to the context of planned adjacent land uses with diminishing priority for single occupancy vehicles.
L4	City and County to engage in planning and development efforts that support a diversity of places including urban, suburban, rural, agricultural, industrial, and open space land uses.	City and County to engage in planning and development efforts that support a diversity of places including urban, suburban, rural, agricultural, industrial, and open space land uses. City to increase the amount of urban area and increase the number of residences and jobs in urban areas.
L5	City and County to protect community employment and economic needs, including the preservation of land for future industrial land use.	
L6		City to eliminate parking minimums where access to jobs, goods and services by other modes is adequate.
L7	City to develop activity centers that support and accommodate a diverse mix of residential, employment, shopping and service establishments.	City to require accommodation for a greater mix of uses (shopping, retail, etc.) in areas with and planned for a higher concentration of housing.
L8		City will increase the density of housing in existing commercial activity centers.
L9	City and County to provide a well-connected community, including features such as dedicated and comfortable bicycle and pedestrian facilities and other public facilities centered around public transit stations.	City and County to provide a well-connected community, including features such as dedicated and comfortable bicycle and pedestrian facilities and other public facilities centered around public transit stations prioritizing areas with more and taller buildings.

No.	Onward – Unified or Summary Policy	Upward Policies
L10	City and County to provide an attractive community, including features such as landscaped medians, urban parks, greenspace, artistic and natural elements, and other public facilities.	City and County to provide an attractive community, including features such as landscaped medians, urban parks, greenspace, artistic and natural elements, and other public facilities. prioritizing areas with more and taller buildings.
L11	City to promote more and taller buildings in urban activity centers.	City to promote and incentivize more and taller buildings Downtown, along Fourth Street, and all infill areas along transit routes to attract 50% residential growth and up to 50% of non-industrial employment growth projected by 2030.
L12		City to limit the expansion of low- and mid-density development.
L13		City to require "15-minute" neighborhoods where residents can walk or bike 15 minutes or less to access shopping, dining, and other services.
L14	City, County, and Mountain Line to make transportation investments that improve residents' equitable access to jobs, goods, housing, schools, and services	
L15	Mountain Line and City to partner and encourage high-density development near transit routes in urban areas.	

Stride Forward is a transportation planning document and all land use policies in the Onward Plan and Upward Concept are advisory to partnering agencies. Stride Forward policies cannot be used in General or Comprehensive Plan conformance analysis tied to development cases being reviewed by local governments without further incorporating them into the goals, policies and maps of the Coconino County Comprehensive Plan, the Flagstaff Regional Plan, and relevant specific and area plans.